



HISTORY OF INDIAN AND INDONESIAN ART  
BY  
ANANDA K COOMARASWAMY



# HISTORY OF INDIAN AND INDONESIAN ART

---

---

BY

ANANDA K. COOMARASWAMY

KEEPER OF INDIAN AND MUHAMMADAN ART

IN THE MUSEUM OF FINE ARTS, BOSTON, U S A



WITH 400 ILLUSTRATIONS  
ON 128 PLATES AND 9 MAPS

LONDON  
EDWARD GOLDSTON

LEIPZIG

1927

NEW YORK

KARL W HIERSEMANN

E. WEYHE



## CONTENTS

List of Museums	VII
Preface	I
Part I <i>Pre-Masrya</i>	3
Indo-Sumerian	3
Dravidians and Aryans	5
Śaiśunāga-Nanda Period 642—320 B C	9
Early Asiatic	11
Part II <i>Masrya, Śunga, Early Āndhra and Scytho-Parthian (Ksatrapa)</i>	15
Maurya Period, 320—185 B C	15
Śunga, Āndhra and Indo-Parthian or Ksatrapa Period, ca 200 B C to A D 20	23
Part III <i>Kusana, later Āndhra, and Gupta</i>	41
The beginnings of Hindū and Buddhist theistic art	41
Kusāna and later Āndhra, ca 50—320 A D	49
Gupta Period 320—600 A D	71
Part IV <i>Early mediaeval, mediaeval, Rājput painting and later arts and crafts</i>	92
Early mediaeval Harsa of Kanauj, early Cālukyas, Rāstrakūtas, and Pallavas	92
Early Cālukya	94
Rāstrakūta	99
Pallava	101
Mediaeval from 900 A D Pāla, Cālukya, Cola, Rājput, &c	105
Rajput painting	127
Indian arts and crafts	133
Part V <i>Kasmīr, Nepāl, Tibet, Chinese Turkistān, and the Far East</i>	141
Kasmīr	141
Nepāl	144
Tibet	146
Chinese Turkistān	148
The Far East	150



## LIST OF MUSEUMS IN WHICH INDIAN ART IS REPRESENTED

- AMERICA Boston, Museum of Fine Arts, New York, Metropolitan Museum of Art, and Brooklyn Art Institute, Cleveland, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania Museum and University Museum, Chicago, Art Institute and Field Museum, Detroit, Art Institute, Washington, Freer Gallery, Newark, Cambridge, Fogg Art Museum, Montreal Berlin, Museum fur Volkerkunde, Preußische Staatsbibliothek, Lipperheidesche Bibliothek Birmingham, Museum and Art Gallery Ceylon, Colombo Museum and Kandy Museum Copenhagen, Glyptothek
- FARTHER INDIA Burma, Rangoon, Pagān, Siam, Bangkok, Cambodia, &c , Saigon, Phnom Peñ (Musée Sarraut), Tourane Hamburg, Museum fur Kunst und Gewerbe
- INDIA Calcutta, Indian Museum, and Bangiya Sāhitya Parisad, Madras, Government Museum, Bombay, Prince of Wales Museum, Lahore, Pañjāb Museum, Mathurā, Archaeological Museum, Patna, Ajmere, Rājputāna Museum, Jaipur, Rājshāhī, Varendra Research Society, Nāgpur, Dacca, Sārnāth, Bhopāl, Lucknow, Śrīnagar, Śrī Pratāp Singh Museum, Cambā, Bhūri Singh Museum, Jhalrapatan, Haiderābād, Karāchi, Taxila, Nālandā Java, Batavia Leiden, Ethnographisches Reichsmuseum London, British Museum, Victoria and Albert Museum, India Office, Horniman Museum Manchester, Museum Munchen, Museum fur Volkerkunde Paris, Musée Guimet



## PREFACE

Like all students of Indian art, I am deeply indebted to the Archaeological Survey of India. The work of this organisation in the time of Cunningham, and in more recent years under the guidance of Sir John Marshall, provides in the Memoirs and Reports an indispensable source of information, of which the recent sensational discoveries in Sind are only the latest example.

In the present work the following illustrations are reproduced by permission from photographs taken by the Survey. Nos 1—6, 12—19, 22, 28, 40, 58—60, 65—67, 69, 69a, 72, 73, 81—84, 89, 90, 102—105, 137, 138, 155—158, 163—168, 171, 176, 186, 199, 203—205, 218, 226, 233, 235, 248, 251, 257, 311—314 To the Archaeological Survey of Gwāliar I am indebted for Nos 178, 183, the Archaeological Survey of Kashmir, Nos 232, the Archaeological Survey of Ceylon, No 184, the Direction des Arts Cambodgiens, Phnom Peñ, Nos 324, 325, 333, 364; the Oudheidkundige Dienst in Java for Nos 345—48, 352, 355, 359—362, 366, 380, and to the Publicity Department of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway for Nos 35, 254 The following are from photographs by the Lucknow Museum, Nos 71, 74—79, 86, 222, 223, Rājshāhī Museum, No 227, Indian Museum, Calcutta, No 47, Colombo Museum, Nos 289, 290, 296, Victoria and Albert Museum, London, Nr 382, Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery, No 160, Manchester Museum, No 133, British Museum, No 88, Field Museum, Chicago, No 95, Detroit Institute of Arts, No 91, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, No 259, Fogg Art Museum, No 335, University Museum, Philadelphia, Nos 80, 224, 225, 272, Cleveland Museum of Art, No 338, Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Nos 23, 57, 70, 85, 93, 94, 96—98, 109, 114, 121, 122, 125, 126, 131, 159, 228, 230, 242, 244, 246, 255a and b, 258, 260, 261, 264, 266, 270, 271, 276—278, 280, 281, 297—299, 322, 336, 337, 365, 368—370, 392—395, 397—400 I have to thank Mr W F Barden for No 328, Mrs. W E Briggs for No 326, M G Coedès for No 323, Mr Davis Ewing, Nos 288, 327, 331, M Victor Goloubew for Nos 181, 182, 195, 198, Mr H Gravely for Nos 197, 256, Mr S Hadaway for No 234, the Hon G Kemp for Nos. 305—307, Mr H Kevorkian for No. 229, Mr Thornton Oakley for No 262, M. H Parmentier for Nos 341, 342, Pandit Rai Bahadur Radha Krishna for Nos 20, 21, 92, Dr Denman Ross for Nos 200, 201, 208, 240, 316, 317, Herrn R Samson for Nos 319, 321, Mr H L H Shuttleworth, for No 273, Mr D V Thompson, Jr for No 196, and Messrs Yamanaka. for No 87 Messrs Johnston and Hoffmann have kindly permitted the use of their photos reproduced in figures 9, 11, 24—27, 32—34, 36, 53, 61, 148, 152, 153, 179, 180, 185, 188, 194, 202, 214—216, 219—221, 237, 253, 279, 282, 302—304, and the Lux Photo Studio, Garoet, Java,

of No 357 The following are from the India Office and old India Museum negatives (the latter now stored by the Archaeological Survey in India) Nos 8, 10, 30, 37—39, 41—46, 48, 49, 135—136, 139, 140—147, 154, 172, 174, 177, 187, 191—193, 208, 209, 211, 213, 247, 249, 250 No 203 is by Messrs Platé, Colombo, No 286 by Messrs Skeen and Co, Kandy The following are from my own negatives Nos 29, 50—52, 54—56, 63, 64, 76, 149, 151, 161, 169, 173, 175, 206, 207, 238, 239, 241, 243, 252, 263, 267, 268, 269, 291, 292—294, 300, 309, 315, 329, 330, 334, 339, 340, 354, 363, 367, 371, 373—376, 378, 379, 381, 383—391, 396 The sources of a few others, taken from published works, are mentioned in the descriptions of the Plates

I am very grateful to Miss Mary Fairbank for her assistance in reading the first proof, to Dr Hermann Goetz in Berlin both for his translation and a final revision, to Dr Wilhelm Olbrich in Leipzig for reading all intermediate proofs and revising the index

✓Attention may be called to some special features of the present volume The latest available information regarding Indo-Sumerian finds is embodied, the early architecture as represented in reliefs and on coins has been rather fully illustrated, the origin of the Buddha image is discussed in some detail, a synthetic survey of Farther Indian and Indonesian arts is for the first time attempted Space did not permit a treatment of Musalmān art in India, and works dealing exclusively with this phase of Indian art are omitted from the Bibliography The Bibliography and references in the footnotes, though not exhaustive, will provide a sufficient guide to the student It may be remarked that the author has personally visited, often on several occasions, most of the sites and museums referred to

The usually accepted International scheme of transliteration has been followed, but the quantity of the vowels *o* and *e*, always long in Sanskrit, has not been specifically indicated in Sanskrit words and names In the case of a few Indian place names, such as "Lucknow", properly Lakhnau, the accepted rather than the scientific transliteration is retained Some words, e g *yakṣa*, *yakkha* will be met with both in Sanskrit and in Pāli forms In the case of Farther Indian and Indonesian place names I have not always been able to secure an adequate transliteration

As regards pronunciation, it may be remarked that the vowels should be pronounced as in Italian, it is important to remember that *a* (short) should be pronounced like *a* in *America*, never like *a* in *man* *C* should be pronounced like *ch* in *church*, *s* and *sh* like *sh* in *ship* In the case of *kh*, *gh* &c, the aspirate should be distinctly heard. *H* is like *ch* in *loch*, the sound of *kh* and *gh* in Persian words such as *Mugbal* is somewhat similar Most of the other consonants may be pronounced approximately as in English'

Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, May 15, 1926

Ananda K Coomaraswamy

## PART I: PRE-MAURYA

### INDO SUMERIAN

It has long been known that seals of a type unique in India have been found in the Indus valley<sup>1</sup>. Quite recent excavations at two sites, Harappa in the Panjab, and Mohenjo-Daro in Sind have revealed the existence of extensive city sites with remains of brick building by no means of a primitive character, and an abundance of minor antiquities indicating a period of transition from the stone to the copper age. These remains underly those of the Kusāna period, but are not far from the surface, the existence of still lower strata suggests that the Indus valley culture must have had a long previous history in the same area and that it may be regarded as indigenous<sup>2</sup>.

"The more we learn of the copper age", says Rostovtzeff, "the more important it is seen to be. This epoch created brilliant centres of cultured life all over the world, especially in the Orient. To the centres already known, Elam, Mesopotamia and Egypt, we can now add Turkestan and Northern Caucasus"<sup>3</sup>. And finally the Indus valley. It may be remarked too that the further we go back in history, the nearer we come to a common cultural type, the further we advance, the greater the differentiation. The chalcolithic culture was everywhere characterised by matriarchy and a cult of the productive powers of nature, and of a mother goddess, and by a great development of the arts of design. We must now realise that an early culture of this kind once extended from the Mediterranean to the Ganges valley, and that the whole of the Ancient East has behind it this common inheritance.

The antiquities found in the Indus valley, other than brick buildings and a limited amount of masonry, include limestone figures of bearded men (fig. 1), and terracottas representing female figures and animals, the latter including the rhinoceros, now extinct in the Indus valley. No anthropomorphic images, other than the terracottas, have been found; but a blue faience tablet with pictographic

<sup>1</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol. 1, p. 108 and pl. XXXIII, Fleet.

<sup>2</sup> For the Indus valley discoveries, still in progress, see Marshall, 9, 12, and in A.S.I., A.R., 1921—22, pl. XIII and 1923—24 pp. 47—54, Chanda, 2, Mackay.

<sup>3</sup> *The Iranians and Greeks in South Russia*, Oxford, 1922.

characters at the back has in front the representations of a cross-legged figure, with kneeling worshippers right and left, and a Nāga behind, a remarkable anticipation of familiar types in later Buddhist art of the historical period. Painted pottery analogous to the prehistoric pottery of Baluchistān is abundant, it may be remarked that in Baluchistān there survives an isolated Dravidian language, Brahui, which had long been regarded as a possible island, connecting Dravidian India with the West. Other remains include beads and other ornaments of chank, carnelian, etc., ring stones or maces; faience bangles, hematite pestles, polished gold jewellery, coins, abundant neolithic implements, and above all, seals. Iron is lacking, and the horse was unknown.

The seals (figs. 2—6) are of ivory, or blue or white faience, square in form, and with a perforated boss at the back for suspension. They bear a great variety of designs, including bulls both with and without humps, elephants, tigers, and a representation of a *pippala* tree (*Ficus religiosa*) with two horned monsters affronted attached to the stem. Further, the seals bear numerous characters of a pictographic script which it has not yet been possible to decipher<sup>1</sup>. The representation of these various animals, especially that of the bull and elephant, is masterly in the extreme; that of the limestone sculpture is aesthetically decadent, rather than primitive.

It has been shown that these antiquities bear a general resemblance to those found on Sumerian sites in Mesopotamia, especially Kish and Susa, dating from the fifth to third millenniums B.C. The resemblance amounts to identity in the case of an early Sumerian glazed steatite seal from Kish, alike in respect of the script and of the bull. The miniature funeral potteries of both areas are almost indistinguishable, it may be noted, too, that the oblong, short-legged terracotta sarcophagi of prehistoric South Indian sites<sup>2</sup> are of a Mesopotamian type. Carnelian beads found at Kish are decorated with white lines on a red ground, obtained by local calcination of the surface, this technique, unknown west of Mesopotamia, is so common in India, though at a later date, as to suggest a probable Indian origin<sup>3</sup>. Some Indian boat designs are of a Mesopotamian character, the coracle in particular, while the presence of a conch at Susa and of teak and Indian cedar in Babylon are evidences of a seaborne trade, as early as the eighth century B.C., nor is there much reason to doubt that it had begun still earlier<sup>4</sup>.

While the remains alluded to above as found in the Sind valley certainly go back to the third or fourth millennium B.C., it must not be supposed that a

<sup>1</sup> Attempted by Waddell, 4, and Note in J.R.A.S., Jan 1926. Waddell identifies Sumerians with Aryans, the equation Sumerian = Dravidian is much more plausible. For another attempt to read the seals see Bishan Svarup in J.B.O.R.S., IX, 1923, and criticisms by Chanda in the same volume. Some scholars connect Assyrians with Asuras.

<sup>2</sup> Mackay Bloch, 1

<sup>3</sup> Kennedy, Hornell, 2, p. 208

complete hiatus divides this early period from later times. A part of the remains at Mohenjo-Daro probably dates between 1000 and 400 B C, and on the other hand the minor antiquities from various Indian sites, as at Basārh, Taxila (Bhir mound), Pātaliputra, and South Indian prehistoric sites go back at least to the fifth century B C.

The study of Indo-Sumerian antiquities is still in its infancy, and it is too early to draw far-reaching conclusions. But it is at least probable "that the civilisation of which we have now obtained this first glimpse was developed in the Indus valley itself and was as distinctive of that region, as the civilisation of the Pharaohs was distinctive of the Nile", and if the Sumerians, as is generally supposed, represent an intrusive element in Mesopotamia, "then the possibility is clearly suggested of India proving ultimately to be the cradle of their civilisation, which in its turn lay at the root of Babylonian, Assyrian and Western Asiatic culture generally"<sup>1</sup>

## DRAVIDIANS AND ĀRYANS

Certainly before the second millennium B C the Dravidians, whether of western origin, or as seems quite probable, of direct neolithic descent on Indian soil, had come to form the bulk of a population thinly scattered throughout India. These Dravidians should be the Dāsas or Dasyus with whom the conquering Āryans waged their wars, their *purs* or towns, are mentioned in the *Vedas*, and they are described as *anāsah*, noseless, a clear indication of their racial type.

Amongst the elements of Dravidian origin are probably the cults of the phallus<sup>2</sup> and of mother-goddesses, Nāgas, Yaksas and other nature spirits, and many of the arts. Indeed, if we recognize in the Dravidians a southern race, and in the Āryans a northern, it may well be argued that the victory of kingly over tribal organisations, the gradual reception into orthodox religion of the phallus cult and mother-goddesses, and the shift from abstract symbolism to anthropomorphic iconography in the period of theistic and *bhakti* development, mark a final victory of the conquered over the conquerors. In particular, the popular, Dravidian element, must have played the major part in all that concerns the development and office of image-worship, that is, of *pūjā* as distinct from *yajña*<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Marshall, A S I., A R., 1923—24. For the theory of the eastern origin of Western Asiatic and even Egyptian culture, with special reference to the origin of copper and of early religious systems, see de Morgan.

<sup>2</sup> Worshippers of the *śīśna* are mentioned with disapproval in the *Vedas*. A prehistoric *lingam* is illustrated by Foote, 2, pl XV. An object resembling a *lingam* has been found at Mohenjo-Daro.

<sup>3</sup> For the theory of northern and southern races see Strzygowski, *Altai-Iran*, etc. In India, Marshall, 11, and Kramrisch, pp 79—87.

To the Dravidians are probably due the forms of architecture, based on bamboo construction, the architecture of the Toda hut has been cited as a prototype, or at any rate a near analogue, of the early barrel-vaulted *cāitya*-hall and the horse-shoe arch<sup>1</sup>. Curved roofs, common in India, are rare in the rest of the world. The stone slab construction of many early temples is likewise of Dravidian (dolmen) origin. Early maritime trade and all that has to do with fishing must be Dravidian. The chank or conch industry is a case in point, the use of chank bangles, and of the conch as a trumpet in ritual and war must have been borrowed from Dravidian sources before the epic period<sup>2</sup>.

The early history of the Dravidians in the Dekkhan and Southern India is obscure. It is fairly evident that in these areas Dravidian culture had already attained a high level, economic, martial, and literary, in centuries preceding the Christian era. Already in the third century B C the great Āndhra empire stretched across the Dekkhan from east to west<sup>3</sup>. In the far south a powerful and prosperous Pāndyan kingdom flourished before the beginning of the Christian era, with a capital at Korkai. The first three centuries of the Christian era represent an Augustan period in the history of Tamil culture, and there is sufficient literary evidence for a high state of development of poetry, music drama, sculpture and painting. At the same time there had grown up a flourishing trade with Rome on the one hand, and with Farther India and Indonesia on the other, the principal articles of export being pepper, cinnamon, pearls and beryl<sup>4</sup>.

A brief reference must be made to the prehistoric Indian antiquities which cannot be exactly placed or dated. Eoliths have been found in India and Ceylon, and paleoliths are widely distributed. Remains of the Neolithic cultures, some of incalculable age, others later than the beginning of the Christian era, include the usual types of stone weapons, pottery, and dolmens. In northern India a copper age succeeded and in part overlapped (Mohenjo-Daro, etc.) the neolithic. Finds of copper weapons have been made in many places, the most important being that at Gungeria, C P, where silver ornaments were also found. The weapons include bare and shouldered celts, plain and barbed spearheads, swords and harpoons, often in handsome shapes and finely wrought, some are of great weight and may have been used for cult purposes. There is no bronze age, nor does bronze begin to appear much before the first century A D. Iron may have come into use in the earlier part of the first millennium B C, or may have been known

<sup>1</sup> Simpson, 3. But I cannot regard the "Indo-Āryan" *sikhara* as directly derived from a primitive type of bamboo construction; it is a later development, produced by the reduplication of vertically compressed storeys. See discussion on page 83.

<sup>2</sup> Hornell, 1.

<sup>3</sup> Smith, 4, p 217, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 6, Bhandarkar, Sir R. G., *Early history of the Dekkhan*

<sup>4</sup> Smith, 4, ch XVI, Aiyangar, M. D., *Tamil studies*, Madras, 1914, Kanakasabhai

to the Āryans still earlier, the facts that there is no copper age in the south, that there is a continuity of stone and iron using cultures, that the technique of chank working requires a thin iron saw, and that iron weapons (of uncertain age) are characteristic of prehistoric sites in the south, that iron ore is abundant and readily worked, and that steel was known already in Indian and Ceylon in the second century B C<sup>1</sup>, all suggest that iron and steel may have come into use at an early date and may have been discovered in India. Against this view are the facts that iron is not mentioned in the early Vedic literature, and that the Hittites were using iron already about 1500 B C. According to Sayce the Khalybes, who were neighbours of the Hittites, and perhaps of the same race, had the reputation of being the discoverers of steel, in any case, they were its transmitters to the Greeks<sup>2</sup>. The existence in India of Mundā languages, of Mon-Khmer affinity, seems to show that the southward migration of Sino-Tibetan races which peopled the Irawadi, Menam and Mekong valleys and the Indonesian islands had also entered India at some very early period. A pre-Dravidian element in Southern India is probably Negrito or proto-Malay, and Hornell finds a trace of this first connection of India with the east in the single outrigger boat. Sylvain Levi recognizes survivals of a pre-Dravidian language in the occurrence of doublet place-names<sup>3</sup>.

The Āryans, whose origin is uncertain, appear in India and Western Asia about the same time. The Indo-Īrānian separation may date about 2500 B C. Āryan names are recognizable in the case of the Kassites, who ruled in Babylonia about 1746—1180 B C, and those of Āryan deities were in use amongst the Mitani people at Boghaz-Koi in Cappadocia about 1400 B C<sup>4</sup>. The Āryans appear to have entered India between 2000 and 1500 B C through Afghānistān and the Hindu Kush, settling at first in the upper Indus valley, later in the upper Ganges valley, later still reaching the sea, the Vindhyaś and the Narbadā, and still later penetrating to the Dekkhan and the far south<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Hornell, 1.

<sup>2</sup> For the prehistoric remains see Foote, 1, 2, Bloomfield, Smith, V A in *Imperial Gazetteer* vol II, and references in C H I, pp 692, 693. Most of the literature on the stone age in Ceylon will be found in *Spolia Zeylanica* (Colombo). For the literature on iron see p 34, note 4. The making of steel in small ingots by a true "Bessemer" process has survived in Southern India and Ceylon into the present century. If the early Vedic *ayas* refers to iron we might suppose that the use of iron weapons enabled the invaders to overcome the indigenous copper-using Dasyus.

<sup>3</sup> Hornell, 2 (the introduction of the coconut, of Pacific origin, and of the double-outrigger boat, due probably to the seafaring Malays who colonised Madagascar, are referable to the later period of maritime expansion, about the beginning of the Christian era), Levi, 3, pp 55—57.

<sup>4</sup> The Hittite language has Indo-European affinities. A treatise by a Mitanian author on horse-breeding found at Boghaz-koi contains numerous Sanskrit words, the first breeders and trainers of horses seem to have been a Sanskrit speaking race.

<sup>5</sup> For recent general discussions of the Āryan question in India see C H I, Chs III and IV, and Jarl Charpentier in B S O S, IV 1 1926.

The Vedic Āryans were proficient in carpentry, building houses and racing chariots of wood, and in metal work, making vessels of *ayas*, presumably copper, for domestic and ritual use, and using gold jewellery. They wove, knew sewing and tanning, and made pottery. The early books afford no certain evidence for the making of images of any kind, on the other hand it is impossible to suppose that the manufactures alluded to above were devoid of significant decoration. In all probability, the early Āryan art was "decorative", or more accurately, abstract and symbolical, in other words, a Northern art in Strzygowski's sense<sup>1</sup>.

The probable character of early Āryan art at the time of the Indo-Īrānian separation has been brilliantly visualised by the same writer, he applies to this ancient art of Altai-Īrān, whose cognates we should naturally expect to find in India, the name Mazdean. The dominating conception is that of Hvarena (the Indian Varuna), the power of Ahura-Mazda "that makes the running waters gush from springs, plants sprout from the soil, winds blow the clouds, and men come to birth" and "governs the courses of the sun, moon, and stars". The characteristic expression of such ideas is to be sought in a kind of landscape "originating in a philosophy of the universe, and based upon significance and form not upon natural objects exactly reproduced". This Mazdean art should include landscapes showing the sun and clouds, the earth with its plants and herds, and the waters, river landscapes with formal trees, hunting scenes, and symbolic geometrical arrangements of birds, animals and plants. The use of ornamented textiles and decorative hangings, characteristic for nomad races, is also indicated, and these are the forerunners of mural decoration consisting of formal floral ornament enclosed in framed spaces, where the essential element is pattern rather than representation<sup>2</sup>. Landscape of this type, indeed, can be recognized on punch-marked coins, in early Buddhist reliefs, Ajantā and Rājput paintings, and in types of folk-art used in ritual decoration<sup>3</sup> and in many textiles. Indian art and culture, in any case, are a joint creation of the Dravidian and Āryan genius, a welding together of symbolic and representative, abstract and explicit language and thought. Already at Bhārhut and Sāñcī the Āryan symbol is yielding to its environment and passing into decoration, Kusāna art, with the fact of imagery and its roots in *bhakti*, is essentially Dravidian. Already, however, the Indra-Sānti figure at Bodhgayā shows Āryan affecting Dravidian modes of expression, anticipating the essential qualities of all later *sāttvik* images. The Gupta Buddhas, Elephanta Maheśvara, Pallava *lingams*, and later Natarājas, are all products of the crossing of two spiritual natures, there is an originally realistic intention, but accommodated to the terms of

<sup>1</sup> Strzygowski, 1, 2, 3, 4

<sup>2</sup> Strzygowski, 4

<sup>3</sup> Tagore, 1, Annandale

pure design. Every icon is thus at once a symbol and a representation, the worshipper, though he knows that the deity takes the forms that are imagined by his worshippers, is nevertheless persuaded that the form is like the deity. Just in the same way the ascetic and sensual, opposed in primitive thought, and all other pairs of opposites, are theoretically and emotionally reconciled in mediaeval philosophy and faith. This in a very real sense was a "marriage of the East and West", or North and South, consummated, as the donors of an image would say "for the good of all sentient beings" a result, not of a superficial blending of Hellenistic and Indian technique, but of the crossing of spiritual tendencies, racial *samskāras* (preoccupations), that may well have been determined before the use of metals was known.

## THE ŚAIŚUNĀGA-NANDA PERIOD

642—320 B C

A definitely historical period may be said to begin with the first half of the sixth century B C. The kings of two dynasties ruling in Magadha include the Śaiśunāgas (ca 642—413 B C) and the Nandas (ca 413—322), of the former, Bimbisāra (Śrenika), the builder of New Rājagrīha, and Ajātaśatru (Kunika), the founder of Pātaliputra, were contemporaries of Mahāvīra and Buddha. The period is that of the later Vedic literature (*Brāhmaṇas*, *Upaniṣads*, and earlier *Sūtras*, and for the latter part of it the Buddhist *Jātakas* afford evidence. Vedic literature shows little or no knowledge of the West, but Darius in the sixth century B C had annexed a part of the Indus valley, and in the time of Alexander's invasion (327) the Indus was still the boundary between India and Persia. Vast areas of the Pañjāb and in Sindh, now arid, were then still rich and prosperous.

The later Vedic books show that a knowledge of the metals has advanced, tin, lead, and silver are mentioned as well as two varieties of *ayas*, usually regarded as copper and iron. Cotton, linen, silk and woolen garments were worn, a linen robe used in the Rājasuya ceremony was embroidered with representations of ritual vessels. Storeyed buildings are mentioned (*Rgveda Samhitā*, 6, 46, 9)<sup>1</sup>. Round and square huts, bricks, plates, cups and spoons of gold and silver, iron knives, needles, mirrors, elevated bedsteads, thrones and seats, musical instruments, millstones, cushions, turbans (worn by the king in the Rājasuya ceremony and by students after graduation), crowns, jewellery, earthen-ware and a ship are mentioned in connection with the rituals. Writing, no doubt an early form of the Brāhmī character, must have been known in the eighth cen-

<sup>1</sup> For Vedic references to architecture, see Ganguly, 3

tury B C or earlier, but mnemonic methods were preferred for handing down the sacred texts

The *Jātakas* etc describe the organisation of craftsmen in gilds, eighteen in number, including "the woodworkers, the smiths, the leather-dressers, the painters and the rest, expert in various crafts" The smiths, workers in any metal, were already called *kammāra*, a name by which the higher craftsmen are still known in the south and in Ceylon As in Ceylon, too, a characteristic localisation of industries in craft-villages in indicated, in towns, a further localisation in streets or quarters Ivory workers amongst others are mentioned<sup>1</sup>

Actual remains of pre-Maurya date, apart from the prehistoric antiquities above referred to, are comparatively few The cyclopean walls of Old Rājagrha are undoubtedly very ancient Excavation of what are apparently Vedic burial-mounds of the seventh or eighth century B. C at Lauriyā-Nandangarh have yielded amongst other objets a small repoussé gold plaque (fig 105) bearing the figure of a nude female, probably the Earth goddess of the burial hymn<sup>2</sup>. M Jouveau-Dubreuil believes that he has discovered in Kerala (Malabar) rock-cut tombs of Vedic age The most remarkable type is the "hollow stupa with central column", a circular chamber, hemispherical in section, and with a very slender central pillar, apparently representing the centre pole of a tent or thatched hut, extending from floor to roof A similar tomb is described by Longhurst, other caves by Logan, including another circular type with an opening or luffer in the roof<sup>3</sup>

Minor antiquities of undoubted pre-Maurya date have been found at various sites, of which the Bhir mound at Taxila is the most important The remains excavated here include beads and lathe-turned polished hard stones, terra-cotta reliefs (some resembling the Earth goddess from Lauriyā referred to above), and two polished sandstone discs The antiquities found here and elsewhere prove that glass making had attained a high level before the Maurya period, and that the cutting and polishing of hard stones in the fourth and fifth centuries B. C. had reached a level of technical accomplishment which was sustained in the Maurya period, but never afterwards surpassed Other terra-cottas of probably pre-Maurya date have been found at Nagarī, Bhītā, Basārh, and Pātaliputra<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rhys Davids in C H I , Ch VIII, p 206

<sup>2</sup> Bloch, 4

<sup>3</sup> Jouveau-Dubreuil, 4, Longhurst, 5, Logan, 1 and 2 The Vedic age of these interesting antiquities is doubtful see Finot in B E F E O , 1922, p 247, and Shastri in A S I , A R , 1922—23, p 133

<sup>4</sup> For the antiquities of the Bhir mound see A S I , A R , 1919—20 and 1920—21 The carved stone discs and some other probably pre-Mauryan objects are described on p 20

## EARLY ASIATIC

The Indo-Sumerian and Indo-*Irānian* background outlined in the preceding chapters naturally prepares us for the recognition of many common elements in Early Indian and Western Asiatic art. And in fact a great variety of motifs found in Maurya, Sunga and early Āndhra art, and thus antedating the age of Hellenistic influence, present a Western Asiatic appearance, suggesting parallels in Sumerian, Hittite, Assyrian, Mykenean, Cretan, Trojan, Lykian, Phoenician, Achaemenid and Scythian cultures. A partial list of such motifs would include such mythical monsters as winged lions, centaurs, griffons, tritons, animals formally posed in profile with head forward, facing, or turned back, animals addorsed and affronted, animal combats and friezes, the sun car with four horses, the bay wreath and mural crown, altar or battlement friezes of Bhārhut and Orissā, the tree of life, mountain and water formulae, palmette and honeysuckle (blue lotus), rosette and petal-moulding (rose lotus), acanthus, reel and bead, lotus or "bell" (so-called "Persepolitan") capital, Troy mark and other symbols on punch-marked coins. These and others, such as the fret, spiral, volute, labyrinth and *svastika* have survived in folk art up to modern times and are widely distributed in India and Ceylon<sup>1</sup>.

A striking example is afforded by the group of designs representing two or more animals having but one head, so placed as to be equally appropriate to each of the several bodies. Designs of lions of this type occur on an Etruscan vase of the sixth century B.C., on a Sunga railing pillar from Garhwā, and in eighteenth century Simhalese folk art<sup>2</sup>. A design of four deer is even more remarkable, it occurs on a Chalcidian vase of the sixth century B.C. (derived, no doubt, as Morin-Jean suggests, from an oriental textile), then on a capital of Cave I at Ajantā (fig. 7), in a Rājput drawing of the nineteenth century, and finally

<sup>1</sup> The material is too abundant to be cited in detail, see amongst other sources Birdwood, p. 325 ff., Coomaraswamy, 5, Cunningham, 2, 3, Fergusson, 1, 2, Foucher, 1, Grunwedel, Marshall, 5, 6, 7, Maisey, Perera, Spooner, 7, 8, 10, Strzygowski, 3, Tagore, 1, Walsh. The Hittites, ca 1700—1200 B.C. played a considerable part in developing Babylonian designs and transmitting them to the Eastern Mediterranean, most likely it is more for this reason than because of direct connections that Indo-Hittite and Indo-Lydian parallels can be recognized, the forms being cognate in West and East. The *svastika* appears in the lowest strata at Susa, the double-headed eagle is Hittite and probably earlier. For the early motifs see Pottier, Delegation en Perse, vol. 13. Animals with interlacing necks are Sumerian (Weber, O, p. 59, fig. 14). Indian numerals are used in ancient Hittite texts (Jensen, P, in Sitz k bai Ak Wiss, 1919, pp. 367 ff.)

<sup>2</sup> Morin-Jean, fig. 175, Cunningham, 4, vol X, pl V, Coomaraswamy, 5, cf Martin, F R, *Miniature painters and painting of Persia, India and Turkey*, 1912, pl. 164, Sarre and Mittwoch, *Zeichnungen von Riza Abbasi*, 1914, pl. 11, British Museum Ms. Or. 2529, f. 141, Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Rajput drawing no. 25, 531.

in Southern India in the eighteenth and twentieth centuries<sup>1</sup>. An reverse type is illustrated by the two-headed bird which first appears in Hittite art at Boghaz-Koi, then on a Jaina *stūpa* base at Taxila, later as a common Saracenic and European armorial device, and finally in Simhalese folk art<sup>2</sup>.

The cylindrical *stūpa* with drum in two stages, as seen at Bedsā and in the Kusāna period is identical in form with a Phoenician tomb at Amritā (Marath) in North Syria<sup>3</sup>. The Bhārhut altar or battlement-frieze occurs as a string course on the same tomb and on a Babylonian *kudurru*<sup>4</sup>. Lydian excavated and monolithic tombs at Pinara and Xanthos on the south coast of Asia Minor present some analogy with the early Indian rock-cut *cātya-halls*, but the Lydian door jambs are erect<sup>5</sup>. The true arch, which is widely if sparsely distributed in India long before the Muhammadan period, occurs in Sumerian and other Mesopotamian sites<sup>6</sup>.

Another parallel is afforded by the occurrence of shoulder wings (figs 16, 103) on certain terra-cottas and figures of deities found in India<sup>7</sup>. An early Indian terra-cotta type of female divinity closely resembles a form found at Ur<sup>8</sup>.

Other analogies are technical thus, the art of granulating gold, which may have originated in Egypt in the sixth dynasty, and is highly characteristic of Trojan, Mycenean and later pre-Christian Mediterranean cultures, is typical of the gold jewellery found at many early Buddhist sites in India, e.g. Tordher in the Yūsufzai district and Piprāhwā in Nepāl, and equally of modern Tamil and Simhalese jewellery in Ceylon<sup>9</sup>. On the other hand the art of encrusting gems seems to be of Indian origin, not appearing in the Mediterranean until after the time of Alexander<sup>10</sup>. The beaten pottery technique of the early eastern Mediterranean has been recognized at Chārsada, and is represented by ancient and modern

<sup>1</sup> Morin-Jean, fig 154, Coomaraswamy, 5, Rajput drawing, M F A Boston, no 26, 50.

<sup>2</sup> Springer, *Kunstgeschichte*, 1923, fig 177, Marshall, 6, p 74, Bell, 2, Coomaraswamy, 1.

<sup>3</sup> Springer, loc cit fig 193, Perrot and Chipiez, *Phénice-Chypre*, fig 95, against this analogy is the fact that the *early stūpas* are always hemispherical (cf fig 292).

<sup>4</sup> Springer, loc cit, Delaporte, fig 11. The form occurs in India not only in the frieze, but as an altar and as a battlement.

<sup>5</sup> Springer, loc cit figs 188, 191.

<sup>6</sup> Sumerian examples, see Perrot and Chipiez, *Phénice-Chypre*, fig 55, Woolley, C L, *Excavations at Ur*, Antiquaries Journal, V, London, 1925, p 387, and pls XXXVII, XLV. For Indian examples see note on p 73.

<sup>7</sup> Spooner, 8, p 116 and pl XLIV (Basārh), Vogel, 6, 1909—10, pl XXVIII, c, and 13, p 104 (Sūrya, D46 in the Mathurā Museum), A S I, A R, 1922—23, pl X, b (bronze goddess from Alkun Dheri). Sir John Evans in Journ Hellenic Soc XLIV, 1925, pt 1, states that the sacral knots on the shoulders of the Minoan goddess became the shoulder wings of Greek art.

<sup>8</sup> C B S 15634 in the Philadelphia University Museum, from the cemetery of Diqdīqqeh near Ur, assigned to 2400—2000 B C.

<sup>9</sup> Marshall, 11, Coomaraswamy, 1, pls XLVIII—L. See also pp 135, 136 and fig 375.

<sup>10</sup> Marshall, 11, Coomaraswamy in *Spolia Zeylanica*, (technique), Vol VI and I, pls XLVIII, L, and p 108, fig 63, 1. This does not refer to "orfèvrerie cloisonnée".

practise in Ceylon<sup>1</sup> Early Indian and Assyrian glass are of similar composition<sup>2</sup>

Thus, so far as its constituent elements are concerned, and apart from any question of style, there is comparatively little in Indian decorative art that is peculiar to India, and much that India shares with Western Asia

In view of the fact that the forms referred to appear in Indian art for the first time in the Maurya and Sunga periods and that there is good evidence of Achaemenid influence at this time, it has been not unusual to assume that the whole group of Western Asiatic and Persian motifs came into India in the Maurya period<sup>3</sup> It must, however, be constantly borne in mind that a motif was not necessarily invented or borrowed at the date of its first appearance in permanent material, indeed, a first appearance in stone is almost tantamount to proof of an earlier currency in wood No one, in fact, doubts the existence of a pre-Maurya Indian art of sculpture and architecture in wood, clay modelling, ivory carving, cutting of hard stone, glass, textiles and metal work, and this art must have embraced an extensive ensemble of decorative motifs, ranging from lines and dots incised or painted on earthen pots and chank bangles to representations of the human figure To suppose that the whole group of motifs of Western Asiatic aspect was introduced by Aśoka's Persian craftsmen *en bloc*, would thus necessarily imply a belief in the existence of a lost pre-Maurya art of some strange and unknown kind As a matter of fact, it would be fantastic to postulate the existence of any such art, and, in view of our knowledge of the continuous preservation of motifs, and the conservative character of Indian decorative art, it would be impossible to believe that it could have vanished without trace

All this amounts to proof that the themes and motifs of pre-Maurya art cannot have differed very greatly from those of Maurya and Sunga, fantastic animals, palmettes, rosettes, and bell capitals must have been common elements of the craftsman's repertory under the Nandas as in the time of Aśoka India, in centuries and perhaps millenniums B C, was an integral part of an "Ancient East" that extended from the Mediterranean to the Ganges valley In this ancient world there prevailed a common type of culture, which may well have had a continuous history extending upwards from the stone age Some of its most widely distributed decorative, or more accurately speaking, symbolic motifs, such as the spiral and *svastika*, with certain phases of its mythology, such as the cults of Sun and Fire, may go back to that remote past, more sophisticated motifs

<sup>1</sup> Marshall and Vogel, p 181, Coomaraswamy, 1, p 220

<sup>2</sup> A S I, A R, 1923—24, p 115

<sup>3</sup> According to Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol 1, p 25, in the time of Darius Cf Kennedy, p 283

and technical discoveries may have originated in any part of the area, a majority, perhaps in southern Mesopotamia<sup>1</sup>, others in India or in Egypt

The effect of these considerations is to withdraw India from its isolation, as a background to the existing art there is a "common early Asiatic art, which has left its uttermost ripple marks alike on the shores of Hellas, the extreme west of Ireland, Etruria, Phoenicia, Egypt, India, and China"<sup>2</sup> All that belongs to this phase of art is equally the common inheritance of Europe and Asia, and its various forms as they occur in India or elsewhere at various periods up to the present day are to be regarded as cognates rather than as borrowings

---

<sup>1</sup> Pottier, E., *Les Sumériens et la Chaldée*, Rev de l'art ancien et moderne, XXVII, 1910  
"La Chaldee nous apparaît comme le réservoir d'où les formules d'art les plus connues se sont déversées sur le monde entier", and Rostovtzeff, pp 192, 193, 237 "All these types spread far and wide, eastward, westward, and northward"

<sup>2</sup> Okakura, introduction Cf Marshall in A S I, A R, 1923—24, p 49, and de Morgan

## PART II:

# MAURYA, SUNGA, EARLY ANDHRA AND SCYTHO-PARTHIAN (KSATRAPA)

---

MAURYA PERIOD, 320—185 B C.

Candragupta Maurya, of whose origins little is known, displaced the last king of the Nanda dynasty about 320 B C and made himself master of Pātaliputra, the capital of Magadha. His more famous grandson Aśoka (272—232) B C, whose early faith may have been Brāhmaṇical, Jaina, or possibly Magian, early in life became an ardent Buddhist. Aśoka first made Buddhism a kind of state religion, and sent Buddhist missionaries to other parts of India and to Ceylon, and westwards as far as Syria and Egypt. His monolithic pillar and rock edicts inculcating the practice of the Dhamma, or (Buddhist) Law of Piety are well known, he is credited with the erection of 80000 *stūpas*, and countless monasteries, excavations have shown that his famous palace at Pātaliputra formed a large and magnificent group of buildings. The empire included the whole of northern India from east to west, Afghānistān and Kaśmīr, and the Dekkhan, only the far south remaining independent. The later Mauryas ruled till about 184 B C, when the Sunga dynasty succeeded, but the kingdom had already begun to break up soon after the death of Aśoka, when the power of the Āndhras in the Dekkhan was already developing.

For this age we have abundant literary sources of all kinds. A general picture of Indian civilisation can be drawn from the *Jātakas* and *Sūtras*, with some reserves from the Epics, in greater detail from the *Arthaśāstra* of Kautilya, and from western sources, particularly Megasthenes. A few capital cities were now acquiring increasing importance, amongst which Taxila, Ayodhyā, Ujjain, Vidiśā, and Pātaliputra are most prominent, but the village is still the typical centre of Āryan life. All the crafts were practised, eighteen of the most important, amongst which that of the painters is mentioned, being organised in gilds (*seni*), the term *kammāra* was already in use as a designation of the higher craftsmen. Carpenters, iron-smiths and potters occupy their own villages, the former tra-

velling up and down the Ganges with timber ready out for building. The more pretentious houses were built of wood with squared beams, sometimes of several storeys supported by pillars and well provided with balconies. City walls were of burnt or unburnt bricks. The arts of glass-making and cutting of hard stones had in previous centuries attained great perfection, unequalled at any later period. Fine materials of cotton, wool, linen and silk were woven, and the art of printing on cotton was practised. Stone begins to come into use both in architecture and for sculpture in relief and in the round, the special characteristic of the Aśokan work being the fine finish and polish of the surface, conspicuous even in the case of the excavated monastic halls<sup>1</sup>.

In religion, the Vedic rituals persist, and there must have existed Persian and Hindū modes of fire-worship, but the deities are now beginning to be conceived as worshipful persons (*Bhagavata*), rather than as elemental powers. Aryan philosophies, Aupanisadic and Bauddha, are undergoing great modifications in the process of adjustment to popular necessity, with a resulting development of devotional theism and the fusion of Dravidian with Aryan conceptions.

To some extent a distinction can be drawn in the art of this period between an official or court art, and a purely indigenous art. Probably the most important examples of the latter are the famous free-standing stone figures from Besnagar and Pārkham, etc. of colossal size (figs. 8, 9). Although of archaic aspect, and designed from a frontal viewpoint, with flattened sides, they represent a relatively advanced art and imply a long anterior development and practise, if only in the handling of wood. Magnificently conceived, they express an immense material force in terms of sheer volume, they are informed by an astounding physical energy, which their archaic "stiffness" by no means obscures. There is no suggestion here, indeed, of introspection or devotion, this is an art of mortal essence, almost brutal in its affirmation, not yet spiritualised. But this is the material that must later on be used to serve the ends of passionate devotion (*bhakti*) to spiritual and unseen powers, and for the exposition of cosmic theory in terms of an elaborate theology, this same energy finds expression in the early Kusāna Buddhas and survives even in the more refined creations of the Gupta age.

Mr Jayaswal has attempted to prove that the Pārkham statue inscription identifies it as representing Kunika Ajātaśatru of the Saśunāga dynasty, who died about 459 (Pargiter) or 618 (Jayaswal) B.C., and to show that two other massive figures discovered at Patna about a hundred years ago represent Udayin Nanda.

<sup>1</sup> The official art of Aśoka seems to have somewhat the same relation to the older Indian tradition that Mughal painting and architecture have to Rājput at a later period. The distinction is not so much between a native and a foreign art as between a folk art and a court art. The same kind of distinction can be traced in Persia (Sarre, p. 29).

(fig. 67) and Varta Nandin, later kings of the Nanda dynasty reigning about 400 B.C. The archaic aspect of the statues themselves lends plausibility to these views, which have been tentatively accepted by several scholars, and by myself in previous works. But in view of more recent criticisms it is impossible to adhere to Jayaswal's views, and it is necessary to revert to the opinion that the statue represents a Yaksī and must date from the third century B.C.<sup>1</sup> A seated figure in the same early style, with an inscription designating it, or rather her, as a Yaksī, is in *pūjā* at Mathurā under the name of Manasā Devī.<sup>2</sup> The colossal standing female figure from Besnagar, sometimes called the Earth goddess, may be either a Yaksī or a human figure. Another and more perfect example of the same school of art is represented by the large female *caurī*-bearer (fig. 17) recently found at Patna.<sup>3</sup> The upper part of a colossal male figure from Barodā near Pārkham is even more massive and archaic than any of the other figures, the complete statue must have been over twelve feet in height.<sup>4</sup> Whatever the actual age of this group of four large sculptures in the round, they illustrate and adequately establish the character of the indigenous school in and before the Maurya period. With this group must be associated the Besnagar *kalpa vrksa* (fig. 10).

The official art of Asoka's reign is mainly represented by the monolithic pillars (*stambha, lāt*) on which the edicts are engraved.<sup>5</sup> Of the numerous extant examples the finest is that of Sārnāth erected on the traditional site of the First Turning of the Wheel of the Law (fig. 12). The shaft is of plain polished sandstone, circular in section and slightly tapering, the capital consists of four addorsed lions, which originally supported a *Dhamma-cakka* or Wheel of the Law, resting on an abacus bearing in relief an elephant, horse, bull and lion separated by four small *dhamma-cakkas*, below which is the inverted lotus forming the "bell".<sup>6</sup> As in other typical examples of Asokan art the cutting and polishing of the sur-

<sup>1</sup> Jayaswal, 1 and 2, discussion in J.R.A.S., 1920, pp. 154—56. Criticism by Chanda, 1. The two Patna figures are probably the tutelary Yaksas of the city of Nandivardhana, as suggested by Ganguly, O.C., in the Modern Review, Oct. 1919, and are to be dated in the second century.

<sup>2</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1920—21, pl. XVIII, and Chanda, 5, p. 165.

<sup>3</sup> Spooner, 11.

<sup>4</sup> Vogel, 6, 1909—10, p. 76 and pl. XXVIII, a.

<sup>5</sup> For Asoka pillars see Smith, 5, Oertel, Marshall, 8, pp. 619—622 and figs. 27, 28, Sahni and Vogel, p. 28 and pl. IV.

<sup>6</sup> It is impossible to regard the Asokan lotus or "bell" capital as a copy of a Persian form, the resemblances are by no means sufficient to justify the designation "Persepolitan" (cf. Diez, p. 11). The two types are to be regarded as parallel derivatives from older forms current in Western Asia. Northern India as we now realise had long formed a part of the Western Asiatic cultural complex, inheritance of common artistic traditions, rather than late borrowing, affords the key to Indo-Persian affinities. Octagonal columns are essentially Indian (Ganguly, 3).

face are executed with extraordinary precision and accuracy, not only is great technical skill displayed in this respect, but the art itself is of an advanced and even late type with quite realistic modelling and movement. In other extant or now lost examples the crowning member consisted of similar lions, or of a single bull (fig. 14), horse, elephant or wheel, with the abacus variously ornamented, in one case with flying *hamsas* in low relief, in another with lotus and palmette motifs. All the inscriptions are finely cut, and with the exception of two in Kharosthi are in Brähmi characters. It may be inferred from the existence of these edicts, and from the inscribed bricks of the Morā and Ganeśra sites at Mathurā, and those of Tissamahārāma in Ceylon, that writing and reading had by this time become a fairly general accomplishment<sup>1</sup>.

Architectural remains of Aśoka's reign in polished sandstone include a monolithic rail and fragments of inscribed capitals at Sārnāth, the altar (Bodhi-manda) at Bodhgayā, with four pilasters, exactly as represented in the Bhārhut relief (fig. 41), and similar to the altar in the verandah at Bhājā, the capital from Pātaliputra<sup>2</sup>, a railing (?) pillar with inscription from the Arjunpura site, Mathurā, now lost, the oldest parts, subsequently enclosed, of various *stūpas*, foundations of *cāitya*-halls at Sāñcī and Sonārī, and the excavated *cāitya*-halls in the Barābar hills, Bihār, dedicated to the use, not of Buddhists, but of the Ājīvikas. Of the latter, the Sudāma cave, dated in the twelfth year of Aśoka's reign consists of a circular chamber and an antechamber with side entrance, the two chambers are separated by a wall which, except for the narrow doorway, completes the circle of the inner shrine, and the upper part of this wall has overhanging eaves representing thatch. The remarkable plan of this cave is repeated in the somewhat later Buddhist cave at Kondivte, Salsette, in Western India, where, however the circular shrine or *garbha-grha* is occupied by a solid *stūpa* which leaves only a narrow passage for circumambulation within the screen, other examples at Junnār and Guntupalle. The Lomas Rsi cave, undated, and apparently unfinished, but certainly Maurya, has a similar plan, but the shrine chamber is oval, and the entrance façade is carved, in imitation of wooden forms, in the shape of an ogee arch above heavy sloping jambs, and the pediment is decorated with a frieze of well designed elephants (fig. 28). At least four other Maurya cave shrines or monasteries are found in the same district. All are excavated in the hardest rock, but are exquisitely finished and polished like glass inside. The forms are evidently those of contemporary structural buildings in indigenous style<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Inscribed bricks at Mathurā, Vogel, 15, in Ceylon, Parker, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Waddell, 5, pl. II.

<sup>3</sup> For the Barābar caves and related later types mentioned see Fergusson, 2, pp. 130, 158, 167, 175, Jackson, 2, Banerji-Sastri.

It may be remarked that the ground plan of a church exhibited by a cave of the Sudāma type corresponds to that of a circular shrine preceded by a hall of assembly or approach (such as in later times would be called a *mandapa* or porch) and that in fact it exactly reproduces that of the Sudhamma-sabhā of the Bhārhut relief (fig. 43). It is natural to suppose that simplest form of such a shrine consisted of the circular cella alone, and that the porch was later added to accommodate worshippers, the very narrow passage surrounding the *stūpa* at Kondivte being explained by the fact that circumambulation would be made in single file. By elimination of that part of the shrine wall which separates the cella from the porch the apsidal form of the familiar *cavaya*-halls is immediately obtained<sup>1</sup>.

Aśoka's palace at Pātaliputra (modern Bankipore, near Patna) was described by Megasthenes as no less magnificent than the palaces of Susa and Ecbatana; it was still standing at the beginning of the fifth century A.D., when Fa Hsien tells us that it was attributed to the work of genui, but when Hsuan Tsang visited the city in the seventh century the palace had been burnt to the ground and the place was almost deserted. Recent excavations have revealed the remains of a great hall with stone pillars, which seems to have been planned on the model related to that of the pillared halls of the Achaemenid kings of Persepolis. Sandstone capitals with acanthus ornament have also been found. There exist also massive pier-like foundations of timber, the purpose of which has not been explained. Minor antiquities included some fragments of polished sandstone sculpture, and a few very fine terracottas, now in the Museum at Patna<sup>2</sup> (fig. 22).

A number of interesting sculptures (Fig. 18, 19) of late Maurya or early Sunga date, known only by fragments, most of which have been found at Sārnāth establish a well-marked stylistic group. These sculptures consist for the most part of broken heads, usually of moderate dimensions, but of quite extraordinary actuality, and not quite like anything else in Indian art. They can hardly be anything but parts of portrait figures, and presumably portraits of donors. They are characterised not only by their marked individuality, but by the type of headdress, which consists in most cases of a fillet, with a bay wreath or mural crown in other cases, the material, except in the case of the Mathurā examples, is polished buff

<sup>1</sup> It is quite possible and even probable that the circular and apsidal plans of early Christian church architecture were of eastern origin, and perhaps even of Indian origin so far as the apsidal form is concerned. Where practically a whole monastic system was copied, as happened in the case of Coptic Christianity, the adoption of an architectural formula may well have taken place. See also page 149. The question is briefly discussed by Stein, 7, p. 536, note 16. In Gandhāra there is a circular domed temple near Chakdara<sup>3</sup>. For Indian influences in western architecture see also Beyhīl, Dalton, pp. 77 ff., Pulle (pp. 111, 112), Rivoira pp. 114 ff. and 347).

<sup>2</sup> For Aśoka's palace see Waddell, 5, 6, Spooner, 7, 11, Fergusson, 2, fig. 117, and A.S.I., A.R., 1917-18, pt. I. For the terracottas see pp. 20, 21.

sandstone<sup>1</sup> Similar to the Sārnāth examples are a life-sized head from Bhītā<sup>2</sup> and two fragmentary heads from Mathurā, reproduced in figures 20 and 21

Some other fragments of similar date are reliefs with lyrical themes A fragment from Sārnāth representing a grieving woman appears to be a spandril filler belonging to a larger composition<sup>3</sup> Another from Bhītā (fig 13), decidedly advanced in its knowledge of pose and movement, represents a woman reclining, with a man fanning, and apparently massaging her limbs<sup>4</sup> Fragments of a Maurya ribbed polished stone umbrella (*chatta*) have been found at Sāñcī

In this connection reference may be made to two carved perforated circular stone plaques found at the Bhīr mound site, Taxila, and of very early Maurya or pre-Maurya date, of these Sir John Marshall remarks that "For jewel-like workmanship and exquisite finish these two objects are unsurpassed by any other specimens of stonework from ancient India" These plaques, which I believe to be large earrings — they are not larger or heavier than many of those represented in the early reliefs — are elaborately decorated in concentric circles, one zone consisting of a spirited series of elephants recalling those of the Sudāma cave pediment, another with a kind of palmette ornament alternating with mountains (?) and figures perhaps representing the Earth goddess, these zones being separated by narrow bands of cable and cross and bead ornament. The material is polished Chunār sandstone, the diameter of the plaques four inches in one case, two and three eighths in the other<sup>5</sup> A similar disc in hard fine-grained soapstone, two and three quarter inches in diameter was obtained by Cunningham at Sankisa (fig 134) here the outermost decorated circle is composed of radiating bud-forms like those of a modern *campakāli* necklace, the next zone repeats the same form on a smaller scale, while the inner zone has alternating representations of fan-palms, the nude Earth goddess (?), and taurine symbols The centre is sunk, but not perforated, a fact apparently fatal to the earring interpretation suggested above<sup>6</sup>:

No less important is a considerable group of Maurya and Sunga terracottas of which examples have been found in the lowest, or nearly the lowest, levels at several widely separated sites, extending from Pātaliputra to Taxila (figs 16, 23, 57, 60) These moulded plaques and modelled heads and busts represent in most

<sup>1</sup> Hargreaves, 2, p III, and pls LXV—LXVIII, and A S I, A R, 1914—15, pt 1, pl XVIII, Sahni and Vogel, p 32 (B 1 in the Sārnāth Museum)

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 3, pl XXXI, 7

<sup>3</sup> Sahni and Vogel, p 204 (C(b) 28 in the Sārnāth Museum), Gangoly, O C, *Ein neues Blatt früher indischer Kunst*, Jahrb d as Kunst, 1924

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, 3, pl XXXI, 8

<sup>5</sup> A S I, A R, 1920—21, pl XVII, 29, 30 Similar object from Basārh, Bloch, 1, p 100, fig 16 (7)

<sup>6</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol XI, pl IX, 3

cases a standing female divinity, with very elaborate coiffure, dressed in a tunic or nude to the waist, and with a *dhotī* or skirt of diaphanous muslin. Despite the garment, especial care is taken to reveal the mount of Venus in apparent nudity, a tendency almost equally characteristic of the stone sculpture in the Sunga, Andhra and Kusāna periods. In some cases the figure stands on a lotus pedestal and in two examples from Basārī (fig. 16) there are shoulder wings, the arms are generally akimbo, and there are often symbols represented in the space at the sides of the plaque. These types may have behind them a long history, they may have been votive tablets or auspicious representations of mother-goddesses and bestowers of fertility and prototypes of Māyā-devī and Laksmī. Other plaques, often in high relief, represent male and female couples like the *mithuna* and Umā-Maheśvara groups of later art<sup>1</sup>.

The technique of these terracottas is stylistic and almost always accomplished, although made from moulds, few or no duplicates are met with, and there is great variety of detail. In some cases the figure is endowed with real grace, foreshadowing, as Sir John Marshall remarks, the free and naturalistic development of the succeeding century. A much more refined type of terracotta found at Pātaliputra, and in particular the smiling child from that site, seems at first sight to belong to another and far more advanced school (fig. 22), but not only are similar types of headdress recognizable, a careful comparison with the less individualised types reveals an ethnic relation, and the refinement and sensitiveness that at first might suggest the working of some external influence may be only the result of local conditions.

We have already referred to the foundations of probably Aśokan *cātya*-halls traceable at Sāñcī, Sārnāth, Sonārī, and probably also in the Kistna-Godāverī delta. Besides these, remains of Brāhmaical temples have been excavated at at least two sites. At Nagārī near Chitor, the ancient Madhyamikā, an inscription of from 350—250 B.C. refers to a temple of Samkarsana and Vāsudeva at a place called Nārāyaṇa-vāta, this is the earliest known inscription indicating the existence of a Vaisnava cult, and also the earliest known Sanskrit inscription. Aśvamedha and Vājapeya sacrifices are also mentioned. The original shrine was no doubt

<sup>1</sup> These terracottas have been found at Basārī, Spooner, 8 Taxila, Cunningham, 4, vol XIV, pl IX, A S I, A R, 1919—20, pl XI, 9, 10, and 1920—21, pl XVI, 9, 15, 17, Bhītā, Marshall, 3, pl XXII, 8, Nagārī, Bhandarkar, D R, 6, pl XXIV, 17, 21, Mathurā, a series in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, Pātaliputra A S I, A R, 1915—16, pt 1, p 14, and 1917—18, pt 1, pl XVI, Kosām, Banerji, 4, and Sankisa, Cunningham, 4, vol XI, p 29, and pl IX, 4. These terracottas may range in date from the fifth century B.C. to the first A.D. The more primitive types from Pātaliputra and Mathurā, especially in respect of the two lateral masses or horns of the headdress, closely approximate to some very ancient examples from Mohenjo-Daro / cf A S I, A R, 1917—18, pt 1, pl XVI, I, 4, with *ibid* 1923—24, pl XXXI e. For *mithuna* see Gangoly

of wood, but continuous Vaisnava worship seems to have been conducted here from the third century B C to the seventh A D , the excavations revealed remains of a rectangular enclosure with walls nearly ten feet in height at the site now known as Hāthī-Bāda, evidently the *pūjā-silā prakāra* of the inscription<sup>1</sup>. What would appear to be the earliest known depiction of a specifically Brāhmaical shrine is the pavilion with an ornamented basement, and enshrining figures of Skanda, Viśākha and Mahasena, found on a coin of Huviska<sup>2</sup>

It is only after about 800 B C that we can trace or infer any contemporary contact of Aryan India with Persia. From the evidence of Indian art, Maurya to Gupta — Asoka's capitals and palace, certain terracottas, fire-altars on seals and coins, pointed caps, and so forth — a "Zoroastrian period of Indian history" has been inferred, and a "semi-Mithraic Buddhism" spoken of<sup>3</sup>. Elements of sun- and fire-worship are certainly indicated in early Buddhist art, we find the worship of a flaming pillar, and later, Buddhas, Sivas and kings (coins of Kaniska) with flames rising from their shoulders, while the nimbus is of solar origin and must have originated either in India or Persia. Magian ideas may have played a part in the development of the Buddhist holy legend, and of the Bodhisattva iconography, and were still current in the Pañjab and Rājputāna in the sixth century A D. It is interesting too to remark that the doctrine of the passing on from king to king of a divine royal glory, which is the essential element of the later Javanese-Cambodian-Cam Devarāja cult, is also Avestan. Kadphises II used the style "Maheśvara", does this signify that he claimed to be a descent of Siva? A Semitic origin of the Kharosthī script about the fifth century B C can hardly be doubted, an Aramaic inscription, too, of about the fourth century B C has been found at Taxila<sup>4</sup>. During a great part of the centuries immediately preceding the Christian era the Indus formed the eastern boundary of Persian dominion. It has been argued too that the Nandas, Mauryas and Licchavis were all of Irānian extraction. It is certain that during this period contacts with Persia were easy.

Many of the parallels referred to, however, seem to indicate a common Aryan *Weltanschauung*, such as Hertel has adumbrated<sup>5</sup>, rather than contemporary borrowing. It may be taken for granted that Persian influences were actually felt in India in and after the Maurya period, but there is no reason to infer that any of these parallels or borrowings connote a religious, social or political dependence of Northern India on Persia<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Bhandarkar, D R, 6

<sup>2</sup> Gardner, p 151 and pl XXVIII, no 24

<sup>3</sup> Spooner, 11, Maisey, pp 124, 216, etc Cf C H I, p 87

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, 6, p 75, Barnett and Cowley, in J R A S, 1915

<sup>5</sup> Hertel, J, *Die arische Feuerlehre*

<sup>6</sup> Marshall, in A S I, A R, 1915—16, pt I, p 15

# ŚUNGA, ĀNDHRA AND INDO-PARTHIAN OR KSATRAPA PERIOD, CA. 200 B C TO A. D. 20

(Sungas, Āndhras, Kānvas, Satraps of the Western Ghāts, Mathurā, and Ujjain, Indo-Greek and Indo-Parthian rulers in the Pañjāb, Afghānistān and Bactria )

The history is too complicated to be noticed here in any detail. Pusyamitra Sunga, the immediate successor of the last Maurya king ca 185 B C was a zealous Hindū, perhaps with Magian tendencies, and may have gone so far as to persecute Buddhists and destroy monasteries, his dominions included Magadha and extended southwards to the Narmadā, northwards to Jālandhar in the Pañjāb. Pusyamitra repelled the Greek invader Menander, the Milinda of Buddhist tradition, about 175 B C ; but was defeated by Khāravela about 161 B C. The Kānvas (73—28 B C) succeeded the Sungas. The dominant power in the Pañjāb and Mathurā, ca 70 B C — 20 A D was Scythian (Sakas of Seistān)<sup>1</sup>. Meanwhile the Āndhras, who already in Maurya times were a powerful Dravidian people possessing thirty walled towns in the Kistna-Godāverī delta (later Vengī), and had extended their domains across India as far as Nāsik and Ujjain, ruled the Dekkhīn, the dynasty lasted for four and a half centuries and was only succeeded by the Pallavas in the East in the third century A D. A relief figure of Śātakarnī, third king of the dynasty, accompanies the important Āndhra inscription at Nānāghāt, near Pūna<sup>2</sup>. Most of the Āndhra kings seem, by their names, to have been Brāhmanical Hindūs, but they are best known by their benefactions to Buddhist communities, to them are due most of the cave temples and monasteries of the Western Ghāts, the Ghantāśala, Bhāttiprolu, Guntupalle and Amarāvatī *stūpas* and other structures in the east, and probably the Sāñcī gateways.

In eastern India the Kalingas recovered the independence they had lost under Aśoka. The Jaina king Khāravela, about 161 B C took Pātaliputra, the Sunga capital (see pp 37, 43). Other events were taking place in the North-west. About 250 B C Parthia and Bactria broke away from the Seleukid Empire and set up as independent Greek principalities. Yavana ("Greek") princes of the two houses of Euthydemus and Eucratides reigned in Bactria, Kābul, and the Pañjāb west

<sup>1</sup> The Śaka invasion of the Indus delta, ca 75 B C may represent the historical foundation of the Jainī story of Kālakīcīryī, cf C H I, p 532

<sup>2</sup> C II I, p 530, Buhler, Arch Surv Western India, IV (The inscriptions refer in part to Brāhmanical ceremonies performed for Āndhra rulers at an enormous cost in priestly fees "which testify eloquently to the wealth of the realm and the power of the Brāhman hierarchy at this date". The royal statues represent Simuka, founder of the line, Śātakarnī and his queen, and three princes. So far as I know the statues have never been published.)

of the Indus, the leading names being those of Demetrios of Bactria (ca 175 B C), Menander (Milinda) of Kābul (160—140 B C) who invaded India, reaching Mathurā, Saket, Madhyamikā (= Nagarī, Chitor) and perhaps Pātaliputra, then the Sunga capital, and is claimed as a convert by Buddhist tradition, and Antialkidas of Taxila, (ca 140—130 B. C) whose ambassador Heliodora professed himself a Bhāgavata and dedicated a monolithic column at Besnagar in honour of Vāsudeva (= Kṛṣṇa) Meanwhile the nomad Sakas or Scythians had attacked both Bactria and Parthia and the Hellenistic Bactrian kingdom came to an end about 130 B C but numerous princes with Greek names continued to rule as Parthian Satraps in Afghānistān and the western Pañjāb, amongst these, the best known are Maues (ca 95—58), Azes I and Azes II (ca 58—18 B C) and Gondophares (ca. 20—48 A D) At the same time Saka princes ruled in Taxila and Mathurā (c g Sodāsa) and established a dynasty in Western India, known as that of the Western Satraps, which lasted until the time of Candragupta, ca 320 The Indo-Greek kings of the Pañjāb are known almost exclusively by their coins, which are at first in a purely classical style, and subsequently Indianised, and by small objects, none of which are of a Buddhist or Hindū character. A temple with Ionic pillars, but not otherwise Greek, excavated at Taxila, may date from about 80 B C<sup>1</sup> Many authors are inclined to believe that the development of Graeco-Buddhist (Gandhāran) sculpture had begun towards the end of the first century B C, but at present no positive evidence for or against this view can be adduced<sup>2</sup> Others attach considerable importance to the indirect influence of Hellenistic art in Bactria, of which however we have no knowledge, and find evidence of it in the evolution which is certainly traceable at Sāñcī<sup>3</sup> The subject of the Western Asiatic motifs in Maurya and later Indian art, and of Irānian (Magian) elements in Indian culture and art from the Maurya to the Gupta period have been referred to above Objects in the Scythian animal style have been found at Taxila<sup>4</sup>

Only the more important monuments of the period can be discussed The old *vihāra* (monastery) at Bhājā<sup>5</sup> near Pūna in the Western Ghāts is the oldest, or if not the oldest in point of time, at any rate the oldest in respect of its sculptures The plan, though irregular, is similar to that of most excavated *vihāras*, there is an outer verandah separated by a wall with two doorways and a barred window, from an inner hall, surrounded, in this case on two sides only, by excavated cells The verandah roof is hollowed out to form half of a barrel vault, the two

<sup>1</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol II, p 129, vol V, pp 69—72 and pls XVII, XVIII

<sup>2</sup> See next Chapter, and references in Coomaraswamy, 16

<sup>3</sup> Marshall, 5 and 8, p 644

<sup>4</sup> A S I, A R, 1920—21, pt I, pl XXIV, b and c

<sup>5</sup> Fergusson, 2, Burgess, 5, 8, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, Marshall 8

gable ends and flat inner wall with cornices supported by alternate *stūpas* and caryatides. At the west end, a group of three cells is divided from the verandah by a pilaster and pillar, with a frieze below. The pillar has a lotus capital surrounded by addorsed sphinx-like creatures, with bovine bodies and female busts. The slender outer pillars of the verandah are all broken. The cave is most remarkable, however, in respect of its unique reliefs, these include the aforesaid frieze, five armed figures in niches on the east side of the hall and on the verandah wall, and the two reliefs at the east end of the verandah, separated by the cell doorway. On the left side is represented a royal personage driving in a four-horsed chariot (fig. 24), he is accompanied by two women, one a *chatra-*, the other a *carrī*-bearer. Figures on horseback form an escort, and of these the female rider in the inner angle of the verandah is clearly provided with some kind of stirrups, of which this appears to be the earliest known instance in the world<sup>1</sup>. The chariot is being driven across the backs of very grossly proportioned nude female demons, who seem to be floating face downwards in the air. I see no reason to question the original identifications of this scene as representing Sūrya with his two wives driving through the sky and dispelling the powers of darkness.

The relief on the right side is even more elaborate (fig. 27). A royal personage, with one attendant seated behind him bearing a standard, is riding on an enormous elephant which is striding over a broad landscape, and holds aloft in its trunk an uprooted tree. The elephant and its two riders are designed on a scale enormously greater than that of the landscape, and blotting out the greater part of it. An elephant forming part of the normal landscape is not much larger than the foot of the great elephant. Almost certainly, as former writers have suggested, this is Indra, riding upon his elephant Airāvata<sup>2</sup>. In his character of god of rain, and bearer of the *vajra* (= lightning) Indra is a hostile and dangerous power, especially in the Kṛṣṇa-Vāsudeva legends, which were already well known at this time. Moreover, nothing is more characteristic of the Vedic descriptions of Indra than the insistence upon his great size "he surpasses in greatness heaven, and earth, and air", "were the earth ten times as large, he would be equal to it", and he is a warrior of irresistible power. And if it is only in the Epics that he

<sup>1</sup> Also at Sāñcī (Marshall, 5, p. 138), and at Pathaora near Bhārhut (Cunningham, 2, pl. XX). But a majority of riders in the early periods, and even in Kuśāṇi and Gupta sculptures, are represented without stirrups. For bits and bridles see Hopkins in J. A. O. S., XIX, pp. 29—36.

<sup>2</sup> Similar figures appear on a medallion at Bhārhut, where too the elephant holds a tree in its trunk (fig. 48), on the Sāñcī toranas, and on the Kūlū *lotā* (Marshall, 8, fig. 22), but moving in calm and orderly progression. As regards these and other examples, it should be observed that not every rider in a four-horsed car necessarily represents the Sun, nor every rider on an elephant, Indra. The *trisila* standard with floating banner seems to be used as royal insignia without specific religious significance.

is said to ride upon Airāvata in battle, it is easy to see how this connection arose. Indra is the power of the storm, he rides upon the clouds, the Maruts are his allies, in the *Mahābhārata*, “airāvatas” = lightning clouds, and in later poetry clouds and elephants are so constantly associated as to be practically synonymous<sup>1</sup>

Whatever the iconographic significance, the relief deserves close study from every point of view. The princely rider is his own driver, the attendant behind him, wearing an enormous collar and crenellated drawers, carries a scythe-shaped standard the shaft of which terminates in a trident, and what appear to be two spears. Both are seated on a richly embroidered cloth which covers the whole back of the elephant. Below the uprooted tree are falling figures.

The remainder of the landscape is unaffected by the storm. Below the falling figures is a sacred tree enclosed by a *vedikā*, and hanging on this *cātya-vrkṣa* are three human figures, suspended in each case from a sort of inverted funnel, similar to those by which the garlands are attached to another sacred tree shown below; both trees are crowned by parasols, probably indicative of an indwelling spirit. It can hardly be doubted that this is a representation of human sacrifice<sup>2</sup>. Below, on the left, is a court scene, occupying the remaining space down to the foreground. The king, designated by a royal umbrella (*chatra*), is seated on a wicker throne (*morbā* or *bhadrāsana*), a *caurī*-bearer at his side, before him are dancers and musicians. On his right is the second, railed, parasol-crowned, and garlanded, *cātya-vrkṣa*, and further to the right a more confused jungle scene, in which appear an armed man and a horseheaded fairy<sup>3</sup>. On the whole the costume and accessories are not unlike those of the Bhārhut reliefs, but the turbans and jewelry are much larger and heavier.

The composition rises immediately from the wall surface, without a frame, and it is carried a little way over the angle of the jamb of the doorway. This

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Kathasarit Sāgara*, I c., *taranga*, LV (“Then the mast elephant of the wind began to rush, showering drops of rain like drops of ichor, and rooting up trees”). The elephants in Māyā-Devi and Gaja-Laksmī compositions must likewise be regarded as rain-clouds. Cf. Hopkins, p. 126.

<sup>2</sup> “dryads are vegetal divinities that eat human flesh and have to be appeased with offerings” (Hopkins, p. 7). Cf. *Sutasoma Jātaka* (illustration at Degaldoruwa, Ceylon, Coomaraswamy, I, fig. 152).

<sup>3</sup> This horse-headed fairy recalls the Yakkhī Assa-mukhī of the *Padakusalamānava Jātaka* (Nr. 432), “who dwelt in a rock cave in a vast forest at the foot of a mountain, and used to catch and devour the men that frequented the road”. The same or a similar fairy appears at Sāñcī on a medallion of the railing of Stūpa 2, and at Bodhgayā on a railing relief (Foucher, 5, pl. 1, figs. 8 and 9). At Bhājā it hardly seems that so small a detail on so large a composition can refer directly to the *Jātaka*, more likely the Yakkhī is represented simply as a forest goblin, as a type, and not as an individual, just as she appears amongst the peaks of Mt Govardhana on the later Mandor stele (fig. 166). Another “Assamukhī” appears on the ancient railing found at Pātaliputri (Widdell, 5, pl. 1). Cf. the Yakkhī mare of *Mahāvamsa*, Ch. X.

earliest Indian landscape is a mental picture without any attempt at the representation of visual appearances as a whole, though realistic in detail, it shows great knowledge, but not a *study* of nature. The question of perspective in a modern sense does not arise, because, as in Indian and Eastern landscape at all times, the various elements are successively presented in half-bird's-eye view, with the horizon practically out of the picture, the "atmosphere" is not supposed to be seen in lateral section, but forms an ambient including the spectator and the whole picture<sup>1</sup>. To one accustomed to the convention, a three-dimensional effect is more obvious than in a modern painting, there is no crowding, or overlapping of planes, and the mutual relations of the parts are unmistakable.

The whole approach, like that of early Indian art generally, is realistic, i.e. without *arrière pensée* or idealisation. The main interest is neither spiritual nor ethical, but altogether directed to human life, luxury and pleasure are represented, interrupted only by death, and these are nothing but practical facts, endorsed by the inherently sensual quality of the plastic language. The art of these reliefs expresses a philosophy older than the Great Enlightenment.

These are not personal deities conceived in the manner of Hindū theism, but powers personified only in the way that they are personified in the Vedic hymns. Both reliefs are the creation of a wild and fertile, not to say an uncanny imagination. The forces of Nature are regarded only in the light of their relation to human welfare, and over all there hangs the dread of the tiger-haunted forest, the power of the storm, and the marvel of the sun that journeys through the air. None of this mystery appears in the orderly reliefs of Bhārhut and Sāñcī, and only some trace of it in the far less accomplished art of the Orissan caves. What the true meaning of these reliefs in a Buddhist *vihāra* may be, is hard to determine, the *vihāra* must be Buddhist, but the sculptures are not Buddhist. This is rather, a sample of the kind of non-Buddhist art which the Buddhists had to adapt to their own edifying ends; and it reminds us that much must have been going on outside the limited range of Buddhist art properly so called.

From the fact that the relief is high and the forms rounded, Sir John Marshall has assigned a late date to the cave (first century B.C. in place of the third or second century of former authors)<sup>2</sup>. The developed relief at Sāñcī does, indeed, represent an emancipation from an earlier compression, and tends to visual realism and conscious artistic grace, but the relief at Bhājā is a quality of volume and expansion, quite distinct from plastic modelling, and due, like the volume

<sup>1</sup> For a discussion of "vertical projection", which appears in western art only at a much later date, see Dalton, pp. 163, 229, 230.

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, & the earlier dating adopted above was originally proposed by Fergusson (2) and is endorsed by Jouveau-Dubreuil (1).

of the Pārkhām statue, to pressure from within, at the same time both style and detail are related to those of the Maurya-Sunga terracottas

Very near to the old *vihāra* at Bhājā there is a group of rock cut *stūpas*, and a large excavated *cāitya*-hall (fig. 29), which, together with *cāitya*-halls at Bedsā (figs 32, 33), Kondāñe, Pitalkhorā, and Ajantā (cave X) may be dated about 175 B C These *cāitya*-halls are excavated copies of wooden structural buildings as clearly appears in the literal imitation of timbered construction, occasionally wood was combined with the stone, forming a screen of concentric ribs within the arch of the entrance, or applied to the stone ceiling to represent rafters, and in one or two cases part of the original woodwork has survived Another feature derived from wooden construction is the inward slope of the entrance jambs, which is most marked in the earliest examples (fig. 29), and becomes much less conspicuous as the style develops

The *cāitya*-hall is really a Buddhist church, and like a Christian church, consists of a nave, apse and aisle, the latter separated from the nave by pillars, the apse containing in place of the altar, a solid *stūpa*, the whole excavated in the living rock or built of wood and brick The aisle is continued round the apse, thus providing for circumambulation (*pradaksinā*) and corresponding to the outer hall or verandah of structural temples Except at Bhājā there is very little sculpture associated with the earliest *vihāras* and *cāitya*-halls

The *cāitya*-hall at Nāsik (fig. 31), and the Nahapāna *vihāra*, Cave VIII, may be dated near the middle of the first century B C The façade of the *cāitya*-hall is divided horizontally into two storeys, the lower with an arched door, the upper with a great “*cāitya*”-window, beside the door is a Yaksā guardian The inscription states that the villagers of Dhambika gave, i e paid for<sup>1</sup>, the carving over the doorway, which is more than usually elaborate By this time the “batter” of the doorway jambs, so conspicuous in the earlier caves, is greatly reduced, and is hardly noticeable, but the internal rafters are still supplied in wood The Nahapāna cave (*vihāra*) pillars, supported by pots above pyramidal pedestals, are crowned by large bell capitals, which support another member, consisting of an inverted pyramid and addorsed bulls, a form to which the later pillars at Kārlī (fig. 34) closely approximate, the railing of the architrave is quite plain, affording a contrast to that of Cave III, which is covered with lotus rosettes, and is supported by a narrow frieze of animals<sup>2</sup>

The *cāitya*-hall, No 9, at Ajantā, must be of about the same age

<sup>1</sup> Many of the old Buddhist monuments were erected by public subscription

<sup>2</sup> For Nāsik see Fergusson, 8, vol 1, pp 140, 183, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol 1, Chs 1 and 2, Marshall, 8, p 637 In dating the early caves I follow Marshall, except as regards Bhājā For the dating of the excavations in Cave III see Nilakantha Sastri in J R A S, 1926, p 665

The largest of all the early Buddhist churches, and indeed, one of the most magnificent monuments in all India, is the great *cāitya*-hall at Kārlī (figs 34, 35), which may be dated near to the beginning of the Christian era. The general dimensions are in excess of a hundred and twenty four by forty-five feet in area, and forty-five in height, comparable in size with those of an average Gothic cathedral. The *stūpa* is of the high cylindrical type with two rail courses, the original wooden umbrella is still preserved. As at Nāsik the façade consists of two stages, there is a lower wall pierced by three doorways, and an upper gallery, over which is the usual enormous horse-shoe window, in which remains of structural woodwork, consisting of concentric arches forming a pediment, are still preserved. The great pillars separating the nave from the aisles have "Persepolitan" capitals, more elaborate than those which already appear at Pītalkhorā and Bedsā, and having the effect, as Fergusson remarks, of a frieze and cornice, from these rise the wooden ribs attached to the domed stone of the roof, one of the last instances of this peculiar vestigial use of woodwork in combination with the solid stone. The lower storey of the screen or façade, in the spaces between the doorways, is decorated with sculptures of two periods. Those evidently representing donors, are pairs of human figures, of enormously massive type, and very grandly conceived, those representing Buddhas, which have been cut into the screen and side walls of the porch at a later date (Gupta) are far less vivid. The setting back of the entrance into the face of the rock forms an outer porch, the sides of which are sculptured in architectural façades of several storeys, the lowest supported by huge elephants, the second decorated with sculptured figures like those of the screen. Numerous mortice holes in the rock show that as usual the entrance was preceded by some kind of wooden antechamber or porch, and further outside stands one of the two original monolithic *dhvaja-stambhas* with a capital of four lions which once supported a wheel (*dhamma-cakka*)<sup>1</sup>.

The five groups of caves near Junnār (48 miles north of Pūna) include a very interesting circular *cāitya*-hall, in which a plain *stūpa* is surrounded by a ring of twelve pillars, the central area being domed, the circular "aisle" half domed, almost literally realizing the form of the double-roofed circular temple (the Sudhamma Sabhā) of the well-known Bhārhut relief (fig 43). Later, and probably coeval with the Kārlī church is the *cāitya*-cave at Mānmoda hill (fig 30), two Nāgas are represented above the finial of the *cāitya*-window, and the semicircular pediment is occupied by a standing figure of Māyā Devī with the two elephants and four worshippers, standing in niches consisting of seven petals of an expanded lotus<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> For Kārlī see Fergusson, 1, vol 1, pp 140ff, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, Marshall, 8, p 637

<sup>2</sup> For all the Western caves see Fergusson, 2, Burgess, 1, 2, 5, 8, Marshall, 8

At Nānāghāt, 50 miles N W. of Pūna, there are important inscriptions, proofs of the westward extension of the Āndhra power early in the second century B C, and reliefs, including one of Sātakarnī, probably the third king of the Āndhra dynasty and contemporary of Khāravela of Kalinga, affording an early example of the common Indian practise of placing figures of donors in the shrines due to them<sup>1</sup>

The most famous monuments of the post-Mauryan and pre-Kusāna period are the Bhārhut (Nāgodh State) and Sāñcī (Bhopāl State) *stūpas* and their railings and gateways. Before describing these specific examples of typical Buddhist architecture (the Jains also erected *stūpas*, but no Hīndū examples are known, though the technical term *stūpī* is applied to the finial of a structural Hīndū temple), we must briefly describe their nature.

The *stūpa* ("tope", or *dāgaba*), originally (pre-Buddhist) a funeral mound, becomes a symbol of the last great event of the Buddha's life, viz. the Parinirvāna, and usually enshrines relics of the Buddha (authentic relics have been discovered at Taxila), sometimes of other teachers, contained in reliquaries, which may be of crystal, gold, or other material. The early *stūpas* are of brick or brick and rubble, the later usually enclosed in a masonry casing, others are monolithic, e.g. those in excavated *cātya*-halls, where their character is purely symbolic. A *stūpa* usually rests on a basement of one or more square terraces (*medhi*) or is at least surrounded by a paved square or circle for circumambulation, the terraces being approached by stairs (*sopāna*), it consists of a solid dome (*anda* or *garbha*) with a triple circular base, and above the dome a cubical "mansion" or "god's house" (*harmikā*, *śim deva-kotīva*), from which rises a metal mast (*yasti*) the base of which penetrates far into the *anda*, and this mast bears a range of symbolical parasols (*chatra*) and at the top a rain-vase (*varsā-sthala*, corresponding to the *kalasa* of a Hīndū shrine)<sup>2</sup>. The form undergoes stylistic development, at first there is no drum, but later on the circular base becomes a cylinder, and the dome is elevated and elongated, and the base terraces are multiplied. The Chinese pilgrims speak of certain *stūpas* as towers, but a high wooden structure like Kaniska's at Peshāwar (see p 53) must have been something more like a Chinese pagoda, and called a *stūpa* only because it enshrined relics.

The railing (*vedikā*) is identical in nature with the wooden fence that protected any *cātya*, for example the *cātya-vrksas* so often represented in old Indian art, it consists of a plinth (*ālambana*), uprights (*thaba*) with lateral sockets for the reception of the horizontal "needles" (*sūci*), and a coping (*usnīsa*). The railed

<sup>1</sup> Burgess, 5, p 65, C H I, pp 530, 600, etc

<sup>2</sup> As described in the *Dvīyāvadāna*, quoted Foucher, 1, vol 1, p 96. The *harmikā* is not, and never was, a "relief box".

enclosure has four angled entrances, and above these are often erected high and elaborate single, double or triple arches (*torana*), both railing and arches alike closely imitating wooden prototypes

The Bhārhut brick *stūpa*<sup>1</sup>, stone railing and entrance archways, of which all that now survives is to be found in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, most likely dates from about 150 B C, in the Sunga period. The Bhārhut reliefs are usually accompanied by contemporary descriptive inscriptions. Inscribed figures of guardian Yaksas and Yaksīs, Nāgarājas, Devatās, etc., constituting an extensive iconography, are found on the *torana* posts (figs 37—39), *Jātakas* (*Vessantara*, fig 47), and scenes from the life of Buddha, a group of floral, animal and monster motifs, and lotus rosettes often enclosing heads of men or women, are represented on the railing medallions and coping. It is very important to remark that in the scenes from the life of Buddha (Incarnation, Nativity, Enlightenment, etc) the Master is never represented in human forms<sup>2</sup>, but only by symbols, of which the *cāitya*-tree (Bodhi-druma = *asvattha*, *pippala*, *Ficus religiosa*), umbrella (*chatta*), and feet (*pāduka*) (cf Rāma's sandals, by which he is represented as ruler at Ayodhyā during the period of exile) and wheel (*Dhamma-cakka*) are the most usual. Beneath the Bodhi-tree is an altar or throne (Bodhi-manda, *vajrasana*). The inscriptions make it certain that these symbols represent the actual presence of Buddha. Elāpatra kneeling before the tree and altar, Ajātaśatru kneeling before the *pāduka* altar, are both "worshipping Buddha". In later art the empty throne will be occupied by a visible image. On the other hand, in all *Jātaka* scenes, the future Buddha (Bodhisattva) is visibly represented (fig 47).

The three-pointed Triratna symbol represents the "Three Jewels", the Buddha, the Law, and the Order. The Nativity is represented by a figure of Māyā Devī seated or standing on a lotus with or without elephants pouring water from inverted jars, this composition occurs also in Jaina usage, but after the third century A D disappears from Buddhist and Jaina art and invariably represents the Hindū goddess Śrī or Laksmī<sup>3</sup>.

Both at Bhārhut and Sāñcī the elements of floral design are treated with an impeccable sense of decorative values. For Bhārhut, I am tempted to quote Fergusson's remarks, as an example of appreciation at a time when Indian art was but ill understood. "Some animals", he says, "such as elephants, deer, and monkeys, are better represented there than in any sculpture known in any part of the world; so too are some trees, and the architectural details are cut with an elegance and

<sup>1</sup> Cunningham 2 for theories relating to the iconography see Waddell, 2, 3

<sup>2</sup> For apparent exceptions to this rule, at Bodhgayā and Sāñcī, see p 33

<sup>3</sup> It is highly probable that some older image of Abundance underlies both forms, cf figures 16, 74 and pp 21, 64 Cf Foucher, 3

precision that are very admirable. The human figures, too, though very different from our standard of beauty and grace, are truthful to nature, and, where grouped together, combine to express the action intended with singular felicity. For an honest purpose-like pre-Raphaelite kind of art, there is probably nothing much better to be found elsewhere”<sup>1</sup>

Some of the pillar figures reveal combined with their wonderful decorative fitness, an astonishing and poignant sense of the beauty of the human body

Other fragments of Sunga date, and indicating the former existence of *stūpas* and *toranas* have been found at Besnagar, Kosām (Kośāmbī), Bhītā, Gaṛhwā<sup>2</sup>, and at Amin, Karnal District, where there are two finely sculptured pillars near the Thākurjī temple, Surajkund<sup>3</sup>. A monolithic column with a female figure in relief at its base is preserved at Rājasan (fig. 58)<sup>4</sup>. Remains of a railing from Pātaliputra are preserved in the Calcutta Museum<sup>5</sup>. There are fine pillars from Mathurā in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London<sup>6</sup>.

A Śiva-lingam found at Bhītā, and now in the Lucknow Museum, is of interest, it is of the *pañca-mukha* type, the upper part consisting of a head and bust, the right hand in *abbaya mudrā*, the left, as in the case of the Gudimallam example described below, holding a water-vessel. The four remaining heads are represented in low relief in a position corresponding to the waist line of the terminal bust, and below these heads the suture of the *lingam* is clearly indicated. The Brāhmī inscription, mentioning the donors, and concluding “May the Devatā be pleased!” has been assigned on palaeographic grounds to the first century B.C.<sup>7</sup>

The famous railing at Bodhgayā, referred to in the older descriptions as the “Aśoka railing”, is, on the whole in Bhārhut style, but more evolved, and may be dated not far from 100 B.C.<sup>8</sup>. It enclosed, not a *stūpa*, but a *cankrama* or promenade, where the Buddha was thought to have walked after the attainment of the Great Enlightenment beneath the Bodhi tree at the same site<sup>9</sup>. Amongst the pillars of more especial interest are one with a fine figure in relief representing Indra in the form of the Brāhmaṇa Sānti (fig. 40)<sup>10</sup>, one completely covered with architectu-

<sup>1</sup> Fergusson, 2 p. 36 (originally published in 1867)

<sup>2</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol. X

<sup>3</sup> Near Thānesar. See A.S.I., A.R., 1922–23, p. 89 and Pl. V, e

<sup>4</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1918–19, pt. I, pp. 32–33, and pl. IX b

<sup>5</sup> Waddell, 5

<sup>6</sup> Codrington, K. de B., Pl. XIV

<sup>7</sup> Banerji, 1, Rao, 1, vol. II, p. 63

<sup>8</sup> Marshall, 8, p. 626, and J.R.A.S., 1908, p. 1096, Cunningham, 3, and 4, vols. I and III, Bloch, 2, Mitra, Burgess, 8, pls. 171–175

<sup>9</sup> Bachhofer, 2, Kramrisch, p. 83. This pillar was dedicated by a king Nāgadeva or queen Nāgadevā between 100 and 50 B.C. The figure of Sānti affords the earliest known example of the *usnīsa* in sculpture.

ral reliefs, and some subject panels, including a symmetrically and decoratively designed representation of the Sun in a chariot drawn by four horses (fig. 61), and one with the familiar "woman and tree" motif, in this case a *vrksakā* embracing her tree<sup>1</sup> like the Devatā at Bhārhut (fig. 39). Amongst the smaller reliefs in medallions or half medallions may be remarked an illustration of the story of Assamukhī, referred to above (p. 26), a replica of the Bhārhut Jetavana-purchase scene, and two representing the approach to the Bodhi-tree. One of the latter is indeed of particular interest as it represents, in the figure approaching the tree, a personage who can be no other than the Bodhisattva, Siddhārtha<sup>2</sup>, the same subject is later on illustrated in a very interesting manner in more than one Gandhāran relief<sup>3</sup>.

A special form of temple is connected with the Bodhi-tree<sup>4</sup>, and consisted of a gallery, supported by pillars, encircling the tree. A large number of reliefs (figs. 41, 46, 55, 70), ranging from the second century B.C. to the second A.D., illustrate such temples, and some of these may be intended for representations of the one asserted by tradition, very probably correctly, to have been erected by Aśoka at Bodhgayā<sup>5</sup>, where Cunningham's excavations revealed traces of an ancient structure underlying the mediaeval temple. The best known example is the relief at Bhārhut inscribed *Bhagavato Saka Mummo Bodho*, i.e. "the attainment of enlightenment by the worshipful Sākyā Muni" (fig. 41), there are others at Sāñcī, from Mathurā, and at Amarāvatī. All are of one type, representing a gallery with barrel-vaulted roof and *cāitya*-windows of the usual type, supported by pillars, and with a ground plan like a Maltese cross, with the single exception of the Mathurā example in Boston (fig. 70), which represents a square structure supported by only four pillars, and with an entablature of the form of the *harmikā* shown above the *stūpa* in the Bhārhut relief (fig. 42). The only Bodhi temple now surviving is that of Anurādhapura in Ceylon, where the tree rises from a terraced pyramid, approached by arched gates. But Bodhi-trees must once have existed on all Buddhist sites, three,

<sup>1</sup> For this motif see page 64, and Berstl.

<sup>2</sup> See note 3 on p. 47.

<sup>3</sup> Spooner, 5, pp. 15, 16, 66, 67, referring to sculptures nos. 787, 792, then in Peshawar, now in the Lahore Museum, and A.S.I., A.R., 1921—23, p. 59 and pls. XXIV c and XXV b.

<sup>4</sup> For general discussion see Cunningham, 3, Bloch, 2, Coomaraswamy 17, Spooner 12. Reliefs representing Bodhi-manda temples at Bhārhut, Cunningham, 2, pls. XIII and XXI, at Sāñcī, Fergusson, 1, pls. XV, XVI, XXV, XXX, Maisey, pl. XVIII, Marshall, 5, pl. VII, Kramrisch, 2, pl. XXXIV, at Mathurā, Vogel, 6, 1909—10, p. 63 and pl. XXVII and Coomaraswamy, 17, at Amarāvatī, Rea, 4, pl. XXX, and Burgess, 7, pl. XXI, 2.

<sup>5</sup> One of the railing inscriptions refers to the *rājapāsāda cetika*, which shows that it was erected round a temple originally built by a king, who in this case may well have been Asoka. For this inscription see A.S.I., A.R., 1923—24, p. 99. *Rājapāsāda*, however, may only signify "regal", "splendid". The *Aśokāvadāna* mentions an "enclosure surrounding the tree on all four sides", upon which Asoka mounted to perform his offering of 4000 vessels of perfumed water. See Przyluski, and Coomaraswamy, 17.

of special fame, were planted respectively by Ānanda at Srāvastī, by Kaniska at Peshāwar, and by Devānampiyatissa at Anurādhapura in Ceylon

Two statues of Yaksas (fig. 67) inscribed with the names Nandī and Vardhana, found at Patna, have generally been regarded as dating in the second century B.C.<sup>1</sup> Very much in the same style is the figure of the Yakṣa Māṇibhadra from Pawāyā, Gwāliar (fig. 63), now in the Gwāliar Museum, together with two fan-palm capitals from the same site, these were regarded by Garde as Kusāna, but have since been placed by Chanda in the second half of the first century B.C. on palaeographic grounds, and this dating better accords with the stylistic evidence, since the type is very like that of the Yakṣa statuettes at the top of the Sāñcī toranas (fig. 53).<sup>2</sup> At Vidiśā (= Besnagar) there still stands the Garuda pillar, lacking only its capital, which was erected in ca. 140 B.C. by Heliodora, the ambassador of Antialkidas, in honour of Vāsudeva. At the same site have been found two fan palm capitals and a *makara* capital apparently derived from other pillars,<sup>3</sup> indicating that at least one important Vaiśnava temple must have been in existence here in the second century B.C., and excavations have revealed the existence of a dove-tailed solid stone panelled railing surrounding the sacred enclosure. Two pieces of steel found below the Heliodora pillar confirm the conclusions based on the early steel found in Ceylon.<sup>4</sup>

The Bhilsā topes, of which the Sāñcī group afford the most complete and magnificent examples of structural Buddhist architecture in India, were erected near and about the old Malwā capital of Vidiśā (Besnagar).<sup>5</sup> The main structures at Sāñcī, other than the Aśokan pillar, and the later temples referred to on p. 78, are the Great Stūpa, No. 1 (fig. 50) and two others, Nos. 2 and 3. These may be dated as follows:

Maurya, third century B.C., the small brick *stūpa* which forms the core of No. 1

<sup>1</sup> Marshall, 8, figs. 29, 30, Chanda, 1, p. 26, Foucher in J.B.O.R.S., 1919, p. 519.

<sup>2</sup> Garde, Chanda, 1.

<sup>3</sup> Chanda, 4, p. 163 supposes that the *makaradvaja* implies a cult of Pradyumna. The capitals are now in the Museum at Gwāliar.

<sup>4</sup> Bhandarkar, D.R., 5. For steel manufacture in early and mediaeval India, see Hadfield, Sir R., *Sinhalese iron and steel of ancient origin*, in Journ. Iron and Steel Institute, 1, London, 1912, and in Proc. Roy. Soc., A, vol. 86, 1912, Lester, I.E., *Indian Iron*, Presidential Address, Staffordshire Iron and Steel Institute, Stourbridge, 1912, Belck, W., *Die Erfinder der Eisentechnik*, Zt. für Ethnologie, XLII, Berlin, 1910 (Englished in Ann. Rep. Smithsonian Institution, Washington, 1911), Coomaraswamy, 1, and Neogi. Steel may have been exported from India westwards well before the beginning of the Christian era. Quintus Curtius mentions that the chiefs of the Pañjāb presented Alexander with 100 talents of steel (*ferrum candidum*). But see p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Cunningham, 1, Maisey, Marshall, 4, 5, 8, 12. A fully illustrated monograph on Sāñcī has been announced to appear within a few years.

Sunga, 184—72 B C., Nos 2 and 3 with their railings, enlargement of No 1 and addition of the plain railing on ground level and terrace

Andhra, 72—25 B C., the gateways (*torana*) of Nos 1 and 3

The sculptured reliefs are found on the railing of No 2 and the *toranas* of Nos 1 and 3. As at Bhārhut, the Buddha is invariably designated by symbols, and never represented in human form. The reliefs of the rail of No 2 are not far removed in style from those of Bhārhut, this however only applies to a part of the work, evidently the earlier part, in which, despite the extraordinary sense of decorative design, the treatment of the human figure is still primitive (fig 51). These earlier reliefs are in silhouette without any differentiation of planes, the only approach to modelling appearing in the occasional rounding of the contour, the feet are always in side view, regardless of the position of the figure. In some respects this art seems to start from a point less advanced than that of the preceding century. Other reliefs on the same railing (fig 52) exhibit a much greater knowledge of the figure, of spatial relations, and represent pose and movement not merely with animation, but with conscious grace. Some authors attribute this rapid development to the influence of hypothetical Bactrian Hellenistic art, or to that of the Greek colonies in the Panjab<sup>1</sup>. Political relations would indeed have made this possible. But it must be remembered that development at one stage of any artistic cycle is as natural and inevitable as degeneration at another stage, and Indian art viewed as a whole offers no exception to the ordinary rules, so that external influences can never be taken for granted on the sole ground of a stylistic advance. Nor do Sir John Marshall's phrases "direct observation of nature" and "free from the trammels of the memory image" quite meet the case, since rarely if ever have Indian artists drawn with a model before them, and the image proper is at all times, from first to last, obtained by a process of mental visualisation. The process, at first no doubt, unconscious, is later on prescribed by *sāstraic injunction*<sup>2</sup>. Thus the form is always reached by a process of synthesis and abstraction, rather than by observation, and is always in the last analysis a memory image. When we perceive increased reality or truth, we must ascribe this, not to a change of habit, but to heightened consciousness, a more complete identification of consciousness with the theme itself,—in other words, to a more profound empathy.

The reliefs of the great gateways are marvels of decorative story-telling composition, and at the same time an encyclopedia of contemporary civilisation. The principal themes are drawn from the life of Buddha, and from the *Jātakas*. The more extended compositions are found on the *torana* architraves,<sup>3</sup> and here a whole succession of scenes belonging to a given event is represented within a

<sup>1</sup> Marshall, 5, 8

<sup>2</sup> Śukrācārya, IV, 1c IV, 147—151 Cf Masson-Oursel, discussing *pramāṇa*

single frame, the presence of the Buddha at each stage of the story being indicated by an appropriate symbol. Figures of Yaksas are placed as guardians on the upright posts, while at the ends of the architraves there are represented beautiful nude dryads leaning from their trees (figs. 53, 54).

The art of Sāñcī as a whole, is of course, Buddhist in theme, the story-telling reliefs successfully fulfil an edifying purpose. It is equally clear that their content is not religious, in the sense that Indian art at a later period becomes religious, the intrinsic quality of the early art is realistic and sensuous, and this is only more evident in the case of the dryads, because there the theme is anything but Buddhist. Or if we recognize in this very sensuousness with which the art is saturated, a true religious feeling, then it is religious on a plane very far removed from that of the aristocratic philosophy of the Upanisads and Buddhism. It is religious in the very real sense of the ancient cults of mother-goddesses and fertility spirits, not in the sense of the Great Enlightenment.

We cannot therefore be surprised at the "Puritanical" objections to art which were voiced at this time or a little earlier by Brāhmaṇical and Buddhist philosophers, art had not yet been conceived as an embodiment of spiritual ideas in terms of form, a theory of beauty as Perfect Experience (*rasāsvādāna* = *Brahmāsvādāna*) had not yet been imagined.<sup>1</sup> When the Church began to make use of art, it was only, as Sir John Marshall puts it, "as a valuable medium in which to narrate the legends and history of its faith". The art of Sāñcī is not, as art, created or inspired by Buddhism, but is early Indian art adapted to edifying ends, and therewith retaining its own intrinsic qualities. A pure Buddhist content is far more apparent in the early architecture, and especially in the undecorated hemispherical *stūpa*, with its "unheimlichem, ja grauenhaftem Ernst", and in the excavated *cāitya*-halls, forming, so to speak, „eine Art negativer Plastik“<sup>2</sup>.

Art of the Sāñcī school has been found also at Sārnāth, where it is represented by twelve finely sculptured rail uprights.<sup>3</sup> A circular terracotta sealing from Bhītā, of minute and exquisite workmanship, in the style of the finest reliefs at Sāñcī, was probably made from an ivory die, and recalls the inscription at Sāñcī which describes one of the reliefs as the work of the "Ivory-workers of Bhīlsā"<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> For the mediaeval theory of beauty see Visvanātha, *Sāhitya Darpana* (v. 44 of Roer's edition, v. 33 in Ballantyne's translation in the *Bibliotheca India*), Regnaud, *La rhétorique sanskrite*, Coomaraswamy, 14, 1918, pp. 30ff., Masson-Oursel.

<sup>2</sup> Hoenig, p. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Sahni and Vogel, pl. VI.

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, 3, pp. 35, 36, 71 and pls. XXIII, XXIV, 8, p. 632 and pl. XXIX. For an early silver signet, with the name "of Nandivardha" in Brāhmī characters, and lion, fish and railed banner symbols, of fine workmanship, and dateable about 200 B.C., see Rapson in J.R.A.S., 1900, plate, facing page 97.

The school of Mathurā is more nearly related to Bhārhut than to Sāñcī, and is represented by some fragmentary sculptures which must go back to the middle of the second century B C Better known are those of the Kṣatrapa period immediately preceding the Kusānas The famous lion-capital, indeed, which has a Kharosthī inscription and a somewhat Irānian aspect, was dedicated by the queen of the satrap Rañjubula or Rājūla, the last Yavana king of the eastern Pañjāb, probably about 30 B C<sup>1</sup> The same lady seems to have founded the Buddhist Guhā-vihāra, now represented by mounds beside the Jamnā, south of Mathurā city A Jaina votive plaque dedicated by the lady Āmohinī in the reign of Sodāsa, son of the aforesaid Rañjubula, is dated in the year 42 or 72 of an unknown era Sodāsa probably flourished ca 10—15 A D Another, dedicated by the courtesan Lonaśobhukā, Q 2 in the Mathurā Museum (fig 72), without date, represents a Jaina *stūpa* of the high cylindrical type standing on a terrace (*medhi*) approached by a single stair (*sopāna*) two female figures similar to those of the railing pillars lean against the *stūpa* drum, and there are two *stambhas* respectively with a *dhamma-cakka* and lion at the sides The basement shows two arched niches like those of the Jaina *stūpa* base at Taxila, but containing figures<sup>2</sup>

The main Jaina establishment represented by the Kankālī Tīlā site already existed in the second century B C Amongst the most interesting sculptures are the *āyāgapatas* or votive tablets, such as those above referred to, but usually square, they bear inscriptions in Brāhmī characters which can scarcely be later than the beginning of the Kusāna period Some (fig 71) bear in the centre the representation of a seated Jina with shaven head of the type of the larger cult image of Pārvīvanātha from the same site (fig 86), and of the early Buddhas Other reliefs include representations of Harinegameśa, a minor divinity connected with the nativity of Mahāvīra<sup>3</sup>

We must now refer to the Jaina and Buddhist caves of Eastern India, especially those in Orissā, all of which are Jaina monasteries (*vihāras*) There is a large group of these excavations in the Udayagiri and Khandagiri hills The Hāthī Gumphā, already mentioned in connection with the important inscription of Khāravela, ca 161 B C, is little more than a natural hollow The Mañcapurī (Vaikuntha or Pātālapurī of earlier authors) contains another inscription of Khāravela's reign, and a crudely executed frieze, somewhat reminiscent of Bhājā and Bhārhut one female figure wears a mural crown The most important of the remaining caves, viz the Ananta, Rānī and Ganeśa Gumphas must range

<sup>1</sup> Ep Ind IX, p 139, C H I, pp 575, 576, 633

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 13, p 184 and pl V

<sup>3</sup> For the Kankālī Tīlā *āyāgapatas*, etc see Smith 1 The majority are now in the Lucknow Museum One example has been found at Kosām

between 150 and 50 B C The pediment sculptures of the Ananta include a standing Māyā Devī with elephants In Buddhist art this would represent the Nativity of Buddha, in Hindū art Gaja-Laksmī, but what it represents, unless perhaps the Nativity of Mahāvīra, we do not know, it is one of many motifs, such as the *triratna* and the *cāitya*-tree, which are elsewhere Buddhist, but here employed in Jaina art Each doorway is adorned with a pair of three-headed Nāgas, like those which appear at Nāsik and elsewhere in Western India

The Rāni and Ganeśa caves are both two-storied, with friezes interrupted by the cell doorways, in both the upper and lower galleries, the former the largest and best decorated of all (fig 36). The scenes, which include the hunting of a winged deer, fighting scenes, the carrying off of a woman, etc, have not been identified, but may be presumed to be taken from Jaina legends and to have an edifying value equivalent to that of the Buddhist *Jātakas* The style is original and vigorous "Shield" and *svastika* symbols are found in the same cave The same themes are repeated in the Ganeśa Gumphā, in a somewhat inferior style, and degeneration proceeds further in the later Jayavijaya and Alakāpuri caves The style appears to have had no descendants in Orissā but may have had some connection with the earlier work in Farther India and Indonesia, the *makara* lintel arch appearing here for the first time<sup>1</sup>

Farther south, in the Andhra homeland of the Kistna-Godāverī delta there certainly existed a *stūpa* at Amarāvatī in the first or second century B C, and fragments of sculpture derived from it are extant (figs 144—146), distinguishable by their low relief from that of the later work<sup>2</sup> What appears to have been a more important early *stūpa* existed at Jaggayapeta, some thirty miles from Amarāvatī, and from this site a number of early reliefs of high interest have been recovered, amongst these may be especially mentioned a number of pilasters (fig 143) with bell capitals and addorsed winged animals in Bhārhut style, one representing an elegant *punya-sāla* with worshippers (fig 142), and another representing a king surrounded by emblems of royalty<sup>3</sup> Near Guntupalle there is an important group of Buddhist caves, including *vihāras* and monolithic *stūpas*, and a small circular *cāitya*-hall similar to the curious early types at Junnār and Kondivte in the west, but with a façade recalling that of the Lomas Rsi in the Barābar hills<sup>4</sup> Here also are remains of the largest known structural *cāitya*-hall, and there is another at Vidyādurrapuram near Bezwāda<sup>5</sup> A large Buddhist

<sup>1</sup> For the Orissan caves see Fergusson, 2, description of reliefs in A S I, A R, 1922—23

<sup>2</sup> Burgess, 7, Chs VII and IX But the distinction of inner and outer rails is mistaken

<sup>3</sup> Burgess, 7, pls LII—LV

<sup>4</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol 11, p 167

<sup>5</sup> Madras A S Progress Report, Dec 1888 and Jan 1899

monastery existed in the Sankarām Hills, Vizagapatam District, the monolithic *stūpas*, some of the cells, and perhaps the three structural apsidal *cāitya*-halls, dating from the first or second century B C, though the site continued in occupation up to the Pallava period<sup>1</sup>. There was another large monastery at Rāmatīrtham, with the brick foundations of no less than six structural *cāitya*-halls, some of which at least must be of quite early date<sup>2</sup>.

In the same area, at Gudimallam, near Renigunta, North Arcot District, exists one of the most interesting and important monuments of pre-Kusāna Brāhmaṇical art extant, the Siva-lingam known as Paraśurāmeśvara, still in *pūjā*. This is a realistic phallic emblem, five feet in height, with a figure of Siva carved on its lower side (fig. 66). The deity is two-armed, holds as attributes a ram, battle-axe (*paraśu*), and water-vessel, and stands firmly on a crouching Yakṣa of the Bhārhut pedestal type. This Yakṣa is evidently the *apasmāra purusa*, the symbol of *mala*, which supports the figure of Natarāja in the later iconography, can it too have been by this route, and by sea, that the formula reached Japan? The stone is finely wrought and highly polished. Both in style and costume the figure is closely related to the standing Yakṣa types of Bhārhut and Sāñcī, but the workmanship is more accomplished and more forcible. This sculpture is a document of great significance in the history of Indian art, and reminds us of what we are too apt to forget, that innumerable works and types of work must have existed, that are now lost. Rao is undoubtedly right in assigning the *lingam* on stylistic grounds to the first or perhaps the second century B C.<sup>3</sup>

Remains of painting of pre-Kusāna date have survived in two localities. The early painting in Caves IX and X at Ajantā represents indigenous types of noble quality<sup>4</sup>, more vigorous and less highly refined than those of the Gupta period, the costume, especially the large turbans twisted round the hair to form a top-knot, recalling that represented at Bhārhut and Sāñcī. This form is very suggestive of an *usnīsa*. A powerful standing figure, stylistically related to the early Yakṣa-Bodhisattva types, has been reproduced in colour by Taki (Cave IX = Griffith, pl. XXXVII), the *Chaddanta Jātaka* composition, with greater reserve, and less emotional than the later picture in Cave XVII, is reproduced in outline by Griffiths, and a beautiful royal group by Dey. In both caves there are later, probably early Gupta, paintings of seated and standing Buddhas, in part at least painted over the work of the early period. Burgess remarks that the pillars

<sup>1</sup> Rea, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Rea, 6.

<sup>3</sup> Rao, 1, vol. 11, pp. 65—69, with detailed illustration of the ornaments and attributes.

<sup>4</sup> Burgess, 4, pls. VIII—X.

of the *cāitya*-hall at Bedsā were originally painted, but were whitewashed late in the nineteenth century<sup>1</sup>

In the Jogimāra cave, Sirguja State, Orissā, there is painting of two periods, the mediaeval work, of poor quality, almost obscuring that of the first century B C, which, so far as decipherable, reveals figures, *makaras*, etc., drawn with vigour and decision<sup>2</sup>

The most detailed early literary reference to painting is found in the Pali *Ummaga Jātaka*. This is one of the younger *Jātakas*, but certainly pre-Kusāna. Painted halls and palaces are referred to, and in more detail the painted tunnel, as follows "clever painters (*cittakara*) made all kinds of paintings, the splendour of Sakka, the zones of Mt Sumeru, the sea and mighty ocean, the Four Continents, Hīmālaya, Lake Anotatta, the Sun and Moon, the Four Great Kings, the six sensational Heavens as though it had been the Sudhamma Hall of the gods" There are incidental references to painting in the *Vinaya Pitaka*, *Therā-Therī-Gāthā*, *Mahāvamsa*, etc., in the Brāhmaical Epics, and in Patañjali<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For the Ajantā paintings see Griffiths (*Chaddanta* outline, pl 41), Burgess, 4, Fergusson and Burgess, pp 284ff, Dey, plate facing p 106, Taki (= Griffiths, pl 37), Foucher, 5

<sup>2</sup> A S I, A R, 1914—15, pt 1, p 12

<sup>3</sup> Patañjali, *Mahābhāṣya*, describing the exhibition of Kṛṣṇa-Lilā paintings, see Keith, A B, *The Sanskrit drama*, pp 32, 34. This seems to have been an exhibit of the *Wayang Beber* type

## PART III: KUSĀNA, LATER ĀNDHRA, AND GUPTA

### THE BEGINNINGS OF HINDŪ AND BUDDHIST THEISTIC ART

There is evidence in the early Vedic texts, revealing a connection of the elemental deities with certain animals, by which they might be represented in the ritual. Thus the horse was associated with Sūrya and Agni, the bull with Indra and Rudra (= Siva). The animal Avatārs of Prajāpati, later appropriated by Visnu, may also be cited. Material objects, too, were used as symbols. The wheel (*cakra*), which later on becomes the mark of a Cakravārtin, the discus of Visnu, and the Buddhist Wheel of the Law, originally represented the Sun. The disk of gold placed behind the fire altar to represent the Sun may well be the origin of the later *prabhā-mandala* or *sīras-cakra* (nimbus<sup>1</sup>). Radiance is predicated of almost all the Devas, is indeed one of the root meanings of the word, and most of them are connected in their origins with Sun and Fire. Just as the tree behind the empty altar or throne, representing Buddha in the early art, remains in the later art when the throne is occupied, so the sun-disk behind the fire-altar may well have remained there when the deity was first made visible. The altar itself, usually wide above and below and narrow in the middle "like a woman's waist", is evidently the prototype of the *āsana* and *pītha* of later images.

The *vajra* (bolt) is constantly mentioned as wielded by Indra. A deprecatory reference to those who have the *śisna* for their deity (Rv 7, 24<sup>b</sup>) seems to employ the early use of a phallic symbol by non-Āryan *Caitya-vrksas* (cf figs 10, 27) are mentioned in the *Atharva Veda*, *parīṣṭa* LXXI, large trees are sometimes addressed as deities, they are connected with human fertility, and nymphs inhabiting them are asked to be propitious to passing wedding processions.

An elemental conception of the powers of nature does not necessitate an iconography, and there are no unmistakeable references to images in the early books. The most definite suggestion is that of Rv 4 24<sup>10</sup>, "Who will buy my

<sup>1</sup> We do not know when the nimbus was first used in Indian iconography, as no early images, for which we have adequate literary evidence at least in the second century B.C., are extant. In western art it first appears in Alexandrian times. Cf. p. 57.

Indra?"', but just as the Bodhi-tree and *pāduka* at Bhārhut are called "Buddha" (Bhagavato), so here a symbol may have been referred to as "Indra" The "golden Purusa" of the Agniśayana, however, must have been a plaque in human form, probably something like the little plaque supposed to represent Prthvī found in a burial, regarded as Vedic, at Lauriā-Nandangarh<sup>1</sup> The ultimate tendency is to conceive the gods more and more in definitely anthropomorphic terms, and clear references to images occur not infrequently in the later Brāhmaṇas and Sūtras<sup>2</sup> To a very considerable extent the development of theistic, devotional cults must represent an emergence of popular, non-Āryan tendencies, now recognized, absorbed, and systematised in relation to Āryan philosophies It must never be overlooked that in the Vedas, and before the second century B. C we possess only a one-sided view of "Indian" religion, and representing, quantitatively at least, the smaller part of Indian religion The mass of the people worshipped, not the abstract deities of priestly theology, but local genii (Yaksas and Nāgas) and feminine divinities of increase, and mother goddesses

A description of a temple of post and thatch, with mat walls, is given in the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*, but this was a building for the performance of sacrifices, not a temple in the later sense<sup>3</sup>. Many precise and elaborate details are given regarding the building of altars, generally fire-altars, and it is noteworthy that the rules for the construction of these sacrificial altars, given in the *Sulva Sūtras*, make use of dynamic symmetry, of which no trace can be recognized at a later period<sup>4</sup>.

In the Epics, Manu, the *Grhya Sūtras*, etc., collectively good evidence for the second century B. C or earlier, the transition from elemental to personal conceptions of the deities is completed, and at the same time images and temples are referred to fairly frequently and as a matter of course<sup>5</sup> The words used for image are *davata*, *pratimā*, *pratikṛti*, *mūrti*, *devatā-pratimā*, and those who make or carry about images are called *devalaka* The *Harivamsa*, somewhat later, refers to stone images, but no stone image of a Deva is certainly older than the first century B. C, the Maurya or possibly earlier figures representing either human beings or Yaksas<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bloch, Th., *Excavations at Lauriya*, A. S. I., A. R., 1906—07, Marshall, 8, pl. XI

<sup>2</sup> Macdonell, 1, pp. 150, 155, Bhattacharya, 1, introduction Bollensen's interpretation of Rv I, 145, in Z. D. M. G., XLVII, 1890, p. 586, as implying a picture of Agni painted on cow-hide, is very doubtful

<sup>3</sup> Discussed by Simpson, 6

<sup>4</sup> Mazumdar, N., *Manava Sulva Sūtram*, Calcutta University, 1922

<sup>5</sup> Hopkins, pp. 70—73 Quintus Curtius, Vit. Alex., VII, 14, 11, states that an image of "Hercules" was carried in front of the army of Porus as he advanced against Alexander This may have been an image of Śiva or of a Yakṣa

<sup>6</sup> Supra, p. 16 ff

Images are mentioned about the same time in several other connections thus Patañjali, commenting on Pāṇini, refers to the exhibition and sale of images of "Śiva, Skanda, Viśākha, &c"<sup>1</sup> The moving about of images of bucolic deities is referred to in Āpastambha, *Gṛhya Sūtra*, 19 13, a work perhaps composed in the Andhra country A Nāga-bali is described in Aśvalāyana, *Gṛhya Parīṣṭa*, 3 16, a five-headed snake of wood or clay is to be made and worshipped for a year This is interesting evidence of the making of images in impermanent materials, stone images of Nāgas, of the Mathurā school, are common in the Kusāna and Gupta periods

Late Buddhist legends describe in the same way the making of images of Buddha at an early period, and even in the lifetime of Buddha, but these stories cannot be held to do more than emphasize the likelihood of wooden images having been made at some time anterior to the earliest known stone figures<sup>2</sup>. Khāravela's Hāthī-gumphā inscription mentions a wooden image of Ketu, a human hero, this inscription, dateable about 161 B C. is good evidence for human images, and were it necessary the figure of Śātakarnī at Nānāghāt, and the various epic references to human figures, generally of gold, might be cited as analogues<sup>3</sup>

The manner in which deities are or may be distinguished or represented by their symbols is well illustrated in a passage of the pseudo-epic, which claims all beings as creatures of Śiva, on the ground that they are marked by distinctions of sex, and not by the *cakra*, *padma*, or *vajra* (discus, lotus, or thunderbolt), by which they might have been claimed as Viśnu's, Brahmā's or Indra's At a relatively early period the lotus may have represented Brahmā, for he is the successor of Prajāpati, who is born of the waters The lotus pedestal appears already in Maurya or Sunga terracottas, and at Sāñcī and Bhārhut as the seat of Māyādevī-Laksmī, and is very soon employed in the case of all divine beings to denote miraculous birth and apparitional character, standing alone, in early Buddhist art, it seems to represent the Nativity

Such symbols (*rūpa*) as are above referred to are found in great variety on the punch-marked coins (*kābāpana*, *kārsāpana*, *purāna*) (figs. 106—108) which were in

<sup>1</sup> Konow Figures of Skanda and Viśākha appear on the coins of Huvīska (fig 126A, and Gardner, pl XXVIII no 24, &c)

<sup>2</sup> Kern, p 94, Hackin, J., in Ann Musée Guimet, Bib Vulg , 40, Bachhofer, I, p 15

<sup>3</sup> For the Hāthī-gumphā inscription see Jayaswal, K, *Hāthī-gumphā inscription of the Emperor Khāravela*, J B O R S , vol III, Banerji, *ibid*, and A S I , A R , 1922—23, pp 130 ff The inscription further states that Khāravela recovered at the Magadhan capital (Pātaliputra) some objects connected with the first Jina (Rsabhadeva) which had originally been taken away from Kalinga by King Nanda three centuries earlier Smith, 4, p 209, speaks of "it" as a statue, and were this justified, our ideas of the development of Indian art would have to be radically modified, in fact, however, the critical word is obliterated, and the correlative pronoun referring to it is in the plural We may suppose that relics, or possibly symbols, may have been referred to

general use from about 600 B C up to the beginning of the Kusāna period or somewhat later, on the closely related native cast and die-struck coins (figs 110-115) of the latter part of the same period, and also on some of the Indianised coins of the Indo-Greek and Indo-Parthian kings of the Pañjāb e g Agathokles<sup>1</sup> Some of the same symbols appear in Maurya, Sunga and Kusāna art at Pātaliputra, Bhārhut, Sāñcī, Mathurā and in Orissā, and together with some new forms on Kusāna and Gupta sealings from Bhītā, Basārh, and many other sites, and on *pādukas* (Buddha-pada, Visnu-pada) and *astamangala* of various periods<sup>2</sup> With them can be associated, as belonging to the same kind of hieroglyphic art, the banner cognizances of gods and heroes mentioned in the Epics, those still used by Pandās at *tīrthas* to facilitate recognition by visiting pilgrims, tattoo marks ancient and modern, cattle-brands, and folk art generally<sup>3</sup> A few of the types appear in Western Asia, and the *svastika* is of world-wide distribution

In determining the nature of the objects represented, all these, together with the formulae commonly employed in Indian art of less abstract types, must be considered, had this been done at first, the now universally recognized "mountain" would never have been mistaken for a *stūpa*<sup>4</sup> The special religious meanings possible for each symbol must be considered in the light of Vedic and Epic references to avatārs and attributes, and to later and modern iconography, remembering always that the vocabulary was equally available to all sects, Brāhmans, Buddhists and Jains each employing them in senses of their own Finally, the heraldic significance, the secular usage by a particular king, city, or community, must be considered in the light of a comparative study of find places, and incidental references to *rāja-anka* of particular rulers, such as the bull mark of the Brhataratha dynasty of Magadha mentioned in the *Mahābhārata*, the tiger mark of the kings of Kāverī-pum-pattinam mentioned in the *Pattinappālai*, the later royal emblems used as seals on copperplate grants, and the heraldic usage of symbols on banners and standards A passage of the *Visuddhimagga*, referring to *kāhāpanas* states that an experienced banker would be in a position to distinguish at what village, borough, town, mountain or river bank they were issued, and by

<sup>1</sup> On punch-marked coins and their symbols see Bhandarkar, 5, Rapson, 1, Spooner, 9, Theobald, Walsh, Smith, 6, and Whitehead, W H

<sup>2</sup> For symbols on *pādukas* see Fournereau, 2, Coomaraswamy, 1, fig 69, and cf *ibid* pl XLVIII, 15, 17 For the Jaina *astamangala*, Coomaraswamy 9 (4)pl XXXVII, Smith, 1, and fig 72

<sup>3</sup> For tattoo marks see Cunningham, 2 and Luard, 1

<sup>4</sup> The mountain represented by 'arches' (peaks) is found in Mesopotamia and throughout the ancient world, as well as in later Indian and Central Asian and Chinese art, cf Glotz, G, *The Aegean civilisation*, 1925, fig 40, and Petrucci, R, in *Burlington Mag*, vol v 29, pp 74—79, and Coomaraswamy, 8, pl II cf Burgess, 7, pl LV, 5

what mint-master<sup>1</sup> In general, the obverse marks seem to be those of the issuing authority, the reverse signs those of private bankers and merchants

The commonest coin symbols (see figs 106—114) in general use before the Kusāna period include human figures (singly or in threes), elephant, horse, bull, bull's head, dog, cobra, fish, peacock, *cātya-vrksa* (railed tree), branch, flower, lotus, sun (circle with rays), moon (crescent), mountain (many varieties with one or more peaks, and with or without the dog, peacock, tree or crescent), river (often with fish), tank, taurine, *nandipada*, *triratna* or *trisūla*, *svastika*, double triangle (like a Tāntrik *yantra*), steel-yard, so-called cotton-bale or caduceus, shield (= *triratna* or fire-altar<sup>2</sup>), Taxila mark (equal-armed cross, tipped with four circles enclosing dots), "Troy" mark (three *chatras* or arrow heads interspaced with ovals about a central circle, generally regarded as another solar symbol), bow and arrow, pile of balls (= heap of gems<sup>3</sup>), and many others Rarer marks include the lion, rhinoceros, camel and *makara* Marks which we might expect, but which are not found, include the *lingam*, *vajra*, *pāduka*, and Garuda Nor is there any sign clearly representing a *stūpa* of any kind, when this symbol finally appears on seals in the Gupta period it is quite unmistakeable<sup>2</sup>.

For our purpose, the importance of these symbols, many of which have remained in use to the present day, lies in the fact that they represent a definite early Indian style, amounting to an explicit iconography In Buddhist art, for example, we find at Bhārhut and Sāñcī the tree, wheel, &c, on or behind an altar, clearly designated in the inscriptions as "Buddha" (Bhagavato) and worshipped as such, even in elaborate scenes from the Life, the Master is represented only by the symbols (tree, wheel, *chatta*, *pāduka*), repeated as often as the technique of continuous narration may require Later on the figure of a human teacher takes its place upon the throne, the old symbols being retained as specific designations, and in the scenes from the life too, he appears in human form In the same way with Hindū types, thus we find at first the humped bull alone (fig 109), then a two-armed (fig 122), and finally a four-armed figure (figs 125, 126) accompanying the bull, once the representative of the deity, now his "vehicle" (*vāhanam*), while other symbols are held in the hands as attributes Finally the forms of such images are codified in descriptive mnemonic texts (*dhyāna mantrams*, *sādhana*, included in the *Silpa-sāstras*), and these texts, which are a development and definition of the older Vedic and Epic lauds, must be visualised before the work is begun

<sup>1</sup> Text quoted, Bhandarkar, 5, appendix

<sup>2</sup> For the *stūpa* on Gupta seals see Spooner, 8, pl XLVI, no 159 The so-called square *stūpa* of Amoghabhūti's coins (Smith, 6, p 167, and pl XXII, and fig 115) seems to be simply a railed parasol *cātya* like those represented on the Bodhgayā railing, Cunningham, 3, pl IX, no 14 Structural shrines or pavilions appear on the Audumbara coins (figs 116, 117) about the beginning of the Christian era, also on coins of Kaniska in the second century A D

Thus there is a natural development from indications, appropriate to elemental conceptions of the deities, to representations appropriate to the new conception of them as worshipful persons. As is always the case in India, styles of art are not developed arbitrarily, but as the result of changes in racial psychology. In this case the change may have been due in the last analysis to a fusion of Northern with Southern racial types, of Āryans with Dravidians.

It must always be remembered that the Vedas exhibit only a certain aspect of early Indian religion. Behind the pale of Āryan orthodoxy and its tendency to abstract symbolism there lay an extensive and deep-rooted system of popular beliefs and cults and a decided tendency to anthropomorphic presentation. These popular beliefs implied an iconography, such we actually find at Bhārhut, of Yaksas and Nāgas, Devatās and Vrksakās, the Earth and Mother-goddesses and divinities of fertility, fairies and goblins and human heroes<sup>1</sup>. Gradually all of these found their place in a theistic Hinduism and Buddhism which were not purely Āryan, but Indian, partly *in propriâ personâ* as minor divinities acting on behalf of the higher gods as guardians or servants, but also, by a fusion of concepts, representing them. India offered no exception to the general rule that a higher or developing religion absorbs, embodies and preserves the types and rituals of older cults without destroying them and establishes its churches in places already sacred<sup>2</sup>. If popular belief thus contributed a large element to the personalities of the gods as they came to be imagined, it can hardly be doubtful that popular religious art, of which the early terracottas and the Mathurā railing pillars may be cited as examples, made large contributions to the iconography of the ultimate pantheon. With this in view, for example, it is easy to see how it happened that the early figures of Śiva and the early Bodhisattvas should have so much resembled the current types of Yaksas. The attendant *caurī*-bearers of early Buddha images (fig. 84), for example, predecessors of the Bodhisattvas of later trinities, are evidently Yaksas. There is a good example in Amarāvatī style in the Field Museum, Chicago. What we see taking place in Indian art towards the beginning of the Christian era is not so much the creation of a brand-new icono-

<sup>1</sup> In addition, cf. the popular deities still worshipped (Whitehead, H., Parker, 2, pp. 153—206, etc.)

<sup>2</sup> Thus, according to Hsuan Tsang, Nālandā was originally the name of a Nāga, “and the monastery built by the side of the pool is therefore called after his name” (Beal, 2, p. 110). It is highly probable that the Tibetan *Dulha* preserves a true tradition when it says that the Sākyas were accustomed to present all new-born children before the image of the Yaksā Sākya-vardhana, (Rockhill, W. W., *Life of the Buddha*, popular ed., p. 17). For Yaksas as tutelary deities see also p. 17, note 1, 47, 68, and Schiefner, 1, p. 81. For Yakkha (Yakṣa) worship in Ceylon, *Mahā-tarasa*, Ch. X, vv. 84—90. The designation Bhagavata is applicable to Yaksas and Nāgas (Chanda, 1, and Hopkins, p. 145), as well as to Visnu, Śiva and Buddha.

graphy as the adaptation of an older iconography to new requirements, and the giving of a new and deeper content to time-honoured forms

Temples or shrines are referred to in the Epics as *devatā-āyatana*, *deva-gīha*, *devagāīa<sup>1</sup>*, *cātya*. Inscriptions mention *deva-kūla*, *arahat-āyatana*, &c. The general meaning of the word *cātya* (from *Vci*) is something built or piled up, the related derivative *cītya* referring to the altar or fire-altar. Hence the usual application to funeral mounds, built in honour of heroes, teachers or prophets, of which the Buddhist and Jaina *stūpa* is a familiar example. But the word applies to many other kinds of sacred objects coming under the head of sanctuary or holystead. Sacred trees (*cātya-vrksa*) are perhaps the most commonly mentioned in the Epics, where it is remarked that “not even the leaf of a *cātya* may be destroyed, for *cātyas* are the resort of Devas, Yaksas, Nāgas, Apsarasas, Bhūtas, &c.” The Bodhidruma (*nyagrodha* of most Buddhist texts, the *aksaya vata* of the Epic, but *pippala* or *asvattha* of the reliefs) was certainly a sacred tree<sup>2</sup>, haunted by a Devatā, before the Bodhisattva took his seat beneath it on the eve of the Great Enlightenment<sup>3</sup>. Most of the *Yakkhacetiya* so frequently referred to in Buddhist and Jaina literature as having been the haunt (*bbavana*) of such and such Yaksas, may have been sacred trees, the commentators however seem to understand sanctuaries in the sense of buildings, and this may be correct in some cases<sup>4</sup>. The existence of early images of well-known

<sup>1</sup> The term “gods’ houses” is popularly applied even at the present day in Southern India to slab-built dolmen-like hero-shrines (Longhurst, 4). It can hardly be doubted that there exists some connection between temples and tombs. For discussion see Simpson, Hocart

<sup>2</sup> Represented already on an Indo-Sumerian seal, fig. 6.

<sup>3</sup> In the Sujātā story the Bodhisattva is mistaken for the tree-spirit. Bloch, 2, interpreted the railing relief of Cunningham, 3, pl. VIII, fig. 4, as representing an earlier form of the story in which the tree-spirit makes the offering of food and drink. In this case the figure standing before the tree and receiving the gifts would be the Bodhisattva, who “stretching out his right hand to find the bowl, grasped the vase of water” (*Jātakā*, I, 685 = *Nidānakathā*, Warren, *Buddhism in Translations*, p. 73 = Rhys Davids, *Buddhist Birth Stories*, p. 93). In Gandhāran art the “Approach to the Bodhi tree” occurs in several reliefs (A S I, A R 1921–22, p. 59, and pls. XXIV, c, and XXV, b, also nos. 787, 792 in the Peshawar Museum, referred to by Spooner, 5, pp. 15, 16, 66, 67). But the railing relief of Cunningham, 3, VIII, 4, alluded to above does not stand alone, exactly the same composition occurs at Bhārhut (Cunningham, 2, pl. XLVIII, II) with an inscription (*Ja(m)bu nadode pavate*, “when the Jambutree-expedient is ready to hand”), which does not refer to the Bodhisattva or the Bodhi tree. It is possible that the two reliefs do not illustrate any form of the Sujātā story, but some other and different story. The only other supposed early representation of the Bodhisattva is on the inner face of the right hand pillar of the east gate at Sāñcī (Fergusson, 1, pl. XXXIII = Maisey, pl. XVI). The Bodhisattva is, of course, constantly represented in human form when a former incarnation is illustrated.

<sup>4</sup> In one case, explaining the *Sūcīloma Sutta* of *Samyutta Nikāya*, 11, 5, a stone dais, throne or platform (*tankite matīcō*) is stated to have been the Yakkha’s haunt (*bbavanam*). I am indebted to Dr W. Stede for this reference, I believe that an altar like a *Bodhi-manda* or *vajrasana*, such as is represented in innumerable reliefs, is intended. If Yakkha temples existed, they may have served as prototypes of Buddhist Bodhi-shrines like those of figs. 41 and 55. Cf. page 46, note 2.

Yaksas (Dadhikarna, Manibhadra, &c.) must indeed imply some kind of shrine, and such a *deva-kula* is thought to have been traced in the Jamālpur mound at Mathurā.

Where, in *Rāmāyana* § 15 15 a *cātya* is described as having railings (*vedikā*), terraces, coral stairs and a high roof, it is clear that a temple is meant, and a *cātya* or *āyatana* must always be a shrine or temple when it is “erected” and generally when images are mentioned<sup>1</sup>. The “horn of the trident-bearer, high as heaven and spotless”, on seeing which the mortal knows that he has reached the city of Śiva must refer to the tower of a temple<sup>2</sup>, the words recall the later “Golden Horn” of Ankor Thom, which was the tower of the Baphuon temple, visible from afar (see p. 189).

Thus it is clear from the literature that both temples and images must already have existed certainly in the second century B.C. and perhaps earlier. Remains of two or three Brāhmaical and several Buddhist temples have been traced. An inscription at Nagarī (= Madhyamikā) near Chitor, in script of 350—250 B.C. refers to a temple of Samkarsana and Vāsudeva, which was doubtless a wooden building, and part of the stone enclosing wall, over nine feet in height, has been unearthed<sup>3</sup>, another inscription of the same period refers to a Vaisnava temple at Besnagar, where in the second century Heliodora dedicated his *Garuda-dhvaja-stambha*, and two railings, one a solid morticed slab wall, have been traced<sup>4</sup>. The temple at Māt, near Mathurā, mentioned in two inscriptions as a *devakula*, seems, from the occurrence of the portrait statue of Kaniska, and other royal figures, to have been the royal chapel of the Kusāna kings, excavations have revealed a large rectangular plinth and some traces of a circular structure<sup>5</sup>. The foundations of an Aśokan *cātya*-hall have been recognized at Sāñcī, the earliest excavated *cātya*-halls and *vihāras* afford reliable indications of corresponding structural buildings. The reliefs at Bhārhut, Sāñcī, Gayā and Mathurā provide other valuable data (cf. figs. 41, 43, 45, 46, 55, 62, and 69). The only buildings represented on early coins are the domed pavilions of the Audumbara coins of Pathānkot and Kāngrā (figs. 116, 117) dating about the beginning of the Christian era, and the pavilion with a double ornamented plinth, and enshrining figures of Skanda, Viśākha and Mahāsena, represented on a coin of Huviska (fig. 126A). Similar pavilions are represented on early Pāndyan coins<sup>6</sup>. The last mentioned pavilion resembles one on a terracotta of early Gupta date from Bodhgayā<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Hopkins, pp. 70—73, Chanda, 1. A list of pre-Buddhist *cātyas* is given in the P.T.S. Pali Dictionary, s.v. *cetiya*, but the meanings of the word other than *stūpa* are ignored.

<sup>2</sup> *Mahābhārata*, 3, 88, 8

<sup>3</sup> Bhandarkar, D.R., 6

<sup>4</sup> Bhandarkar, D.R., 5

<sup>5</sup> Vogel, 15

<sup>6</sup> Pieris, pl. XIII, 7, 8, 11, 12

<sup>7</sup> Cunningham, 3, pl. XXIV, B

Theoretically, the Hindū shrine is the imitation of a building existing in another world (generally Indraloka) the form of which has been revealed or otherwise ascertained (see p 125) Practically, it can hardly be doubted that, as in other countries, the form of the god's house is derived from that of human dwellings and tombs, the main sources leading back to the domed thatched hut, and the barrel vaulted types of the Todas, and to the slab-built dolmens.

## KUSĀNA AND LATER ĀNDHRA, CA. 50—320 A D.

The Yue-chi tribe originally occupied a part of N W China Driven thence about 165 B C they first occupied the territories of the Scythian (Saka) nomads, and later took possession of Bactria, about 10 B C By about 50 A D under Kadphises I, the first Kusāna king of N W India, they had occupied Gandhāra, i e most of Afghānistān, and the Pañjāb as far as Taxila Kadphises II (A D 90—110) and Kaniska (ca 120—160) extended the Kusāna dominion certainly as far as Mathurā and probably as far as Benāres, the eastern territories were governed by viceroys (satraps), Kaniska's winter capital being at Purusapura (Peshāwar), and his summer capital at Kapiśa in Afghānistān The ancient University city of Taxila, on the Indian side of the Indus, lay within easy reach of Peshāwar The Kusāna dominions included also Kaśmīr, and in India proper, Mathurā and the Ganges Valley as far as Bihār

It should be noted that the date of Kaniska has been the subject of a great controversy, the dates given above are those now accepted by a majority of Indianists, including the late Vincent Smith (4) and Marshall (6) and in accordance with the results of the excavations at Taxila Rapson, however, adheres to A D 78, the initial year of the Saka era

In centuries preceding the Christian era the Indo-Greek and Indo-Scythian kings of Gandhāra and the Pañjāb had already come under the influence of Indian religions, we have a remarkable instance of this in the pillar erected by Heliodora, ambassador of Antialkidas of Taxila at the court of Viśiśā (Besnagar), about 126 B C in honour of Vāsudeva (Krsna), Heliodora calls himself a Bhāgavata (Vaisnava) Indian religious symbols appear not only as before on native punch-marked coins, but on various coins of Greek and Indo-Scythian kings from Agathocles (ca 200 B C) onwards In many cases these symbols had, no doubt, a Buddhist significance, but all are common to Buddhist and Brāhmaical usage, and many represent the deities of the cities in which they were struck (e g the elephant deity of Kapiśa, and the bull deity, probably Śiva, of Puskalāvatī) Religious benefactions by Saka satraps or their queens are recorded in the Taxila copper plate (ca 72 B C), the Mathurā lion capital inscription (ca 30 B C

or near the beginning of the Christian era), and a Jaina votive tablet of about 16—17 B C, likewise from Mathurā. In the first century of the Christian era figures of Indian deities appear on the coins of Gondophares and Kadphises II, followed in the second century by representations of Buddha, and of Śiva with four arms, on coins of Kaniska<sup>1</sup>. *Stūpa* bases of the Saka period, associated with coins of Azes, appear at Taxila.

The Graeco-Buddhist art of Gandhāra must now be discussed in greater detail. The whole subject is highly controversial, and even the most important points at issue depend upon a balance of evidence rather than upon positive data. It will be helpful to distinguish, as M. Foucher has done, the Indian from the Hellenistic elements of the iconography. The former, which predominate, include a part evidently of Indian origin, and another part that belongs to the common Indo-Īrānian inheritance of "Early Asiatic", for present purposes these can be considered together. The following motifs exemplify those current in pre-Gandhāran Indian art (cf. figs. 85—95).

Types and compositions *Jātakas* (cf. figs. 47 and 93), the Sun god, Atlantes, Indra, Brahmā, and Yaksas as probable prototypes of Avalokiteśvara, Maitreya, and Vajrapāni<sup>2</sup>, "woman and tree" (*Yaksi* or *Vrksakā*) motif<sup>3</sup>, figures of donors, lotus-seat, &c.

Architectural forms *stūpas*<sup>4</sup>, the double-roofed *vihāra*, the *cāitya*-window arch, Buddhist railing, "Persepolitan capital", battlements.

Animals Lion, elephant, bull, horse, winged lion, centaur, and other monsters, *hamsa*, *garuda*, *makara*, &c.

Floral rose-lotus forms, blue-lotus derivatives (palmette and honeysuckle), vine (already at Sāñcī), various trees.

Patterns diaper, dog's tooth, reel and bead, checker, &c.

Symbols lion, elephant, bull, horse, wheel, *triratna*, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Kaniska is represented in Buddhist literature as a Buddhist emperor like Asoka. His eclecticism is evident, however, from the fact that the deities represented on his coins include Hindū, Buddhist, Zoroastrian, Elamite and other types.

<sup>2</sup> Spooner, 1, remarks that the evolution of Indra and Brahmā "was an accomplished fact prior to any form of the Gandhāra school with which we are acquainted". One aspect of Vajrapāni too, seems to derive from old Indian *yakṣa* forms. See also Bachhofer, 2 and Grunwedel, *Athenē-Vajrapāni*, Jahrb. k. Preuß. Kunstsamml., 1915.

<sup>3</sup> This most important characteristic of Gandhāra art will be discussed after the Kusāna art of the Mathurā school has been described.

<sup>4</sup> At least three types are now current, (1) the early hemispherical, which is becoming rare, except in Ceylon where it persists at least to the thirteenth century, (2) the type with high cylindrical drum and two *vedikā* courses (e.g. Vogel, 13, pl. V) which occurs already at Bedsā and has been compared above with Phoenician forms, and (3) the type with a bulbous dome (Vogel, 13, pl. IV). A fourth type which must have differed considerably from these, was that of the pagoda-like wooden relic towers (see p. 53). Cf. Finot and Goloubew.

Costume Indian *dhōtī*, &c, and jewelry, turbans, &c,

while the leading Gandhāran forms which do *not* occur at Sāñcī, Bhārhut, and Bodhgayā, &c, include

Types and compositions the Buddha figure, many *Jātaka* scenes and scenes from the life of Buddha which now appear for the first time<sup>1</sup> (but in many cases the composition — e.g. the “Visit of Indra” — is practically that of old Indian art, with the Buddha figure inserted), Hāritī (?), garland-bearing Erotes (fig. 89), the nimbus (see pp. 41, 57 ff.)

Architectural the three Greek orders, especially the Corinthian

Floral acanthus

Costume various classical, Irānian, and Central Asian garments and jewelry

The dating of Gandhāra sculptures is a matter of great uncertainty. As remarked by Marshall, “Not one of the thousands of known images bears a date in any known era, nor do considerations of style permit us to determine their chronological sequence with any approach to accuracy”<sup>2</sup>. Foucher and others have attempted to prove that the school developed in the first century B.C., relying partly on the supposition that the best examples must have been the earliest, partly on the Bimārān reliquary and the few sculptures which are dated in undetermined eras. The Bimārān reliquary (fig. 88), if we can rely upon Wilson’s (Masson’s) account published in 1841, was associated with coins of Azes<sup>3</sup>, it is a golden casket, with standing figures of Buddha and worshippers in relief in niches of Indian form, the base engraved with an Indian lotus. This is generally cited as the earliest example of Graeco-Buddhist art<sup>4</sup>, but coins merely provide a *terminus post quem*, and Wilson himself concluded that the *stūpas* of Afghānistān “are undoubtedly all subsequent to the Christian era” (loc. cit. p. 322). A headless

<sup>1</sup> It is rarely safe to assume on negative evidence that a composition first met with in Gandhāran art must be of Gandhāran origin. Compare Figures 47 and 93, if we did not possess the first, we might easily have been misled to suppose that no Indian prototype existed for the second. What we know is only a part of what was produced in stone, and what was executed in stone was only a part, probably a very small part, of the total production.

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 6, p. 31. For the whole problem consult Adam, Bachhofer, Burgess (8, 9), Codrington, K. deB., Foucher (1, 3, 4), Grunwedel, Marshall (5, 6, &c.), Rapson (2), Rawlinson, Smith (1, 2, 4), Spooner (1—5), Vogel (3, 7, 13), Wilson, also Goloubew, reviewing Foucher, 1, in B. É. F. E. O., 1923, pp. 438 ff., and Coomaraswamy, do in O. Z., N. F. 1, 1924, and *Indian origin of the Buddha figure*, J. A. O. S., 1926. Goloubew, loc. cit. remarks “Rien n’empêche en effet, dans l’état présent de nos connaissances, de supposer que le buddha indo-grec du Gandhāra soit une création plastique postérieur de quelques années au buddha indien de Mathurā.” Smith (4, p. 255) calls the Lahore Pallas Athene type (Smith, 2, fig. 66) “the earliest known Indo-Greek sculpture”, but elsewhere points out that the type is Indianised, and may be late (Smith, 2, p. 116).

<sup>3</sup> Wilson, H., *Ariana Antiqua*, 1841.

<sup>4</sup> Bachhofer, Marshall places it about the beginning of the Christian era, and this is possible.

standing Buddha figure from Loriyān Tāngāi in the Calcutta Museum is dated 318, which, if the Seleukid era is to be understood, gives 6 A. D., another figure, from Hashtnagar, is dated 384, equivalent by the same reckoning, to 72 A. D.<sup>1</sup> Unsculptured reliquaries and parts of buildings undoubtedly date from the latter part of the first century B. C., e. g. part of the Dharmarājika *stūpa*<sup>2</sup>, and the Jaina *stūpa* base at Sirkap<sup>3</sup>. Thus, all that can be safely said is that the Gandhāra school of Graeco-Buddhist sculpture may date from the first century B. C., probably antedates Kaniska, and certainly attains its greatest expansion in his reign<sup>4</sup>, and that it continues an abundant production in the third and fourth centuries, with increasing Indianisation both there and in Kaśmīr. Gandhāra art is iconographically in part, plastically almost altogether, a local phase of Hellenistic (not Roman — Roman art is cousin, not parent), descended from the art of the Greek period in Afghānistān and the Pañjab, but applied to themes of Indian origin. It may be described from one point of view as representing an eastward extension of Hellenistic civilization, mixed with Irānian elements, from another as a westward extension of Indian culture in a western garb.

It should be observed that while the Gandhāran Buddha (figs. 89, 90, 94) is stylistically Hellenistic, it follows Indian tradition, verbal or plastic, in every essential of its iconography. The whole conception of the seated *yogī* and teacher is Indian, and foreign to western psychology, while the Indian Yaksas afford a prototype for the standing figures. The *usnīsa* is found already at Bodhgayā, the lotus seat at Sāñcī, indeed, the Gandhāran type of lotus, resembling a prickly artichoke, is far from realising the Indian idea of a firm and comfortable (*sthira-sukha*) seat, and this is really due to the misunderstanding of a purely Indian idea. Nor can the *mudrās*, *abbaya* and *dhyāna* for example, be anything but Indian. All that is really Hellenistic is the plasticity, the Gandhāran sculptor, even supposing his priority in time, did not so much make an Apollo into a Buddha, as a Buddha into an Apollo. He may not have copied any Indian sculpture, but his Buddha type and that of Mathurā are equally based on a common literary and oral tradition<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 3, Bachhofer, pp. 24, 25

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 6, 7

<sup>3</sup> Marshall, 6, p. 73, and pl. XII

<sup>4</sup> "It is a point on which most authorities agree, that the palmy days of Buddhism and Buddhist art in Gandhāra coincide with the reign of the great Kusāna kings, and more especially with that of Kaniska. This is somewhat more than a hypothesis" (Vogel, 3, p. 258).

<sup>5</sup> For the Indian conception of the *yogī* seated in meditation see *Bhagavad Gītā*, VI, vv. 10—21, and the *Samaññaphala Sutta* of the *Dīghanikāya*. A seated teacher is represented at Bhārhut, "Dīgha instructing his disciples", Cunningham, 2, pl. XLVIII, 4, a seated cross-legged figure occurs already on an Indo-Sumerian seal. The westward migration of the *Yogī* motif is traced by Berstl, who, unacquainted with the examples at Bhārhut, nevertheless inferred its representation in Indian art of the second or third century B. C.

The most important remains of Gandhāran art have been found or still exist at Jalālābād, Hadda, and Bāmiyān in Afghānistān, in the Svāt Valley (Udyāna), and at or near Taxila and Peshāwar. At Jelālābād (= Nagarahara, scene of the Dipankara legend) is the Khaesta *stūpa*, with a magnificent basement, the lower part of the *stūpa* drum is adorned with niches and statues. At Hadda the Tappa Kalan monastery proved to be a veritable museum of Gandhāra sculpture, but nothing that has been excavated has escaped the iconoclasm of the local Musalmāns. At Bāmiyān are many monasteries, innumerable "caves" and some colossal Buddha images, nothing seems to antedate Kaniska. One of the colossal images, 53 metres in height, is well proportioned, and slightly "swayed". The trefoil niche in which it stands preserves remains of painting, more or less Indian in aspect. The painting at Bāmiyān, however, exhibits a great variety of styles, and inclines more to the later Central Asian, than to Indian types, as a rule. The Kaniska monasteries were built in the open, later in date are the innumerable excavated monastic dwellings<sup>1</sup>. Sculptures from the Svāt valley (Udyāna) and many unknown sources are scattered in various collections all over the world, the most important series being that of the Lahore Museum, which includes the sculptures formerly at Peshāwar<sup>2</sup>. The gray slate in which Gandhāra sculptures are executed is supposed to come from an unknown site in the Svāt valley.

Excavations at Takht-i-Bāhi, in the heart of the Yūsufzai country and centre of Gandhāra have yielded abundant Gandhāra sculptures, the only actual date available is an inscription of Gondophares, A. D. 46, but most of the remains date from the third to fourth century<sup>3</sup>. The most remarkable monument of Kaniska's reign was probably his great *stūpa* near Peshāwar. To sum up the various descriptions of the Chinese pilgrims, it consisted of a basement in five stages (150 feet), a superstructure ("*stūpa*") of carved wood in thirteen stories (400 feet), surmounted by an iron column with from thirteen to twenty-five gilt copper umbrellas (88 feet) making a total height of 638 feet<sup>4</sup>. The monument was probably a transitional form between the simple *stūpa* and the Far Eastern pagoda, a storeyed tower represented on a *torana* architrave in the Mathurā Museum (fig. 69) may perhaps give some idea of its appearance<sup>5</sup>. The site (at Shāh-jī-kī-Dherī) has been

<sup>1</sup> Godard, Fergusson, 2, vol. 1, pp. 84ff. Good illustrations of remains in Afghānistān are given by Hayden.

<sup>2</sup> Spooner, 5, and Foucher, 1.

<sup>3</sup> Spooner, 1, A S I, A R., 1912—13, pt. 1, p. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Chavannes, 1 p. 424.

<sup>5</sup> Vogel, 6, 1909—10, pl. XXVII. Some further suggestion of what such a high wooden tower may have been like may be gleaned from the Go-jū-no-tō, Hōryūji, Japan, or from the Sembutsu Ha-no-tō (Hokke *mandapa*) of the Hasedara monastery, Japan (*Japanese temples and their treasures*, 11, pl. 209). The *Bukyō Daijiten* (Japanese Buddhist Encyclopedia) explains *tō* as etymologically = *stūpa*. For Indian characteristics in Chinese architecture see also Boerschmann, *passim*.

identified and excavated<sup>1</sup> The total base diameter proved to be some 286 feet, and the monument was thus by far the largest of its kind in India (the base diameter of the contemporary Manikyāla *stūpa* is less than 160 feet) In the relic chamber was found the famous Kaniska reliquary (fig. 89)<sup>2</sup> This reliquary consists of a gilt copper alloy cylinder and lid, of total height 7¾ inches On the lid are a seated nimbate Buddha and two Bodhisattvas, around the rim a series of *hamsas* with extended wings, and on the cylinder are seated Buddhas, a representation of Kaniska, and the sun and moon deities, with garland-bearing Erotes The inscription mentions the names of Kaniska and of Agisala, the Greek or Eurasian craftsman by whom it was made The inferior workmanship has provided an argument for regarding the Gandhāran art of Kaniska's reign as late in the development of the school, but it is doubtful how far this can be pressed

The name Taxila (Takṣaśīla)<sup>3</sup> covers a number of neighbouring sites The Bhīr mound has already been referred to, the city of Sirkap is Indo-Greek, Scytho-Parthian and early Kusāna, Sirsukh is the city of Kaniska's reign The area has yielded remains dating from the Mauryan period onwards, Hellenistic art of the Scytho-Parthian period, and Buddhist art mainly of the Kaniska period and later Of true Gandhāran (Graeco-Buddhist) sculpture not a single fragment occurs in Scytho-Parthian or early Kusāna strata The remains of fifty or sixty *stūpas* and many monasteries have been traced The following are the chief monuments

Dharmarājikā *stūpa* (= Chir tope) originally Scytho-Parthian, repaired and enlarged in the Kusāna period, and partly refaced in the fourth century In connection with the building of various periods here a succession of masonry types has been established as follows rubble and *kañjur* work of the Scytho-Parthian (Ksatrapa) period, small diaper of the latter part of the first century, massive diaper of the second century, and semi-ashlar of the third and later The sculptures from this site are all of the later period and include many fine specimens of the stucco Buddha heads of the Indianised Gandhāran type

Chapel G 5 at the Dharmarājikā site is of interest only because of the discovery beneath its floor of the relics of Buddha, accompanied by an inscribed silver scroll dated equivalent to A.D. 78 The Kusāna apsidal *cātya*-hall 13 has the end octagonal instead of round Chapel F 1 had a floor of thick transparent glass tiles, mostly bright blue

In the city of Sirkap, the plan of the great palace has been made out, partly of Scytho-Parthian (Ksatrapa), partly of Kusāna date, it shows a remarkable resemblance to the planning of Assyrian palaces in Mesopotamia, a feature already

<sup>1</sup> Spooner, 2

<sup>2</sup> Spooner, 2, 4, Foucher, 1, Smith, 2

<sup>3</sup> See Marshall, 6 (the great mass of information contained in this invaluable handbook cannot be adequately condensed in the space here available), and 7

remarked at Pātaliputra. The Jaina *stūpa* base in block F, probably of the Ksatrapa period, has a façade with niches of three types, Greek pediment, Indian *cātya*-arch, and *torana* birds are represented as perched on the arches<sup>1</sup>, amongst others the double-headed eagle, the oldest known example of this type in India. Temple D is a large structural *cātya*-hall. An elegant female statue in the round, dateable by the evidence of coins about 50 A.D. is of interest in view of the rarity of early dateable examples of Gandhāra sculpture, and of types in the round generally<sup>2</sup>. Amongst the small copper ornaments found are some comma-shaped forms exactly like the well-known prehistoric Japanese *makatama*<sup>3</sup>.

A remarkable temple at Jandīl had a lofty central tower and an otherwise flat roof, certainly not Jaina, Buddhist or Brāhmanical, it may have been a Zoroastrian fire temple with a *zigurrat* like those of Mesopotamia.

The ancient city of Puskarāvatī<sup>4</sup> is probably to be identified with the site known as Mīr Ziyārat or Balā Hīsāt at the junction of the Svat and Kābul rivers, in the Peshāwar valley. Various sites in the immediate neighbourhood, such as Chārsada (= Hastnagar), Pālātū Dherī, Ghaz Dherī, &c have yielded remains of Gandhāran art rather above the average quality, and it is noteworthy that at least five of the very few inscribed sculptures of this school, including two with dates in unknown eras, one however supposed to be equivalent to 6 A.D., have come from this area<sup>5</sup>. That Indian influence in Gandhāra was not exclusively Buddhist is illustrated by the occurrence of a Śiva image (Maheśa, a so-called Trīmūrti) from Chārsada, the deity is three-headed, three-eyed, and six-armed, and stands before the bull Nandi, holding the *damaru*, *trishula* and *kamandalu*. This type is very close to that of Vāsudeva's coin, fig. 126. The style is that of the Indianised Gandhāran art of the third century<sup>6</sup>. The same is true of a four-armed female figure from the Momand frontier<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> A fact of interest in connection with the resemblance and like usage of the Indian *torana* and Japanese *torii*, and the meaning of "bird roosting-place" assigned to the latter term.

<sup>2</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1919-20, pl. IX.

<sup>3</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1919-20, pl. X. So far as I know, the related *tomo-e* form appears first on a Gupta seal (Marshall, 3, pl. XXI, 120), it is not uncommon as an architectural ornament in later south Indian art.

<sup>4</sup> The site of Foucher's classic picture of the Indian Buddhist visiting the Eurasian craftsman and asking him to make a Buddha.

<sup>5</sup> Bachhofer, 1, Marshall and Vogel, Stratton, Vogel, 3. In the last mentioned the plate references on the first page need correction.

<sup>6</sup> Natesa Aiyar, 1, and A.S.I., A.R., 1914-15, p. 1, pl. XVI d. The type (seated), whether representing Śiva, or as has been suggested, Lokesvara, reached Kaśmīr and Khotān (Kak, 1, and Stein, 4, pl. 230). Cf. pp. 67, note 1, 99, note 2, and 149. What appears to be part of a three-headed Visnu of the later Kulū type is illustrated by Burgess, 8, pl. 22, no. 5. Cf. p. 143, note 4.

<sup>7</sup> Smith, 2, fig. 78.

Another important group of *stūpas*, at least fifteen in number, is found at Manikyālā, some twenty miles south east of Rāwalpindi, and several have yielded valuable relics. The largest, and best preserved of all the Pañjab *stūpas*, is a hemispherical dome of the ancient type, but probably dating from the second or third century and repaired, perhaps in the eighth, when the pillared basement must have been added. Other *stūpas* are met with further down the valley, at Mohenjo-Daro, where fragments of frescoes have been recovered, and at Thūl Mīr Rukhan near Daulatpur<sup>1</sup>, Saīdpur<sup>2</sup> and Mirpur Khas<sup>3</sup>, the latter here regarded as of early Gupta date.

Few sites in India are of greater interest than Mathurā. If all that has been excavated had been adequately surveyed at the time, or if all that remains could be made accessible, it is probable that many of the most doubtful problems of Indian political and artistic history might be solved, and much light would be thrown on the early development of the iconography. Even the rich finds, ranging from the Sunga to the Gupta period, which are now preserved in the Mathurā, Lucknow and Calcutta Museums, have not been adequately studied<sup>4</sup>.

The pre-Kusāna sculptures of the Scytho-Parthian Kṣatrapa period have already been alluded to. Here we are chiefly concerned with those assignable to the reign of Kaniska which was the time of greatest production, and those of his immediate successors.

The most obvious characteristic of the Kusāna school in Mathurā is the fact, by no means astonishing, that it represents in the main a direct development of the older Indian art of Bhārhut and still older art of Besnagar. The position is nevertheless complicated by the development of a new iconography in which the Buddha figure is one of the most important elements, and by the evidence in a few of the sculptures, especially in certain reliefs, of the influence of the contemporary school in Gandhāra.

The early Kusāna Buddha and Bodhisattva type of Mathurā (figs. 79, 83—85)<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cousens, 8, pl. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Bhandarkar, D. R., 7.

<sup>3</sup> Cousens, 5, 8, pl. 11.

<sup>4</sup> These finds have been secured very largely through the indefatigable efforts of Pandit Radha Krishna, Honorary Curator of the Mathurā Museum. The inadequate space available for the exhibition is by no means compensated for by the publication of Vogel's Catalogue in 1910. No catalogue of any kind is available at Lucknow, and no recent or illustrated catalogue in Calcutta Publications fully illustrating all that has been found in Mathurā are one of the first necessities.

<sup>5</sup> The early inscriptions distinguish by the designations "Buddha" and "Bodhisattva" types which are to all appearances the same, in these cases "Bodhisattva" must refer to Gautama, Śākyā Muni, and may be freely equated with "Buddha". In the early Kusāna period the iconography is not yet fixed, and there is considerable variety of costume, and it would appear that prototypes of the later crowned Buddhas can already be recognized (fig. 87). It will be noticed that in some cases the right hand raised in *abhaya mudrā* is held sideways (*vijāvrtta*) in others with the palm forward (*paravrtta*) as in all later types. The clenched fist should be a symbol of stability, as it is in dance gesture.

is characterised by the following peculiarities the sculpture is in the round, or very high relief, and always in the mottled red sandstone of Sikri or Rüp Bäs, the head is shaven, never covered with curls, the *usnisa*, wherever preserved, is spiral, there is no *urna* and no moustache, the right hand is raised in *abhaya mudrā*, the left is often clenched, and rests on the thigh in seated figures, or in standing figures supports the folds of the robe, the elbow being always at some distance from the body, the breasts are curiously prominent, though the type is absolutely masculine, and the shoulders very broad, the robe leaves the right shoulder bare, the drapery moulds the flesh very closely, and is arranged in schematic folds, the seat is never a lotus, but always a lion throne (*simhāsana*) without miniature figures, while in the case of standing figures there is often a seated lion between the feet, the gesture and features are expressive of enormous energy, rather than of repose or sweetness, nor is there any suggestion of intended grace The nimbus is plain or scalloped at the edge in low relief All of these characteristics apply with equal force to the early Kusāna images of Jinas (fig 86), and the great majority represent the contrary of what is to be found in Gandhāra

This is in fact the type of which Vogel remarks that it "cannot be derived from any known class of images in Gandhāra"<sup>1</sup> It is obviously a product of the Indian school, and related by continuous tradition with the type of the pre-Kusāna Yaksas This is especially evident in the case of the great standing images

The following list includes the more important examples of the Buddha, Bodhisattva and Jina type above described, all either dated in, or dateable in or before, the reign of Kaniska

Mathurā (1—6 seated, 7—9, standing) (1) Bodhisattva from the Katrā mound, A 1 of the Mathurā Museum<sup>2</sup> (fig 84), with inscription in characters like those of no 10, (2) Buddha from Anyor, A 2 in the Mathurā Museum, headless, with similar inscription<sup>3</sup>, (3) Buddha in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (fig 85), without inscription, (4) Buddhas in relief, of small size, not cult images, N 1

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 6, 1909—10, p 66 Only for the nimbus and robe has a western origin been suggested (Sahni and Vogel, p 19) It is hard to believe that the nimbus can have originated outside the classic area of sun-worship It may be of Irānian origin, or of Indian origin as suggested on p 41 The earliest examples in India are found on coins of Hermaios and Maues, thus about 100 B C As regards the robe, it is true that the Gandhāran craftsman makes it look like a toga, but the actual shape and use accord with the prescriptions in the Pali canon, and must have been fixed long before the first century A D The stylistic handling of the drapery in Indian and Gandhāran types could hardly be more unlike, in India the fleshy form is clearly revealed, ("wet drapery") and the folds of the material are formally arranged, in Gandhāra the body is concealed and the folds of material are loosely and naturalistically treated

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 13, p 46, and pl VII

<sup>3</sup> Vogel, 13, p 48, and pl VIII

and J 24 in the Mathurā Museum<sup>1</sup>, (5) Jina from the Kankālī Tilā site, J 39 in the Lucknow Museum (fig 86), (6) Jinas represented in relief on several *āyāgapatas* from the same site, now in the Lucknow Museum<sup>2</sup>, (7) standing Buddha relief, J 18 in the Mathurā Museum<sup>3</sup>, (8) A 41 in the Mathurā Museum, like nos 9—12, (9) headless figure from the Ganeśra mound, like nos 10—12, but with ornaments, now in the Lucknow Museum<sup>4</sup>

Sārnāth (10) colossal standing Bodhisattva, B (a) 1 in the Sārnāth Museum (fig 83) dedicated by Friar Bala in the third year of Kaniska (123 A D), with a richly carved umbrella, lion between the feet, and traces of original colouring, a magnificent and powerful figure, perhaps the finest of the group, and with no 1, the most important<sup>5</sup>, (11) headless Bodhisattva of similar type now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta<sup>6</sup> The two last similar to no 7

Śrāvasti (Saheth-Maheth). (12) standing Bodhisattva from the Jetavana site, dedicated by Friar Bala, similar to no 10, now in the Calcutta Museum<sup>7</sup>, (13) seated figure, all above the waist now missing, but evidently like nos 1—3, made by "Sivamitra, a sculptor of Mathurā" and set up "in the Jetavana at Śrāvasti" by two brothers "with special regard to the welfare of their parents", the inscription in Kusāna Brāhmī script<sup>8</sup> Pātaliputra (14) Bodhisattva fragment "which can only have been produced by the famous school of sculpture which flourished at Mathurā", also referred to as "at least one large and inferentially elaborate Bodhisattva statue from Mathurā, which is to be assigned probably to about the dawn of the Christian era or a little later"<sup>9</sup> No reason is given for this early

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 13, pp 148, 166, and pls III a and IV

<sup>2</sup> Smith, 1, pls VII, XVII, CI

<sup>3</sup> Vogel, 13, p 146, and pl III c Other very important railing pillars with Bodhisattva or similar figures are numbered B 82, B 83, B 88 in the Lucknow Museum, similar reliefs in the Pennsylvania University Museum (fig 80) Cf fig 87

<sup>4</sup> Smith, 1, pl LXXXVII

<sup>5</sup> Sahni and Vogel, pp 18, 33—37 and pls VII, VIII, Oertel, pl XXVI a, b Cf fig 96 (head in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston) The similar figure B (a) 2, Sārnāth Museum, in Chunār sandstone, is regarded by Sahni and Vogel, p 37, as a copy of the Mathurā type by a local sculptor Friar Bala's name occurs also at Śrāvasti and in Mathurā (Sahni and Vogel, p 36) As regards the tendency to colossal size, it may be noted that a detached left hand found at Mathurā (Cunningham, 4, vol 1, p 239) measured a foot across the palm, indicating a figure twenty four feet high Cf also the older statues from Pārkham and Baroda

<sup>6</sup> Smith, 2, fig 94

<sup>7</sup> Oertel, pl XXVI d, Ep Ind, VIII, pp 180ff, J A S B, XLVII, 1, 1898, p 278

<sup>8</sup> Sahni, 4 Dedications, not necessarily of images, "for the welfare of departed relatives" are mentioned in the *Milinda Panha* The Sāñcī Buddha A 83 was dedicated "for the happiness of the donor's parents and of all creatures" Dedications were generally made *ātmāparahitam*, "for the benefit of oneself and others"

<sup>9</sup> Spooner, 7, and in A S I, A R, 1912—13, Pt 1, p 26

dating Rājagrha (15) fragment of a Kusāna Buddha pedestal of Mathurā origin<sup>1</sup> Sāñcī (16) Buddhas, A 82 and A 83 from Mathurā, assigned to the second century, and a Bodhisattva fragment<sup>2</sup>

In addition to these sculptures the supposed figure of Buddha, but perhaps a king, of the early Kusāna type, seated cross-legged, broad shouldered, the left hand on the thigh, the elbow extended, but with some undetermined object held in the raised right hand, appears on certain coins (fig 119) of a king Kadapha, who is probably to be identified with Kadphises I, and must have reigned near to the middle of the first century A D<sup>3</sup> Certain of Kaniska's coins bear the standing figure of Buddha in loose diaphanous robes, with nimbus and body-halo, and the legend "Boddo" (fig 123)<sup>4</sup>, others a seated Buddha, apparently with curly hair and in any case of a later type than Kadapha's, with the legend "Goboydo" (Go[tamo] Budo)<sup>5</sup> Mr Longworth Dames believed that the much earlier seated broad-shouldered cross-legged figure on the reverse of a coin of Maues (Smith, 6, p 12, and pl VIII, 4) was a figure of Buddha<sup>6</sup> The type is at least as close to a Buddha figure as that of the Kadapha coin, and would be the earliest Buddha figure known, but the identity cannot be regarded as established beyond all doubt in either case

None of these examples, other than the doubtful coins of Kadapha and Maues, can be proved to be older than the reign of Kaniska It would nevertheless be very rash to assume that none of the sculptures can be older, or that any one of them is necessarily the oldest of its kind ever made In any case Mathurā must have acquired a high reputation as the source of Buddha images before so many colossal figures would have been exported to comparatively distant sites, and this consideration certainly involves the existence of Mathurā Buddhas in the first century A D

It is evident from what has been said, and from the illustrations, that a type of Buddha image had been created at Mathurā independently of any Hellenistic prototype, and that this Mathurā type was transported to many other sacred sites, for at the very beginning of Kaniska's reign we find Mathurā "sending down

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 6, 1906—07, p 143, note

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 12, pp 29, 30, and pls II, XII A 82 Sāñcī closely resembles A 45 at Mathurā (Vogel, 13, pl X) See also A S I, A R, 1912—13, Pt 1, pl VIII b

<sup>3</sup> For this coin see Whitehead, R B, pl XVII, 29, and Smith, V A, in J A S B, LXVII, pt 1, 1898, also Marshall, 13, pag 34 and pl XXV, 18, 19

<sup>4</sup> Gardner, pl XXVI, 8, Whitehead, R B, pl XX, 7, enlarged reproduction, Adam, p 21

<sup>5</sup> Zeit fur Num, 1879, pl IX, 1, Marshall, 13 pag 34 and pl XXV, 20 and Cunningham, Coins of the Kushans, pl XVII, 12

<sup>6</sup> In J R A S, 1914, p 793

images to the sacred sites of the Gangetic plains, thus setting examples to the sculptors of Benares and Gayā”<sup>1</sup>

These facts, taken into consideration with the subsequent continuity of the tradition, and the obvious and natural relationship of Gupta to Kusāna types, exclude the possibility of a “Greek origin of the Buddha image” in India. That in certain directions a Hellenistic element, plastic and iconographic, was absorbed into Indian art, and that the presence of this factor is sometimes unmistakeable, is all that can properly be asserted in this connection.

All the Mathurā sculptures showing traces of Hellenistic influence, taken together, constitute a very small fraction of the whole production of the school. Given the identity of theme, a greater divergence of the early Mathurā Buddha, Bodhisattva and Jina type from that of the Buddha and Bodhisattva of Gandhāra could hardly be imagined (cf. figs. 94, 96). The wide distribution of the Mathurā type and the fact that it was locally copied show that it was regarded as the orthodox model. Incidentally, this has a bearing on the question of the date of the Gandhāra school, for if the Gandhāran type had been evolved and acquired prestige long before Buddhas were made at Mathurā, the Indian sculptors, who had no prejudice against a foreign style, would surely have made use of it.<sup>2</sup> The only possible conclusion is that the Buddha figure must have been produced simultaneously, probably in the middle of or near the beginning of the first century A.D., in Gandhāra and in Mathurā, in response to a demand created by the internal development of the Buddhism which was common ground in both areas<sup>3</sup>, in each case by local craftsmen, working in the local tradition.

Only after the local types had been established did each affect the other. Here, indeed, there is a legitimate field for discussion with a view to definition of the influence, and of the extent to which its trace can still be recognized in the Buddha type which is definitely established early in the Gupta period (figs. 98, 154, 158—161, 164). The possibility of any further Hellenistic influence having been exercised at that time is of course excluded, as it is well known that the Gandhāra

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 13, pp. 28, 34. “There is plenty of evidence that the Mathurā school greatly influenced Buddhist art throughout the period of its existence.” I fail to understand why Vogel regards this circumstance as “not a little curious”. A study of the literature also shows “que l’eglise de Mathurā eût parmi les communautés bouddhiques une situation privilégiée et qu’elle eût contribué pour une large part au rayonnement du foi” (Przyluski, p. 9). Mathurā fragments have also been found at Taxila (Marshall, 7, p. 39). The later Kusāna type has been recognized in Central Asia (Foucher, 1, figs. 562, 563 = Grunwedel, 3, pl. IV, 1, and Stein, 4, II, pl. LXXXII), and in China (Siren, 1, pp. 37, 38, 43, 66, 144). See also p. 17, and Coomaraswamy, 16.

<sup>2</sup> It should not, however, be forgotten that as Le Coq (3, p. 28) remarks “Allen Asiaten erscheinen Europaergesichter (also auch die der Hellenen) sehr unschön”. Cf. Masson-Oursel.

<sup>3</sup> The development of devotional theism, cf. Jacobi, S.B.E., vol. XXII, p. XXI.

type in Gandhāra and in Kaśmīr was then subject to Indian influence and had already been greatly Indianised

Somewhat later than the type above described is another closely related to it, characterised by the following peculiarities the general treatment is rather more refined, the robe is often thrown over both shoulders, and in seated figures, both feet are hidden, and more voluminously rendered, figures, probably of donors, appear on the pedestals, and above all, the head is covered with short curly hair, examples of the shaven head gradually disappearing Amongst examples of these later Kusāna figures from Mathurā may be cited

Mathurā (1) the Sītalā Ghātī image, A 21 in the Mathurā Museum<sup>1</sup>, (2) standing image A 4 in the Mathurā Museum<sup>2</sup>, (3) small standing image with shoulder flames 25 439, in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston<sup>3</sup>; (4) Mathurā relief, fig 104.

Srāvastī seated image exactly like no 1<sup>4</sup>

Sāñcī no 19, Sāñcī Museum, possibly early Gupta<sup>5</sup>.

It is this type, though it still closely adheres to the vigorous Kaniska formula, with prominent breasts and full features, that shows the first signs of a rapprochement with Gandhāran art, as indeed, specifically remarked by Goloubew with reference to no 2<sup>6</sup>. On the other hand, a rapid Indianisation of the Hellenistic type begins in Gandhāra, in general, though not invariably accompanying a degeneration of the style, and a substitution of stucco for stone Thus, about the end of the second or beginning of the third century some mutual influence of the two styles upon each other is traceable, and it is at this stage if at all that a Hellenistic element can be said to have entered into the constitution of the Buddha type<sup>7</sup>

The exact date at which the type with curly hair appears is uncertain, Sahni<sup>8</sup>, restricts it to the Gupta and subsequent periods, but it certainly appears, both in Gandhāra and Mathurā before the end of the third and probably before the end of the second century The source of the type is probably to be found in the tradition which first appears in the *Nidānakathā* to the effect that when the Bod-

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 13, pl XVI

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 13, pl XV a

<sup>3</sup> One of very few known examples, the others all Gandhāran see A S I, A R, 1921—22, p 65, 1922—23, pl XXV, and J A S B, III, pl XXVI, 1 Figures of Śiva and of kings on Kusāna coins also exhibit shoulder flames Cf the “essence of fire and hereditary royalty” of the Devarāja cult (see page 197)

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, in T R A S, 1909, p 1065, and pl III b

<sup>5</sup> Marshall, 12, pl 11

<sup>6</sup> B E F E O, 1923, p 452

<sup>7</sup> A conclusion quite in accordance with the fact that Gandhāran characters are rather more clearly traceable at Amarāvatī than at Mathurā

<sup>8</sup> Sahni and Vogel, p 33, note 8, but contradicted, *ibid* p 75

hisattva shore his locks, becoming a hermit, his hair "was reduced to two inches in length, and curling from the right, lay close to his head, and so remained as long as he lived"<sup>1</sup> The spiral form of the early Kusāna *usnīsa* must have a like meaning, the later type merely covering the whole head with short curls in place of the original single lock This later type becomes the universal rule, alike in India and the Far East, only one figure with shaven head (the Mānkuwār image fig 62) being known of early Gupta date

If none of the Buddha images in the round found at Mathurā can be said to be copies of Gandhāra types, and only the later Kusāna type exhibits a few Gandhāran characteristics, the same cannot be said in the case of the rarer reliefs illustrating scenes from the Life, particularly the Eight Great Miracles Good examples of such reliefs include H 1 (fig 104), H 7 and H 11 of the Mathurā Museum, here, as remarked by Vogel, the copying of Gandhāran compositions is evident<sup>2</sup> The same applies to the life-scenes of the Dhruv Tilā *stūpa*-drum, N 2 of the Mathurā Museum, described by Foucher as a "caricature lamentablement indianisee" of the *stūpa*-drum of the Lahore Museum from Sikri in the Peshawar district<sup>3</sup> The decorative motif of garland-bearing Erotes, already indianised at Mathurā (fig 76), and much more so by the time it reaches Amarāvatī, is likewise of Gandhāran origin The only example of actual Gandhāran sculpture in the well-known blue slate of the Swāt valley certainly found in Mathurā is a late image of Hāritī, the "Buddhist Madonna" and consort of Kubera as Pāñcika, F 42 in the Mathurā Museum<sup>4</sup> Another group of sculptures, stylistically Indian, is nevertheless strongly suggestive of the West in respect of its themes, well-known examples include the so-called Herakles and the Nemean lion, and the various Bacchanalian compositions, which are really representations of the aforesaid Pāñcika and are of Buddhist significance<sup>5</sup>

No complete railings have been traced in Mathurā, but parts of many different Buddhist and Jaina railings have been discovered at several sites Of these the most important are the pillars and pillar-bases from the Jamālpur ("Jail") mound, also the source of the water-nymph (fig 74), most of the pillars and the nymph being now in the Lucknow Museum, the bases divided between Calcutta and

<sup>1</sup> Rhys Davids, *Buddhist Birth Stories*, p 93

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 13, pl VI, Vogel 6, 1909—10, pls XXV, etc

<sup>3</sup> Smith, 1, pls CV—CVII, Foucher, in J A, serie X, vol 11, 1903, p 323, Vogel, 13, pp 166—168 Sikri near Peshawar should not be confused with Sikri, one source of the red sandstone used at Mathurā

<sup>4</sup> Vogel, 13, p 118, Burgess, 8, pls 56, 57 For the "Buddhist Madonna" and "Tutelary pair" (Hāritī and Pāñcika) see Foucher, 4, and for examples from Mathurā, Vogel, 6, 1909—10

<sup>5</sup> For the Bacchanalian scenes see Smith, 4, pp 134—139 and references there cited, Vogel, 6, 10, 13, 16, Coomaraswamy, 9, 2, pl III, Foucher, 1, vol II, p 151

Lucknow pillar bases from the Court-house mound, pillars and cross-bars from the Kankālī Tilā site of the Jaina Yaśa-vihāra and *stūpa* of Vāsiska pillars from the Bhūteśar site, divided between the Calcutta, Lucknow and Mathurā Museums those from Jaisinghpura, and some others

The pillars and bases from the Jamālpur mound are of three sizes, some bear dedicatory inscriptions of the reigns of Kaniska and Huviska Those from the Kankālī Tilā are associated with inscriptions ranging from the Kusāna years five to ninety eight Older fragments are not unknown, one from the Arjunpura site bearing a Mauryan inscription, but those here considered appear to belong for the most part to the latter half of the first, and to the first half of the second centuries A.D., with some perhaps as late as the end of the second century It is unfortunate that so many of the Mathurā pillars, and *āyāgapatas* cannot individually be more exactly dated The Mathurā excavations were conducted solely with a view to collecting sculptures and without regard to scientific observation of the sites, and the difficulties of study have been increased by a distribution of sculptures from the same site amongst at least three different museums<sup>1</sup>

The sculptures represented in high relief on the front sides of the pillars include Buddhas, Bodhisattvas, Yaksīs (or Vrksakās), toilet scenes and other genre subjects, and a few male figures, the backs of the pillars bear lotus medallions, or in a few examples, *Jātaka* panels Of the Bodhisattvas or Buddhas, the standing figure from the Jamālpur site, B 83 in the Lucknow Museum (fig. 79) is identical in type with the Sārnāth Bodhisattva from Mathurā, dated in the third year of Kaniska J 18 in the Mathurā Museum is of the same kind B 82 in the Lucknow Museum (fig. 78) is a crowned Bodhisattva in secular costume, holding the *amṛta* vase in the left hand, and having the representation of a Dhyāni Buddha in the crown This is one of the earliest examples of an Avalokiteśvara thus unmistakeably designated for a Gandhāran example see fig. 95 B 88 in the Lucknow

<sup>1</sup> Fa Hsien describes about twenty Buddhist monasteries with three thousand monks as existing in Mathurā at the beginning of the fifth century Some of these are represented by the mounds from which sculptures have been extracted Amongst the buildings for which rather more precise evidence exists may be mentioned the Jaina Guha-vihāra founded by the chief queen of the Satrap Rañjubula towards the end of the first century B.C., the main Jaina establishment with the Vodva stūpa at the Kankālī Tilā site, which had existed in the second century B.C. and survived into the twelfth A.D., the Buddhist Yasā-vihāra and stūpa at the Katrā site, restored by Vāsiska, later replaced by a Brāhmanical temple and finally by Aurangzeb's mosque, the Buddhist monasteries and stūpas at the Jamālpur and Court-House sites, with a monastery named for Huviska and a shrine of the Nāgarāja Dadhikarna, the Brāhmanical temple at Māt, mentioned in two inscriptions as a *deva-kula*, source of the royal statues, and perhaps the particular church of the Kusāna kings For a general account of these sites, see Vogel, 13, for other details, Smith, 1, Cunningham, 4, vol III, and Vogel, 6, 10, 15, 16 An inscription indicating the existence of a Vaisnava shrine with a *torana* and *vedikā* at or near Mathurā in the reign of Śodasa has been edited by Chanda, 4, pp 169—173

Museum is another figure in secular costume, holding a bunch of lotuses in the raised right hand, and probably represents a donor (fig. 77), or may be connected with the Dipankara legend.

The great majority of the remaining figures are female (figs. 73—75). The commonest and most characteristic type, indeed, is that of the nude or semi-nude female figures associated with trees, unmistakeable descendants of the Yaksīs and Vrksakās of Bhārhut, Bodhgayā and Sāñcī, and ancestors of the Rāmeśvaram verandah brackets at Elūrā, those of the Vaisnava cave at Bādāmī, and many later derivatives. What is the meaning of these sensuous figures, whose connotation and implications are by anything but Buddhist or Jaina? They are certainly not, as they used to be called, dancing girls<sup>1</sup>, they are Yaksīs, Devatās or Vrksakās, nymphs and dryads, and to be regarded as auspicious emblems of vegetative fertility, derived from popular beliefs<sup>2</sup>. Trees, as we have already seen, are closely connected with fertility, and tree-marriges have survived to the present day, the twining of the limbs of the dryads, as in the Bodhgayā pillar, deliberately or unconsciously expresses the same idea<sup>3</sup>. It will, indeed, have been observed that there is scarcely a single female figure represented in early Indian art without erotic suggestion of some kind, implied, or explicitly expressed and emphasized, nowhere, indeed, has the vegetative sexual motif been presented with greater frankness or transparency, though in certain later phases of Indian art, as at Khajurāho and Konārak, more specifically. The railing types are to be connected with and perhaps derived from the early terracottas, which in their

<sup>1</sup> Even Le Coq, 3, p. 82, makes the mistake of describing Māyādevī's stance in the Nativity scene as "in der Tänzerinnenstellung". No Indian representation of a dancer in this position can be cited. It may be remarked further, that no sufficient reason exists for the usual description of the female figure on the coins of Pantaleon and Agathokles as an "Indian dancing girl". For the Bhārhut figures, however, cf. Mitra, K., *Music and dance in the Vimānaratthu-attakathā*, J. B. O. R. S., XII, 1926.

<sup>2</sup> The later Samhitās speak of trees as the homes of Gandharvas and Apsarases. Vogel, 13, p. 44, quotes oppositely from the *Mahābhārata*, "Who art thou, bending down the branch of the Kadamba tree?" A Devatā, a Yaksī, a Dānavī, an Apsaras, a Daityā, a Nāgīnī, or a Rakṣasī?" The *Mbh* also speaks of dryads (Vrksakā, Vārksī) as "goddesses born in trees, to be worshipped by those desiring children". The female figures associated with trees in Bhārhut reliefs are labelled as Yaksīs and as Devatās. On the other hand some of the figures standing under trees are evidently human. The special adaptations of the dryad motif (1) in the case of the Buddha Nativity in the Lumbinī garden, where Māyādevī supports herself by the Śāl tree, and (2) in the poetical fancy of the Asoka tree, which blooms only when touched by the foot of a beautiful woman, are evidently secondary, though still closely connected with the idea of fertility. For the general significance of feminine divinities worshipped through the ancient world see Glotz, J., *The Aegean civilisation*, 1925, pp. 243—245.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the tree-girl married by the ten Pracetas in *Mahābhārata*, I, 196, 15, and Hsuan Tsang's story of the origin of the name Pātaliputra, from the marriage of a student to the maiden of a Pātali tree, resulting in human offspring.

turn remind us of the nude goddess once worshipped throughout Western Asia, and of the gold plaque of the Earth goddess from Lauriyā-Nandangarh. In the presence of these emblems of abundance we must not be misled by modern ideas, their meaning, if not Buddhist or Jaina, is nevertheless religious, and reveals an essential purity of spirit that has at all times preserved the East from many psychological disasters that have overtaken the West. The two polar themes of Indian, indeed, of all experience, are there presented, side by side, though not in opposition, in much later, mediaeval, Vaisnava art we find them unified<sup>1</sup>.

Reference must also be made to an isolated column (fig. 74) from the Jamālpur site representing the almost nude figure of a woman or water-nymph, an *apsaras* in the etymological sense of the word, represented as standing on lotus flower springing from a globular jar<sup>2</sup>. The conception is related to that of the Māyādevī and Laksmī types, and might be described as the completest possible treatment of the auspicious motif of the "full jar" (*purna-ghata*) an auspicious symbol of abundance common in early Indian art<sup>3</sup>. If we combine this Mathurā water-nymph with the woman and child type of J 16 (fig. 73) in the Mathurā Museum, we have the exact components of the water-sprite of the well-known eighth century fresco (fig. 283) at Dandān Uiliq, Khotān, where the erotic, or rather, fertility motif is even more evident<sup>4</sup>.

The Yaksīs and dryads are not the only figures found on the railing pillars. Some figures are evidently those of mortal women, and the themes in favour are generally toilet scenes. Amongst others there occurs the well-known motif of a woman wringing the water from her long tresses, which is common in Rājput painting, and has received an edifying interpretation in the Buddhist art of the Farther India<sup>5</sup>. In a Mathurā relief a crane is drinking the drops of water that fall from the hair, as though they were raindrops falling from a dark cloud. *Jātaka* scenes are found in some cases occupying square panels on the reverse sides of the pillars each panel complete in itself, amongst those represented being the universal

<sup>1</sup> The subject has been ably discussed by Berstl, who traces the westward migration of both motifs, Vrksakā and Yogi, via Alexandria and Syria. See also an admirable article on *Art and Love*, by Eric Gill, in *Rūpam*, no. 21, and remarks by Keyserling, *Travel Diary of a Philosopher*, vol. 1, p. 97.

<sup>2</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol. 1, p. 240, and pl. XI. Now in the Lucknow Museum.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. the Māyādevī-Laksmī series at Sāñcī, illustrated in Foucher, 3.

<sup>4</sup> For the Dandān Uiliq fresco, see p. 150 and fig. 283. For J 16, Mathurā, see Vogel, 13, p. 146, the "dwarf, crouching at her feet" is really a child trying to grasp a rattle held in the woman's hand.

<sup>5</sup> For the story of the Water of Merit wrung from her hair by the Earth Goddess Vasundharā (Burm. Wathundaya), see Duroiselle, in A.S.I., A.R., 1921-22, Salmony, Coedes in M.C.A.O., II, p. 117-22. The motif is also found at Amarāvatī, Burgess, 7, pl. XI, 4.

favorite, the *Vessantara Jātaka*<sup>1</sup>. A pillar of Mathurā stone with a Vṛksakā in typical Mathurā style has been found at Tandwā, near Saheth-Maheth<sup>2</sup>

The Buddhist and Jaina sculptures above described by no means exhaust the productions of the Mathurā workshops. The portrait statues of Kuṣāna kings are of very special interest, they include the well-known inscribed, but unfortunately headless statue of Kaniska found at Māt (fig. 65), several others more fragmentary from the same site, and the complete figure now worshipped in Mathurā as Gokarneśvara<sup>3</sup>. Similar types on coins are illustrated in figure 120, 122, 123, 124. All the figures, standing or seated, are in a purely Indian style of art, but the costume, consisting of a pointed cap, tunic, open coat, trousers and high heavy boots, is Central Asian<sup>4</sup>. The latter point is of interest in connection with the early Mathurā images of the Sun (Sūrya), which are represented in a similar costume, especially as regards the boots, it is by no means impossible that the Kuṣāna kings, whose attachment to the cults of Fire (whether Magian or Indian) is well known, and who paid special honour to the Sun, may have set up and popularised a form of Sūrya image dressed in their own fashion<sup>5</sup>.

The early Brāhmanical fragments found at Mathurā have not been adequately studied, they include representations of Śiva, various forms of Devī, a slab, D 47 in the Mathurā Museum, representing Kṛṣṇa as Govardhanadhara<sup>6</sup> (fig. 102), and a three-headed image, E 12 in the Mathurā Museum, not identified; and many

<sup>1</sup> The method of continuous narration is highly characteristic at Bhārhut and Sāñcī, and it is curious that it is not found at Mathurā, and is very rare in Gandhīra, though it reappears in Khotān and is common in later Indian art, including Rājput painting. The method is familiar in late classical western art, and is supposed by Strygowski (I, p. 39) to have originated in the Hellenistic Near East. Delhi Setti regards both the method of continuous narration and the use of the three-quarter profile in early Indian art as evidences of western influence.

<sup>2</sup> "From which it would appear that Mathurā must have been the great manufactory for the supply of Buddhist sculpture in northern India" (Cunningham, 4, vol XI, pp. 70 ff.) The Tandwā figure is now worshipped as Sitī-mī. Another Mathurā sculpture, found at Tusāran-bihār, Partabgarh District, is a group of seven or eight figures, mostly nude females, perhaps a Bacchanalian scene (Cunningham, loc. cit. p. 65). Cf. *supra*, pp. 57 ff., on the export of Buddhist images from Mathurā.

<sup>3</sup> For the images of Kuṣāna kings see Vogel 15, and A S I, A R, 1920-21, p. 23 and pl. XVIII. One of the Māt figures bears the name of the Āndhra King Castina, who reigned ca. 80-110 A.D. (J B O R S, VI, 1920, pp. 51-53) Vogel, *loc. cit.* (15) quotes an inscription from the Morā site speaking of "images of the Five Heroes" (Pāṇḍavas) and reproduces torsos which may have belonged to the figures in question.

<sup>4</sup> Another common form of the Kuṣāna coat fastens at the side and is hardly distinguishable from the Mughal *jāma*.

<sup>5</sup> Vogel, 15, p. 127

<sup>6</sup> Vaiṣṇava sculptures from the mediaeval Keśava Deva temple at the Katrā site, destroyed by Aurangzeb, must not be confused with those of Kuṣāna date. Cf. D 26 in the Mathurā Museum, Vogel, 13, p. 100.

small images of Kusāna and early Gupta date Śiva is represented with or without the bull, two-armed and nimbate on all the coins of Wīma Kadphises, Kaniska's predecessor, this Kadphises was a worshipper of Śiva and himself used the style "Maheśvara" which may indicate that he claimed to be a descent of the god A great variety of deities appears on Kaniska's coins, amongst them being Śiva in two- and four-armed types (fig 122, 125, 126), the Buddha above referred to (fig 123), the Sun and Moon, Skanda and Viśākha, a Fire-god and a Wind-god, running<sup>1</sup> (fig 128). The latter, if not to be identified with Hanuman, is certainly a prototype of many later representations of the "Son of the Wind"<sup>2</sup> An early Kusāna seal of fine quality also bears the figure of a two-armed Śiva<sup>3</sup>.

A Śiva-lingam with a figure of Śiva, analogous to the older Gudimallam figure described above, but four-armed, is certainly a Mathurā work of the second or third century A D ; its present position is unknown (fig 68) The fact is so curious as to be worth mentioning that an image of Ardhanārīśvara (the combination of Śiva and Devī in one half-male, half-female figure) is unmistakeably described by a Greek author, Stobaeus (fl ca 500 A D ), quoting Bardasanes, who reports the account of an Indian who visited Syria in the time of Antoninus of Emesa, i e , Elagabalus, who reigned 218—222 A D <sup>4</sup>

The seated Sun images from Mathurā are of great interest The type occurs at Bhājā in an uncanonical form, then on a railing pillar at Bodhgayā (fig 61) where it is strictly symmetrical, and evidently follows a literary source Probably the earliest Mathurā figure is that from the Saptasamudrī well, D 46 in the Mathurā Museum (fig 103)<sup>5</sup> Here the Sun is represented as squatting in a car drawn by four horses and holding some object in each hand, especially to be remarked is the sun-disk or nimbus behind him, quite plain except for the indication of rays around its edge, there are also small shoulder wings, peculiar to this example In two other images, one in Boston<sup>6</sup>, and one in the Mathurā Museum the car and

<sup>1</sup> For the development of the iconography on the coins see Macdonell, 2, 3, 4, Stein, 1, and the coin catalogues of the Calcutta, Lahore, and British Museums A three-headed figure occurring on Ujjain coins assigned to the second century B C has been regarded as representing Śiva, "whose temple stood in the Mahākāla forest to the north of the city" (C H I , p 532, and pl V, 119) Strong evidence would be needed to prove the existence of a polycephalous type at that time, Cunningham (5, pl X, fig 6), however, also dates this coin in the second century B C , assigning it to Śātakarnī, third Āndhra king

<sup>2</sup> Cf Coomaraswamy, 4, fig 59

<sup>3</sup> A S I , A R , 1914—15, pl XXIV, 51

<sup>4</sup> The full reference, for which I am indebted to my colleague Mr A Sanborn, is Stobaeus, *Eclogarum Physicarum et Ethicarum*, ed L Herren, Gottingen, 1792, Bk 1, Ch IV, Sec 56 Ferguson quotes the "Gainsford edition", p 54

<sup>5</sup> Vogel, 13, p 104 For the Bodhgayā Sūrya, see Marshall in J R A S , 1908, p 1096

<sup>6</sup> Coomaraswamy, 9 (2), pl 1

horses, though the latter are still four in number, are still further reduced, and it can be seen that the costume consists of a cuirass and boots, while the attributes are a kind of club or mace and a staff or more probably a sword, in the Mathurā example the nimbus is preserved, and is marked by curved radiating rays. The two last mentioned are in a cream-coloured sandstone. These images may be compared with two others, one in the Mathurā Museum (fig 64) representing a royal personage, apparently a Kusāna king in tunic and boots, with the same attributes, but without horses, and seated on a throne flanked by lions and marked in front by a fire altar, the other in purely Indian costume, torso nude, and holding in the left hand a cup, and flanked by two small figures of women, is apparently a Bacchanalian Yakṣa. Standing Sun images apparently of Kusāna age and the same type (with cuirass and boots) are numbered D 1 and D 3 in the Mathurā Museum but have not been published<sup>1</sup>

It is evident that a cult of Yakṣas and Nāgas continued to flourish in the Kusāna period, each of these classes of beings evidently partaking in some measure of the character of a *genius loci* or land-wight, and receiving honour as the presiding genius of a city, district, or lake or well<sup>2</sup>. The Yakṣa is a massive, and often pot-bellied (*kalodara*) type, whose ancestors we have noticed above, the type is likewise adapted to many other purposes in this period of undeveloped and unstable iconography, and gives rise not only to the Buddhist Pāñcika-Jambhala and very probably to Bodhisattva types like Friar Bala's at Sārnāth, but also to the later Hindū Ganeśa<sup>3</sup>. The Nāga is represented in human form, but with snake hoods attached to the shoulders and rising above the head, the finest Kusāna example is perhaps the life-size figure, C 13 in the Mathurā Museum, dated in the fortieth year of Huviska. Others in Mathurā and in local stone to be seen at Sāñcī are of Gupta date and over life-size<sup>4</sup>. There is also 1 Bacchanalian type (C 15 in the Mathurā Museum). The nature and importance of the old Indian cult of Nāgas can be best realised from a study of its survivals in the Pañjāb Himālayas, where snake-gods are still by far the most common objects of worship, the Nāgas are genii of lakes and springs, and worshipped as powers of the waters, alike in their beneficent and their destructive aspects<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 13, p 94

<sup>2</sup> Chanda, 1, Gangoly, O C, in Modern Review, Oct 1919

<sup>3</sup> Cf Schermén. The pot-bellied type has something to do with the iconographic origins of Agastya (e.g. from Candi Banon, Java fig 359), Durvīsa Māhīrsī (Dhenupuresvāri temple, Pallesvaram, Tanjore District), and of Ganeśa

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, 5, pp 108, 141

<sup>5</sup> Emerson, *Historical aspects of some Himalayan customs*, J P II S, VIII, 2, 1921, p 195, Hutchinson, J, and Vogel, J Ph, *History of Bhadravāh State*, *ibid*, IV, 2, 1916, p 123, Kangra Gazetteer, pt 11, 1917, p 62. The accounts of Sung Yun and Hsüan Tsang show that the Nāga cult was still flourishing in the Pañjāb and Ganges valley in the fifth and seventh centuries

It is noteworthy that an identical form surviving in modern art is worshipped as Baldeo, i.e. Balarāma. Now in the *Mahābhārata*, 13, 147, 54ff., Baladeva is described as having a head wreathed with snakes, as carrying a club, and as being addicted to drink, and he is identified with Sesa-Nāga from which it would appear not unlikely that some of the old Mathurā Nāgas may really have been regarded as images of Balarāma<sup>1</sup>.

Sacrificial posts (*yūpa*) in stone with one of the earliest inscriptions in pure Sanskrit were set up at Isāpur near Mathurā by Vāsiska, a son, viceroy and successor of Kaniska, in the Kusāna year 24 (144 A.D.<sup>2</sup>), and wooden sacrificial posts of like date also have been preserved<sup>2</sup>.

For the Mathurā railing pillars, many and perhaps most of which may be of Kusāna date, see above, p. 63.

Mathurā, if the most prolific, was not of course an isolated or unique centre of production in the Kusāna period. Every excavated site which was continuously occupied during the Kusāna period has yielded corresponding antiquities, and of these Pawāyā (= Padmāvatī), Bhītā, Basārh (= Vaiśālī), Besnagar, Sārnāth and Pātaliputra may be mentioned. The site of the old Suratgarh fort in Bikanir has yielded late Kusāna or early Gupta moulded bricks and terra-cottas showing Gandhāran characteristics, and others representing Brāhmaical subjects, including an Umā-Maheśvara group, a Kṛṣṇa-Govardhanadhara and a Dān-Lilā scene<sup>3</sup>. Kaśmīr was a part of Kaniska's dominions and is discussed in another chapter. Kaniska's influence extended to Khotān, "where India and China meet".

South of the Vindhyaś, the powerful kingdom of the Āndhras had embraced the whole of the Dekkhan from east to west long before the beginning of the Christian era. The earlier caves (*cāitya-halls* and *vihāras*) have already been referred to. Of those of the later Āndhra period the most important are the excavated *cāitya-hall* at Kanheri, and Cave III at Nāsik. The Kanheri hall is a large one, in the style of the older *cāitya-hall* at Kārlī, and like that has figures of royal donors carved on the outer screen (fig. 135). The roof inside was ornamented with wooden rafters of which the pegs are still in place, in front, as in the Nāsik, there is an elaborately decorated railing in relief, quite suggestive of the great structural railing at Amarāvatī. Some of the capitals bear representations of the worship of *pāduka*, the Buddha figures carved above those of the donors on the screen are

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 10, 13, pp. 45, 48, 15, p. 122. Some of the Bacchanalian Nāgas hold instead of a cup, a flask like Maitreya's, suggesting that the amṛtaflask may once have been a bottle of wine.

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 16, and A.S.I., A.R., 1922—23, p. 138.

<sup>3</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1917—18, Pt. I, p. 22, and pl. XIII.

doubtless of later date. The hall itself and figures of donors may date about the end of the second century<sup>1</sup>

The *vihāra* at Nāsik (Gautamīputra cave, Cave III) is just like the older Nāhanīpana *vihāra*, Cave VIII in plan, both square halls with cells on the three inner sides, and a verandah in front, the one is evidently a later copy of the other, and may be dated about 130 A.D. A little later is the Śrī Yajña cave, No. 15, dateable about 180 A.D. and chiefly remarkable for the small shrine excavated at the farther end, probably in the Gupta period, and containing figures of Buddha, and in front, two richly carved pillars with horizontally ribbed brackets like the early Pallava forms<sup>2</sup>.

The monuments of the Āndhras in the east, in Vengī, are more magnificent. By far the most important is the great *stūpa* at Amarāvatī (figs. 136—141 and 144—146)<sup>3</sup>. A *stūpa* certainly existed here in the second century B.C., and some sculpture fragments from this period survive. But the sculptured casing slabs of the monument and the great railing, the most elaborate ever made, are additions of the late second century A.D., and the Buddha figures in the round of the same date or a little later. All the stone is marble, and must have been covered originally with thin plaster, coloured and gilt.

More than one of the casing slabs affords a picture of the *stūpa* as it must have appeared in the height of its glory (fig. 136), others are carved with scenes of worship and from the life of Buddha. The slabs were apparently arranged, in two tiers, forming a kind of wainscot on the *stūpa*-drum, which was about a hundred and sixty feet in diameter. The single railing was about six hundred feet in circumference and thirteen or fourteen in height. Each upright (*thabā*) was decorated with one full lotus disk in the centre and a half disk above and below, often with crowded figure sculpture between, or the disks themselves, in place of the full lotus, may be elaborately carved. The coping bore a long wavy floral scroll, carried by men who are really Indianised analogues of the garland-bearing Erotes of Gandhāra, which found their way into India via Mathurā. The inner face of the railing was even more elaborately treated. It has been estimated that the railing alone provided a superficial area of nearly 17000 square feet covered with delicate reliefs, while the *stūpa* itself, all the lower part of which was cased in carved stone, had a diameter of 162 feet. The various stories illustrated involve the representation of abundant architectural detail, there are walled and moated cities, palace buildings, *toranas*, *stūpas*, and at least one elaborate temple of the Bodhi tree. It would hardly be possible to exaggerate the luxurious beauty

<sup>1</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol. 1, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol. 1, Burgess, 8, pls. 24, 212

<sup>2</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol. 1, pp. 183 ff., Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, Fergusson, 1, 2

<sup>3</sup> Burgess, 7, 8 (pls. 209, 210), Rea, 4

or the technical proficiency of the Amarāvatī reliefs, this is the most voluptuous and the most delicate flower of Indian sculpture. Compared with such a liveliness and chic as this, even the lovely traceries of Mt Ābū seem to be mechanical.

In the casing reliefs we find side by side the old method of representing the Buddha by symbols, and the human figure of more recent introduction. The statues of Buddha in the round (figs. 97 and 137—139), which may date from the beginning of the third century are magnificent and powerful creations, much more nearly of the Anurādhapura (Ceylon) than of the Mathurā type. The type is severe, but the features are full, the body often anything but slender, and the expression is at once aristocratic and benign. All have short curly hair.

## GUPTA PERIOD 320—600 A D.

A rājā of Pātaliputra, who assumed the name of Candragupta I and extended his dominions as far as Allahābād (Prayāg), established the Gupta era, 319—20, to commemorate his coronation. Samudragupta extended the kingdom to the Satlaj, and made conquests in Southern India. Candragupta II, the legendary Vīkramāditya, annexed Mālwā and Ujjain, and dispossessed the Saka rulers of Surāstra, known as the Western Satraps, he removed the capital to Ayodhyā. The White Hūns invaded northern India in the reign of Kumāragupta I, and in the time of Skandagupta, about 480, broke up the empire. In about 528 the Hūns, under Mihiragula, were defeated by Balāditya, a later Gupta, allied to a rājā of Mālwā, and those of the Hūns who were not permanently settled in Rājputāna retired to Kaśmīr. As a culture period, and for the purposes of this book, the Gupta period is taken as covering the years 320—600 A D.

The outstanding characteristic of the art of India at this time is its classical quality. In the Kusāna period the cult image is still a new and important conception, and there we find, quite naturally, magnificent primitives, or “clumsy and unwieldy figures”, according to our choice of terms. In the Gupta period the image has taken its place in architecture, becoming necessary, it loses its importance, and enters into the general decorative scheme, and in this integration acquires delicacy and repose. At the same time technique is perfected, and used as a language without conscious effort, it becomes the medium of conscious and explicit statement of spiritual conceptions, this is equally true of sculpture, painting, and the dance. With a new beauty of definition it establishes the classical phase of Indian art, at once serene and energetic, spiritual and voluptuous. The formulae of Indian taste are now definitely crystallised and universally accepted, iconographic types, and compositions, still variable in the Kusāna period, are now standardised in forms whose influence extended far beyond the Ganges valley,

and of which the influence was felt, not only throughout India and Ceylon, but far beyond the confines of India proper, surviving to the present day

The period is often described as one of the revival of Brāhmaṇism and of Sanskrit learning and literature. But actually there is no evidence of any preceding lack of continuity in the development of Brāhmaṇical culture. The *kāvya* style is already foreshadowed in the *Rāmāyana* and fairly well developed in the second century A.D. Certainly there had never existed a "Buddhist India" that was not as much and at the same time and in the same areas a Hindū India. In any case, an age of heightened aesthetic consciousness, of final redactions of the Epics and *purāṇas*, and of codifications and systematisation in the arts<sup>1</sup> must have been preceded by centuries, not of inactivity, but of intense and creative activity. The period is thus one of culmination, of florescence, rather than of renaissance. No more than a passing allusion can be made here to the close parallels that exist at this time between the development of art and literature; the same abundance pervades the Sanskrit *kāvya* literature, the Ajantā paintings and the decoration of the Gupta reliefs.

The rich decorative resources of Gupta art are to be understood in terms of its inheritance, indigenous, Early Asiatic, Persian and Hellenistic. The Gupta style is unified and national. Plastically, the style is derived from that of Mathurā in the Kusāna period, by refinement and definition, tendencies destined still later, in the natural course of events, to imply attenuation. Meanwhile Gupta sculpture, though less ponderous than the ancient types, is still distinguished by its volume, its energy proceeds from within the form, and is static rather than kinetic, a condition that is reversed only in the mediaeval period. In all these respects Gupta art marks the zenith in a perfectly normal cycle of artistic evolution. In India, as elsewhere, we find a succession of primitive, classical, romantic, rococo, and finally mechanical forms, the evolution is continuous, and often, especially in the earlier periods, rapid, and wherever our knowledge is adequate, Indian works, like those of other countries, can be closely dated on stylistic evidence alone.

The school of Gandhāra, in the earlier part of the Gupta period, continues to flourish in the North West, though in more or less Indianised forms. The remains at Jauliāñi and Mohrā Morādu (Taxila) afford a good illustration of its character. The former consist of a main and smaller *stūpas*, chapels, and a monastery, the latter with an assembly hall, refectory, kitchen, store-room, bathroom and latrine, indicating a comparatively luxurious development, and that the monks no longer depended upon the begging bowl for all their food. The sculp-

<sup>1</sup> An important piece of evidence given by Hsuen Tsang proves what might in any case have been inferred, the existence of *Silpa-sāstras* in the late Gupta period. He mentions five *Vidjās* or *Sāstras*, of which the second is the *Silpasthānavidyā* (Beal, I, p. 78).

tures date from a little before or after 400 A.D. There is no evidence that any appreciable production in stone took place after the third century, almost all the Jauliāñ sculpture is executed in clay or stucco, once coloured and gilt. The style is still fairly vigorous, freer, indeed, and more animated than that of the earlier work in stone, it is at once less refined, less well-considered, and less academic. It is profoundly Indianised, but it cannot be equated in any aesthetic sense with the central productions of Gupta art, and in comparison with these is essentially provincial<sup>1</sup>.

The Bhallar *stūpa*, of third or fourth century date, at Taxila, with an unusually high drum, stands on a rectangular basement approached by one flight of steps, illustrating the simple form from which the many-terraced types of Kaśmīr and Java and Burma were later evolved<sup>2</sup>.

Farther to the North West, at Chārsada and other old sites near Puskalāvatī, Gandhāran stucco and clay figures have been found, similar to those of Jauliāñ, but of finer and more pleasing quality, though likewise dating about 400<sup>3</sup>.

Other *stūpas* of early Gupta date are found in the Sind valley, and of these the Mirpur Khās example is the most important, it is a brick structure standing on a square basement, and chiefly remarkable for the existence of three small chapels or cellas within the mass of the basement on the western side, affording the only Indian instance of a type of structure combining *stūpa* and chapels in a way later on to be greatly elaborated in Burma. In the central chapel there is a true brick arch<sup>4</sup>. The decoration consists of carved bricks, like those of Jamālgārhī, Bikanīr, and other early Gupta sites, both Buddhist and Hindū. There are also terracotta Buddhas, with Gandhāran affinities, and the figure of a donor, still preserving its original colours, the flesh wheat-coloured, the hair or wig black, the waist-cloth red<sup>5</sup>. Most of the Gandhāra sites seem to have been wrecked

<sup>1</sup> Marshall, 6, 7

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 5, pl XXVIII

<sup>3</sup> Marshall and Vogel

<sup>4</sup> It may be remarked here that many isolated occurrences of a true vaulted arch are found in Indian architecture of pre-Muhammadan date E.g., Piṇḍāvā, Peppé and Smith, Pātaliputra, Maurya arch stone, A.S.I., A.R., 1921—22, pl. XXXVI, Bhītārgāon, Cunningham, 4, vol XI, Nālandā, A.S.I., E Circle, 1916—17, p. 45, Bodhgayā, Cunningham, 3, pp. 85, 86, and 4, vol XI, pp. 42, 43, and Mitra, pp. 104ff, Konch, Peppe, J.A.S.B., XXXV, pt 1, p. 54, Kāfir Kot, A.S.I., A.R., 1920—21, pt 1, p. 7, Kasmīr, Sahni, 3, p. 73, Kiyul, Cunningham, 4, vol III, p. 157, Burma, Fergusson, 2, p. 352, and at Polonnāruva, in Ceylon. All these represent true voussoirs, not merely the pointed arch form, which also occurs in monolithic and corbelled construction. As a rule in the Indian arches the bricks are placed sideways so that the thin edges are in contact. For pre-Muhammadan buttresses see A.S.I., A.R., 1922—23, p. 118, for domes, Fergusson, 2, vol 1, pp. 312—319. See also page 12 and fig. 146.

<sup>5</sup> Cousens, 5, pl. XXXVIII, 8, pl. 14

by the White Huns under Mihiragula in the latter part of the fifth century, and this practically ended the activity of the school. The original influence, nevertheless continues to be apparent in the architecture and sculpture of Kaśmīr, and that of a few related monuments, such as that at Malot (fig. 274)<sup>1</sup>, dating from the time of Kaśmīrī domination in the Pañjāb.

The Buddha figure in the early Gupta period is fully evolved, and this classical type is the main source of all later forms both in and beyond the Indian boundaries. The only example of the old Kusāna type with shaven head is the Mānkuwār image, dated 448/9 A.D. (fig. 162). This figure at the same time exhibits a peculiarity rather common in the Gupta period, that of webbed fingers.<sup>2</sup> Apart from this exceptional figure, the Gupta type is characterised by its refinement, by a clear delineation and definition of the features, by curly hair, absence of *ūrnā*, greater variety of *mudrās*, elaborately decorated nimbus, the robe covering one or both shoulders and extremely diaphanous, clearly revealing the figure, and by a lotus or lion pedestal, usually with figures of donors. Scarcely any trace of Hellenistic plasticity is apparent.

The leading variations are exemplified in the fine fifth century image by the colossal standing image from Mathurā (fig. 158), the beautiful but less vigorous seated figure B (b) 181 at Sārnāth (fig. 161) and others at the same site, the Sultāngāñ copper image of over life-size in Birmingham (fig. 160), and the figures in relief at Ajantā, Cave XIX (fig. 154), and those of Kārlī, Kanherī (fig. 164) and other western caves.

All of these are executed in local material, at Sārnāth, for example, in Chunār sandstone; it is obvious that by this time local ateliers existed at every sacred site. But that Mathurā still maintained a high reputation is illustrated by the existence of Buddha images in Sikri sandstone, e.g. at Kasiā (colossal Parinirvāna image made by Dinna of Mathurā and seen by Hsuan Tsang)<sup>3</sup>, at Bodhgaya<sup>4</sup>, Prayāg (Mānkuwār, mentioned above) and Sāñcī.

In view of the wide distribution of Mathurā images in the second, third, fourth and fifth centuries, it is easy to understand the evident derivation of the Gupta from the Mathurā type, and the fact that, as Smith remarks apropos of the Sārnāth figure B (b) 181, the Gupta Buddha is "absolutely independent of the Gandhāra school"<sup>5</sup>. As Marshall too observes, "Hellenistic art never took a real and lasting

<sup>1</sup> Burgess, 8, pls. 237—241, A.S.I., A.R., 1918—19, p. 5, and 1920—21, pl. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Other examples, B (b) 103 and 181 at Sārnāth, B 10 Lucknow Museum (from Mathurā), and reliefs at Cave XIX, Ajantā.

<sup>3</sup> For Kasiā (= Kuśinagara, site of the Parinirvāna) see Sastrī, H., 1, Vogel, 5, and 13, and in A.S.I., A.R., 1906—07, pp. 49ff., and Sahni, 4.

<sup>4</sup> Cunningham, 3.

<sup>5</sup> Smith, 2, p. 170.

hold upon India”<sup>1</sup> In fact “le buddha de Mathura, ce prototype d’inspiration et de facture indiennes et peut-être même l’authentique ancêtre de toutes les images du Bienheureux, ne s’est pas éclipsé au contact de l’art Gandharien et . . . a survécu à la vogue classique sans avoir subi d’altération essentielle”<sup>2</sup>

Thus the famous theory of the Greek origin of the Buddha image, propounded by Foucher, and since adopted by many scholars, proves to lack all solid foundation, and falls to the ground, and with it the implied Greek inspiration of other Indian images, Brāhmaṇical and Jaina. The fact that a Hellenistic element, plastic and iconographic, of some kind, enters into and is absorbed by Indian art, remains. Opinions may differ as to its extent and significance, its importance is slight, and perhaps rather historical than aesthetic.

Gupta architecture may be discussed under heads as follows. (1) *stūpas*, (2) excavated *cāitya*-halls and *vihāras*, (3) structural *cāitya*-halls and apsidal Hindū temples, (4) flat-roofed temples, (5) *sikharas* shrines, and exceptional types such as those at Gop, Bodhgayā, and the Maniyār Matha, (6) palace and domestic architecture and the theatre.

Only two structural *stūpas* of Gupta date survive outside the Gandhāra area in anything like a fair state of preservation, both of the cylindrical type, the globular dome of the monolithic *cātyas* being, no doubt, difficult to realise constructively. The first is the well-known Dhamekh *stūpa* at Sārnāth, probably of sixth century date. The structure consists of a circular stone drum, resting on the ground level without the usual rectangular basement, above this drum rises a cylindrical mass of brickwork to a total height of 128 feet. Halfway up the base are four niches which must have held Buddha images, immediately below these niches is a broad course of exquisitely carved elaborate ornament, geometrical and floral, in the manner of the painted ceilings at Ajantā. The other *stūpa* is the later of the two Jarāsandha-kā-Baithak at Rājagrha, a tower-like erection, rising from a substantial basement, and dateable about 500.

The caves afford numerous examples of monolithic forms, here, e.g., at Cave XIX, Ajantā, there is usually a high cylindrical drum, decorated with standing or seated Buddha figures between pilasters crowned by a *makara*-arch, richly ornamented, and supporting a globular dome (*anda*) with the usual pavilion (*harmikā*) and range of umbrellas (*chatravahī*). This form is directly derived from that of votive *stūpas* of the Kusāna period such as N 1 in the Mathurā Museum.<sup>3</sup> Outside Cave XIX, at Ajantā, on the right hand side, there is a relief apparently representing a pavilion with a globular dome and umbrellas, this is not

<sup>1</sup> Marshall, 8, p 649

<sup>2</sup> Goloubew, in B E F O, 1923, p 451

<sup>3</sup> Vogel, 13, pl IV

really a domed pavilion but the elevation of a solid *stūpa* like that within the hall<sup>1</sup>

There exist many "caves" of the Gupta period At Ajantā Caves, XVI and XVII are *vihāras* dating about 500 A D , Cave XIX a *cāitya*-hall dateable about 550, all of these contain paintings, referred to below

The two *vihāras*, XVI and XVII are pillared halls with the usual cells and the addition of shrines in the back wall containing seated Buddhas in *pralambapāda āsana*, "European fashion", which now appears for the first time. The beauty and variety of the pillars in these *vihāras* is remarkable, the types in the two caves differing, and no two of any type being exactly alike In Cave XVI, vertically or spirally fluted pillars are characteristic, with rounded bracket capitals, sometimes with horizontal ribs like the early Pallava brackets of the South In Cave XVII the pillars are square above and below, the centre is fluted, and the brackets are provided with squatting figures of *ganas* supporting the horizontal cross-beams, and this placed back to the roof and face downwards, this type of *gana* capital becomes almost universal in mediaeval architecture

The *cāitya*-hall, XIX, retains the plan of the early types, but with extensive changes in the façade and a great development of (Mahāyāna) sculpture The façade (fig 154) is a further development of the Nāsik type, but in place of the railing, which at Nāsik extends across the whole width of the wall from side to side, separating the doorway from the window above it, there is a double roll cornice decorated with *cāitya*-windows framing heads, a form most likely of Andhra origin, but already common in early Gupta work Above these cornices, the frame of the great window stands out in relief against a many storied screen of architectural reliefs, below it is the flat-roofed entrance porch supported by four pillars, and very shallow The aisle pillars within are richly ornamented fluted columns with pot and foliage capitals, and massive, decorated, rounded brackets, supporting an elaborate frieze of niches with Buddha figures The *stūpa* is of the type already described, with a range of three heavy umbrellas, far removed from wooden forms Outside, right and left of the façade and on the walls of the excavated court in front of the cave are many more Buddha figures in relief, the type is full-fleshed, but gracefully *banché*, and the drapery is treated with the greatest possible simplicity, closely moulding the body It is these types, or those of Sārnāth, which are as nearly as can be indicated, analogues of the pre-Khmer Indianesque Buddhas of Romlok, while, as remarked elsewhere, the Kanherī sculptured reliefs are no less closely related to the Stoclet Avalokiteśvara. In this connection it may be remarked that the Vākātaka kings to whom Caves XVI and XVII are due, to some extent successors of the Andhras in the Dekkhan,

<sup>1</sup> A structural stone domed pavilion is unmistakeably represented at Amrāvatī, see fig 146

controlled the Telugu country almost to the mouths of the Godāverī, and by this route the Gupta tradition found easy access to the East<sup>1</sup>

Closely related to those of Ajantā are the *vihāra* and *cāitya* caves at Bāgh, which are likewise painted, and date about 500<sup>2</sup>

At Elūrā, the Viśvakarmā *cāitya*-hall is internally like Cave XIX at Ajantā, externally, it is remarkable for its unique façade, of which the lower storey is a verandah with pot and foliage capitals and the upper (fig 155) contains a divided window flanked by two niches in which are standing figures of Buddha. The superstructure of these niches is two-storied, with angle *āmalakas*, and is topped by a *kirttimukha*. The excavation is Gupta or early Cālukyan, dating about 600<sup>3</sup>

Of caves in Kāthiāwād, the most interesting and beautiful is the two storeyed pillared hall in the Uparkot at Junagārh. The varied fluted columns, capitals with elaborate figure groups like Ajantā paintings, cornices with *cāitya*-window niches like those at Gop, the acanthus ornament of the pillar bases like the Bhūmara lintel, all point to a late Gupta date. The excavation includes a bath and lacks the ordinary cells of a monastery, it would almost seem that it may have been the underground summer chamber of a palace. It is in any case one of the most elegant of all works of the Gupta period, and fully the equal of the little temple, no 17 at Sāñcī<sup>4</sup>. The important group of cave and structural temples at Udayagiri, Bhopāl, mostly Brāhmaṇical, is nearly related to the same Sāñcī type and that of the Tīgowā series<sup>5</sup>.

Several structural apsidal temples, planned like the *cāitya*-caves, have survived, including one Brāhmaṇical example. At Ter (= Tagara), Sholāpur District, the structural brick *cāitya*-hall, of fourth century or perhaps earlier date, seems once to have enshrined a *stūpa*, and only subsequently to have been converted to Vaisnava usage. Characteristic external features are the barrel-roof, rounded at the rear end, and terminating above the entrance in a gable-end of *cāitya*-window form, enclosing an architectural relief, roll mouldings, and walls decorated with simple pilasters. The *mandapam* is perhaps a little later in date<sup>6</sup>. At Chezārla, in the Kistna District, the Kapoteśvara temple (fig 147) is similarly a structural *cāitya*-hall, originally Buddhist and later converted to Hindū usage. Here the gable end is decorated with reliefs including both architectural forms and figures, the roll mouldings are more developed, but the wall is plain. Near this temple is a curious little rectangular cella recalling Indianesque types of Hanchei, and a number of

<sup>1</sup> For Ajantā see Fergusson, 2, vol 1, Fergusson and Burgess, and Burgess, 4

<sup>2</sup> For Bagh see Halder, Luard, Dey. A full publication by the India Society is announced

<sup>3</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol 1, p 159, Burgess, 8, pl 275

<sup>4</sup> Burgess, 1

<sup>5</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol IX

<sup>6</sup> Cousens, 1

small monolithic votive shrines, with domed roofs decorated with single *caitya*-arches, like the rock-cut Pallava shrines at Bhairavakonda in the Guntūr District, and the Arjuna Ratha at Māmallapuram<sup>1</sup>.

The Brāhmaṇical Durgā temple at Aihole (fig. 152) is probably of sixth century date, and rather early Cālukya than Gupta, but is connected with the types now described. Entirely of stone, it follows the plan of the apsidal *caitya*-halls, but the roof is flat and constructed of stone slabs, a northern *sikhara* rises above the *garbha-grha*, and there is a verandah, roofed with sloping slabs, supported by massive square columns with heavy brackets. The whole stands on a high basement of several horizontal courses, of which one is fluted, another decorated with *caitya*-arches, and another with reliefs<sup>2</sup>.

Small, flat-roofed shrines consisting of a cella with almost plain walls, generally with a shallow verandah, and often surrounded by a pillared hall, and without any kind of *sikhara* are typical of the early Gupta period. The beautiful little shrine at Sāñcī, temple 17 (fig. 151), is a good example. Here the verandah pillars exhibit a typical development, the capitals are square and very massive, with addorsed animals now separated by a tree, this form is found also at Tigowā, Erān, Gañhwā, and Udayagiri. It is characteristic, too, that the line of the verandah architrave is carried round the wall of the otherwise plain cella as a string course<sup>3</sup>.

At Tigowā, C P, there is a flat-roofed Hindū shrine of identical design, the roof slabs are fitted together by overlapping grooves, as in the case of many of the flat-roofed temples at Aihole. In the case of the Patainī Devī temple near Uchahara the roof consists of a single slab<sup>4</sup>. Other and simpler flat-roofed shrines are illustrated in the Gond temples of the Lalitpur District<sup>5</sup>.

Two extremely interesting flat-roofed temples have been found at Bhumara<sup>6</sup> in Nagodh State and at Nāchnā-Kutharī<sup>7</sup> in Ajaigarh, Bundelkhand. A description of the former will suffice for both. The Bhumara Siva temple consists of a masonry cella (*garbha-grha*) with a flat slab-roof and a carved doorway having representations of river-goddesses on the jambs and a fine bust of Siva, with flying figures, on the lintel. The cella contained a Siva-lingam of the type of the still finer example existing at Khoh in the same State. Around the *garbha-grha* are the scattered remains of a larger chamber which surrounded it, providing a roofed *pradaksinā-patha*,

<sup>1</sup> Burgess, 2, vol I, p 126, Longhurst, 3, pl XIII, A S I, Southern Circle, A R, 1917—18; Diez, p 29

<sup>2</sup> Cousens, 4

<sup>3</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol X, Marshall, 5

<sup>4</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol IX

<sup>5</sup> Mukerji

<sup>6</sup> Banerji, 3

<sup>7</sup> A S I, Western Circle, 1919, pl XV—XVII and pp 53, 60

and of a *mandapam* attached to and preceding this enclosure. These remains consist of a great variety of columns which are not monolithic, of richly carved lintels that supported the roofing slabs, of *cāitya*-window niches from the cornice, of parts of the doorway, and of carved slabs which decorated the lower part of the outer wall like a deep wainscot. Some of the *gana* figures have *rāksasa* faces on their bellies. There is a tendency to unrestrained development of arabesque<sup>1</sup>

The most interesting flat-roofed temple in the Dekkhan is the Lād Khān at Aihole (fig. 148). This temple, dating about 450 A.D. is very low and flat, its walls consisting of stone slabs set between heavy square pilasters with bracket capitals; roll-mouldings decorated with small well-spaced *cāitya*-arches are characteristic of the roof. On the pillars of the porch are figures of the river-goddesses, which are most characteristic of Gupta work and persists into the mediaeval period, extending also to Java. On the roof is a small square cella of slab construction, with a porch, forming an independent shrine of the Sun. The walls have central projecting niches with reliefs. The windows are stone slabs, perforated in a variety of beautiful designs. Three other temples at Aihole have either never possessed, or did not originally possess a *sikharā*, that of Kont Gudi having been added as late as the tenth or eleventh century<sup>2</sup>.

There are other low, massive, flat-roofed, cave-like temples, not unlike the Lād Khān, but provided with simple Nāgara *sikharas* above the cella; these shrines, originally Vaisnava, have been later converted to Śaiva usage, and it is just possible that their *sikharas*, together with that of the Durgā temple, are later additions. The best examples of this group are the Hucchimalligudi (fig. 153), which is not at all unlike the well-known Paraśurāmeśvara temple at Bhuvaneśvara (fig. 216), but much more severe, and with only two courses between successive angle-āmalakas, and the temple in Field 270<sup>3</sup>.

Of these pre- and early Cālukyan temples at Aihole, some (Durgā, Lād Khān, Hucchimalligudi, and Meguti) have shrines detached from the back wall, as at Bhumara and Gop, providing for *pradaksinā* with the roofed area, others (Kont Gudi, etc.) follow the mediaeval plan, in which the cella is connected with the back wall, so that *pradaksinā* is only possible outside, in the open air. Where this

<sup>1</sup> For Bhumara, see Banerji, 3. The *rāksasa* faces are found also in the Durgā temple, Aihole, in Cave III at Aurangābād, and at Prambanam in Java. The motif seems to have originated in Gandhāra (Spooner, I, fig. 3).

<sup>2</sup> For the Lād Khān and other Aihole temples see Cousens, 4. The resemblance of the slab cella at Hanchei to the roof shrine of the Lād Khān will be remarked in respect of the construction, with Bhumara as a very possible analogy for the surrounding building, which may have been of wood at Hanchei.

<sup>3</sup> Cousens, 4, Fergusson, 2.

plan is followed in a cave, of course, circumambulation is altogether precluded. Both in caves and structural temples the two plans appear side by side during several centuries, the older arrangement, for example, persists at Elephanta, but it is doubtful if any later instance could be cited.

The northern *sikhara*, as we have already seen in the case of several temples where it is an accessory rather than an essential, begins to appear in the late Gupta period. In more characteristic examples in the Ganges valley the *sikhara* and cella together form a tower, which may be provided with a porch, but forms the main part of the temple. These early towers are built up of elements similar in design to the cella itself, and with straight or nearly straight edges, and are thus nearer to the type of the Dieng Candī Bhīma (fig. 346) than to the fully developed curvilinear form under which the northern *sikhara* is most familiar. What may be regarded as a prototype of the early towers in which the reduplication of the main structure is still quite apparent, may be studied in a Kusāna railing pillar, J 24 in the Mathurā Museum (fig. 69)<sup>1</sup>, and still better in the "Bodhgayā plaque" (fig. 62).

The Bhītagāon brick temple is a good example of the kind of tower referred to. The plan is square, with doubly recessed corners, double cornices, and a recessed frieze of carved brick. Above the double cornice rises the pyramidal roof with tiers of *cāitya*-niches in horizontal courses. The walls are decorated with terracotta panels of Brāhmaical subjects. The general effect is not far removed from that of the early towers in Campā<sup>2</sup>.

Other brick and stone towers of similar character but more developed are found at Sona Tapan and Chīnput near Bānkurā, and several others at Mānbhum and Dalmi, all in Bengal. In the case of the brick Kevaleśī shrine at Pūjāri Pāli, Bīlāspur District, the tower is provided with angle-āmalakas on each storey<sup>3</sup>.

The well-known Gupta Daśāvatāra temple at Deogarh, near Lalitpur, dating about 600, is of stone, with plain walls, except that on three sides there are recessed sculptured panels, representing the Gajendramokṣa episode, Viṣṇu-anantaśayin, and a scene between two ascetics, and on the fourth a sculptured entrance with river-goddesses on the door jambs. The basement was decorated with fine panels representing Rāmāyaṇa scenes, an almost unique instance of an arrangement quite common in Java. The tower was of several stories, with *cāitya*-arches and angle-āmalakas<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 13, pl. III.

<sup>2</sup> Burgess, 8, pls. 303, 304, Cunningham, 4, vol. XI, pls. XIV—XVII, Vogel, 8.

<sup>3</sup> Some of these illustrated in Burgess, 8, pls. 288—290, 298, 300.

<sup>4</sup> Burgess, 8, pls. 248, 252, Mukherji.

The great Buddhist temple (fig. 210), known to archaeologists as the Mahābodhi, was most likely originally designated "Gandhakuti of the Vajrāsan"<sup>1</sup>, as it now stands it is a restoration (1880—1881) of the Burmese restorations of 1105 and 1298, and still earlier mediaeval renovations and restorations. It consists of a high straight-edged pyramidal tower of nine storeys, with an angle *āmalaka* at each stage, surmounted by a *htī* with a fluted, bulbous, *āmalaka*-like lower member, this tower in its lower part, over the entrance, has tall narrow lancet opening, admitting light to the sanctum, and a part of the construction clearly shown in photographs taken before the last restoration consists of true arches. There is a porch on the east side, later than the main part of the shrine, and the whole stands on a single high *pradaksinā* terrace. On the western edge of this terrace the Bodhi-tree was still growing until its decay and fall in 1876.

This temple was certainly standing when Hsuan Tsang visited Bodhgayā in the seventh century; he describes it rather minutely and gives its dimensions practically as they now are, quoting the height exactly and the width approximately<sup>2</sup>. Fa Hsien states that there existed a temple at each of the four sites at which the Four Great Events of the Buddha's life had taken place, proving that some temple existed here in the fifth century. Other considerations make it probable that the present temple, substantially in its present form, but of course without the later porch, was erected in the second century A.D., at any rate not later than the very beginning of the Gupta period. These reasons include (1) the presence of a coin of Huviska amongst the relics deposited at the foot of the interior Vajrāsan (2) a coping inscription in Kusāna or very early Gupta characters, referring to the "Great Gandhakuti temple (*pāsāda*) of the Vajrāsana" (3) a Kusāna inscription on the edge of the outer Vajrāsana placed against the back wall of the basement, on the ground level. Further, the "Bodhgayā plaque" (fig. 62) found at the Kumrāhār site, Patna (Pātaliputra), and the Kusāna relief reproduced in fig. 69 both show that temples of this kind might very well have been built as early as the second century A.D. In all probability then the new temple was built to enshrine a Buddha image, at the time when images were coming into general use, it was built, of course, as Hsuan Tsang expressly states that it was built, on the original site, following the usual rule in such cases. The building of a roofed temple, however, involved the removal of the Bodhi-drupa to its modern position on the edge of the terrace at the back of the temple, there could have been no objection to this, so long as

<sup>1</sup> The words Vajrāsana "adamantine seat" and Bodhi-manda "place of enlightenment" are both used by Hsuan Tsang to designate the seat occupied by the Bodhisattva on the occasion of the Great Enlightenment (Mahāsambodhi). The term Gandhakuti used to designate a Buddhist temple is derived from the name of a cell occupied by the Buddha in his lifetime. For descriptions of the temple, see Cunningham, 3, and Bloch, 2, the former seems the better account.

<sup>2</sup> Beal, 1, vol. II, p. 118.

the Bodhi-manda was kept in its original place, where, indeed, Hsuan Tsang saw it. And in fact, Cunningham discovered behind the mediaeval grey sandstone Vajrāsana in the cella, another plastered throne, and behind this a polished sandstone slab resting on four pilasters exactly as represented in the Bhārhut relief (fig. 41) and undoubtedly of Aśokan age.

The one other Vajrāsana referred to above as the "outer Vajrāsana", found by Cunningham when the late mediaeval buttress of the back wall was removed, is large and beautifully decorated<sup>1</sup>, on its upper surface with a simple geometrical design of circles and squares, on its sides with *hamsas* and palmlettes like those of some of the Aśokan capitals.

The famous centre of Buddhist learning at Nālandā, South Bihār, was founded by Narasimha Balāditya (467—473). Hsuan Tsang describes the great brick temple over three hundred feet in height, erected by this king, as resembling the tower at Bodhgayā, and says that it was exquisitely decorated and magnificently furnished. Nothing survives but the massive basement<sup>2</sup>, some of the niches on this basement representing fully developed curvilinear Nāgara śikharas may be later additions. Nothing at Nālandā, the most famous of mediaeval monasteries and centres of learning, antedates the fifth century, or postdates the twelfth.

The temple at Gop in Kāthiāwād (fig. 191) is more or less unique, but evidently connected in some way with the Kāśmīrī school of architecture. The square tower which is now its conspicuous feature was once surrounded by a flat-roofed hall providing for *pradaksinā* under cover, concealing half its height, it is surmounted by a double pent-roof of the Kāśmīrī type, and decorated with large *caitya-niches* containing figures of deities. The basement of the outer structure, decorated with a *gana* frieze, still remains. The shrine is Brāhmaṇical, and dates about the end of the sixth century, and is thus early mediaeval rather than Gupta properly so-called<sup>3</sup>.

The hollow circular building at Rājagṛha, known as the Maniyār Matha is quite unique, traditionally known as a treasury, it is just possible that it represents a colossal *lingam* like those at Fatehpur, near Bārāmūla, Kāśmīr, and Tiruparakunram near Madras. All that remains is the circular basement, with a small portion of the superstructure. All round the base are niches, separated by pilasters, and containing stucco images of fine and sensitive workmanship representing a *lingam*, Bānāsura, a six-armed dancing Śiva, and many Nāgas and Nāginis (fig. 176). A date between 250 and 500 A.D. has been suggested, the fifth century seeming most likely<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Cunningham, 3, pl. XIII. It must be of early Śunga, if not Maurya date.

<sup>2</sup> Burgess, 8, pls. 227, 228.

<sup>3</sup> Burgess, 2, and 8, pl. 266.

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, 1.

We have already had occasion to refer to Nāgara and Drāvida *sikharas*. Both are towers rising above the *garbha-grha* of a temple, the chief difference being that the Nāgara type comes to have a curvilinear form and forms a real spire, while the Drāvida type retains its original terraced formation, with ranges of cells at each level. Much discussion has been devoted to the question of the origin of the Nāgara curvilinear spire, which has variously been derived from the *stūpa*, the simple domed cell, and the bamboo processional car.<sup>1</sup> For the most part these theories represent deductions drawn from appearances presented by the fully developed form, not taking into account what may be called the primitives of the type. The original view propounded by Fergusson<sup>2</sup> I believe to be the correct one. This is that the Nāgara spire, however elaborately developed, really represents a piling up of many superimposed storeys or roofs, much compressed. The key to this origin is the *āmalaka*, properly the crowning element of a tower, its appearance at the angles of successive courses shows that each of these corresponds in nature to a roof. Thus the Nāgara and Drāvida towers both originate in the same way, but in the case of the former the storeys are so compressed and multiplied that at last the vertical effect completely dominates that of its horizontal components, while in the latter the storeyed principle and horizontal lines are never lost sight of. In the later northern towers, indeed, the suppression of the horizontal elements in many late examples is carried so far as to produce a smooth-surfaced pyramid with continuous outlines unbroken by any angle-*āmalaka*. It may be remarked that the northern tower develops convex curves, while in the southern *gopuras* the ultimate outlines are concave.

In both cases the aspiring aspect of the mediaeval towers contrasts most markedly with the static character of the early low flat-roofed temples. Just in the same way in Burma and Siam the *stūpa*, originally a hemispherical dome with one umbrella and clearly differentiated division of parts, develops into soaring types like those of the Shwe Dagon at Rangoon, with a continuous convex curve from base to pinnacle. The change from horizontal and domed to vertical and pointed forms is the most conspicuous tendency represented in Indian architecture, and must reflect an emotional qualification taking place in religious psychology not unlike that which distinguishes Gothic from Romanesque. A parallel tendency in India in narrative art has been traced by Foucher, contrasting the reserve of the earlier *Jātaka* scenes with the emotional emphasis already so marked at Ajantā.<sup>3</sup> The same development can be followed in the literature, and no doubt, if we knew enough about it, could be recognized in music and dancing.

<sup>1</sup> The theories are summarised in Chanda, 2, with references

<sup>2</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol. II, p. 119. This view is shared by M. Parmentier (6).

<sup>3</sup> Foucher, 4.

Indian palace architecture, with rare exceptions, mainly in Rājputāna of late date, has always been one of wooden construction, and for this reason no very ancient examples have survived. But palace architecture is very well illustrated in the sculptures of Amarāvatī and in the paintings of Ajantā, and from these it is evident that a palace consisted essentially of connected groups of one or two-storeyed pillared halls with flat or pointed roofs, the wooden pillars and capitals, cornices, &c., being elaborately decorated with painting and carving. It is in fact just this kind of palace architecture that survives in Burma (Mandalay), Siam (Bangkok), Cambodia (Phnom Peñ), Java (Yogyakarta and Surakarta) and in Japan (Kyoto), from these sources a very fair idea of the planning and appearance of much older Indian palaces can be gathered<sup>1</sup>.

The classical palace was always provided with a picture gallery (*citra-sāla*) and a concert-hall or theatre (*sāngītā-sāla*, or *nātya-mandapa*)<sup>2</sup>. The former, of course, was a hall specially decorated with frescoes, such as we find it described in the *Uttara-Rāma-Carita*. The latter was an open pillared hall, with a stage raised somewhat above the level of the ground, and visible to the spectators from three sides, the "head of the stage" on the fourth side being a decorated partition shutting off the green-room. There was no curtain separating the stage from the audience, but two curtained doors led from the green-room to the stage, just as in a modern Chinese theatre, and it is with reference to these doors that we have the common stage direction "Enter with a toss of the curtain". Another constructional feature that survives in Far East is the low railing that runs round the edge of the stage platform. The outer walls were solidly built of brick, and "like a mountain cave"<sup>3</sup> i.e. an excavated *vihāra*, without angles or projection, to the end that the voices of the performers and the low notes of the *kṣitapa* might be adequately heard.

The general characteristics of Gupta sculpture have already been referred to. In the following paragraphs some of the more important examples are listed.

(1) Buddhas at Mathurā or of Mathurā origin include a magnificent standing Buddha from the Jamālpur (Jail) mound (fig. 158), A 5 in the Mathurā Museum, and a similar figure in the Indian Museum, Calcutta, both of the fifth century<sup>4</sup>, another with webbed fingers, from the Katrā mound, B 10 in the Lucknow Museum, dated equivalent to 549/50 A.D.<sup>4</sup>; colossal reclining Buddha of the Parinirvāna shrine at Kasiā (Kuśinagara), with fifth century inscription mentioning the donor, the Abbot Haribala and the sculptor, Dinnā of Mathurā<sup>5</sup>, seated Buddha

<sup>1</sup> For palaces in Burma, see Ko, 3, in Cambodia, Groslier, 3

<sup>2</sup> Bharata, *Nātya-sāstra*, Ch. 2 (ed. Grosset, Paris, 1898). Cf. *Mahāvamsa*, Ch. LXXXIII, v. 82

<sup>3</sup> Vogel, 13, p. 49, and pl. IX, Smith, 2, fig. 117, A S I, A R, 1922—23, pl. XXXIX

<sup>4</sup> A S I, A R, 1911—12, p. 132

<sup>5</sup> Vogel, 5, Cunningham, 4, vol. XVIII, p. 55, and vol. XXII, p. 16

with shaven head (the only Gupta example) and webbed fingers (fig 162), from Mānkuwār near Allahābād dated equivalent to 448/49 A D<sup>1</sup>, seated inscribed Buddha from Bodhgayā, dated equivalent to 383 A D<sup>2</sup>, seated Buddha at Sāñcī<sup>3</sup>. The two colossal Nāgas, in Mathurā stone, at Sāñcī may also be mentioned<sup>4</sup>.

(2) Other Buddhist sculptures in stone include the wellknown seated Buddha from Sārnāth (fig 161)<sup>5</sup>, other Sārnāth Buddhas and Bodhisattvas<sup>6</sup>, the Sārnāth lintel, with representations of Jambhala and *Jātaka* scenes<sup>7</sup>, Buddha figures in relief at Ajantā, cave XIX and Nāgarāja group at the same site<sup>8</sup>, Buddha figures of the façades at Kārlī, Kanheri, &c<sup>9</sup>, Avalokiteśvara litany groups at Kanheri (fig 164), Ajantā Cave IV<sup>10</sup>, and Aurangābād, Bodhisattva torso from Sāñcī in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London, early Gupta or perhaps late Kusāna<sup>11</sup>.

(3) Buddhist sculpture in metal the most remarkable figure is the colossal (copper) image (fig 160) from Sultāngāñj, Bhagalpur District, Bengal, now in the Museum and Art Gallery, Birmingham, date ca 400 A D<sup>12</sup>. Other important examples include the richly decorated, copper and silver inlaid, brass figure (fig 163) from Fatehpur, Kāngrā<sup>13</sup>; the Boston bronze Buddha, said to have been found in Burma (fig 159)<sup>14</sup>, the rather clumsy statuettes from the Bāndā District, Bengal<sup>15</sup>, and the fragments from Bezwādā<sup>16</sup>, small gold Buddha in the British Museum<sup>17</sup>.

(4) Brāhmaṇical, &c. colossal Varāha Avatār relief at Udayagiri, Bhopāl, about 400 A D (fig 174)<sup>18</sup>, Paurāṇik and epic panels of the Gupta temple, Deogarh,

<sup>1</sup> Smith, 2, p 173 and fig 119, Bloch in J A S B, LXVI, p I, p 283

<sup>2</sup> Cunningham, 3, pl XXV, A S I, A R, 1922—23, pl XXXVIII a, and p 169

<sup>3</sup> Marshall, 4, 5 and 10 (pls 1, 2)

<sup>4</sup> Marshall, 10

<sup>5</sup> Sahni and Vogel, pl X, Smith, 2, pl XXXVIII, A S I, A R, 1904—05, p 81

<sup>6</sup> Sahni and Vogel, pl XIII b, XX, etc., Marshall and Konow, Vogel, 2, Hargreaves, 2, pl LXIII

<sup>7</sup> Sahni and Vogel, pls XXV—XXIX, Marshall and Konow

<sup>8</sup> Burgess, 8, pl 200, Coomaraswamy, 7, pl 72

<sup>9</sup> Burgess, 8, pls 168, 212

<sup>10</sup> Burgess, 8, pl 185

<sup>11</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol X, pl XXI, India Society, 1, Smith, 2, p 64 (misdated)

<sup>12</sup> Smith, 2, p 171 and fig 118, Rūpam, no 21. A magnificent figure, seven and a half feet high and weighing over a ton

<sup>13</sup> Vogel, 4. The *ajouree* pedestal is closely related to one found at Suvarnapura in Siam, J S S, vol XIX, pl XV

<sup>14</sup> Coomaraswamy, 9, 2, p 61 and pl XXI

<sup>15</sup> Smith and Hoey

<sup>16</sup> Sewell, R, 2. Some perhaps later inscriptions of tenth (?) century

<sup>17</sup> Smith, 2, pl LXXIV

<sup>18</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol x, pl XVIII, Coomaraswamy, 7, pl 99, Burgess, 8, pls 216, 217

early Gupta (fig 167)<sup>1</sup>, Umā-Mahēśvara group from Kosām (Kauśāmbī) near Allahābād, dated equivalent to 458/59 A.D., now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta<sup>2</sup>, Nativity of Mahāvīra or Kṛṣṇa from Pathārī, in the Museum at Gwāliar (fig 178)<sup>3</sup>, slab with flying Gandharvas and Apsaras from Sondanī, in the Gwāliar Museum (fig 173), pillars from Chandimau with scenes from the Kiratārjuniya of the Mahābhārata, in the Lucknow Museum<sup>4</sup>, river goddess from Besnagar, in the Boston Museum (fig. 177)<sup>5</sup>, torana pillars at Mandor, Jodhpur State, with Kṛṣṇa Līlā scenes (fig 166)<sup>6</sup>, pillars and architrave from Garhwā, in the Lucknow Museum<sup>7</sup>, Narasimha from Besnagar, in the Gwāliar Museum (fig 170), stucco reliefs of the Maniyār Matha, Rājagṛha (fig 176)<sup>8</sup>, Kārttikęya belonging to the Bhārata Kalā Parisad, Benares (fig 175)<sup>9</sup>, the Bhumara and Khol hingams and Ganeśa<sup>10</sup>, sculptures of the Bādāmī caves and early temples at Aihole<sup>11</sup>, sculptures of the Rāmeśvara cave, Elūrā, especially the verandah pillars (fig 190), small bronze of Brahmā (fig 168) from Mirpur Khās, in the Karāchi Museum, upper part of a bronze Siva in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London, bronze-coated iron plummet from the River Surma, Bengal, in the British Museum (fig 169)<sup>12</sup> sacrificial pillars (*yūpa*) of Viśnuvardhana at Bijayagāth, 371 A.D.<sup>13</sup>

A colossal Hanuman from Pārkham, D 27 in the Mathurā Museum appears from the style and fine modelling of the torso to be of Gupta age<sup>14</sup>. Four colossal images and groups at Rūp Bīs, Bharatpur State include an image of Baladeva with cobra hoods, over twenty seven feet in height, his wife Thākur Rānī, a

<sup>1</sup> Burgess, 8, pls 250—252, Smith, 2, pls XXIV, XXV

<sup>2</sup> Fleet, *Gupta inscriptions*, p 256, Banerji, 4, pl LXX b

<sup>3</sup> Smith, 2, pl XXVI. Probably rather later in date

<sup>4</sup> Banerji, 2

<sup>5</sup> Smith, 2, fig 112, Vogel, 18

<sup>6</sup> Bhandarkar, 2, Marshall and Salini

<sup>7</sup> Smith, 2, figs 114, 115, Burgess, 8, pls 242, 243, Cunningham, 4, vol X, pls VI, VII. For another lintel with Mahābhārata scenes see Banerji, 1, pl LIV. For torana pillars like those of Garhwā, found at Bilsar, Cunningham, 4, vol XI, pl 13 and pls VI, VII

<sup>8</sup> Smith, 2, fig 113, Marshall, 1

<sup>9</sup> Rūpam, no 21, 1925, p 41

<sup>10</sup> Banerji, 3. Another fine *mukha-luṅgar* at Ataria Khera, Nāgodh State

<sup>11</sup> Burgess, 8, pls 267—274, Cousens, 4 (the four massive roof slabs, of which three are from the temple in Field 270, Aihole, reproduced in Cousens, 4, pl LXXVI, and dating about 600 are in the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay, the fine roof slab (fig 165) of Cousens, 4, fig 6, may be still *in situ*)

<sup>12</sup> Coomaraswamy, 4, fig 100. In the same volume, p 77, there is reproduced a rubbing of a handsome Gupta seal in copper, the text should be understood as "Seal of the Warden of the Frontier of Śrivadra"

<sup>13</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1902—03, p 207

<sup>14</sup> Vogel, 13, p 100. An earlier example is illustrated in A.S.I., A.R., 1923—24, pl XXXV, K.

Nārāyana with Laksmī over nine feet in height, and a group supposed to represent Nārāyana standing on the head of Yudhsthirā, who is surrounded by the Five Pāndavas. No information is available as to the style or date of these evidently important sculptures<sup>1</sup>

(5) Terracottas, mostly Brāhmaical panels of Brāhmaical subjects, decorating the brick temple at Bhītārgāon<sup>2</sup>, Rāmāyana subjects, Saheth-Maheth (Srāvasti<sup>3</sup>), large image of Hāritī, and Buddha figures, at Kasiā (Kuśinagara)<sup>4</sup>, Mirpur Khās, Buddhas and donor<sup>5</sup>, seals and small terracottas from Basārh (Vaiśālī)<sup>6</sup>, seals and small terracottas from Bhītā<sup>7</sup>, figures from Kuruksetra, Delhi<sup>8</sup>, Bikanir (more likely late Kusāna)<sup>9</sup>, carved and moulded bricks at Bilsar<sup>10</sup>.

Indian literature of all kinds and at all periods, at any rate after the Maurya, makes incidental references to painting. It may be taken for granted that from a very early period, not only were sculptures and architectural details covered with thin plaster and coloured, but that the flat walls of temples and palaces were decorated within and without with pictures or with painted "wreaths and creepers". In the Epics we often hear of painted halls or chambers (*citra-sāla*) in palaces. A whole scene of Bhavabhūti's *Uttara-Rāma-Carita*, dating from the close of the Gupta period, is laid in such a gallery, where Rāma and Sītā are represented as viewing newly executed paintings of scenes from their own life, which awaken in Sītā a longing to revisit the forests, creating in her a "latent impression" (*bhāvana*)<sup>11</sup>. The *Visnudharmottaram* distinguishes the kinds of painting appropriate to temples, palaces and private houses, and applies the theory of *rasa* to painting. Paintings are there classified as *satya*, *vainika*, *nāgara* and *mīśra*, which I am inclined to render as true, lyrical, secular and mixed, mainly with reference to their themes<sup>12</sup>. The same text devotes considerable space to the question of foreshortening as applied to the features and limbs, and lays great stress on adherence to canonical proportions. The necessity of giving expression to the move-

<sup>1</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol VI, p 21, gives only a list of the images and their dimensions.

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 8, Cunningham, 4, vol XI, pls XIV—XVII.

<sup>3</sup> Vogel, 7.

<sup>4</sup> Sastri, 1, Vogel, 5. In the Lucknow Museum.

<sup>5</sup> Cousens, 5.

<sup>6</sup> Bloch, 1.

<sup>7</sup> Marshall, 3.

<sup>8</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol XIV, pl XXVII.

<sup>9</sup> A S I, A R, 1917—18, pt 1, pl XIII, and see page 69.

<sup>10</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol XI.

<sup>11</sup> Belvalkar, p 26 (= Act 1, v 39). For painting representing events in the life of a still living king, cf *Mahāvamsa*, Ch LXXIII, v 83.

<sup>12</sup> *Satya* seems to mean here "true to life, realistic", perhaps with reference to portraiture. *Vainika* suggests pictures of musical modes (cf p 129, note 1). *Nāgara* perhaps = erotic, *nāgarika* (see p 88) might be translated "man about town".

ment of life (*cetanā*) is emphasized, he understands painting who can represent the dead without life movement, the sleeping possessed of it. Finally it is said, with good reason inasmuch as both are occupied with the exact expression of emotion, that without a knowledge of dancing (*nṛtya-sāstra*) it is hardly possible to understand the true skill of painting<sup>1</sup>.

Painting appears in all lists of the sixty-four *kalās*, the fine arts or accomplishments<sup>2</sup>. Portrait painting, usually from memory, and on wooden panels, is a device constantly employed in classical Sanskrit plays<sup>3</sup>. The *Kāmasūtra* of Vātsyāyana, a work essentially of the Gupta period, mentions the drawing panel, paints and brushes as parts of the ordinary furniture of a gentleman's (*nāgarika*) chamber and taken in its context this throws some light on the meaning of the term *nāgara* as used to define a kind of painting. It is quite evident that, in the Gupta period at least, painting was not exclusively an ecclesiastical, but also a secular art, practised by amateurs as well as by professional members of guilds, it was a social accomplishment, at least among princes and ladies of the court, and in the "fast set"<sup>4</sup>.

Yaśodhara's commentary on the *Kāmasūtra* refers to the *Sadangī*, the Six Limbs or Canons of Painting, viz *Rūpa-bheda*, *Pramānam*, *Bhāva*, *Lāvanya-yojanam*, *Sādrṣya*, and *Varmika-bhanga*. It is impossible to accept Tagore's subjective interpretation of these terms<sup>5</sup>, they can be far better understood in a purely practical sense as Distinction of Types, Ideal Proportion, Expression of Mood (with reference to the theory of *rasa*), Embodiment of Charm, Points of View (with reference to stance, *sthānam*) and Preparation of Colours (grinding, levigation, &c.) Thus understood, moreover, these subdivisions of the art are just those which the technical treatises, *Visnudharmottaram* and *Silparatnam* treat of at greater length, and they might be inserted in such works as paragraph headings. There cannot be traced here any parallel to the Chinese Six Canons of Hsich Ho, a likeness to Chinese ideas can be much more probably recognized in connection with what is said about *cetanā*, the movement of life, in the *Visnudharmottaram*<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *Vinatu nṛtyasāstrena citrasūtram sudurvidam*, *Vissruḍharmottaram*, III, II, 3. The *Vissruḍharmottaram* (see translation, Kramisch) is a mediaeval composition apparently embodying older, and probably Gupta materials. A later mediaeval text by Śrī Kumāra, the *Silparatna*, Ch 64, deals in a similar fashion with painting, translated by Coomaraswamy, 13. Keyserling has remarked of Indian dancing and religious images the "identity of the spirit in both appearances"

<sup>2</sup> Venkatasubbiah, Schmidt, 2, p 45

<sup>3</sup> Saunders

<sup>4</sup> Schmidt, 2, p 61

<sup>5</sup> Tagore, 2

<sup>6</sup> For a valuable discussion of *pramāṇa*, see Masson-Oursel

A special kind of painting depicted the reward of good and evil deeds in the other world, and was executed on scrolls called *Yamāpata* which were exhibited with accompanying explanatory monologue. This format and presentation survive in the Javanese *Wayang Beber*<sup>1</sup>

Painting of the Gupta period is preserved in two of the Ajantā *vihāras* and in one *cātya*-hall as follows<sup>2</sup>

Cave XVI, ca. 500 A.D. A Buddha triad, the Sleeping Women, the Dying Princess The Boston Museum fragment is also from this *vihāra*

Cave XVII, ca. 500 A.D. Wheel of Causation, Seven Buddhas, "Ceylon Battle", Return to Kapilavstu, Abhisekha scenes, love scene (fig. 179), Gandharvas and Apsarases (fig. 180), and the Mahāhamsa, Mātrposaka, Ruru, Saddanta, Sībi (gift of eyes with inscription), Viśvantara (fig. 182), and Nālagiri *Jātakas*

Cave XIX, *cātya*-hall, ca. 550 A.D. numerous Buddhas, and another Return to Kapilavastu

Another group of Buddhist wall-paintings, fewer in number and on the whole less well preserved is found in the excavated *vihāras* at Bāgh, about 375 kilometres north of Ajantā, and especially in Cave IV (fig. 183)<sup>3</sup>

Jaina paintings of similar character, and of great interest, have lately been discovered by M. Jouveau-Dubreuil at Sittanavāsal, Pudukottai State, near Tanjore, and assigned by him to the seventh century<sup>4</sup>

The technique of the painting at Ajantā, and of Indian wall-painting generally is as follows: the surface of the hard porous rock was spread over with a layer of clay, cowdung and powdered rock, sometimes mixed with rice-husks, to a thickness of from three to twenty millimetres. Over this was laid a thin coat of fine white lime-plaster which was kept moist while the colours were applied, and afterwards lightly burnished. It should be observed that practically all sculptures and sculptured surfaces were covered in the same way with a thin plaster slip and coloured. The underdrawing is in red on the white plaster surface, then comes a thinnish terraverde monochrome showing some of the red through it, then the local colour, followed by a renewed outline in brown or black, with some shading, the latter employed rather to give some impression of roundness or relief, than to indicate any effect of light and shade. The bold freedom of the brush strokes seems to show that all the work was freehand, or if any use was made of stencils,

<sup>1</sup> *Mudrā-rāksasa* of Viśākhadatta, act 1, Groenevelt. See also page 211

<sup>2</sup> Most of the Ajantā paintings have been published from photographs or copies see Burgess, 4, Griffiths, India Society, 1, Goloubew, 1, Coomaraswamy, 10, pl. 15, Dey (the frontispiece, representing the Return to Kapilavastu a monumental composition, should be specially noted), Kokka Magazine Nos. 342, 345, 374. For the earlier and later paintings see pages 39, 98

<sup>3</sup> Dey, Haldar, Luard, Burgess, 4

<sup>4</sup> Jouveau-Dubreuil, 3

freely redrawn. It is difficult to understand how the work can have been done in such dimly lighted halls<sup>1</sup>

The best general description of the paintings has been given by Lady Herringham<sup>2</sup>: "The outline is in its final state firm, but modulated and realistic, and not often like the calligraphic sweeping curves of the Chinese and Japanese. The drawing is, on the whole, like mediæval Italian drawing. The artists had a complete command of posture. Their knowledge of the types and positions, gestures and beauties of hands is amazing. Many racial types are rendered; the features are often elaborately studied and of high breeding, and one might call it stylistic breeding. In some pictures considerable impetus of movement of different kinds is well suggested. Some of the schemes of colour composition are most remarkable and interesting, and there is great variety. There is no other really fine portrayal of a dark race by themselves. The quality of the painting varies from sublime to grotesque, from tender and graceful to quite rough and coarse. But most of it has a kind of emphatic, passionate force, a marked technical skill very difficult to suggest in copies done in a slighter medium"<sup>3</sup>. Mr Dey writes: "It is impossible for anyone who has not seen them with his own eyes to realise how great and solid the paintings in the caves are, how wonderful in their simplicity and religious fervor"<sup>4</sup>.

It would be an error, however, to regard this appearance of "simplicity and religious fervor" as in any sense primitive or naive, a more conscious, or, indeed, more sophisticated art could scarcely be imagined. Despite its invariably religious subject matter, this is an art "of great courts charming the mind by their noble routine"<sup>5</sup>, adorned with *alamkāras* and well acquainted with *bhāta-bheda*. The familiarity with gesture is a matter of scholarship, rather than of happy inspiration, and this illustrates what the author of the *Vishudharmottaram* has to say on the relationship of dancing (acting) and painting:

The specifically religious element is no longer insistent, no longer antisocial, it is manifested in life, and in an art that reveals life not in a mode opposition to spirituality, but as an intricate ritual fitted to the consummation of every perfect experience. The Bodhisattva is born by divine right as a prince in a world luxu-

<sup>1</sup> For the technique generally see A S I, A R, 1916—17, pt I, India Society, 2, Dev., p 237, and cf Coomaraswamy, 12, 13.

<sup>2</sup> India Society, 2

<sup>3</sup> India Society, 2, p 18

<sup>4</sup> Dey, p 51

<sup>5</sup> Bāṇi, *Harsa-carita*, transl Cowell and Thomas, 1897, p 33. The *Harsa-carita*, *Kīdarbarī*, and the works of Kālidāsa and other classic Sanskrit dramatists, and the later Ajantā paintings all reflect the same phase of luxurious aristocratic culture. In many matters of detail the painting and literature supply a mutual commentary.

riously refined The sorrow of transience no longer poisons life itself, life has become an art, in which mortality inheres only as *karunā-rasa* in a poem whose *sthayi-bhāva* is *sringāra* The ultimate meaning of life is not forgotten, witness the great Bodhisattva<sup>1</sup>, and the Return to Kapilavastu<sup>2</sup>, but a culmination and a perfection have been attained in which the inner and outer life are indivisible, it is this psycho-physical identity that determines the universal quality of Gupta painting All this is apparent, not in the themes of the pictures, which are no other than they had been for at least five centuries preceding Ajantā, and no other than they have remained to this day wherever specifically Buddhist art has survived, but intrinsically in the painting itself Noi is there any stronger evidence of the profundity of recognition characteristic of this golden age, than that afforded by its extensions in south-eastern Asia and the Far East, the Stoclet Bodhisattva from Funan is fully the equal of any painting at Ajantā Far-Eastern races have developed independently elements of culture no less important than those of India, but almost all that belongs to the common spiritual consciousness of Asia, the ambient in which its diversities are reconcilable, is of Indian origin in the Gupta period

---

<sup>1</sup> Figure 181

<sup>2</sup> Dey, Frontispiece

## PART IV:

# EARLY MEDIAEVAL, MEDIAEVAL, RĀJPUT PAINTING AND LATER ARTS AND CRAFTS

---

### EARLY MEDIAEVAL:

#### HARSA OF KANAUJ, EARLY CĀLUKYAS, RĀSTRAKŪTAS, AND PALLAVAS

Largely as a result of the Hun invasions of the fifth century the empire of the Guptas became reduced, the Huns, however, were definitely repulsed in 528 and a Later Gupta dynasty survived in Magadha, 535—720. Meanwhile in the first half of the seventh century, Harsavardhana of Thānesar (= Sthānviśvara) and Kanauj (606—647), revived the glories of the Gupta empire, ruling over the greater part of northern India down to the Narmadā, the boundary of the Cālukya dominion of his great contemporary and enemy, Pulakeśin II (608—642). From the standpoint of art history these two reigns have generally been included in the Gupta period, a position justified by the fact of the actual persistence of Gupta culture. The three deities of Harsa's family were Śiva, the Sun, and Buddha, he erected costly temples for the service of each. In later years he more particularly followed Mahāyāna Buddhism.

The famous monasteries and Buddhist university of Nālandā were at the zenith of their glory in the seventh century. Hsuan Tsang describes their magnificence

"The whole establishment is surrounded by a brick wall. One gate opens into the great college, from which are separated eight other halls standing in the middle. The richly adorned towers, and the fairy-like turrets, like pointed hill-tops, are congregated together. The observatories seem to be lost in the vapours of the morning, and the upper rooms tower above the clouds. From the windows one may see how the winds and the clouds produce new forms, and above the soaring eaves the conjunctions of the sun and moon may be observed. And then we may add how the deep, translucent ponds bear on their surface the blue lotus, intermingled with the Kie-ni (*kanaka*) flower, of deep red colour, and at intervals the Mangroves spread over all their shade."

All the outside courts, in which are the priests' chambers are of four stages. The stages have dragon- (*makara*) projections and coloured eaves, the pearl-red pillars, carved and ornamented, the richly adorned balustrades, and the roofs covered with tiles that reflect the light in a thousand shades, these things add to the beauty of the scene”<sup>1</sup>

Iching gives another, less picturesque, but hardly more explicit description. Most of the monasteries thus described may have been of late Gupta date. Hsuan Tsang, however, also describes a magnificent copper image of Buddha, eighty feet in height, enshrined in a temple of six storeys, as having been set up by Pūrnavarman, early in the seventh century, and a great and much revered image of Tārā close by. The super-colossal bronzes of Nara must have been made in imitation of some such figures as Pūrnavarman's Buddha.

Very probably the two elegantly decorated reliefs, with *kinnaras* and lotuses, which form the facing slabs of a low *cābutra* at the lowest level of Site I at Nālandā date from the early seventh century<sup>2</sup>. Site II is represented only by another plinth, but this is decorated with 211 sculptured panels of sixth or seventh century date, these panels represent gods, animals, mythical creatures, and geometric ornament<sup>3</sup>.

Kings of the Valabhī dynasty had long been reigning in Surāstra (Kāthiāwād), Sind and Gujarāt. Harsa made himself master of Valabhī in 635, and in Hsuan Tsang's time it was ruled by his son-in-law. Hsuan Tsang describes Valabhī and Western Mālwā as centres of Buddhist learning comparable in importance with Nālandā. The city was overthrown by the Arabs in 770, and from that time Anhilavād-Pātan (Gujarāt) became the leading city of Western India until in the fifteenth century, it was succeeded by Ahmadābād.

No sharp line of division can be drawn between late Gupta art and that of the early seventh century. The brick temple of Laksmana at Sirpur (fig. 186), Rāipur District<sup>4</sup>, however, one of the most beautiful in all India, may perhaps be assigned to the reign of Harsa; the temple is unsurpassed in the richness and refinement of its ornament, and it is fairly well preserved. The cella is decorated with false windows (very like those of the Bayang tower in Cambodia) and *cātya-*

<sup>1</sup> Beal, 2, p. III. The Śaiva king Śaśāṅka of Central Bengal had destroyed the Bodhi tree at Bodhgayā and persecuted the Buddhists and broken up monasteries throughout Bihār (an example of intolerance almost unique in India), about 600. The condition of Nālandā as described by Hsuan Tsang must have been due in the main to the benefactions of Pūrnavarman and other local rājas of Magadha, and perhaps in part to Harsa himself.

<sup>2</sup> A S I, A R, 1921—22, pl. VII.

<sup>3</sup> A S I, A R, 1915—16, p. 12, and A S I, A R, 1915—16, Eastern Circle, p. 36ff.

<sup>4</sup> Longhurst, 1. This temple has more recently been assigned to the ninth century in A S I, A R, 1923,—24 p. 28.

window niches enclosing architectural reliefs. The roof, of which the summit is lost, consisted of several stories, of which the lowest very exactly repeats the lines of the cella below, without curvature, while those above carry large centrally placed *cāitya*-window arches in addition to smaller niches of the same type. There seems to have been an angle *āmalaka* above each story, and no doubt a larger *āmalaka* crowned the summit. The general effect is not unlike that of Candi Bima, but much richer. The whole was originally covered with stucco, which may have been coloured. The triangular window above the entrance is characteristic of many other late Gupta or early Mediaeval temples, including that of Bodhgayā. The lintel of the stone doorway bears a representation of the Birth of Brahmā.

Certainly falling in the reign of Harsavardhana is the octagonal Mundeśvarī temple, near Bhabua in the Shāhābād District<sup>1</sup>.

The existing remains of an apsidal *cāitya*-hall (fig. 149), temple 18 at Sāñcī, date from the seventh century, and may well fall within the reign of Harsa. Most of the monolithic columns of the nave, seventeen feet in height, with their architraves, are still standing. The roof was originally of wood, and covered with tiles. The apse itself was enclosed by a solid wall, broken only by windows. These remains stand on the site of three older floors and foundations, of which the lowest dates back to the Maurya period, while the uppermost is Gupta — illustrating the very common case in which an existing stone temple occupies the site of earlier wooden structures of the same type. Sixth and seventh century sculpture is represented at Sāñcī by detached images “infused with the same spirit of calm contemplation, of almost divine peace, as the images of the fourth and fifth centuries, but they have lost the beauty of definition which the earlier artists strove to preserve, and, though still graceful and elegant, tend to become stereotyped and artificial”<sup>2</sup>.

## EARLY CĀLUKYA

It would be less logical to include the early Cālukyan and Pallava temples in a “Late Gupta” classification, inasmuch as these represent a relatively independent development mainly of southern traditions. Of pre-Cālukyan times, in which were built the fifth-sixth century temples of Aihole, already referred to, very little is known. The following are the leading events of Early Cālukyan history.

Pulakeśin I (550—566), of Rājput origin, founded the dynasty, with a capital at Bādāmī, within a few miles of Aihole and Pattakadal. Pulakeśin II (608—642) had another capital at Nāsik. In 611 he conquered the old Āndhra and now Pal-

<sup>1</sup> A S I, A R, 1902—03, p. 42, 1923—24, p. 25

<sup>2</sup> Marshall, 4 and 5, p. 22

lava country of Vengī between the Godāvarī and Kistna, and here his brother founded the Eastern Cālukya dynasty in 615. In 620 he repulsed Harsa. In 642 he was defeated and presumably slain by the Pallava king Narasimhavarman I at Bādāmī. Vikramāditya I (655—680) captured the Pallava capital Kāñcipuram, an exploit repeated by Vikramāditya II (733—746) in 740. In 753 the dynasty was overwhelmed by the Rāstrakūtas.

Early Cālukyan structural architecture is represented by the old brick temples of Uttareśvara and Kāleśvara at Ter<sup>1</sup>, and more fully by the many shrines of Aihole, Pattakadal and Bādāmī. Of the temples at Aihole, those which can be dated before 600 have already been referred to, of others, the unfinished Jaina Megutī temple with the shrine isolated from the outer wall, dated 634, seems to be the earliest. Of nearly the same date (ca. 625) is the small, exquisitely proportioned and magnificently situated Mālegitti Śivālaya at Bādāmī (fig. 187)<sup>2</sup>.

The most important of the temples at Pattakadal date from the first half of the eighth century and show the strongest possible evidences of Pallava influence. The great Virūpāksa temple (fig. 188)<sup>3</sup>, dedicated to Śiva as Lokeśvara by the queen of Vikramāditya II, and to be dated about 740, was most likely built by workmen brought from Kāñcipuram, and in direct imitation of the Kailāsanātha at Kāñcipuram, where an inscription of Vikramāditya engraved at the time of his conquest, ca. 740, is to be found. The main shrine is distinct from the *mandapam*, but has a *pradaksinā* passage, the pillared *mandapam* has solid walls, with pierced stone windows. The square *sikhara* consists of clearly defined storeys, each of considerable elevation. *Caitya*-window motifs are much used and there are many sculptured lintels, slabs and monolithic pillars, the sculptures include representations of Śiva, Nāgas and Nāgnīs, and Rāmāyana scenes. Like other early Dravidian temples, it is built of very large, closely-jointed blocks of stone without mortar. The architect, Gunda, received the title of Tribhuvanācārya. One of the noblest structures in India, this is the only ancient temple at Pattakadal still in use. Very much in the same style, but with an open *mandapam*, is the neighbouring Samgameśvara temple, perhaps forty years earlier in date<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Cousens, 1, and for the architecture of Western India generally, Cousens, 6.

<sup>2</sup> Fergusson, vol. 1, p. 356, and pl. VIII. Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol. 1, p. 179, note, and pl. LXII (sculptures). This masterpiece of Dravidian architecture is the only structural temple in the style of the Māmallapuram *rathas* now surviving, it is of pure early Pallava type, which may have first affected the Cālukya as a result of Pulakesin II's conquest of Vengī in 611.

<sup>3</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol. I, p. 353, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol. 1, p. 179, and pl. LXIII — the latter regards this temple as the type of the Pattakadal (early Cālukyan) style combining the Dravidian (Pallava) exterior with northern details (particularly as regards the pillars).

<sup>4</sup> For plans and illustrations of the seventh and eighth century temples of Bādāmī, Aihole and Pattakadal above described, see Fergusson, 2, and Burgess, 1. The pre-Cālukyan shrines are illustrated and described by Cousens, 4 and 8.

The Pāpanātha temple, about 735, almost contemporary with the Virūpāksa is in a different style, with a true Āryavārtā *sikbara* (of early type with angle *āmalakas* on every third course), and with wall niches of corresponding form, this temple may fairly be described as a cross between the Dravidian and Āryavārtā styles, a feature which is really the most obvious characteristic of the Cālukya style

Four cave temples at Bādāmī date from the early Cālukyan period. Of these, Nr 3 (Vaisnava) is of special importance, as it is exactly dated (578 A.D.), and contains some admirable reliefs (Visnu seated on Ananta, and a Narasimha, both in the verandah), the pillars of the verandah are decorated with triple brackets ornamented with magnificent human figures in the full bloom of Gupta abundance. This is probably the earliest of the four caves, the Jaina cave, like another at Aihole, contains figures of Tirthamkaras, and is probably the latest<sup>1</sup>.

Most of the Buddhist caves at Aurangābād are not apsidal *cavtya*-halls but excavated pillared *mandapams* with a shrine either isolated or placed in the back wall, and containing a Buddha seated in *pralambapāda āsana*, "European fashion". Caves I, II and VII may date from the end of the sixth century or the early seventh. In Cave III there are very unusual groups of male and female worshipping figures in full round sculpture, kneeling towards the image, these layfolk doubtless represent the donors. The figure sculptures in this group of caves are remarkable for the heavy and elaborate headdresses, in which curled and bulky wigs play an important part. The physical type is a little unusual, too, but in respect of the full drooping lower lip recalls the Maheśa of Elephanta. In Cave III there is a remarkable relief representing the "Litany of Avalokiteśvara" the deity being surrounded by representations of suppliants suffering from various misfortunes, the most literal visual translation of a prayer imaginable. In general the pillars, capitals and brackets, which are of great variety and beauty, resemble those of the latest caves at Ajantā (I—V and XXI—XXVI). Fergusson considers that these caves, which both in date and place are certainly Early Cālukyan rather than Gupta, may be as late as the seventh or eighth century, but the fact that in Caves III and VII we find pillar brackets with small struts adorned with human figures, like those of the Rameśvara cave at Elūrā and Cave III at Bādāmī seems to indicate a nearly contemporary date for all these excavations<sup>2</sup>.

The following Brāhmaṇical caves at Elūrā date from the early Cālukyan period, ranging between 650 and 750, if not, perhaps, a century earlier. Das

<sup>1</sup> The Bādāmī caves are illustrated in Burgess, 1 and 8, vol 11, pls 269—272.

<sup>2</sup> The Aurangābād caves are illustrated in Burgess, 3. The type represents a survival of that of the Sāñcī *torana* Vrksakā brackets.

Avatāra, Rāvana kā Khai, Dhumar Lenā, and Rāmeśvara. The Rāmeśvaram verandah (fig. 190) is adorned with massive pillars with pot and foliage capitals, and magnificently decorated with bracket figures of Devatās or Vrksakās, accompanied by dwarfs, under mango-trees in full fruit, at each end of the verandah are river-goddesses. One of the finest sculptures within represents a four-armed dancing Śiva. The Das Avatāra, in which Saiva and Vaisnava sculptures appear impartially, consists of two storeys, each consisting of a large pillared hall, of which the walls are lined with niches containing the sculptures, amongst others, one of the finest of this period, the well known "Death of Hiranyakāśipu"<sup>1</sup>, in this relief, Viṣṇu appears in the Narasimha Avatāra and lays his hand upon the shrinking figure of the impious king. In front of the cave a mass of the living rock has been left, in the shape of a structural *mandapam*.

In this connection it may be remarked that the Brāhmans did not begin to make excavated shrines, whether underground or monolithic, much before the sixth century nor continue to do so much after the eighth, and that of over twelve hundred "cave" temples in India not many more than a hundred are Brāhmanical, while nine hundred are Buddhist and the remainder Jaina. All cave temples are more or less direct imitations of structural buildings. But while in the course of seven or eight centuries something like a Buddhist "cave style" had been evolved, at least so far as the pillars are concerned, the Brāhmanical caves, temples and monoliths are imitations of structural shrines of the fully evolved types existing in the sixth century. The inference seems to be that the evolution of structural temple architecture before the late Gupta period took place mainly in connection with the necessities of Brāhmanical cults. The square-roofed cella with flat roof, with or without a porch, and with or without a surrounding chamber *may* have been a specifically Hindū type, the apsidal *caitya* *may* have been a specifically Buddhist type, but it would be very rash to assert that this must have been the case, or that the Hindūs borrowed extensively from the Buddhists, in view of the fact that in all periods for which adequate evidence is available we find that architectural style is a function of time and place, not of sectarian differentiation.

The square flat-roofed cella may perhaps be derived from the "prehistoric" dolmens which are so abundant in many parts of India, in these in any case we find the most primitive form of the slab construction — sometimes a single slab covering the roof — which is so characteristic of Hindū architecture. To judge from its wide distribution in the Gupta period this may at one time have been the nearly universal form of the Hindū temple<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Coomaraswamy, 7, pl. XLIII

<sup>2</sup> For a discussion of dolmen origins see Longhurst, 4

The next stage (e.g. Bhūmara) surrounded the cella (*garbha-grha*) with a pillared hall, permitting circumambulation under cover, and it is this stage which we find generally reproduced in caves such as the Dumar Lenā at Elūrā and the great Śaiva shrine at Elephanta. The next step (but all these stages overlap) is to place the shrine in the back wall of the temple, with the result that in a structural temple circumambulation can only take place in an external verandah or on a terrace platform, and in a cave becomes impossible. In the meanwhile a tendency was developing to emphasize the importance of the cella by a duplication of the roof above it (as at Gop, Aihole, &c.), and this led to the development of the two *sikharas*, Āryavārtā and Dravidian (*Nāgara* and *Drāvida*). Prototypes of the various roof forms which were thus, by reduplication, developed into towers, occur abundantly in the early reliefs.

At this point it will also be convenient to refer to the pillars of caves and structural temples. In the north, in the Gupta and Early Mediaeval period we find two forms fully developed, both square-based, but one having a ribbed cushion capital, the ribs divided by a plain horizontal fillet, the other characterised by the "pot-and-foliage" capital (fig. 190). The former bears some relation on the one hand to the bulbous lotus capital of Aśokan pillars, and on the other to the *āmalaka* finials of Āryavārtā *sikharas*, the latter is undoubtedly developed from the lotus-decorated partially chamfered square pillars familiar in early Buddhist railings and caves<sup>1</sup>. In Early Cālukyan the tendency is to employ these forms in combination with a construction in other respects Dravidian (Pallava), even the Rāstrakūṭa Kailāsa at Elūrā is northern in this sense. These Northern capitals, as is naturally the result of their cave development, are at first extremely massive, in mediaeval architecture the pot-and-foliage type becomes almost universal, becoming more and more slender, until we find such forms as those of the Arhāt Dīn kā Jhomprā at Ajmīr (a mosque constructed from the remains of Hindū shrines), or the Sūrya Temple at Osiā.

At Ajantā, caves I—V and XXI—XXVI (all *vihāras* with the exception of one *cāitya*) date from the early seventh century. The paintings in I and II are referred to below. Caves IV and XXIV are incomplete, but would have been the most richly decorated of the whole Ajantā series (figs. 156, 157), the details of XXIV are so like those of Cave III at Aurangābād that they must be of similar date, and much the same applies to the others. There is a large Parinirvāna image in Cave XXVI. At Nāsik, Cave XVII, containing many figures of Buddha, including one colossal Parinirvāna image, and with pillars similar to those of Elephanta and the Brāhmaṇical caves at Elūrā, dates from about 600 or a little later.

<sup>1</sup> It should be noted that the Āryavārtā *sikhaba* is a late—certainly not earlier than late Kusāna—development, and cannot be derived from Assyrian forms.

The paintings in *vhāras* I and II, at Ajantā<sup>1</sup>, hardly to be distinguished in style from those of the Gupta period strictly defined as such, include the following subjects

Cave I, ca 600—650 A D, Great Bodhisattva (fig 181), Māra-dharsana, Bacchanalian scene (Pāñcika, *not* a “Persian embassy”) on ceiling, love scenes, Sībi (weighing scene) and Nāga *Jātakas*, and ceiling decoration (fig 185)

Cave II, ca 600—650 A D, Great miracle at Śrāvastī, Indra-loka scenes, palace scenes, Ksāntivādin and Maitribala *Jātakas*, and decorative panels on ceiling

Of all these, the Great Bodhisattva (to judge from the blue lotus held in the hand, Avalokiteśvara) is perhaps the most impressive, perfectly realizing the conception of one born by right of virtue to the enjoyment of all that the world can offer — and in this age the world could offer great things to an Indian prince — and yet preoccupied with the one ruling passion of compassion. Of the ceiling paintings in Cave I, representing drinking scenes, and so often described as pictures of the Persian embassy received by Pulakesin in 625 or 626, it may be remarked that as with the other paintings, the subject is Buddhist. These are really Bacchanalian scenes of the type that recurs in Buddhist art from the early Kusāna period onwards, the personage carousing being Pāñcika<sup>2</sup>.

## RĀSTRAKŪTAS

The Rāstrakūtas succeeded the Cālukyas in the western Dekkhan in 753 and made their capital at Mālkhed. The Kailāsanātha at Elūrā (fig 192) is due to Krsna II (ca 757—783). This famous rock-cut shrine is a model of a complete structural temple, and may be a copy of the Pāpanātha at Pattakadal. The whole consists of a *linga* shrine with Dravidian *sikbara*, a flat-roofed *mandapam* supported by sixteen pillars, and a separate porch for the Nandi, surrounded by a court, entered through a low *gopuram*, five detached shrines are found on the edge of the perambulation terrace of the *vimāna* proper, and in one corner of the court there is a chapel dedicated to the three river goddesses, with their images in relief. There are two *dhvaja-stambhas* or pillars bearing emblems, these, and all the columns are northern, everything else is Dravidian, thus exhibiting the combination of styles characteristic of Early Cālukyan architecture, and perpetuated by the Rāstrakūtas. The same applies to the later Jaina Indra-Sabhā, likewise a monolithic temple, and of even more Dravidian aspect (ca 850).

<sup>1</sup> For reproductions see references on p 89.

<sup>2</sup> Coloured reproduction in Kokka No 342. Fergusson goes so far as to speak of a “portrait” of *Khusrū Parvīz* (J R A S, vol XI, N S, pp 155—170). The error is repeated in Smith 2, p 279 and 4, p 328. The correct interpretation is given by Foucher, I, vol II, p 151. But cf Le Coq, 3, p 51.

The Kailāsanātha is decorated with some of the boldest and finest sculpture compositions to be found in India. The representation of Rāvana's attempt to throw down Mt Kailāsa, the mountain throne of Siva, is especially noteworthy. Only a part of this grandiose design is shown in figure 193. Here the quivering of the mountain has been felt, and Pārvatī turns to Siva and grasps his arm in fear, while her maid takes to flight but the Great God is unmoved, and holds all fast by pressing down his foot. The lower half of the composition exhibits Rāvana exerting all the force of his twenty arms against the side of his subterranean prison. In no other art have geotectonic conceptions been visually realised with any such power as here, and in the Elevation of the Earth at Udayagiri (fig. 174). Other fine relief panels at Kailāsa include a Gangāvatarana composition, Siva as Tri-purāntaka, and a Visnu on Garuda.

The Saiva shrine at Elephanta, dating probably from the second half of the eighth century, is on the other hand, an underground excavation, the two *linga* shrines are detached within the halls, permitting circumambulation, the various back and side-wall panels being occupied with magnificent sculptures, of which the so-called Trīmūrti, really a representation of Siva as Maheśa<sup>1</sup> (figs 194, 195) is deservedly famous, as one of the finest reliefs in all India. Other sculptures include compositions similar to many of those found at the Kailāsa, Elūrā. Outside the cave there was formerly preserved a five-headed Sadāśiva (not Brahmā)<sup>2</sup>. In this cave, too, the northern pillars with ribbed cushion capitals attain their greatest perfection<sup>3</sup>.

It has long been known that remains of frescoes are preserved at Elūrā<sup>4</sup>. The most important of these are found on the ceiling of the porch on the second storey of the upper temple, which is known locally as the Rang Mahall, probably from the coloured decoration which once covered the interior and perhaps the whole exterior of the structure. The painting is of two periods, the first contemporary with the excavation, thus of late eighth century date, the second several centuries later, in what is now preserved, the later layer overlaps and partly conceals the earlier. The earlier painting is reminiscent of Ajantā, but rather less sensitive, the later is decidedly inferior. The most important composition represents Visnu and Laksmī (fig. 196) riding through the clouds, borne by Garudas, which are of the human type, though with very long sharp noses, bird-like lower

<sup>1</sup> For detailed illustrations see Rodin, Coomaraswamy and Goloubew. For the iconography of three-headed forms of Siva see Rao, I, vol II, p. 379ff., Aiyar, 1, Cousens, 1 (Uttaresvara lintel), Coomaraswamy in Rūpam, 18, p. 66, and Ganguly, M, 2, p. 68 (Sadāśiva), and cf. p. 55, note 6, 67, note 1, 149, and figs 126, 285, in this work.

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 7, pl. XLIII, Diez, fig. 152 (not *catur-* but *pānca-mukha*)

<sup>3</sup> Burgess, 8, vol II, pl. 256—259

<sup>4</sup> For recent accounts of the Elūrā frescoes, see Thompson, Coomaraswamy, 12.

limbs, and small wings It is of special interest to observe that, quite apart from the special characteristics of the Garuda faces, the features are sharply defined, and the long sharp nose and bulging eyes of the later Gujarātī style are unmistakeable, in other words this is already a definitely mediaeval style, and considerable removed from that of Ajantā Another composition includes a rider upon a horned lion (*sārdula*) and many pairs of Gandharvas or Vidyādhara floating amongst clouds The clouds have sharply defined crenellated margins, like those of the contemporary reliefs, and those of Borobudur They are practically the same in the painting of both periods, and survive in the Gujarātī miniatures, but not later The spandrels about the lotus rosettes in the centre of the ceiling are occupied by representations of lotus pools, with elephants, fish, etc., of both periods, while the main composition of the later layer consists of a procession of Śaiva deities

A much later painting of a battle scene, with contemporary inscriptions giving the names of the combatants (one is "Pramārā Rāū") may date from a period not before 1200 and perhaps as late as 1500

## PALLAVA

Whatever their antecedents, the Pallavas seem to have been vassals of the Āndhras in the Godāvarī-Kistna deltas (Vengī) in the second century, and to have succeeded them as rulers in the third and fourth Several legends trace their origin to the union of a Cola prince with a Nāga princess at Kāverīpumpattanam<sup>1</sup> Originally Buddhists, they became for the most part Śaivas by the end of the sixth century, when Buddhism was declining in the south From about 400 to 750 they were the dominant power on the east coast, and constantly at war with the Cālukyas on the other side of the Dekkhan The following are the main events of Pallava history

Simhavarman about 437 dedicated a Buddhist image at Amarāvatī Simhavīsnu (575—600) lost Vengī to the Cālukyas, after which the Pallavas extended their dominions southward to Tanjore, with the capital at Kāñcipuram Mahendravarman I (600—625) seems to have been converted to Śaivism by the Śaiva Saint Apparsvāmi In the reign of Narasimhavarman I (625—645) surnamed Māmalla, Hsuan Tsang visited Kāñci and found there many Mahāyāna shrines, Bādāmī was captured in 642 Parameśvaravarman (655—690) won a victory at Peruvalanallūr, but lost Kāñci temporarily in 674 Rājasimhavarman (Narasimhavarman II) built the Kailāsanātha at Kāñci Nandivarman Pallava again lost Kāñci about 740 but ruled during the greater part of the last half of the century

<sup>1</sup> For the great sea-port of Kāverīpumpattanam and early Tamil culture see Kanakasabhai For the Nāga story in Cambodia see p 180 Similar stories were current in Kaśmir and Khotān

Aparājita, early ninth century, was the last of the ruling Pallavas and was apparently a vassal of the Rāstrakūtas, who had inherited the Cālukyan enmity, and won victories in 775 and 803

The Pallava styles may be classified as follows Mahendra style 600—625, Māmalla style, 625—674, Rājasimha and Nandivarman style 674—800, Aparājita style, early ninth century<sup>1</sup>

Mahendravarman I at Mandagapattu, South Arcot District, together with the inscription containing his *birudas* found on an ancient pillar embodied in the later Ekāmbaranāthasvāmin temple at Kāñcī, proves what might in any case be taken for granted, that structural temples of "bricks, timber, metals (stone) and mortar" were the rule, rather than the exception in the Pallava country, and indicates that Mahendravarman (whose *biruda*, Vicitracitta, refers to his many accomplishments) was personally responsible for introducing the cave style, probably from the Kistna district. Mahendravarman was "one of the greatest figures in the history of Tamilian civilisation"<sup>2</sup>. In addition to the cave just mentioned, those of Daļavānūr, Trichinopoly and many others date from Mahendra's reign. Characteristic features are the square pillars, the central portion being octagonal, the brackets generally plain, sometimes with horizontal fluting. There are *dvārapālas* leaning on heavy clubs. There is a convex roll cornice, decorated with *cātya*-window niches (*kudū*) enclosing heads, the crest of the arch quite plain. The Buddhist railing (rare in Hindū art) is sometimes seen.

Reference may be made here to the Jaina Pallava painting recently discovered in a cave shrine at Sittanāvasal, Pudukottai state, assigned to the reign of Mahendravarman I.<sup>3</sup>

Māmalla style the greater part of the work on the cave temples, the Descent of the Ganges, and the five "rathas" at Māmallapuram seems to have been executed early in the seventh century. Of the cave temples, the Trīmūrti, Varāha, Durgā, and "Five Pāndava" are the most important. The Varāha, like the Five Pāndavas, has a verandah with the slender octagonal pillars supported by a sitting lion, characteristic of Pallava architecture after Mahendra (cf figs 197, 199, 202), this is the prototype of the later *yāti* pillars of mediaeval Dravidian art. The capital is bulbous, often surmounted by a flat abacus (*palagai*), the brackets as before, usually with the horizontal fluting.

<sup>1</sup> The best account of all the Pallava monuments is given by Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1 and 2. See also Rea, 4, Longhurst, 3, Vogel, 14, and Rodin, Coomaraswamy and Goloubew

<sup>2</sup> Jouveau-Dubreuil, 2, and *Conjeevaram inscription of Mahendravarman I*, Pondicherry, 1919, also Longhurst, 3

<sup>3</sup> Jouveau-Dubreuil, 3

In the Varāha cave is a series of well-known and magnificent reliefs representing the Varāha-avatāra, Vāmana-avatāra, Sūrya, Durgā (in Pallava art always with the attributes of Visnu), Gaja-Laksmī (fig. 205) and two fine groups of royal figures representing Simhavisnu and Mahendravarman with their queens (fig. 204)<sup>1</sup>. In the Durgā shrine (Yamapuri or Mahisa mandapam) are two still better known reliefs representing Visnu-Anantaśayin (fig. 209) and Durgā-Mahisamardini (fig. 208), the Five Pāndava shrine contains reliefs representing Krsna-dudhādhārī and Govardhanadhara.

With these sculptures must be mentioned the open-air rock-cut *tīrtham*<sup>2</sup> commonly known as "Arjuna's Penance" (figs. 198, 206, 207). Here a great rock wall with a median fissure, has been covered on both sides with sculptured figures of deities, human beings, Nāgas, and animals of all kinds, approaching or facing towards the fissure, and for the most part with hands joined in adoration. Immediately to the left of the fissure is a small sculptured shrine (the Dravidian temple in its simplest form) containing the standing figure of a four-armed deity, probably Śiva, before this temple is bowed an emaciated *yogī* (Bhagiratha, fig. 198), who is also represented above with raised arms (*urdhvabāhu*), practising *tapas*. The fissure is occupied by the Nāgas, who are beings associated with the waters, above, on either side are flying figures of gods, and below are the wild creatures of the forests, amongst which the monumental elephants may be specially mentioned. If any further evidence were needed to support the suggestion of Goloubew that the whole scene represents the Descent of the Ganges (Gangāvatarana)<sup>3</sup> it could be found in the figure of the ascetic cat standing erect as a *tapasvī* in *urdhvabāhu* pose, while trustful mice play at his feet (fig. 207), stories of false ascetic cats deluding innocent mice on the banks of the Ganges are to be found in the *Histopadesa*, *Mahābhārata*, and elsewhere. A detached group in the round, representing a monkey family, is a masterpiece of animal sculpture<sup>4</sup>. In the same style and probably of the same period are the Kapila and unfinished elephants of the Isurumuniya Vihāra at Anurādhapura in Ceylon (see page 162).

The five *rathas* at Māmallapuram<sup>5</sup> are all monoliths, cut from a series of boulder-like granulitic outcrops on the sandy shore. All are of the same period,

<sup>1</sup> A S I, A R, 1922—23, p. 137, Sastri, H K, 2.

<sup>2</sup> Fully illustrated in Rodin, Coomaraswamy and Goloubew, some details, including the monkey family, in Coomaraswamy, 7, others in Vogel, 14.

<sup>3</sup> Goloubew, 2. Another, somewhat different treatment of the same subject appears in the Varāha-avatāra cave (ca. 400 A.D.) at Udayagiri, Bhopal (Cunningham 4, vol. X, p. 48).

<sup>4</sup> Coomaraswamy, 7, pl. 83.

<sup>5</sup> Fergusson, 2, I, ch. 3, and Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, the latter showing that the *rathas* are considerably earlier than the structural temples at Kāñcī, with which Fergusson would make them contemporary.

the first half of the seventh century, and in the same style, though of varied form, evidently reproducing contemporary types of structural buildings, named after the Five Pāndavas, they all appear to be Saiva shrines The Sahadeva, Dharmarāja and Bhīma *rathas* have characteristic pyramidal roofs of three distinct storeys, ornamented with the little pavilions called *pañcarams* and with *cātya*-window niches, the uppermost member of the first having the form of the older structural and excavated apsidal *cātya*-halls, that of the second being a hexagonal dome, that of the third an elongated barrel vault of the type so often represented on the Bhāihut (fig 45), Sāñcī and Amarāvatī reliefs The Arjuna *ratha* illustrates the simplest form of the Dravidian temple, like the small rock-cut shrines at Undavalli<sup>1</sup> and the shrine represented in the Gangāvatarana relief (fig 198) The Draupadi *ratha* (fig 200) is a small square shrine with a square curvilinear roof like that of modern Bengālī thatched cottages and brick temples, the form is without doubt derived from bamboo construction, and occurs already in the small shrine represented at the left end (obverse) of the Katrā Mound *torana* architrave, M 1, in the Mathurā Museum<sup>2</sup> Characteristic details in these temples include capitals without *palagai*, brackets plain or horizontally fluted, roll cornices with *cātya*-window niches enclosing heads or figures without a crowning *kittimukha* (Tam *simhamugam*), and *makara torana* lintels Seventh century Pallava sculpture, represented in and on the shrines above described, is of a very high order, it differs chiefly from that of the Gupta period and area in the greater slenderness and freer movement of the forms, the more oval face and higher cheek bones The divine and human figures are infinitely gracious (figs 204), and in the representation of animals this school excels all others Deities have four arms, Dvārapālas two only *Lingams* are cylindrical, never fluted

Rājasimha style the structural temples at Kāñcipuram<sup>3</sup>, with the "Shore temple" at Māmallapuram, date from the beginning of the eighth century and are due to Rājasimha, the most important of them being the famous Rājasimhesvara temple, or Kailāsanātha, of Kāñcī The shrine (fig 197) with its pyramidal tower and flat-roofed pillared *mandapam* is surrounded by a peristyle composed of a continuous series of cells resembling *rathas* But here the Pallava style is further evolved and more elaborate, in matters of detail may be mentioned the vertical median band on the horizontally fluted brackets, the constant presence of the *palagai* as uppermost element of the capital, the fact that many of the lions supporting pillars are now rampant and are sometimes provided with riders, and the appear-

<sup>1</sup> Longhurst, 3, pl XIII

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 13, pl XXV

<sup>3</sup> The fullest descriptions and illustrations in Rea, 4, see also Fergusson, 2, and Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1

ance of *kirttimukhas*, as yet in very low relief, surmounting the *caitya*-window niches. The *lingam* is now prismatic<sup>1</sup>. Other Rājasimha temples dateable near to 700—720 include the structural Shore temple at Māmallapuram (fig. 201), the great temple at Panamalai (fig. 203) and the Tiger (or rather "Lion") cave at Śāluvankuppam. The Vaikuntha Perumāl at Kāñcī may date nearer to 750, the Mātangeśvara at Kāñcī from the time of Nandivarman, the apsidal temple at Kūram from the end of the century, but all these are still in the Rājasimha style, as developed in the time of Nandivarman.

Aparājita style at the beginning of the ninth century we find the Pallava style further evolved, and approaching the Cola. The *lingams* are again cylindrical, the abacus (*palagai*) above the capital more conspicuous, the *kirttimukha* head now in full relief. There is a shrine of this type at Bahur, near Pondicherry. Much more important is the remarkable temple of Tiruttaneśvara<sup>2</sup> built by Nambi-Appa in the reign of Aparājita, at Tiruttani. The temple is a small square *vimāna*, with one door, and with a *mandapam*, facing east, the upper portion is apsidal like the Sahadeva *ratha* at Māmallapuram.

Characteristics of the developed style, beside those already mentioned include the representation of *dvārapālas* with four arms. It is worthy of note that the pillar brackets are still curved, in the early Cola style they become angular.

## MEDIAEVAL FROM 900 A D · PĀLA, CĀLUKYA, COLA, RĀJPUT, &c

The history of this period is again too complex to be treated in detail here. The outstanding feature in the North is the rise of the Rājputs, many of whom were descended from earlier foreign invaders, but were now completely hinduised, while others could trace their descent with plausibility to far earlier times. The most important kingdoms in this period included that of Kanauj or Pañcāla ruled by the earlier Rājā Bhoja (Parihāra) in the ninth century, and extending from Magadha to the Satlaj, and including Kāthiāwād. The later Rājā Bhoja (Paramāra or Pawār) of Dhārā, c. 1018—1060 A D, was a liberal patron of literature and art, himself the author of works on architecture<sup>3</sup>, in Indian tradition his name marks the culminating age of Hindū civilisation. The Candels of Bundelkhand, with a capital at Mahobā, were at the height of their power about 1000 A D. In the lower Ganges valley the kings of the Pāla dynasty ruled for four and a half

<sup>1</sup> A feature repeated in Java, cf the Cupuvatu *lingam*, Krom, 2, pl. VIII

<sup>2</sup> Jouveau-Dubreuil, 2, vol. II, 1918, pls I—VIII

<sup>3</sup> Bhoja, 1, 2

centuries, from about 730 to 1197 A.D. fostering the later Buddhist art of Bihār. From about 1070 onwards the kings of the Sena dynasty, Brāhmaṇical Hindūs, dispossessed the Pālas of a large part of their dominions, including Dacca and Gaur. Both were swept away by the Muhammadans at the close of the twelfth century, when monasteries and temples were destroyed, and Buddhism practically extinguished. Orissā was governed for the most part by independent princes of the Eastern Gangā dynasty.

In the Dekkhan the last of the Rāstrakūta kings was overthrown by the first representative of the Later Cālukya dynasty of Kalyān, descendants of the early Cālukyas of Bādāmī, the kingdom was extended to include almost all the former possessions of his ancestors, and the dynasty lasted until about 1190. The Hoyśala dynasty ruled in Mysore (Maisūr), attaining the zenith of their power in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, in 1310 the kingdom was overrun by the Muhammadans. In the south, the Colas came into prominence about the middle of the ninth century, in succession to the Pallavas. Rājarāja-deva, the Great, r. 985—1018 A.D., made himself paramount lord of the south, ruling over almost the whole of the present Madras Presidency including on the north the Kistna-Godāverī delta and part of Orissā, part of the Cālukya domain on the west, the Pāndya kingdom of Madura in the south, and a great part of Ceylon. Rājarāja was a great builder, constructing in particular the great temple at Tanjore. Both he and his son Rājendra maintained relations with the kings of Sumatra, and though ardent Saivas, made endowments to the Sumatran Buddhist shrine at Negapatam (see p. 199). The last Cola king died in 1287. For a short time the Pāndyans of Madura reasserted themselves but in 1310 the Muhammadans under Malik Kāfir broke the power of all the southern States with the exception of Malabar. Had it not been for the rapid rise of the Vijayanagar kingdom about 1370, ruled by the Rāyas, of whom the most famous was Krsna Deva, r. 1509—29, the southern Hindū kingdoms would have been completely subverted. Vijayanagar broke up about 1565, its chief Hindū successors in the South were the Nāyyakas of Madura, of whom Tirumala reigned 1623—1659.

The nomenclature of the mediaeval architecture presents considerable difficulty. In any case, a sectarian classification, such as that which forms the main defect of Fergusson's work, is quite misleading. For just as in the case of sculpture, there are no Buddhist, Jaina or Brāhmaṇical *styles* of architecture, but only Buddhist, Jaina and Brāhmaṇical buildings in the Indian style of their period. Nor can a clear distinction of Viṣṇu and Śiva temples made in the Mānasāra and followed by Havell and Diez, be recognized in mediaeval practise. The Indian temple (*vimāna*) is one, but there are provincial variations in its formal development, existing side by side with the secular variation in pure

style In respect of these, the only adequate classification is geographical The three most clearly differentiated types are the Northern, marked by the curvilinear *sikharā*, the Southern, with a terraced pyramidal tower, of which only the dome is called the *sikharā*, and the Central, combining both types with peculiarities of its own These three types have been designated as follows in the *Silpa-Sāstras* (A) and by Fergusson (B)

	A	B
Northern (mainly North of the Vindhya range)	<i>Nāgara</i>	Indo-Āryan or Āryavārtā
Central (Western India, Dekkhan and Māsrūr)	<i>Vesara</i>	Cālukyan
Southern (Madras Presidency and northern Ceylon)	<i>Drāvīda</i>	Dravidian

The classification (A) of Śrī Kumāra and the *Mānāsara* is only unsatisfactory insofar as it partly involves a definition by ground plan which does not altogether fit the facts<sup>1</sup>, that of Fergusson, on account of its ethnic implications In the present work both sets of terms are used, but strictly with a geographical connotation and without reference to plans or races

The great abundance of mediaeval *Nāgara* shrines in the Pañjāb, Rājputāna, Western India, the Ganges valley, Central Provinces, and Orissā makes a consecutive historical treatment almost impossible in a work of the present dimensions All that can be done is to describe the more important buildings, dating for the most part after 900 and before 1300 A D under the headings of the various sites at which they are found, and with some account of the sculpture

A considerable series of *Nāgara* temples is found in the Pañjāb Himālayas The most important of these is the eighth or ninth century monolithic group at Masrūr, Kāngrā<sup>2</sup>. Structural temples apparently of the ninth century are found at Baijnāth, where the *mandapam* has an interesting balcony window, and the porch is provided with elegant columns having cylindrical shafts and pot and foliage capitals Baijnāth is equivalent to Vaidyanātha, a name of Śiva as Lord of Physicians, and may be possibly connected with an early cult of Lokeśvara<sup>3</sup> The Viśveśvara temple at Hāt, Bājaurā, Kuļū has three projecting side chapels containing fine relief sculptures of Ganeśa, Viṣṇu and Durgā, there are river-goddesses at

<sup>1</sup> But see Achārya, p 19, and Thesis V "The technical names of the three styles of Indian architecture are geographical, in the same sense as those of the four Graeco-Roman orders"

<sup>2</sup> Hargreaves, 3, also A S I, A R, 1912—13, pt 1, pl XIII, and 1914—15, pt 1, pl III Amongst the sculptures is a representation of Varuna on a *makara*

<sup>3</sup> Vogel, 22

the sides of the porch, the decorative motifs include *cavita*-arches enclosing heads and *makaras* almost dissolved in arabesque. Thus the ensemble presents an appearance analogous to that of later Javanese architecture. The shrine is undated, but may be assigned to the tenth century<sup>1</sup>.

In Cambā there are extant in temples at Brahmaur and Chatrāṛhi large brass images of Laksanā Devī (Mahisāsura-mardini), Sakti-devī, Ganeśa, and Nandi with inscriptions showing that they were to the order of a king Meruvarman by a craftsman (*kammīna*) of the name of Gugga, assigned on palaeographic grounds to the eighth century, the images themselves are mechanically conceived, and apart from the inscriptions would be assigned to a later date<sup>2</sup>. More interesting is the Nirmand mask of Mujuni-devī (fig. 273), queen or goddess of a Rājā Hema-prakāśa of Kulū, of ninth or tenth century date<sup>3</sup>. Many temples of great interest are preserved in the Kumāon and Almora tracts of the Himālayas<sup>4</sup>.

The only monolithic Nāgara temple, other than that of Mastūr, Kāngṛā, is the excavated Vaisnava Dharmanātha temple at Dhāmnār in Rājputāna, dating about 800 A.D. This shrine stands in the pit in the side of the hill in which it was excavated. The chief peculiarity is the arrangement of six or seven smaller cells round the main shrine, which consists of a *garbha-grha* and *mandapa*<sup>5</sup>. At the same site there is an extensive series of older Buddhist excavations.

Of numerous brick towers in the Pañjāb and Ganges valley, the following are amongst the most important: the temple at Kālar, near the junction of the Sawān and Indus in the Jhelam District<sup>6</sup>, smaller shrines at Āmb in the Shāhpur District, temples at Kāfir Kot<sup>7</sup>, Malot (see p. 143 and fig. 274), Dalmi, Manbhumi, Bengal<sup>8</sup>, Sona Tapan and Bahulara (fig. 213) in the Bānkurā District, Bengal<sup>9</sup>, Parauli (with a circular cella) and Sīnbhua in the Cawnpore District, and Tīndūlī, Bahua, Thīthaurā, Kurārī, &c., in the Fatchpur District<sup>10</sup>. Most of these date between the eighth and twelfth centuries, and continue the series represented by the earlier Gupta and early mediaeval temples of Bhītagāon, Sirpur and Nīlāndā.

<sup>1</sup> Vogel, 11.

<sup>2</sup> Vogel, 1.

<sup>3</sup> Shuttleworth, Vogel, 19. To the former I am indebted for the photograph reproduced in fig. 273 and for a manuscript copy of a note on the inscriptions by Vogel.

<sup>4</sup> A.S.I., A.R., 1913—14, pl. 1, 1921—22, pp. 50ff.

<sup>5</sup> Cousens, 7, Burgess, 8, pl. 286.

<sup>6</sup> Talbot.

<sup>7</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol. XIV, A.S.I., A.R., 1914—15, pt. 1, pl. III, Codrington, K. de B., pl. XLIII, c, d.

<sup>8</sup> Burgess, 8, pl. 290, Cunningham, 4, vol. VIII.

<sup>9</sup> Burgess, 8, pl. 298, 299, A.S.I., A.R., 1922—23, pp. 58, 59, 112, and pl. XII.

<sup>10</sup> Vogel 8.

Amongst the more important stone temples in Nāgara style not elsewhere referred to may be mentioned the circular tower at Candrehe, Rewā State, where there is also a well preserved Brāhmaṇical monastery, the shrine at Sohāgpur, recalling Khajurāho, but with even finer sculptures, columns of an eleventh century Buddhist temple at Bihār, Narsīnghpur State, and the Śiddheśvara or Śiddhanātha temple at Nemawār, Indore State, the finest in Mālwā<sup>1</sup>

The groups of Hindū and Jaina temples at the old Candela capital of Kha-jurāho in Bundelkhand are second in importance and magnificence only to the mediaeval temples at Orīssā<sup>2</sup>. All appear to have been erected between 950 and 1050. Of the Hindū temples the finest is the Kandārya Mahādeva (fig. 214), the effect of height, actually 116 feet over all, is greatly increased by the deep basement and by the vertical lines of the reduplications of the tower upon itself. The *pradakṣinā* path is included in the whole mass of the structure, and is provided with shaded balcony windows. All parts except the tower are covered with elaborate figure and floral sculptures, and amongst this are some remarkable erotic friezes, a feature by no means usual in Saiva shrines. The Vaisnava Caturbhūja and the Jaina Adinātha temples are in exactly the same style, to be distinguished only by the details of their sculpture<sup>3</sup>.

At Gwāliar, within the area of the fort there is preserved the porch of an important Vaisnava temple erected in 1093 and known as the Sās-Bahu. Of more unusual form is the Vaisnava Teli-kā-Mandir (fig. 212) which although in northern style, seems to have been crowned by a barrel-vaulted roof like that of the Vaitāl Deul at Puri in Orīssā. The finest and best preserved temple in Gwāliar State is the Nilakantha or Udayeśvara at Udayapur, built by Udayāditya Paramāra between 1059 and 1080. The *sikharā* is ornamented with four narrow flat bands running from base to summit, the intervening spaces being occupied with repeated ornament consisting of reduplications in miniature of the main tower, the whole is carved with particular precision and delicacy, and both tower and *mandapa* are in perfect preservation<sup>4</sup>.

Remains of once magnificent Vaisnava temples survive in the Lalitpur District at Candpur, Dudhahi, and Madanpur. Frescoes which seem to illustrate fables are preserved on the ceiling of the Vaisnava temple known as the Chotī Kācāri at the latter place, and have been assigned by Mukerji to the twelfth century or earlier, but need reexamination<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> For all these see A S I, A R, 1920—21.

<sup>2</sup> A S I, A R, 1922—23, pls XXIV—XXVI. See also p 110.

<sup>3</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol II, pp 49, 140.

<sup>4</sup> Fergusson, 2, pp 137, 147.

<sup>5</sup> Mukerji, 1, pls 29, 30, 35—38, 45—48, and Diagram 11.

As may have been gathered from the foregoing descriptions, the culture of the Candels in Central India was predominantly Brāhmanical, and most of the temples and sculptures are of a corresponding character (cf fig 222) But a number of fine Buddhist sculptures found at Mahobā, and now for the most part in the Lucknow Museum show that Buddhism was still followed. These sculptures, which are executed with faultless mechanical perfection and considerable grace, are in the local buff sandstone, and several inscribed with dedicatory inscriptions by various relatives of an accomplished artist (*citrakāra*) of the name of Sātana, were probably made in his workshops. The figures may be dated approximately in the latter part of the eleventh century, in the reign, perhaps, of Kirttivarman, the greatest of the Candela rājas. An image of Lokanātha (Avalokiteśvara) is illustrated in fig 223, the other images included a Buddha, a Tārā, and a Simhanāda Avalokiteśvara<sup>1</sup>

An unusual temple type, perhaps in essentials of great antiquity, is that of the circular colonnaded enclosures dedicated to the Caunsat Joginīs, or sixty-four goddesses associated with Durgā. The ninth or tenth century or possibly much older example at Bherāghāt, near Jabalpur, a hundred and sixteen feet in internal diameter, with eighty-one peripheral chapels, was probably provided with a main central shrine containing an Umā-Maheśvara group<sup>2</sup>. The temple at Mitauli, near Padhaulī, of eleventh century date, was a hundred and twenty feet in diameter, with sixty-five peripheral chapels, and a central round shrine provided with a *mandapa*<sup>3</sup>. Other circular Joginī temples are found in Coimbatore, at Rānipur-Jharia near Sambhalpur, at Dudhahī in the Lalitpur District<sup>4</sup>, and in the Kālā-handī District<sup>5</sup>. The Joginī temple at Khajurāho, is by exception rectangular, measuring a hundred and two by fifty-nine and a half feet, with sixty four small peripheral cells and one larger one, all surmounted by spires, like all the others, the court is open to the sky, only the cells having roofs<sup>6</sup>. It may be remarked that early examples of similar plans, based no doubt on still earlier Indian prototypes, can be recognized in the case of more than one Gāndhāran monastery shrine, e.g. at Jamālgarhi and Takht-i-Bāhi<sup>7</sup>, and so far as the rectangular type is concerned can be paralleled in the cloistered courts of the Kāśmīrī shrines, and those of some Jaina temples at Girnar and Sravana Belgola (*betta* type, see p 118), and of the Cālukya Keśava temple at Somnāthpur in Maisūr (see p 117)

<sup>1</sup> A S I, A R, 1915—16, pt 1, p 17, and pl III, Dikshit

<sup>2</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol IX, pp 60—74, and pls 12—15

<sup>3</sup> A S I, A R, 1915—16, pt 1, p 18

<sup>4</sup> Mukerji, 1, pl 39

<sup>5</sup> Cunningham, 4, vol XIII, pp 132ff, and pls 13, 14, Indian Antiquary, vol VII, p 20.

<sup>6</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol 11, p 51, and fig 291

<sup>7</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol 1, figs 119, 120

Another important group of mediaeval temples is found at Osia<sup>1</sup>

The old Hindū and Jaina temples of Gujarāt have been almost entirely destroyed by the Muhammadans, who nevertheless in their turn employed the Indian architects to construct the beautiful mosques of Ahmadābād, which are in a purely Hindū style, only adapted to the requirements of Musalmān worshippers. Probably the greatest of the older temples is the Rudramālā, at Siddhapur, a city named from the great royal builder Siddha Rāj (1093—1143), one of the kings of Anhillavāda-Pātan, and connected by marriage with the Cālukyas. Another great shrine stood at Vādnagar, still another imposing ruin is that of the temple of the Sun at Mudhera. Little remains at Anhillavāda-Pātan, but at Somanātha-Pātan in Kāthiāwād are the ruins of the famous Somanātha temple, destroyed by Mahmūd of Ghazna in 1025, rebuilt by Kumārapāla (1143—1174), and later again sacked and converted into a mosque<sup>2</sup>. All these temples connected with the Solankī (Cālukya) rulers of Gujarāt are in a local variety of the Cālukyan (Vesara) style, they are further specially characterised by the presence of *kirttistambhas* or decorative storied "Towers of Fame". The finest example of such a tower, however is that of the Chitor Fort, the capital of Mewār before Udaipur. This tower (fig. 251) was constructed in the eight years following 1440, and restored in 1906, to commemorate the building of the Kumbhasvāmi Vaisnava temple, consecrated in 1440. In the fifth storey are effigies of the architect Jaita and his two sons<sup>3</sup>. The similar, but smaller Jaina tower at Chitor dates probably from the twelfth century<sup>4</sup>.

The Jaina temples at Mount Ābū are deservedly famous<sup>5</sup>. These take their name of Dīlvāra from the adjoining village, situated at a height of 4000 feet on an isolated hill in Southern Rājputāna, the group consists of four temples, of which the most important are those of Vimala Shā and Tejahpāla, respectively ca 1032 and 1232. They are constructed entirely of white marble, quarried in the plains below, and carried up the steep hill by infinite labour. These are domed shrines with pillared halls. As Cousens remarks "the amount of beautiful ornamental detail spread over these temples in the minutely carved decoration of ceilings, pillars, doorways, panels, and niches is simply marvellous, the crisp, thin, translucent, shell-like treatment of the marble surpasses anything seen elsewhere, and some of the designs are veritable dreams of beauty. The work is so delicate that ordinary chiselling would have been disastrous. It is said that much of it

<sup>1</sup> Bhandarkar, D R, 4, Burgess, 8, pls 307—310. The Sūrya temple is the finest

<sup>2</sup> Cousens, 8, pp 35ff, Fergusson, 2

<sup>3</sup> A S I, A R, 1920—21, p 34, Cunningham, 4, vol XXIII

<sup>4</sup> Fergusson, 2, fig 295

<sup>5</sup> Bhandarkar, D R, 8, Cousens, 8

was produced by scraping the marble away, and that the masons were paid by the amount of marble dust so removed” The two great domical ceilings are the most remarkable feature (fig. 221), all the fretted marble is deeply undercut, and in the centre there hangs a great carved pendant It must not be supposed that all this work is overwrought, this is rather one of those cases where exuberance is beauty It will be understood, of course, that all the figure sculpture is necessarily in the same key, each individual figure being but a note in the whole scheme, not a profound invention to be separately studied The same applies even to the images of the Jinas in this period, each is severely simple, but all are alike in representing nothing more than the skilled realisation of a fixed formula Just a millennium had passed since the setting up of Friat Bala’s Bodhisattva at Sārnāth not one of the mediaeval craftsmen could have created a work of like intensity, but had such a thing been possible, such a figure would have completely destroyed the unity of any mediaeval shrine Under these circumstances it is not a fault, but a virtue in the craftsman that he could not, if he would, have achieved what have been utterly inappropriate to his design

There is another and even more picturesque Jaina *tīrtha* or place of pilgrimage at Taranga, not far from Siddhapur, with a temple of Ajitnātha, built by Kumārapāla The most remarkable of such *tīrthas* however, are the great temple cities — cities not built for human habitation, but consisting of temples alone — picturesquely situated on the hills of Girnār in Kāthiāwād and Satruñjaya or Pāltāna in Gujarāt<sup>1</sup> At Girnār the great temple of Neminātha is certainly older than 1278 when it was repaired, another, built by the brothers Tejahpāla and Vastupāla, founders of the second temple at Mt Ābū above referred to, dates about 1230 The former stands in a colonnaded court of some seventy cells, the latter is a triple shrine arranged in Cālukyan fashion about a central hall At Satruñjaya the total number of shrines, in eleven separate enclosures, exceeds five hundred. Some date back to the eleventh century, the majority range from 1500 to the present day One of the largest is the temple of Adinātha in the Khataravasī Tuk, built by a banker of Ahmadābād in 1618, this is a shrine of two storeys, with a well proportioned *sikbara*, and with a verandah of which the pillars bear capitals richly carved with figures of musicians and dancers A small shrine built by the Nagar Seth, or Head of the Gilds of Ahmadābād in 1840, is a pillared hall of unique design, with external verandahs, the floor is divided by twelve piers into nine smaller squares, those of the angles having domed roofs, those of the centre and sides being crowned by towers, the five principal icons represent sacred mountains Other picturesquely situated Jaina temple groups

<sup>1</sup> For Girnār and Satruñjaya, &c., see Fergusson, 2, Cousens, 8, p. 44

are found at Rānpur (especially the Gaumukha temple, A.D. 1438) in Jodhpur State, and Parasnāth in Bengal.

Probably the best preserved remains of any mediaeval Indian city are those of Dabholi, twenty miles south east of Baroda, and Jhinjuvād in the northern angle of Kāthiāwād. Both of these cities were provided with powerful defensive walls in the time of the Solankī kings of Gujarāt, probably about 1100. They were partially destroyed by the Muhammadans in the thirteenth century, but at least two of the great gates and parts of the massive walls are still preserved. The Jhinjuvād wall is decorated with three string courses, interrupted at intervals by sculptured panels with figures of gods. The gates of Dabholi (fig. 250) are more elaborate, like all Hindū gates, the arch is formed of overlapping (corbelled) horizontal brackets, covered by a massive lintel. These gates, and those of Gwāliar are the finest now standing in India.<sup>1</sup>

The development of the Pāla school of architecture and sculpture, the "Eastern school" of Tāranātha, is typically illustrated at Nālandā, of which the importance as a centre of Buddhist learning continued undiminished by the political decadence of Magadha, until the destruction of the monasteries by the Muhammadans about 1197. Nālandā has been the richest source of the well-known smooth black slate images of the Pāla school, and has also yielded a very extensive series of Buddhist bronzes (fig. 232). It may well have been here that the famous artists Dhīmān and Bītpālo, painters and sculptors mentioned by Tāranātha, worked in the latter part of the ninth century.<sup>2</sup> The importance of Nālandā as a centre of Buddhist culture and a source of iconographic and stylistic influences throughout the Buddhist east is well illustrated by the close relations existing between it and Sumatra-Java in the ninth century, as revealed by the copper plate of Devapāla-deva, in which reference is made to the important monastery built by Bālaputra of Suvarnadvīpa, ca. 860.<sup>3</sup> Traces have been found of what may have been a statue of the founder.<sup>4</sup> Nepāl and Burma, too, had close connections with Nālandā.

A general analysis of all the finds at Nālandā tends to show three stages in the later development of Magadhan art, first early Mahāyāna types, with Buddha and Bodhisattva images and votive *stūpas*, then, marking the development of the Tantrayāna on the basis of the older Yogācāra doctrines, the appearance of Śaiva influences and images, and finally the introduction of the Kālacakra system with Vaiṣṇava figures. Moreover, throughout the period of this development, the

<sup>1</sup> Cousens, 8.

<sup>2</sup> Schiefner 2. For a good discussion of Tāranātha's remarks on the history of Buddhist art see Smith, 2, pp. 304-07, Goetz, 8.

<sup>3</sup> Hirananda Sastri, in *Epigraphica Indica*, XVII, pt. VII, Bosch, 4 (with a valuable summary of the history of Nālandā). See also p. 199.

<sup>4</sup> A.S.I., A.R., Eastern Circle, 1917-18, p. 41.

later Magadhan schools exerted a powerful iconographic and to some extent a stylistic influence upon the arts of Nepāl in the north, and of Burma, Sumatra and Java beyond the seas. Even in Ceylon, certain identities of design with Nālandā types can be recognized.

Stone sculptures of the Pāla school are found not only at Nālandā, but elsewhere in Magadha, as for example at Rājagrīha, Bodhgayā, Kurkīhār, Dīnāpur, Bhagalpur, Rājshāhī (fig 227), Candimau, Kichang in Mayurabhañja, &c, and are represented in almost all large Museums, in India more especially at Lucknow, Calcutta and Rājshāhī, in Europe, London, Paris and Berlin, in America, Boston (fig 228) and New York (fig 229).<sup>1</sup>

Another large series of Pāla "bronzes", perhaps of Nālandā origin, has been found at Chittagong (Catisgāon), and appears to date from the ninth to the thirteenth century.<sup>2</sup> Some others now in Kaśmīr are evidently of the same type (fig 232).<sup>3</sup>

Vaisnava images in the same style, and of beautiful workmanship have been found at Rangpur<sup>4</sup>, and others are represented in the collection of the Bangīya Sāhitya Parisad in Calcutta (fig 231).<sup>5</sup> Other Buddhist, Vaisnava and Saiva (fig 230) images are in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.<sup>6</sup>

Stylistically, the art of the Pāla school is of high technical accomplishment, elegant and even modish in design. But even the stone sculpture approximates to metal work, everything is conceived in clear cut outlines, and there is no true modelling to be compared with that of earlier schools.

Almost the only surviving documents of Indian painting of the Pāla school are the illustrations in the two palm leaf MSS. Add 1464 (*Astasāhasrika-prajñāpāramitā*) and 1688 (*Pāñcarakṣa*) in the Cambridge University Library, the former dating from the beginning, the latter from the middle of the eleventh century, and containing between them fifty-one miniatures, forming square panels of the height of the page.<sup>7</sup> All the illustrations represent Buddhist divinities or scenes from the life of Buddha, their general character is Tāntrik, but not to any exaggerated extent. They are very closely related to the contemporary painting of

<sup>1</sup> Burgess, 8, pls 224—235, Ganguly, M, 2, Coomaraswamy, 9 (2). For related but somewhat earlier sculpture in the Manbhum and Singhbhum Districts, Bengal, see Burgess, 8, pls 291—295. For other dated Pāla sculptures from the Bodhgayā district in Bengal see A S I, A R, 1923—24, pp 102, 103.

<sup>2</sup> A S I, A R, 1921—22, p 81.

<sup>3</sup> Kak, 1, p 72.

<sup>4</sup> Spooner, 6.

<sup>5</sup> Ganguly, M, 2, pp 137ff.

<sup>6</sup> Coomaraswamy, 9 (2).

<sup>7</sup> Bendall, 2, Foucher, 2, vol 1, pls IX, X, and pp 30 ff.

Nepāl (see p. 146) on the one hand, and that of Burma (see p. 172) on the other. Like the paintings in Jaina manuscripts from Gujarāt these illustrations are evidently replicas of traditional compositions, as justly remarked by Foucher, "nous devons supposer derrière ces miniatures une période de transmission vraisemblablement assez longue productions d'un art dès longtemps stéréotypé" On the other hand, their intrinsic quality is essentially late mediaeval, all the features are defined by delicate, somewhat tormented outlines, with an expression at once nervous and sensual. The eyes and eyebrows are almost always doubly curved, and the nose very sharp, but there is a distinction from the Gujarātī types in that a large part of the farther cheek is always seen in the three-quarter profile, and the nose never projects beyond its outline, though in some cases the further eye is noticeably bulging. The work is that of accomplished craftsmen, and is marked by considerable facility of execution, though it has scarcely the lightness of touch of the Gujarātī paintings.

The most complete series illustrating the development of the Nāgara temple from the eighth to the thirteenth centuries is found in Orissā, at Bhuvaneśvara, Puri, and Konārak. The following are the approximate dates of the more important of the vast series of temples found in this Katak District of Orissā (at Bhuvaneśvara except where specified) Paraśurāmeśvara, ca 750, Mukteśvara, 950, Lingarāja, 1000, Rājārāni, and the Jagannātha at Puri, ca 1150, Megheśvara, ca 1200, Konārak Sun temple (*Sūrya Deul*), and Lingarāja *nātya mandapa*, thirteenth century.

The first (fig. 216) is a small, exquisitely and richly decorated Śaiva shrine, the low double-roofed *mandapa*, with solid walls lighted by openings between the roofs forming a kind of clerestory. The Mukteśvara temple has a *mandapa* already in the typical Orissan style, that is, with a pyramidal roof of many closely approximated cornices. The Lingarāja is perhaps the most majestic Indian temple now standing, giving an impression of great height, despite the many buildings clustered round it. The illustration (fig. 215) shows it from the side, with the original *mandapa* on the left, in the latter the superimposed cornices are divided into two storeys. The effect of height of the *sikhara* is greatly enhanced by the vertical lines of the strongly emphasized ribs, of which two on each side bear reduced replicas of the whole. As usual, the *sikhara* is crowned by an immense ribbed *āmalaka*, above which there is a pot-shaped finial (*kalasa*). The temple of Jagannātha, which dominates the cathedral town of Puri and has become famous as "Juggernaut"<sup>1</sup> throughout the world, is somewhat inferior in design and detail.

<sup>1</sup> The Jagannātha car festival is in no way different in principle from that of most other Hindū temples, and in any case human sacrifice would be unthinkable in connection with a Vaisnava shrine. It is possible that the site was once Buddhist, the crude Vaisnava trinity which forms the principal icon bears a strong resemblance to a modified *triratna* symbol.

Almost as famous is the much more beautiful, though sadly ruined Sūrya Deul (Sun temple, or “Black Pagoda”) at Konārak, built between 1238 and 1264. This temple of the Sun differs in no structural essential from those already described, the most remarkable feature of what now survives being the roof of the *mandapa*, or *jagamohana* as it is called in Orissā, this roof (fig. 217) is divided into three stages, instead of the two of the Lingarāja, and this arrangement, combined with the reduction of the number of cornices in the upper stage, at once lightens and ennobles the design. The *sikbara* is no longer standing, the base is represented as resting upon immense richly carved wheels and as drawn by galloping horses.

Most of the Orissan temples are adorned with decorative sculptures, the finest probably those of the Mukteśvara where the figures of Nāgas and Nāginīs are (particularly charming) (fig. 219). Larger and more magnificent Nāgas and Nāginīs embrace the pillars of the Rājrānī porch. The great horse and the elephants that stand near the Konārak shrine are monumental and so too are the colossal human figures that stand on the upper stages of the *jagamohana*, the *sikbara*, or what remains of it, is covered with erotic sculptures of the most explicit character, illustrating all the *bandhas* known to the *Kāma Sāstra*. Some of the last mentioned sculpture is very beautiful, but the figure work here, and even that of the older Rājrānī has passed its zenith, and is often overstrained. That of the Vaitāl Deul at Purī has a decided elegance (fig. 218).

A group of brick temples at Visnupur, Bānkurā District, Bengal, due to the Vaisnava rājas of Mallabhūm, and dating between 1622—1758 is characterised by the use of a simple curved roof reproducing the form of the bamboo and thatch roofs of Bengālī and Orissan cottages, and recalling that of the Draupadi Ratha at Māmallapuram, and further, by an abundance of fine moulded brick-work<sup>1</sup>.

As good examples of quite modern temples in the Nāgara style may be cited that built by the rāja of Benares at Rāmnagar about 1800, the Viśveśvara temple in Benares, rebuilt from the foundations in the eighteenth century, the temple of Scindia’s Mother, and others associated with the cenotaphs at Gwāliar, built in the nineteenth century, the seventeenth century Jugal Kiśor and Madan Mohan temples at Brndāban, the nineteenth century Dharmanātha (Jaina) temple at Ahmadābād, the groups of sixteenth and seventeenth century Jaina temples at Sonāgarh in Bundelkhand and Muktagiri in Berār, and amongst the many temples, dharmśalās, ghāts, and wells built by Ahalyā Bāī (1765—95), the Gristaneśvara temple at Elūrā. In all of these there is a tendency for the form of the *sikbara* to

<sup>1</sup> A S I., A R., 1921—22, p. 25. Moulded bricks from this and many other localities such as Hūghlī, Dīnājpur, Panduā, &c., are well represented in the Bangiya Sāhitya Parīsād, Calcutta, see Ganguly, M., 2. For a temple of this kind at Kāntanagar, see Fergusson, 2, vol II, p. 160.

become smooth and straight-sided, with abundant reduplication of the main form on a smaller scale.

The Golden Temple begun by the Sikhs at Amritsar in the reign of Akbar, and rebuilt in 1766 is a square two-storied building in an eclectic style, decorated largely with marbles taken from the tomb of Jahāngīr Much of the interior woodwork is admirably ornamented with ivory inlay, in a manner still extensively practised at Amritsar and Hoshiārpur<sup>1</sup>

The temples of the Vesara or later Cālukyan style<sup>2</sup> are widely distributed in Dhārwār, Māsūr (Mysore) and the Dekkhan, and as their geographical position might lead us to expect, are to a large extent intermediate in character, combining Nāgara and Drāvida elements, and with peculiarities of their own In the fully developed type the conspicuous features are the relatively low elevation and wide extension, star-shaped plan, the grouping of three shrines about a central hall, pyramidal towers not distinctively storeyed as in typical Drāvida temples but carrying upward the indentations of the shrine below, elaborate pierced windows, cylindrical polished pillars, elevated basements in several richly decorated tiers, and very great elaboration of the sculptured decoration

The Vesara style developed in the Dhārwār District and is there exemplified in the fine Saiva shrines at or near Ittagī and Gadag dating in the tenth and eleventh centuries One of the latest twelfth century examples is that of Dodda Basavanna, consisting of a shrine and *mandapa*, both star-shaped in plan, the rectangular projections in the one case representing the corners of six, in the other of eight intersecting squares, the architectural design is of exceptional beauty, and the carving the richest and most elaborate of any building in Western India<sup>3</sup>

The style attained its fullest development in Māsūr under the Hoyśalas The most famous temples are those at Dodda Gadavalli, Somnāthpur, Belūr, and Halebīd<sup>4</sup>

The Keśava temple at Somnāthpur is a triple shrine attached to a central pillared hall, the whole enclosed in a square cloistered court At Belūr there is a complex offive or six temples and subordinate buildings surrounded by a high wall with two fine *gopurams* on the east The decoration of the pierced windows of the main *mandapa* is especially rich and varied The Kedareśvara shrines at Balagāmī and Halebid are equally richly ornamented The extreme limit of abundant and

<sup>1</sup> Cole, H H, *Golden Temple at Amritsar*, J I A , vol 2, 1888, Ellis, T P, *Ivory carving in the Panjab*, J I A , vol 9, 1902

<sup>2</sup> For Cālukyan temples see especially Fergusson, 2, vol I, Cousens, 6, 8, 9, Havell, 4, Yazdani, Kramrisch, 2, pls 35—37, Workman, in J R A S , 1904, Burgess, 8, pls 311 to 314, A S I , A R , pt 1, 1914—15, p 9

<sup>3</sup> A S I , A R , 1914—15, pt 1, p 9, and pl VIII

<sup>4</sup> Narasimachar, 1, 2, 3, Cousens, 8, &c

elaborate ornament is reached in the unfinished Hoyśaleśvara temple at Halebid where the unstinted labour expended in carving a stone that is soft when quarried but hardens on exposure has clothed the entire building in an almost incredibly abundant *parme*. The basement exhibits a succession of animal friezes following all its indentations, representing elephants, horsemen, *sārdulas* or *vyālas*, and scenes from the *Rāmāyana*, above this a deep frieze of gods and *āpsarases* in niches in high relief, interrupted by pierced windows and turned pillars. Yet in spite of all this richness of detail, the decoration does not obscure the main structural lines (fig. 211).

Cālukyan sculpture exhibits the same characteristics, most of it is in very high relief, deeply undercut, and most elaborately decorated (fig. 224, 225). The bracket figures of many temples afford typical examples, they reproduce the ancient motif of the woman and tree, they are unmistakeable descendants of the oldest Kusāna and pre-Kusāna forms, with the dwarf bearer now detached to form an abacus support below the main figure<sup>1</sup>. The intention is sensuous, but the treatment is wiry, and lacks the true *volupté* of the Sāñcī dryads. An example at Nārāyanpur is nude. At Palampet the tree-women are replaced by danseuses or *āpsarases*, in technical dance poses, in one case nude.

The chief seat of the Jainas in Southern India, Sravana Belgoḷa, Hāsan District, Maisūr, contains innumerable shrines, some being situated in the village itself, others on the two hills, the Cikka and Dotta Bettas. The term *betta* is applied to a special form of shrine consisting of a courtyard open to the sky, with cloisters round about and in the centre a colossal image, not of a Tīrthamkara, but of a saint. By far the most remarkable of these is the great image of Gommateśvara on the Dodda-betta hill, fifty-seven feet in height, thus one of the largest freestanding images in the world. It was set up, or rather, carved *in situ*, for Cāmundā Rāja about 983 A.D. The saint, who was the son of the first Tīrthamkara, and resigned his kingdom to become an ascetic, is represented in the immovable serenity of one practising the *kāyotsarga* austerity, undisturbed by the serpents about his feet, the ant-hills rising to his thighs, or the growing creeper that has already reached his shoulders. Another figure at Ilivālā is over twenty feet in height. There exist also statues to Bharateśvara, the saint's brother. The treatment is very formal.

Ordinary temples known as *bastis* and containing images of Jinas are likewise abundant at Sravana Belgoḷa, most of them being in Cola-Drāvida style and dating from the eleventh or twelfth century. At least two metal images of about the same date are still in private possession in the village, an example from the

<sup>1</sup> Cousens, 8, pl. 29, Yazdani, Smith, 2, fig. 156, Kramrisch, in Jahrb. für Kunst, 1, 1924, pl. 52.

same district is illustrated in fig 234. The Jaina *matha* or monastery in the village is decorated with paintings of scenes from the life of certain Tirthamkaras and Jaina kings<sup>1</sup>

A more peculiar type of Jaina temple is represented in the Kannada (Kanara) country below the *ghāts*, especially at Mūdabidri near Mangalore. The style belongs to the time of the kings of Vijayanagar, and is characterised by its sloping roofs of flat overlapping slabs, and a peculiar kind of stone screen enclosing the sides, recalling a Buddhist railing. The nearest analogy for the sloping roofs is found in the Himalayan forms, and some authors have assumed a connection of style between Kannada and Nepāl, more likely similar conditions have produced similar forms, the Kannada roofs being well adapted to the excessive rainfall below the *ghāts*<sup>2</sup>.

Figures of Gommateśvara are not found in northern India. But there is a series of rock cut temples, and colossal images at Gwāliar. Most of the excavated shrines are mere niches containing the statues, all of which represent Tirthamkaras, the largest being fifty-seven feet in height<sup>3</sup>.

Strictly analogous to the mediaeval painting of Bengal and Nepāl is that of the illustrated manuscripts of the Gujarāti school. Here too we have a series of constantly repeated compositions, varying only in unimportant details, and clearly indicating a long precedent tradition. As before, the pictures form square panels of the height of the page, occupying spaces left for them in advance by the scribe, and in many cases the subjects are identified by brief legends. In accomplishment, and in detachment from all preoccupation with effect or with emotion, they rank indeed, although represented by examples of later date, above the works of the Eastern school. With one exception, to be referred to below, all the Gujarāti works are illustrations of Jaina texts, and in almost all cases of the *Kalpa Sūtra*, a work dealing with the life of Mahāvīra and certain other Tirthamkaras, and another poem, the *Kālikācārya Kathā*, which is an edifying tale describing the faithful dealings of the holy monk Kālika with the wicked king Gardabhilla<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> For Śravana Belgola see Narasimachar, 4. The Jaina image, fig 234 has been published by Hadaway in *Rūpam*, 17, 1924. Other early Jaina bronzes include one published by Nahar and Ghose, *Epitome of Jainism*, and one in the Barton Museum, Bhavnagar, examples of later date are common, cf Coomaraswamy, 9 (2), pp 142–5, Hadaway, 4, Luard, in J I A, vol XXI, Rivett-Carnac, in J I A, vol IX, Hendley, T H, in J I A, vol XVII, 1916, Narasimachar, *loc cit*, &c. The painting in the Jaina *matha* at Śravana Belgola is illustrated by Narasimachar, pl XLVIII. Another example of a southern Jaina painting, of uncertain date is preserved on the ceiling of a Jaina temple at Kāñcipuram (fig 256), another, ascribed to the eleventh century at Tirumalai, N Arcot District (*Epigraphia Indica*, IX, 229).

<sup>2</sup> Cousens, 8 (p 34) and 9, Fergusson, 2, vol II, pp 75ff, A S I, A R, 1914–15, pt 1, d 9.

<sup>3</sup> Fergusson, 2, vol II, p 48.

<sup>4</sup> For full descriptions and illustration of paintings in Jaina manuscripts see Hüttemann, Coomaraswamy, 9 (4), and Glasenapp.

Only one example of an illustrated *Kalpa Sūtra* on palm leaf is known, dated equivalent to 1237 A D and now preserved in a *bhandār* at Pātan<sup>1</sup>. Several examples on paper, dated in the fifteenth century are known, others undated, and others of later date<sup>2</sup>. The paper manuscripts reproduce the form of the old palm leaves, the illustrations being arranged in the same way (fig 255). It is indeed characteristic of the illustrated manuscript in India, that the picture bears no organic relation to the page, and merely occupies a space (*ālekhya sthāna*) left unfilled by the scribe for the purpose, in all probability scribe and painter were always different persons. The style is one of pure draughtsmanship, the colour is indeed brilliant, but it is the outline that establishes the facts, and this outline, though exceedingly facile and almost careless, is very accomplished, and very legible. In many cases the execution might well be called brilliant, and this applies as much to the tiny thumb-nail indicatory sketches in the margins as to the finished miniatures. The variety of scenes and circumstances represented is very considerable, and the pictures afford valuable information on contemporary, or more probably, considering the conservatism of the style, earlier than fifteenth century manners, customs and costumes.

Another document of the same school is a manuscript of the Gujarātī poem, *Vasanta Vilāsa* (fig 257), now in the possession of Mr N C Mehta. Quite exceptionally, this manuscript is in the form of a scroll, verses of the text alternating with the painted panels, seventy-nine in number, by which it is fully illustrated. The poem describes the pomps and glories of the Spring, and the paintings, in consequence are all of a lyrical character, and as such unique in the Gujarātī school. In point of style, they are absolutely identical with those of the religious manuscripts, and may have been executed by some of the very same artists. The *Vasanta Vilāsa* was written, according to the colophon, at Ahmadābād in the year 1415 A D<sup>3</sup>.

It may be remarked that all the Gujarātī painting exhibits marked peculiarities in the delineation of the human form, the most conspicuous being those of the three-quarter profile position, in which the further eye protrudes unnaturally, and the long pointed nose projects beyond the outline of the cheek. The expansion of the chest, moreover, is so much exaggerated, that it is often difficult to distinguish a man from a woman. Of these peculiarities the bulging eye and projecting pointed nose are met with already in the eighth century frescoes of

<sup>1</sup> Nahar and Ghose, pp 696, 706

<sup>2</sup> Beside those in Boston, there are good examples in the India Office Library and in the British Museum, London, in the Museum für Völkerkunde and the State Library, Berlin, in the Freer Gallery, Washington, U S A, and in the collections of P C Nahar, and A Ghose, Calcutta, and of P C Manuk, Patna, as well as others in the Pātan *bhandārs*.

<sup>3</sup> Mehta, 1, Gangoly, 3

Elūrā (fig. 196), Gujarātī painting is no doubt a continuation of the early western style, referred to by Tāranātha as that of the "Ancient West", the Rāstrakūta and perhaps Paramāra frescoes of Elūrā representing an intermediate stage in the development. The wall paintings of Sravana Belgola and Kāñcipuram referred to above, are of course, in another and southern (Drāvida) style.

In the later mediaeval period, from the fifteenth century onwards, but more especially in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the use of stone for palace and domestic architecture became general in Rājputānā and Bundelkhand, twenty or thirty royal residences in Central India, and numerous cities are remarkable for their interest or beauty, nor are the traditions of civil architecture of this kind by any means yet altogether lost.<sup>1</sup>

The immense palace at Gwāliar (fig. 252), which extends along a great part of the edge of the vertical cliff of the ancient fort is due in part to Mān Singh (1486—1518), his successor Vikrama Sāhī, and in part to Jahāngīr and Shāh Jahān in the time of Mughal occupation. Along the outer walls tall towers alternate with flat surfaces, the domes of the towers formerly covered with gilt copper, the walls still preserving much of their inlay of enamelled tiles representing conventional trees, men, elephants, tigers, and ducks. The two great gates, the Hindola and Hāthī Paur guarding the steep road leading to the summit, the latter an integral part of the façade, date from the fifteenth century, and are in the same grand style as the palace itself, the same applies to the Gujarī Mahal at the foot of the hill, now used as the Museum.

The magnificent palaces at Datīā (fig. 254) and Orchā built by Bir Singh Deva in the seventeenth century, the former a large architectural block over a hundred yards square, the garden and water palace at Dīg (fig. 253) with its great double cornices, built by Sūraj Mall in the second quarter of the eighteenth century, the palace at Amber, the former capital of Jaipur State, built by another Mān Singh and by Jaisingh I in the seventeenth century, the imposing palace at Udaipur, the capital of Mewār since 1568, of various dates (Barī Pol, 1600, Tripolia Gate, 1725, Rāi Angan, 1571, Chīnī kī Cītra Mahal, 1725—34, Barī Mahal or Amar Vilās, 1699—1711, Karan Vilās, 1620—1628, exhibiting nevertheless a real unity of style, and the Gul Mahal, 1640, on the Jagmandir island, and Jagnivās, 1740, on another island in the lake, composing an ensemble of the most romantic beauty), and the Jodhpur fort with its tremendous bastions, and the fairylike Old Palace on its summit, dating from the seventeenth century, are the most important examples of Rājput civil architecture. Many of the Rājput princes built or still possess palaces along the river edge (*ghāts*) at Benares, and some

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Sanderson and Begg, Growse. The best work of the present century is the Mahārāja's private railway station at Jaipur. For modern religious building see p. 125.

of these, built as late as the nineteenth century are very noble structures, the best is perhaps that of the Rāja of Nāgpur, at the Ghōslā Ghāt. Other fine *ghāts* are those of Ahalyā Bāī at Māheśvar on the Narmadā, and those at Ujjain.

During the last three centuries Rājput princes have erected near most of the great capitals beautiful pillared cenotaphs (*chattrī*) marking the cremation sites of successive rulers. The most picturesque group of such buildings, with types ranging from little domed canopies with four pillars to large octagonal domes with as many as fifty six pillars. At first sight tombs of this kind have a Muhammadan air, but in fact all their details are Hindū, and in principle the construction does not differ from that of the earliest pavilion of the same type represented at Amarāvatī (fig. 146). The best examples are those at Udaipur, of seventeenth and eighteenth century date, and those of Jodhpur, Chandor, and Jaipur.

The later development of Dravidian art must be considered more briefly. We can distinguish the following styles: 1. Pallava, already discussed, the only one in which cave temples appear, 2. Cola (850–1100), 3. Pāndya (1100–1350), 4. Vijayanagar (1350–1600); 5. Madura (1600 to present day).

Cola—the classic examples are the great *vimānas* at Tanjore built by Rājarājadeva Cola about 1000 A.D., and at Gangaikondapuram, built by his son Rājendra Cola about 1025. The former (fig. 235) consists of the temple proper, two *gopurams* and another small shrine, everything else, and particularly the Subrahmaniya shrine, is later. The *vimāna*, is actually as well as relatively to the temple adjuncts, of enormous size, grandeur is achieved with very little loss of simplicity. The straight-sided square pyramid of the tower rises in fourteen storeys, each decorated with *pañcarams*, and the whole is surmounted by a dome, the lowest storey and the body of the temple are of almost equal elevation. All the decoration is subordinate to the outline of the main form. Another very important *vimāna* of the Cola period is the Koranganātha temple at Śrīnivāsanalūr, nearly a century older than the two last mentioned.

Peculiarities characteristic of this stage in the Dravidian evolution include the very large abacus of the capital, the simple angular form of the bracket (no hint as yet of the pendent lotus), the decorative pilaster between the niches, the development of the old niche-reliefs into full-round statues, and the development of the *makara torana* (the *makaras* still with pendent floriated tails) towards the later circular glory (*tiruvāsi*).

Pāndya—examples of the great *gopurams* of this period are to be found at Śrīrangam, Cidambaram, Kumbakonam, Tiruvannāmalai (fig. 237), these gate towers are themselves as large as the Cola *vimānas*, and from this period onwards we find the actual shrines dwarfed by the enclosing walls and gates. The vertical band of the old Pallava bracket has now developed into a small pendent, without

as yet approaching the lotus in form, in the fourteenth century, however, the vertical face of the bracket bears a lotus in low relief

Vijayanagar examples of the great pillared *mandapams* of this period are to be found at Kāñcipuram (Ekāmranātha temple), Vijayanagar (Viṭṭhalasvāmin temple), Auvadaiyar Kovil (fig 239), and Vellūr ("Kalyāna mandapam") The great city of Vijayanagar, which contains so many magnificent deserted shrines was founded about 1379 by Hāri-hara II, who repulsed the Musalmāns, who had invaded the south between 1311 and 1319, and controlled the Dekkhan In this way the south was for a long time protected from further inroads The Vijayanagar power reached its zenith under Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya (1509—1529) and Acyuta Rāya (1529—1542) Kṛṣṇa Deva was not only a great warrior, but a man of the highest cultivation, an impartial and lavish patron of all sects alike, a great builder and patron of literature The magnificence of Vijayanagar has been described by contemporary Arab and Portuguese writers<sup>1</sup> Abdu'r-Razzak remarks that "all the inhabitants of the country, whether high or low, even down to the artificers of the bazaar, wear jewels and gilt ornaments in their ears and around their necks, arms, wrists and fingers" he describes, too, an avenue with figures of lions, tigers, panthers and other animals on each side "so well painted as to seem alive" Paes describes a room in the palace (ca 1522) "all of ivory, as well the chamber as the walls from top to bottom, and the pillars of the cross-timbers at the top had roses and flowers of lotuses all of ivory and all well-executed, so that there could not be better" Only a few of the many Vijayanagar temples, Śaiva, Vaiṣṇava and Jaina, can be referred to here The finest of all is the Viṭṭhala or Viṭṭhoba begun by Kṛṣṇa Deva in 1513 and still unfinished when the Vijayanagar empire was destroyed and the city sacked by the forces of the allied Dakhnī Sultāns in 1565 The pillared *mandapas* of the shrine, the Kalyāna Mandapam, and the stone car are especially noteworthy, the latter is composed of stone blocks so finely wrought that it has often been regarded as a monolithic The Kadalaikallu Ganeśa temple is one of the most elegant in southern India, the plain walls and flat roof line of the cella, and the unusually tall pillars of the *mandapam* produce an effect of simplicity and restraint rare at this time The same plain cella walls, however appear in the curious oblong Anantaśayin temple at Hospet, of which the archaic-looking vaulted roof is apsidal at both ends The Hazāra Rāma temple, probably Kṛṣṇa Deva's private chapel, is contemporary with and similar to the Viṭṭhalasvāmin, and equally typical of the period The outer enclosure walls in both cases are covered with reliefs, the inner walls of the Hazāra Rāma with relief scenes from the Rāmāyaṇa The remains of palaces and connected buildings consist partly of Indo-Saracenic structures, of which the Lotus Mahal is the best

<sup>1</sup> Sewell, A., Longhurst, Z., Smith, Z. (quotations from Abdu'r-Razzak and Paes)

example, combining Hindū roof and cornices with Muhammadan arches, and the massive stone platforms or basements which once supported elaborate wooden superstructures covered with gilt copper plates. Of these basements, Kṛṣṇa Deva's "Dasara Dibba", decorated with friezes representing Daśahrā and Holi festival scenes, is the best example. Much of the stone architecture evidently reproduces contemporary wooden and metal forms. The great temples of the Vijayanagar period at Tāḍpatri are remarkable for most elaborate but unfinished *gopuras* (detail, fig. 247).

The chief peculiarities of the style are as follows: the full evolution of the pendent lotus bracket takes place, the monolithic columns unite to the main straight-sided shaft a number of slender cylindrical "columnettes" with bulbous capitals (fig. 239), the roll cornice is doubly curved, the corners having upward pointing projections, the under side repeating the details of wooden construction.

The pillar caryatides, whether rearing lions or *yālis* (*gaja-simhas*) are products of a wild phantasy, at the end of the sixteenth century rearing horses are also found, provided with fighting riders and groups of soldiers below (fig. 240), but these are more especially a feature of the Madura style. Enclosing walls and basements are decorated with continuous reliefs representing epic and festival themes.

Madura after the fall of Vijayanagar the Nāyyaks of Madura established an independent kingdom, the most important king and builder being Tīrumala Nāyyak (1623–1659). As before, and as at the present day, the temples are in the purely Dravidian tradition, unaffected by any outside influences, while the palaces are half Hindū, half Muhammadan in style. The well known Vasanta or Pudu Mandapam in front of the great Mināksī temple is strictly speaking neither a *mandapam* nor a "choultry" (travellers resting place), but a flat-roofed corridor with three aisles, it illustrates extremely well the most obvious feature of the style, appearing also in the 1000-pillared *mandapam* of the great temple, viz. the pillar caryatides in full-round sculpture, representing deities, and in the case of one of the Pudu Mandapam pillars, Tīrumala Nāyyak himself with his wives<sup>1</sup>. For the rest, the peculiar character of the style, so evident in the great temple at Madura, which for most tourists establishes the type of Dravidian architecture, is rather due to an exaggeration of already developed shapes than to any new development, it may be remarked however that the decorative pilaster has now become a *kumbha-pāñcaram* i.e. it rises from a pot, and bears aloft a little pavilion, and that the pendent lotus bracket is so elongated as to touch the abacus of the capital.

The Subrahmanya shrine at Tanjore, close to the great Cola *vimāna* is a simple

<sup>1</sup> This temple is evidently a later development of the Gupta type of temple 17 at Sāñcī, note especially the continuation of the porch roof as a moulding round the cella wall. The same applies to the little Dravidian shrine at Ridi Vihāra in Ceylon.

example of the style, so far as the general form is concerned, but with characteristic and very elaborate decoration (fig 238), it has been aptly compared to the work of the goldsmith executed in stone The Drāvidian tradition of temple building is very far from being extinct at the present day, the hereditary *silpis* or *sthapatis* of the Kammālar caste, who, in their own estimation, rank with Brāhmans and are indeed the descendants of men who received great honour and high-sounding titles from builder kings, can still be seen at work (fig 241), still making use of the *śilpa-sāstras*, either in Sanskrit versions or vernacular abstracts The craftsman's methods and psychology survive unchanged and unmodified, for this reason a detailed study of the building of a modern temple, which no one has yet undertaken, is a very great desideratum, and indeed, it is only from the living craftsman that Jouveau-Dubreuil<sup>1</sup> who illustrates and briefly describes the twentieth century temple buildings at Tiruppāppuliyūr, was able to obtain the technical information which enabled him to prepare his masterly account of the development of Drāvidian architecture Here we can only refer briefly to the Ponambalavāneśvaran Kovil, still in process of construction near Colombo in Ceylon The following data, for which I am indebted to my cousin, Sir Ponambalam Ramanāthan, are of interest "The name of the temple I am rebuilding is Ponambala-vāna-Īsvaram, spoken of as "Ponambalavāneśvaran Kovil". Ponambalam in Tamil stands for the Sanskrit Kanakasabai. Since the beginning of the rebuilding, two *śilpis* or architects have come and gone The third one's name is Sornakkālai Āsāri, which means "golden field artisan" (in building works) He is a Tamil man from South India, whose ancestors have followed the same profession There are about 100 men working at the temple side and at the quarry side, all of them Tamil men from South India The *śilpa sāstras* he uses are Kāśipam, Manusāram, Viśvakarmayam and Mayamatam, but, of course, the traditions which every workman is bound to remember and reproduce, according to the directions of the artist (*śilpi*), are the very life of the written books<sup>2</sup> "It is commonly supposed that our ancient architecture is a laboured creation of men according to their respective fancies and abilities, but our Saiva Āgamas teach that the architecture of our Temples is all Kailāsa-bhāvana, that is, of forms (*bhāvanas*) prevailing in Kailāsa, which is on the summit of Mahāmeru far beyond the stratas of existence known as Bhuvar-loka and Svar-loka" (letter dated August 6, 1925)

The conception last indicated recurs many times in Indian literature whenever the work of the architect is mentioned, either he is inspired by Viśvakarmā, or

<sup>1</sup> Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol II, pp 154ff *L'architecture contemporaine*

<sup>2</sup> For these and related books see Acharya, Coomaraswamy, 1, 13, Kramrisch, 1, Ram Raz, Rao, 1, 3 For printed texts, Bhoja, Kumāra, Mayamuni, *Visnudharmottaram*

he visits the heaven of Indra to bring back with him the design of some palace or temple there existing. In the same way the other arts, such as dancing, are practised on earth after a divine model<sup>1</sup>

The importation of craftsmen and labourers, including quarrymen, who have their own methods of obtaining the large stone beams required, is of interest in connection with the vexed question of the construction of Hindū temples in Farther India and Indonesia<sup>2</sup>. In my own view, it is far from unlikely that in some cases the whole of the work may have been done by workmen of Indian birth under the guidance of a *śilpī* using Indian *śilpa-sāstras*. Such workmen have moved from India to Ceylon in large numbers at various periods, the *Mahāvamsa* mentioned "craftsmen and a thousand families of the eighteen guilds" sent by a Pāndyan king from Madura to Ceylon in the time of Vijaya. Twenty-three hundred centuries later the same process was going on in the reign of Kīrti Śrī, and these eighteenth century Tamil *kammālars* are already indistinguishable in language and appearance from true Simhalese<sup>3</sup>.

Fuller reference must be made to the later mediaeval southern school of bronze, more usually copper, rarely brass, founding. This art<sup>4</sup> was already practised under the Āndhras in the Kistna-Godāverī District (Vengī) and the Saiva and Vaisnava development must have been a continuation of the same tradition. We know from inscriptions that (presumably metal) images of Saiva saints were set up in temples by Rājarājadeva Cola in 1014, and Vaisnava images at least as early as the thirteenth century<sup>5</sup>. The great series of metal images in South-Indian style found at Poļonnāruva in Ceylon cannot be later than the thirteenth century<sup>6</sup>. A Natarāja from Belūr is dated, but the reading is uncertain, either 910 or 1511<sup>7</sup>. The two great collections are those of the Colombo and Madras Museums, and there are important examples in Boston<sup>8</sup>. The main types represented are the various forms of Śiva, especially the Natarāja (fig. 242), Pārvatī (fig. 244), the Saiva

<sup>1</sup> *Mahāvamsa*, XVII, 24, XXVII, 18, and XXXIII, 10, 18, Coomaraswamy, 2, Ch. V, and 14, p. 79. As remarked in the *Bṛhat Sambitā* "the science of house-building has come down to us from the *rsis*, who had it from Brahmā".

<sup>2</sup> Bosch, Schoemaker, Groslier, 3, Ch. XIX.

<sup>3</sup> Coomaraswamy, 1, Ch. III. Cf. page 164, note 2.

<sup>4</sup> Sewell, R., Rea, 4, 1908–09.

<sup>5</sup> Aiyangar, Essay XI.

<sup>6</sup> Coomaraswamy, 6, Arunachalam, 2.

<sup>7</sup> Hadaway, 2, the latter date more probable. The Natarāja type appears in stone sculpture, at Tanjore and Gangaikondapuram, only in the eleventh century, cf. Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol. II, pp. 28–30. The still older representations of Śiva dancing are of other, and usually six-armed types.

<sup>8</sup> Coomaraswamy, 6 and 9 (2), Rodin, Coomaraswamy and Goloubew. For others in English collections, India Society, 1. There is a fine stone fragment in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London.

saints, Mānikka-Vāsagar, Tīrujñānasambandha-Svāmi, Appar-Svāmi, and Sundaramūrti-Svāmi (fig 243), all of whom lived before the tenth century, Viśnu (fig 246) and Lakṣmī, Kṛṣṇa, Rāma, the Vaiśnava saints called Ālvārs, and figures of royal donors (fig 245). The art is still practised by Kammālar *sthapatis* in the Madras Presidency, and some modern productions are very nearly as good as those of the seventeenth or eighteenth century. But the earlier work has full and rounded forms, the later is relatively attenuated and sharply outlined.

The Natarāja type is one of the great creations of Indian art, a perfect visual image of Becoming adequate complement and contrast to the Buddha type of pure Being. As remarked by Kramrīsch, its finest realisations exhibit a “sinnlich reifste Körperlichkeit voll plastischer Bewegung mit geometrischer Allgemeingültigkeit verschmolzen”. The movement of the dancing figure is so admirably balanced that while it fills all space, it seems nevertheless to be at rest, in the sense that a spinning top or a gyrostat is at rest, thus realising the unity and simultaneity of the Five Activities (*Pañcakṛtya*, viz Production, Maintenance, Destruction, Embodiment and Release) which the symbolism specifically designates<sup>1</sup>. Apparently the type appeared in the Cola period, it is now very widely distributed in the South, in innumerable examples still in *pūjā*.

## RAJPUT PAINTING

Rājput painting is the painting of Rājputāna and Bundelkhaṇḍ, and the Pañjāb Hīmālayas. The known examples ranging from the latter part of the sixteenth into the nineteenth century fall into two main groups, a Rājasthāni (Rājputāna and Bundelkhand), and a Pahārī. The latter group is again divisible into a school of Jammū, with reference to all the Hill States west of the Satlaj, and a school of Kāngrā, with reference to all the Hill States of the Jālandhar group, east of the same river. With Kāngrā is included Garhwāl, a Hill State east of Simla, which derived its style directly from Kāngrā at the end of the eighteenth century. Sikh painting, mainly done in Lahore and Amritsar in the time of Ranjīt Singh and Sher Singh (together about 1790 to 1843), is also an immediate derivative of the Kāngrā school.<sup>2</sup>

It is important to understand the relation of Rājput to Mughal painting. Pure types of either can be distinguished at a glance, usually by their themes, always by their style. Thus Mughal painting, like the contemporary Memoirs of

<sup>1</sup> For the symbolism, &c., see Coomaraswamy, 9 (2), pp 87ff, and 14, Rodin, Coomaraswamy and Goloubew, Kramrīsch, 2, pp 71, 83, 87, Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol II, p 28. The *sāstraic* prescription is given in full by Rao, 1. Further details in A S I, A R, 1922–23, p 143. The linear composition has been discussed by Hadaway, 5.

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 8, and 9 (5), the latter with full Bibliography, Diez, Goetz, 1, 2, 3, 4, 8, Mehta, 2, Gangoly, 2, a large work on Rājput painting is announced by Gangoly.

the Great Mughals, reflects an interest that is exclusively in persons and events, is essentially an art of portraiture and chronicle. The attitude even of the painters to their work is personal, the names of at least a hundred Mughal painters are known from their signatures, while of Rājput painters it would be hard to mention the names of half a dozen, and I know of only two signed and dated examples. Mughal painting is academic, dramatic, objective, and eclectic, Rājput painting is essentially an aristocratic folk art, appealing to all classes alike, static, lyrical, and inconceivable apart from the life it reflects. After Akbar, Mughal painting is almost devoid of any poetical background, in the words of Jahāngīr (when still Prince Daniyāl) "The old songs weary my heart. . . the love-story of Farhād and Shirīn has grown old and lost its savour . . . if we read at all, let it be what we have seen and beheld ourselves"<sup>1</sup>; Rājput painting, on the other hand, illustrates every phase of mediaeval Hindū literature, and indeed, its themes cannot be understood without a thorough knowledge of the Indian epics, the Kṛṣṇa Līlā literature, music, and erotica.

Technically and stylistically the differences are equally clear, most of all perhaps when Mughal painting deals with Hindū themes, as in the *Rozm Nāmah* and *Rasikapriyā*. Apart from the illustration of manuscripts, in direct continuation of Persian tradition, Mughal painting is essentially an art of miniature painting, and when enlarged, becomes an easel picture, Indian manuscript illustrations are very rare, and in a totally different tradition (see p. 120), and Rājput painting enlarged, becomes a mural fresco, historically, indeed, is a reduced wall painting. Mughal painting uses soft tonalities and atmospheric effects, Rājput colour suggests enamel or stained glass, and while it may be used to establish the planes, is never blended to produce effects. Mughal outline is precise and patient, Rājput interrupted and allusive or fluent and definitive, but always swift and facile. Relief effect is sought and obtained in Mughal painting by means of shading, and Rembrandt-like chiaroscuro is often introduced, Rājput colour is always flat, and a night scene is lighted as evenly as one in full sunlight, the conditions being indicated by accessories (such as candles or torches), rather than represented. Thus, in spirit, Mughal painting is modern, Rājput still mediaeval.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Burning and Melting, being the Sūz u Gudāz of Naṣ'ī, translated into English by Dawud and Coomaraswamy*, London, 1912, pp. 24, 25.

<sup>2</sup> It is unnecessary here to discuss in detail the Rājput elements present in true Mughal painting. These Indian elements are apparent in several directions, (1) the illustration of Hindū themes in the first quarter of the seventeenth century, (2) the adoption of Hindū costume at the courts of Akbar and Jahāngīr in the "Rajput period", (3) the fusion of themes and styles in the eighteenth century, especially in Oudh, producing mixed types, and (4) the fact that more than half of the Mughal painters were native Hindūs. All these conditions create resemblances between Mughal and Rājput painting, quite superficial in the case of 1 and 2, more fundamental in the case of 3 and 4.

One of the oldest Rājput paintings is probably the Krsna Līlā theme illustrated in fig 258, which, in style, lyrical theme and the representation of bees, and in the language of the superscription shows a relation to the Gujarātī painting of the fifteenth century

More typical are the several series of Rāgmālā pictures (figs 259, 260), known as S 1, S 2, etc<sup>1</sup>. S 1 and S 2 may be dated in the latter part of the sixteenth century, certainly not later than 1600, these with four in the Ghose collection Calcutta, represent the purest Rājput style in its most vigorous form. Their most obvious features are the great vitality of the drawing and colour, the former analytic, or abstract, not so much representing forms as designating them with a maximum economy of means, the latter glowing like enamel, and used with organised skill to establish the planes. The painter is not concerned to create picturesque effects, but to state all the facts clearly, leaving these to evoke their appropriate and inevitable emotional reactions, he knows his audience and does not need to cross his 't's and dot his 'i's and so proceeds in the boldest and broadest manner. The style itself is passionate rather than sentimental.

A little later, in another group, S 3 (fig 261) we can trace apparently a Mughal influence in the softer tonality. More often the colour retains much of its strength, but loses in coordination. The old compositions are copied again and again in the eighteenth century, the colour is brilliant, but not so deep as before, nor is it used with any plastic sense of space which is partially rendered by a semi-European perspective derived from Mughal art. Many popular works illustrating all kinds of subjects, and for the most part in a pure Rājput idiom have been produced in Jaipur throughout the nineteenth century, and in spite of the best efforts made by the local "School of Art", the old traditions still survive, even in the nineteenth or twentieth century a work like the "Pig-sticking" of fig 263 could be produced, in which there are recognizable at once a force and a sense of beauty — note especially the horses' heads — worthy of a classic age.

On a much larger scale, in the eighteenth or at the beginning of the nineteenth century there still flourished a school of design on a larger scale to which are due the fine Rās Līlā paintings in the Jaipur Palace Library, and the cartoons from which they were prepared, now scattered amongst various museums (fig 265)<sup>2</sup>. Actual mural decorations survive in a number of Rājput palaces (Datiā, Orchā, Udaipur, Bikanir, and as external decoration in the case of even quite modern buildings (fig 262)

<sup>1</sup> Rāgmālā pictures illustrate the thirty-six Rāgas and Rāginis, musical modes, that is to say they depict the situations appropriate to the various moods expressed and evoked by the different modes. They are usually inscribed with the Hindi poems which describe the same situations, often in highly poetical and graphic fashion. For the different series and fuller details see Coomaraswamy, 8 and 9 (5) and references there listed.

<sup>2</sup> Mehta, 2, assigns these to the reign of Sawāi Jai Singh II (1693—1743).

Portraiture is not the typical expression of Rājput art, nor on the other hand can its practice be ascribed wholly to Mughal influence. Such relatively early examples as exist (fig. 264) are of a rather more monumental character than is the case in even the best Mughal portraits, the Rājput manner is more abstract and flatter, more "ideal" and less intensely personal. These features are well seen to in some of the large portrait heads from Jaipur, seen at the Lucknow Exhibition in 1921, and this quality is transmitted to Mughal art when Rājput types are copied, of which the beautiful Head of a Girl in the Bodleian<sup>1</sup> affords a good instance.

The Rājasthānī physical type and even the manner of representation are indeed sometimes carried over into works that must have been done under Mughal auspices, such as the very lovely group of girls on a terrace also in the Bodleian.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, in the eighteenth century there developed at the court of Oudh a mixed style ("Late Mughal") in which Rājput composition and elements of design are frequent, but where the treatment is generally inferior. In any case, when Rājput themes are taken over into Mughal art, it is for their picturesque and romantic character, rather than in their true significance, thus is especially the case with the humorous Mughal treatments of Rāgmālā subjects.

A group of paintings in a somewhat different style emanating from the Pañjāb Himālayas, and especially from the Dogrā Hill States, of which Jammū was the wealthiest and most powerful, dates mainly from the earlier part of the seventeenth century. Apart from their style, many of these paintings (which are generally known to Amritsar dealers as "Tibati" pictures) are recognizable by their inscriptions in Tākri<sup>3</sup> characters, the peculiar illegibility of which often baffles the most ardent student. Characteristic examples of the Jammū school are illustrated in figs 266, 267. The former belongs to a well-known series of unusually large Rāmāyana pictures, dealing with the Siege of Lankā, here the drawing is not especially sensitive, but the whole design, the sense of space, and the glowing colour are all to be admired. An even more mural character is apparent in the Kṛṣṇa welcoming Sudāma (fig 267). Other subjects commonly found in works of this school include Rāgmālā pictures with classifications and compositions different from those of Rājasthān, and series illustrating Nāyaka-nāyakā-bheda, or classification of heroines in accordance with their temperament, age and circumstances, following the works of the rhetoricians. Miscellaneous mythological subjects, other themes from the Kṛṣṇa cycle, and finally a series of portraits make up a

<sup>1</sup> Coomaraswamy, 3, 1910, pl XV

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 8, pl XX

<sup>3</sup> See Grierson, *On the modern Indo-Aryan alphabets of north-western India*, J R A S, 1904, Linguistic Survey of India, Vol IX, pt 1, and Coomaraswamy, 8, p 19

considerable total The portraits are mostly of the late seventeenth and eighteenth century, rather splendidly composed, they present a strongly marked local physical type with a retreating forehead, almost always we find fresh flowers worn in the turbans, which is a practise confined to the hills

The other Pahārī school, that of Kāngrā, with its offshoot in Garhwāl, and another derivative in the Sikh school of the Pañjāb, belongs essentially to the last quarter of the eighteenth century and earliest years of the nineteenth. A few of the pictures in which the colour is soft and powdery in effect may date from the earlier part of the eighteenth century, but the main development is due to the patronage of Rāja Samsār Cand, the last great Katoch ruler of Kāngrā (1774 to 1823). Most of the work seems to reflect the periods of his residence at Sujānpur near Nādaun on the Biās where he constructed lovely palaces and gardens, and spent his days in the intervals between his many wars in listening to the recitations of poets and the songs of musicians. Moorcroft records that he had in his possession many paintings of "the feats of Krishna and Balaram, the adventures of Arjuna, and subjects from the Mahabharata"

This Kāngrā, or Katoch school as it might well be called, is the third and latest of the three clearly defined groups of Rājput painting, and one of the most productive, despite its rapid development and comparatively short duration. Its favorite themes are the *Kṛṣṇa Līlā*, *Nāyaka-nāyakā-bheda*, especially sets of the *Asta-nāyakā*, *Sākta* subjects, romances taken from the epics, such as *Nala* and *Damayanti*, and others of later origin such as the *Hamīr-hath*, genre and portraiture, *Rāgmālā* series are altogether absent. The inscriptions are always in Nāgarī characters and for the most part represent texts of well-known Hindī poets, especially Keśava Dās. The scenes are laid for the most part in the fairy palaces and gardens of Nādaun, with the river Biās flowing amongst low hills in the background, more rarely amongst the snow-clad peaks of the Himālayas, and in one or two examples we find representations of the deodār. The narrative and erotic themes provide, incidentally, a precious picture of intimate daily life at a Rājput court, this is especially the case with the *Nala* and *Damayanti* series, where marriage ceremonies, official duties, athletic exercises, daily prayers, meals, and love scenes are all represented. In addition to the costumes found elsewhere, there appears as a highly characteristic feature the *jagulī*, worn by women, a sort of empire gown fastening at neck and waist, opening between the fastenings and permitting a glimpse of the breasts, and with long tight wrinkled sleeves and a long flowing skirt. Examples of the Kāngrā school are illustrated in figs 268—271.

The style has completely changed. The intention is more realistic, Mughal and even European influences are not wholly absent, and to these must be ascribed the occasional rendering of dramatic night effects, in which deep shadows are

cast by torches, or the golden rain of fireworks stands out against a dark ground. But the great work of the school was to create a feminine type peculiar to itself, and of infinite charm, not robust, like the Rājasthānī types, but slender, and moving with an irresistible grace, intentionally accentuated by the long flowing lines of the drapery (fig. 271). Nothing, indeed, is more characteristic of the style than its use of flowing, unbroken lines, not ingeniously calligraphic like late Persian, nor boldly allusive like those of the early Rājasthānī school, but creating a pure melody. The painter uses this flowing outline unwearingly to define and repeat the forms to which he is attached, thus the aesthetic purity of the work is less than that of earlier schools, much less than that of the Gujarātī manuscript illustrations, but the charm of the result is all-compelling and almost personal, like the grace of an individual woman. The Kāngrā *gālm* is indeed a feminine art, contrasted with the masculine force of the early Rāgmālās, intrinsically an art of sentiment, rather than of passion. The same quality appears in the colour, which is pure and cool, it is used in a quite different way, not to establish the planes but to fill in the areas defined by outline, so that we have to do now with coloured drawings rather than with paintings. And in fact many of the most charming works of the school are those unfinished pictures and sketches in which the figures are still represented in outline, only the colouring of the background being partly completed (fig. 271).

A minor provincial school of painting appears in the Hill State of Garhwāl about the close of the eighteenth century. Here already there lived the descendants of a family of Hindū painters, who had originally worked at the Mughal court, but had followed Prince Salim, Aurangzib's nephew, in his flight to the hills. Of these, Mola Rām, fifth in descent, b. 1760 and d. 1833, is the best known, and some signed and other attributed works, some in a late Mughal, but for the most part in the current style are undoubtedly from his hand<sup>1</sup>. On the whole, the work of the Garhwāl school bears the closest possible relation to that of Kāngrā, we may safely assume in this connection that as conditions in Kāngrā became more and more unsettled, Kāngrā painters sought elsewhere a patronage that could no longer be extended to them at home, and it is highly probable that some accompanied the two sisters of Anirudh (son of Samsār Cand, d. 1828) who were married to the Rāja of Garhwāl.

In the Pāñjāb the Sikh style covers the period approximately 1775—1850. As the Sikh culture was based on personal achievement, and lacked an aristocratic tradition, and as the Sikh religion has no mythology and no images, it was natural that the Sikh paintings should be mainly portraits, representations of the

<sup>1</sup> Coomaraswamy, 8, p. 23, Mukundi Lal, *Notes on Mola Ram*, Rūpam, 8, 1921, Guleri. The work of two other Garhwālī painters, Mānakū and Caitu, has been described by Mehta (2).

Gurus, and of chiefs and courtiers singly or in *darbār*. In this respect the Sikh school was determined by conditions analogous to those which find expression in Mughal painting, but unlike Mughal art, it is derived directly from the formal, fluent style of the hills<sup>1</sup>. It was not an original art, but one created by selection, that is to say by the omission of religious and emphasis on personal motifs, it owes its special aspect more to the fact of its representation of Sikh types and costumes than to any new design. The best of the Sikh portraits are sensitively drawn and finely composed.

## INDIAN ARTS AND CRAFTS

To give any adequate account of Indian arts and crafts, even as practised during the last three centuries, would require a volume scarcely smaller than the whole of the present work<sup>2</sup>. Under these circumstances it seems desirable merely to indicate in tabular form, with occasional comment, the leading types of technique. For this purpose a scheme is adopted similar to that used in Sir George Watt's *Indian Art at Delhi*, which embodies the very valuable and too little known results of Mr Percy Brown's researches undertaken in connection with the great exhibition of Indian art held at Delhi in 1903. The best detailed account of the crafts practised in a single area will be found in my *Mediaeval Sinhalese Art*.

*Metal work* (1) Iron and steel. The early knowledge of iron and steel has been referred to above, p. 34. The finest work in engraved steel is found in the weapons of Southern India<sup>3</sup>. Good work, but more like Persian is found in Rājputāna<sup>4</sup>. There exist many elegant types of iron writing styles<sup>5</sup>.

(2) Brass. Brass and to a less extent copper are widely used amongst Hindūs for domestic utensils and ceremonial implements<sup>6</sup>. The commonest form is the small water vessel known as the *lotā*, spouted forms of the same type likewise

<sup>1</sup> Gupta, S. N., *The Sikh school of painting*, Rūpam, 12, 1922, Coomaraswamy, 9 (5).

<sup>2</sup> See Watt, Birdwood, Mukharji, T. N., *Art manufactures of India*, Calcutta, 1888, Coomaraswamy, 1, 2, 4, Baden-Powell, *Punjab Manufactures*, Lahore, 1868—1872, Victoria and Albert Museum, London, *Portfolios of Industrial Art*, numerous articles in the *Journal of Indian Art*, and titles listed in Coomaraswamy, *Bibliographies of Indian Art*, Boston 1925, pp. 34—41.

<sup>3</sup> Watt, pls. 4, 66, Clarke, S. C., *Dravidian (Śivaganga) swords*, Burlington Mag. 29, 1916.

<sup>4</sup> For Indian weapons generally see Egerton, W., *III handbook of Indian arms*, London, 1880, Baden-Powell, B. H., *Indian arms and armour*, J. I. A., 6, 1896.

<sup>5</sup> Burkhill, J. H., *Fashion in iron styles*, J. A. S. B., N. S., VI, I (10).

<sup>6</sup> Hadaway, S., *Illustrations of metal work in brass and copper, mostly south Indian*, Madras, 1913, Coomaraswamy, 4, Ujfalvy, *Les cuvres anciennes au Cachemire et au Petit-Tibet*, Paris, 1883, and *L'art des cuvres anciennes dans l'Himalaya occidental*, Paris, 1884, Mukharji, *Brass and copper manufactures of Bengal*, Calcutta, 1894, and articles by Gait, Griffiths, Havell, Kipling, Rivett-Carnac, in J. I. A., vols. 7, 3, 1, 9.

dating from the remotest antiquity, the large South Indian type used for fetching water, and carried on the hip is especially handsome, and often decorated with engraved designs. The *surāh* is an elegant vessel with a very long neck used for carrying Ganges water. The introduction of smoking at the beginning of the seventeenth century led to the development of handsome *hūqqa* furniture, of which the main forms are the globular (seventeenth century, fig. 383) and inverted bell-shaped (eighteenth century) bowls, and the fine copper fire-bowl covers, often *ajouée* and silver inlaid, formerly made at Purnea near Murshidābād, Bengal. The ceremonial vessels (*pañcpati*, *acmam*, *dhūpdān* &c) and lamps (*dīpdān*, *artī*, &c) used in temple and personal ritual are found in an endless variety of fine and sometimes elaborately decorated forms<sup>1</sup>.

(3) Gold and silver Vessels and dishes of gold are naturally found only in royal use or as votive offerings, those of silver being more usual. The finest examples of gold known to me are the votive *dalamura tatūma* and *ran-vataha-pata* in the Daladā Māligāwā, Kandy, Ceylon (figs. 381, 385), both decorated in exquisite taste with encrusted cabochon sapphires.

(4) Other alloys The most important of these is *bidri*, so called from Bidār in Haidarābād State. The colour is black, the basis of the alloy zinc, with the additional metals lead, tin, and copper. Boxes, *hūqqa* bowls, and trays and basins are made of it, and almost invariably decorated with silver encrustation (fig. 382). The chief places of manufacture in the eighteenth century were in Lucknow, under late Mughal patronage, and in Haidarābād, and as remarked by Brown, it would require the production of a special treatise to give anything like a satisfactory conception of the many beautiful designs met with, the poppy, which occurs in design throughout India, may be specially mentioned.

(5) Applied decoration of metal The principal forms are inlay and overlay of one metal upon another. In inlay and encrustation (damascening, *kōftgari*) a groove is made, and silver or gold wire inserted, and then hammered down, or an area is excavated, and undercut at the edges, a thin plate of silver or gold in the required shape applied, and the edges hammered down, holding it fast (figs. 384, 386). The best work was done in the Pañjāb in connection with the decoration of weapons in the Sikh period. A cheaper form of *kōftgari* known as *devālī* the surface of the metal is not engraved, but merely roughened, and then silver or gold wire is beaten on in the required designs. Both forms are practised all over India and in Ceylon.

Similar decoration is applied to brass, as in the mounting of the Simhalese *bak-gediya* of fig. 390. Niello is rarely applied to brass (fig. 384) more often to

<sup>1</sup> For temple lamps see especially Gangoly, O. C., *South Indian lamps*, J. I. A., 17, and Burlington Mag., July 1916, Watt, pl. 12. For Nepalese incense burners, Gangoly, 5.

silver Enamel is applied to gold and silver objects of some size, such as scent sprinklers and *hūqqa* bowls (fig. 379), and to the handles of weapons, of which there are superb examples in the collection of the Mahārāja of Cambā<sup>1</sup>. In imitation enamel, good effects are still obtained by the craftsmen of Morādābād, the surface of the metal is excavated in champlevē style, and filled in with hot wax and when the whole surface is rubbed down and polished, the design stands out in metal on a coloured surface. Copper, brass, gold and silver are also commonly decorated by repoussing or chasing. Thin objects such as trays are of course beaten, heavier ones are cast by the *cire perdue* process, and turned on the lathe.

Jewellery<sup>2</sup>. Jewellery is made and worn in quantity and great variety by all classes throughout India and Ceylon, the materials range from real flowers, to base metal, silver, and gold. Many, perhaps most, of the metal forms bear the names of, and approximate in form to floral prototypes. Space will not permit of a description of the forms, and only the leading technical process can be referred to. No finer effects are produced than in gold enamelling<sup>3</sup>, a cream ground, with designs in bright red and green are usual (figs. 370, 371, 372), the metal being excavated (*champlevē*) and the colour filled in and fired. The art is typically North Indian, it is especially associated with Jaipur, where the best work has been done, but seems to have originated in Lahore, still the source of the raw material. Cheaper work is applied to silver, in this case the colours being usually blue and green. The use of enamel in Siam is presumably of Indian origin, the art is unknown in southern India and Ceylon, and in the Indonesian islands. Typically Indian is the incrustation of gold and silver with gems (fig. 376), by the process of gold-embedding<sup>4</sup>, each stone rests in a separate cell, and is held in place by a bezel of soft gold shaped and pressed into shape by a steel tool. It should be observed that all gems used in this way are cabochon cut, the object of the Indian jeweller being to produce, not a flashing, but a fully coloured effect, this use of gems as colour, rather than as light, is one of the chief virtues of Indian jewellery, modern faceted European jewellery always seeming vulgar by contrast. Another typical and very ancient technique is that of filigree or wire and pip, the wire and tiny balls of gold being applied to the surface of the object to be decorated (figs. 368, 375). Other objects are made in a similar way, many small shaped pieces of gold being first prepared, and then joined together to make an elaborate design (fig. 369).

<sup>1</sup> Watt, pl. 68.

<sup>2</sup> Birdwood, Hivell, in J I A, vols. 3, 5 and 6, Hendley, T H., *Indian jewellery*, J I A, vol. 12, also in vol. 4, Marshall, 11, Vinson, *Les bijoux du pays Tamoul*, Pondicherry, n.d., Coomaraswamy, 1, 4, Fischer, L II, *Indischer Volkschmuck* Ann K K Naturhist Hofmuseum, Wien, 1890, Haberlandt, M., *Völkerschmuck* Leipzig, 1906.

<sup>3</sup> Hendley, in J I A, vol. 1 (staff of Mahārāja Mān Singh), *Jeypore enamels*, Birdwood.

<sup>4</sup> Method described, Coomaraswamy, in *Spolia Zeylanica*, 6, 1909.

Other jewels are made in finely chased or repoussé metal. A very fine example of a gold bead worn by a South Indian Brāhmaṇa is illustrated in fig. 374, here the whole bead is covered with figures of deities, in minutest detail.

The *cire-perdue* process is well illustrated in the Būndī (Rājputāna) method of casting flexible anklets (*sānt*) of base metal in a single mould. A composition of wax, resin, and oil is prepared in a long string, and twisted spirally round a stick of the diameter of the proposed links. One cut along the stick separates the links, which are then interlaced every one into two others, and each joined up by the application of a hot knife edge. When sixty or seventy rings are thus united, the ends of the chain are joined, and the whole gently manipulated and flattened until it forms a perfectly flexible model of the future anklet. It is then dipped into a paste of clay and cowdung, and finally enclosed in an outer layer of clay, when dry, the mould is scraped until a small piece of each link is just visible, then a wax leading line is attached all round, and the whole again covered. Two such moulds are cast at once side by side, the two leading lines being brought up into a hollow at the top of the mould, this hollow is filled with metal and borax, and then covered with clay, leaving only a small blow-hole. When this mould is placed in a furnace and fired, the wax melts and the metal takes its place, and when the mould is afterwards opened, it is only necessary to remove the leading lines and file down irregularities, to have a flexible anklet ready for use.

*Ivory*<sup>1</sup> The use of ivory, which dates from the earliest times, must necessarily belong to the large group of crafts of non-Āryan origin in India. It has been used for an enormous range of purposes, from sacred images to dice, but never more successfully than in the form of carved or pierced plaques applied to architectural and other woodwork. Good examples of inlaid doors are found in Rājputāna (Bikanīr), at the Ridi Vihāra, in Ceylon, the combination of pierced carved ivory with the ebony of the door frame is especially admirable (cf. fig. 388). Engraved and carved plaques applied to small two-wheeled carriages are illustrated in figs. 387, 389, musical instruments, especially in Rājputāna and Southern India are often beautifully decorated in a similar way. The turning of ivory has also been developed in great perfection, especially in Ceylon, where large scent sprays are made, so thin that the ivory container can be as easily compressed as a metal oil-can.

The very early use of conch or chank (*sankha*) of which bracelets are made has been alluded to above<sup>2</sup>. It need only be remarked that the whole shell, used

<sup>1</sup> Watt, pl. 76—79, Coomaraswamy, 1, 4, Kunz, G. P., *Ivory and the elephant in art*, New York, 1916, Burns, Donald, Ellis, Pratt, and Stubbs in J I A, 9, 1902, Cole, H. H., *Golden temple at Amritsar*, ibid., 2, 1888.

<sup>2</sup> Watt, pp. 101, 172, Hornell *Supra*, pp. 4, 6.

as a trumpet, is often elaborately decorated with metal mountings, and may be decorated with engraved designs, filled with wax (fig. 390)

*Textiles* Indian textiles are deservedly famous, and have been articles of export to Europe since the Roman period, and probably earlier<sup>1</sup> The following classification based entirely on the technical means employed in producing the design will give an idea of their range and interest

The only process by which the design is, so to speak, created before the weaving is begun<sup>2</sup>, is the very interesting one employed in the *patola* silk of Gujarat. Here each of the warp, and usually also of the weft threads, is separately dyed in various colours along its length according to precalculated measurements, and arranged on the loom, so that as the weaving progresses, the design appears, and is the same on both sides of the material. The process is most laborious, but no other can produce the same effect. The same technique (but the warp threads only are tie-dyed) is employed in the preparation of striped *mashrus* used mainly for *pajāmas* by Hindū and Sikh women, some of the finest of these are made in Cambā (gold and cotton thread, the former tie-dyed), others at Ayyampet in the Tanjore District. Not only is the technique thus widely distributed in India, but it occurs sporadically over the entire area extending from Turkestān and Persia (*daryāt* silks and velvets of Bokhāra, &c.) on the one hand and on the other to Burma (Kāchīn skirts), Cambodia, Malaya (Tringannu), Sumatra (Palembang), Java, Bali, Sumba (fig. 400) and other islands, and in a simple form (*kasuri*) to Japan. It is unknown in Ceylon. In the islands, the double dyeing (warp and weft) is practised only in the case of the cotton cloths made in Tengānan (Bali), in all other cases only the warp threads are dyed, but Indian *patola* silk has also reached Bali by way of trade. In the islands the technique is known as *ikat*, as mentioned on p. 212. In the case of the most elaborate work (Gujarat) designs with flowers, elephants or birds enclosed in a geometrical trellis are produced

<sup>1</sup> For Indian textiles, see South Kensington Museum, *Illustrations of the textile manufactures of India*, London, 1881, Baker, G P., *Calico painting and printing in the East Indies*, London, 1921, Coomaraswamy, I., Hadaway, S., *Cotton painting and printing in the Madras Presidency*, Madras, 1917, Hunter, S. L., *Decorative textiles*, Philadelphia, 1918, Jasper en Pirngadic, Lewis, A. B., *Block prints from India*, Chicago, 1924, Perera, Ray, J. C., *Textile industry in ancient India*, J. B. O. R. S., III, 1917, Riefstahl, R. M., *Persian and Indian textiles*, New York, 1923, Rouffaer en Juynboll, Scherman, E., *Brettchen-Weberen*, Munch Jahrb der bild Kunst, 1913, Watson, J. F., and Kaye, J. W., *Textile manufactures and costumes of the people of India*, London, 1886, Watt (the best account), also Banerji, Brandon, Das, Edwards, Enthoven, Gupta, Hailey, Hardiman, Havell, Kipling, Ravenshaw, Samman, Silberrad, Steel, Thurston, and Wardle, in different vols. of J. I. A. For Indian rugs, the usual books on rugs, and Andrews, F. H., in J. I. A., II, 1912, Hendley, T. H., *Asian carpets from the Jaipur palaces*, London, 1905, Watt.

<sup>2</sup> Ali, A. Yusuf, *Silk fabrics of the United Provinces*, Watt, pp. 255—259 Cf. Jasper en Pirngadic, vol. II

(fig 393), extremely complex designs are found also in Cambodia and Sumatra, but the technique in its simplest form produces a characteristic multiple zigzag pattern (*khañjari*) or if in narrow bands, a succession of v-shaped points, the colour being always the same on both sides of the material, which is not the case in the imitation *khañjari mashus* made at Azamgarh. The wide distribution of the technique indicates for it a high antiquity, and it may be remarked that the characteristic v-forms can be unmistakeably recognized in some of the Ajantā paintings

In the second and largest group of textiles, the design is produced by the use of warp and weft threads of different colours and materials, suitably woven, the design here presenting a different appearance on the front and back of the material. A vast series of brocades made in Murshidābād, Benares, Gujarāt, Aurangābād, Haidarābād, Madras and Tanjore, &c., range from the types in which gold thread is lavishly employed (*kumkhwāb*, fig 394) to the *hunnus* made of mixed silk and cotton, and the all-figured muslins (*jamdāni*) of Bengal, and heavy cotton *etruhi* of Ceylon. For a detailed account of the Indian types the descriptions by Percy Brown in Watt's book should be consulted. There is, of course, also an immense variety of goods with patterns in stripes or checks, produced by direct weaving, and not of brocade character. Kaśmīr shawls of the woven type are made of fine wool, woven in small strips by a kind of tapestry method on small looms, and afterwards so skilfully joined together as to appear to consist of a single fabric.

A third type of designed goods is produced by processes applied to the material after the weaving is completed. The simplest of these are dyed in one plain colour. Of more elaborate processes, the most important are those of tie-dyeing and of printing or dye-painting, or a combination of the two, and block printing.

Tie-dyeing (*cumari*) extensively practised in Rājputāna and at Mathurā, but rarely elsewhere, results in patterns made up of small dots, or in designs of zigzag lines and larger patches of colour. In the first case, the cloth is laid over a wooden block having blunt nails projecting from it in the required pattern, the operator presses the material, usually cotton, sometimes silk, unto this, and rapidly taking hold of each portion of the material pressed upwards by a nail, ties it tightly, or may dispense with the guide altogether, having the design, so to speak, at his or her fingers' ends. When all the required points have been tied, the cloth is immersed in dye, the tied points remaining unaffected. In case several colours are required, the whole process must be repeated without removing the first ties. Zigzag patterns are produced by first folding the cloth in four, and then tieing. This, too is a very ancient technique, and though rare in the south and unknown in Ceylon, is commonly found in the Indonesian area, especially in Bali. Woven goods may also be decorated by means of printing and dye-painting, with or

without the use of a wax resist<sup>1</sup> In ordinary cotton printing wood blocks are employed, almost every part of India has local types, but Sanganir near Jaipur in Rājputāna may be mentioned as the source of some of the best work The most exquisite effects are obtained in the tinsel printing of floral designs on delicate muslins at Nāsik and in Rājputāna Very fine results in the block printing of gold leaf are obtained in Bali (fig 399)

The great centres of dye-painting, or more correctly, wax-resist drawing known as *qalmdar*, and equivalent to the Javanese batik technique, are Masulipatam, Coconada, North Arcot, Kalahastri and Madura in Southern India The designs are drawn with a thick pencil, dipped in hot wax, and not, as in Java, with a *chanting* Block printings may be used in combination with the drawn designs The curtains known as *palampores*, in which the typical design is a "tree of life" growing on a mountain, are the best known types Masulipatam worked not only for the local market, but in special designs for export, mainly to Persia, and also to Siam, many of the so-called Persian prints on the market, with prayeimat designs and Arabic texts are really of Indian origin, and perhaps none of them are really Persian

Block printing is of high antiquity in India, and may have originated there No early Indian textiles have survived, but indications can be found in some sculptures and paintings, and Egyptian printed cottons and textiles dating from the Roman period seem to show Indian influence It is rather surprising that the use of blocks for textile printing never led to the production of woodcut illustrations or block printed books, though the latter are known in Tibet, doubtless as a result of Chinese influence there The Indian word *chap*, used also in Java, designating a wood or metal block used for textile printing, seems to be of Chinese origin

*Embroidery*<sup>2</sup> Only the leading types of the many fine styles of embroidery practised in India can be referred to The term *phulkārī* is applied to the heavy *cādars* or veils worn by the Jāt women of the Pañjāb The work is done in darn stitch in silk on a coarse red cotton ground In one type the motifs are floral, scattered over the whole field, in another, geometrical, covering almost the whole field, leaving only small areas of ground colour between the embroidered parts In the latter case, to produce a perfect result, the threads of the field are used as guides, and must be minutely counted

Another fine type (*śūradār*) of embroidery used for large *cādars*, and also for skirts and *colis*, especially in Kāthiāwād, uses the same red cotton material, but is carried out in floral motifs with birds, in wide chain stitch, with small circular pieces of dull mirror glass bound down in suitable places, such as flower centres,

<sup>1</sup> For these techniques see Watt, pp 259ff, Hadaway, and Baker, loc cit

<sup>2</sup> The only satisfactory works on this subject are Mrs F A Steel's *Phulkārī work in the Pañjāb*, J I A, 2, 1888, Watt, and Coomaraswamy, 1

by means of a chain stitch frame *Cādars* embroidered in cross stitch in white on a similar ground are characteristic of central Rājputāna and Central India

Kaśmir shawl embroidery, mainly applied to *cādars*, is a darn stitch, carried out in the same designs as the woven goods, and superficially similar in effect, though the distinction is always evident when the back of the material is examined, the embroidered threads running irregularly, the woven ones in straight lines like those of a brocade Cambā (and Kāngrā) *rumāls* (kerchiefs) are embroidered in double satin-stitch alike on both sides with brightly coloured flowers and animals and mythological groups like those of Rājput paintings, scenes from the Rās Līlā being a favorite theme

The finest types of all Indian embroidery are perhaps those of Kāthiāwād, and of Bhūj in Kach, especially those carried out in chain stitch. The work is chiefly applied to skirts, *colis* and the caps (*nātīs*) with a long back flap worn by children. In a well known type, the skirt is covered with peacocks and flowers in alternating diagonals, and there is an elaborate floral border of lotus rosettes alternating with brilliant parrots, the ground is often a black or dark blue satin. Other types (fig 397) are striped. Small pieces of mirror glass are often worked into the design. In Rājputāna, very exquisite embroideries in silk and gold on muslin are done on fine muslins intended for use as turbans (fig 395). Admirable chain stitch is done on cotton in Jaipur, especially in connection with tent hangings, floor coverings, *gaddis* for shields, and *gaumukhs*. At Dacca, in eastern Bengāl, centre of a weaving industry already alluded to, fine darn and satin stitch work (*kasida*) is done in old gold and wheat coloured silk on muslin. The embroidered satin stitch *kamarbands* of Azamgañj are so minutely worked as to look more like paintings than needlework. *Cikān* is a type of embroidery done on white washing material, usually calico or muslin in many centres, and often for European use, but above all in Lucknow, where it is applied to the coats and caps worn by the people of the country, and may be described as the most refined form of purely indigenous needle-craft. A good account of it is given by Brown in Watt. Embroidery is less widely practised in Southern India, but reappears in Ceylon, usually in the form of chain stitch in white and red on a blue cotton ground.

*Theatre*<sup>1</sup> The classical Sanskrit theatre scarcely survives, unless in Malabar. But acting and dancing are alike in principle and practise, both consisting in the rhythmic presentation of formal gestures, accompanied by instrumental music and singing. Much of this technique survives in the religious folk plays, such as the *yātras* of Mathurā and Bengal, still more in the dramatic dances presented by *devadāsīs* in temples and on occasions of festivity.

<sup>1</sup> Coomaraswamy and Duggirala, Levi, S., *Le théâtre indien*, Keith, A. B., *The Sanskrit drama*

## PART V:

# KAŚMĪR, NEPĀL, TIBET, CHINESE TURKISTĀN, AND THE FAR EAST

---

## KAŚMĪR

Kaśmīr formed a part of the dominions of Aśoka and of Kaniska and Huviska, was for a time tributary to the Guptas, but by the time of Harsa was an independent power controlling Taxila, much of the Sind valley, and the Pañjāb Himālayas. The eighth and ninth centuries are the classic period of Kāśmīrī culture. In about 431 Gunavarman, a prince of Kaśmīr, travelled as a Buddhist missionary to Sumatra and China Lalitāditya (733) and another king in the eighth century received investiture from the Emperor of China Avantivarman (855—883), was a patron of literature and the builder of many shrines. A local Muhammadan dynasty came to the throne in 1339, and during the fourteenth century Islām spread throughout the valley, though never to the exclusion of Hinduism, before which the early Buddhism had long since declined. In 1587 Akbar included Kaśmīr in the Mughal empire.

At Uskur (Huviskapura) near Bārāmūla have been found remains of a *stūpa* and terracottas and stucco fragments in the Indianised late Gandhāra style, and on the whole superior to those of Jaulāñ<sup>1</sup>. Very interesting remains at Harvan (Sadāhadvāna) dating ca 400—500 A D include a unique tiled cock-pit of considerable size<sup>2</sup>. The devices on the moulded tiles represent men seated, and in balconies, horseman archers in chain armour, Tātar caps and Turkī cloaks, deer, fighting cocks, lotuses, and a fleur-de-lys motif corresponding to the later Kāśmīrī iris. The technique of these tiles resembles that of the so-called Han but probably later grave-tiles of China. Not far from the same site have been found remains of a *stūpa* and of an apsidal *cātya-hall*.

The old town of Vijabror has yielded a number of early sculptures amongst which the most interesting are those representing the goddess Laksmī. A series

<sup>1</sup> Kak, 1

<sup>2</sup> Kak, 1 and 3. In India proper, a representation of fighting cocks is found at Ajantā, Cave XVII (Griffiths, pl 142)

of types, indeed, can be traced in Kaśmīr, ranging from characteristically late Gandhāran forms, to thoroughly Indianised types of the ninth or tenth century. Even in the latest examples the Gandhāran cornucopias and suggestions of Hellenistic drapery are preserved<sup>1</sup>

The old capital of Pāndrenthān (Purāṇādhīsthāna) near Srinagar has yielded Buddhist remains, chiefly sculptures, amongst which may be mentioned standing and seated Buddhas, Avalokiteśvara, and a Lumbinī garden Nativity in Sārnāth style<sup>2</sup>. In the first half of the eighth century Lalitāditya founded a new capital at Parīhāsapura, nearly halfway between Srinagar and Bārāmūla and raised a series of magnificent Buddhist and Brāhmaical temples. The former include a large *stūpa* with double platform, a stairway on each side, and probably indented corners as at Boṭobudur, a monastery, temple, seated Buddha figures, and two crowned Buddhas, or Bodhisattvas in monastic robes, the latter a Siva-lingam in temple E<sup>3</sup>. Extraordinarily massive stones are employed, the floor of the Buddhist temple consists of a single block approximately 14 by 12 by 6 feet.

A number of interesting Buddhist bronzes have been found in Kaśmīr, and like many of the sculptures above described are now in the Śrī Pratāp Museum in Kaśmīr. A standing Buddha, which cannot be later than the sixth century is a clumsy figure like that from Bāndā in Bengal. Much more elegant is a fine group representing Padmapāni accompanied by two Saktis, with an inscription of the reign of Queen Diddā (983—1003), showing that Buddhism survived at least until the eleventh century. Another in typical Pāla style (C 3 in the Śrī Pratāp Museum) must be of Magadhan origin (fig. 233)<sup>4</sup>. For an inlaid brass Buddha from Kāngrā see p. 85 and fig. 163.

When Avantivarman in the latter half of the ninth century founded a new capital at Avantipur, the modern Vāntipor, Buddhism had already lost its predominant position, giving place to Hinduism, the character of the art, too, has changed, becoming definitely mediaeval, though still showing both Gandhāran and Gupta reminiscences. Avantivarman's temples are not equal in size to those of Lalitāditya, but yet "rank amongst the most imposing monuments of the ancient Kaśmīr architecture, and sufficiently attest the resources of their builder"<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Examples from an unknown source and from Vijabror illustrated in Foucher, 3, another from Vijabror of about the sixth century in Kak, I, p. 59, a later example, Kak, I, p. 64. Another evidently Kāsmīri, of about the ninth century is in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (M.F.A., 25, 470 [unpublished]).

<sup>2</sup> Kak, 1, Sahni, 2, 3

<sup>3</sup> Sahni, 3

<sup>4</sup> Kak, 1

<sup>5</sup> Stein, 2, vol. I, p. 97

The typical Brāhmaṇical temple of Kāśmīr from about 750—1250 A.D. has a special character of its own, and in some cases a curiously European aspect, due in part to a Gandhāran inheritance of certain elements, though all the details are Indian. The special forms include a double pyramidal roof, triangular pediment enclosing a trefoil niche, fluted columns with Doric or Ionic capitals; a wood or stone "lantern" ceiling of superimposed intersecting squares, and cloistered courts or colonnaded peristyles surrounding the main shrine. Temples of this type, in limestone with two exceptions, are found at Laduv (the earliest, perhaps fifth or sixth century), Mārtānda and Vāngath (both due to Lalitāditya, the latter in granite), Patan, Pāyar, Buniār (in granite, the best preserved), Pāndrenthān (fig 275), and at Paññāra in Jammū. The temple of Pāndu-kund at the last mentioned site was once a magnificent structure, with a central shrine with a double basement, and a peristyle of fifty-three cells, the whole court measuring 191 by 121 feet. But of all those mentioned, the Mārtanda, in size and situation, is by far the most imposing, even in its now ruined state<sup>1</sup>. Wooden architecture of the same character is found in Cambā and Kulū<sup>2</sup>. In India proper, the typical Kāśmīri roof is found only at Gop in Kāthiāwād, the trefoil arch as an integral architectural form only in parts of the Pañjāb which were subject to Kāśmīr in the eighth and ninth centuries, particularly at Malot (fig 274) and Kāfir Kot<sup>3</sup>.

Amongst the numerous small sculptures from the Avantipur sites are a number of very interesting Visnu groups in a style peculiar to Kāśmīr and its then tributary States of Cambā and Kulū. The workmanship is very accomplished, while the modelling preserves reminiscences both of western and of Gupta tradition. The general type (fig 272) is that of a four-armed Visnu, with elaborate jewellery, crown and dagger, the latter an unique feature, standing between attendants, and with the Earth goddess rising from the pedestal, between his feet. In some the deity is three-headed, the additional heads being those of a lion and a boar<sup>4</sup>. Saiva sculptures of the same type include an Ardhanariśvara and more than one example of the three-headed Maheśamūrti form commonly but erroneously called Trimūrti<sup>5</sup>. An example of the Visnu image in Avantipur style but in brass inlaid with silver has been found in Kāngrā<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> For the Kāśmīri temples generally see Sahni, 3, Kak, 4, 5, Cole Fergusson, 2, is quite inadequate. For lantern ceilings cf. Le Coq, 3, p 31.

<sup>2</sup> For Cambā, see Vogel, 1, pl XXXIV, for Kulū, Longhurst, 6.

<sup>3</sup> For Malot see Burgess, 8, pls 237—214, A S I, A R, 1918—19, p 5, and 1920—21, pl III. For Kāfir Kot, ibid., 1914—15, pt 1, pl III, Codrington, K de B, pl XLIII.

<sup>4</sup> Sahni, 2, Kak, 1. Cf three-headed Visnu from Cambā, Vogel, 20, p 248, and pl XXXIX a. For a late Gupta example in Mathurā stone see Coomaraswamy, 9 (2), pl XIX. For Visnu statuettes probably from Avantipur, now in the Pennsylvania University Museum, see Coomaraswamy, 18. Also p 55, note 6, and A S I, A R, 1903—04, p 218.

<sup>5</sup> For literature on this subject see pages 55, 100.

<sup>6</sup> Vogel, 4.

## NEPĀL

The isolated and rather inaccessible Hūmālayan valley of Nepāl was occupied in prehistoric times by a people of Tibetan origin, relatives of the Sino-Tibetan races who were at the same time finding their way into Indo-China. In the second century A.D. the Indian Licchavis founded a dynasty in Nepāl, taking with them from Vaiśāli all the elements of Indian civilization. Mānadeva in the sixth century erected a Garuda — crowned *dhvajastambha* in the Vaiśnava temple of Changu Nārāyan. A sculpture of the same reign is a bas-relief representing Viṣṇu as Trivikrama dedicated to the queen-mother Rājyavatī. This work, which has now been lost, is described by Lévi as follows “one of the oldest pieces of Indian sculpture (but this is an exaggeration by nearly a thousand years!), properly Indian, it brings us into the presence of a definitely formed art, master of its means, of free and sure inspiration, the sculptor utilizes the traditional methods of Indian art by grouping in one frame the stages of the story. It is a great work, almost a masterpiece”<sup>1</sup>. An Umā-Maheśvara group, dated in the reign of Guna-kāmadeva, the founder of Kāthmandū in the tenth century, an image of Sūrya of the eleventh century<sup>2</sup>, images of Sūrya and Candra, dated in the thirteenth century are still extant. Chinese authors in the seventh century describe admiringly the splendours of Nepalese architecture for example, “in the middle of the palace there is a tower of seven storeys, covered with copper tiles. Railings, grilles, columns, beams — everything is ornamented with precious stones and jewels. On the top of the tower, water plays into basins, from the mouth of the dragons the water spurts out as from a fountain . . . , the houses are built of wood, the walls are sculptured and painted”<sup>3</sup>. The features of this account, as Lévi adds, are always true in Nepāl, the taste for wooden houses sculptured and painted has lasted under all the Nevārī dynasties. Some idea of the style can be gathered, by the student who cannot visit Nepāl, from the Nepalese temple in Benares. These wooden edifices preserve the elements of much older styles, of which the monuments are no longer preserved in India, they illustrate too a half-way stage between Indian prototypes and Chinese derivatives.

Great antiquity is ascribed to the Nepalese *stūpas*, four at Pātan having been founded, according to tradition, by Aśoka, these four are still intact, and in any case are of the old Indian hemispherical type. The chief characteristics of the later types is the exaggeration of the *chatravali* or range of umbrellas, the same feature is characteristic of the modern Tibetan form (known as *mchod-rten*), and this development certainly had a share in that of the Far Eastern pagoda. The Nepalese

<sup>1</sup> Levi, 4. For Nepāl generally, see Lévi, 2, 4, and Hackin

<sup>2</sup> Bendall, pl II

<sup>3</sup> Levi, 1, 4

temple is typically provided with a succession of sloping roofs. One of the most elegant is that of Bhavānī at Bhatgāon, built in 1703, it stands on a pyramidal basement of five stages, recalling the basements of Burmese *stūpas* and Cambodian temples. The most venerated Saiva shrine in Nepāl is that of Paśupatīnātha, near Kāthmandu, but here too most of the buildings date from the seventeenth century.

It may be remarked that during the middle ages Buddhism and Brāhmaṇism, or rather a Tāntrik combination of the two, are equally prevalent, and images of Hindū deities and those of the Buddhist Tāntrik pantheon occur in equal numbers and side by side. For a time, in the eleventh century, Indian princes from Tīrhūt controlled the valley, and at this time very much the same religious conditions must have prevailed in a large area extending from Nepāl through the Ganges valley on to Burma and Indo-China.

Nepalese art is best known by the metal images, usually copper or brass, and of fine workmanship, which have found their way into India and thence into European and Indian museums. Many of these are often wrongly described as Tibetan, but there is, notwithstanding the close relation of the schools, and in spite of the Nepalese origin of most of the Tibetan craftsmen<sup>1</sup>, a real difference of style that can be easily recognized in the best examples, though it disappears in the inferior specimens. On the whole the Nepalese "bronzes" are more Indian in character, and better executed, and somewhat milder in the prevailing types, than those of Tibet.

Some of the best and earliest examples, which can hardly be dated later than the tenth century, are now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston (figs. 276—278)<sup>2</sup>. The standing Avalokiteśvara (fig. 276), of copper gilt, is perhaps the best of all known bronzes that can be definitely classed as Nepalese; it illustrates a Nepalese peculiarity rarely seen in Indian works, that of inlay with precious stones, garnet and turquoise, but in style it is very near to Indian types, and is more suggestive of a late Gupta than of the contemporary Pāla styles of the Ganges valley. On the whole the art of Nepāl may be described as having *retardataire* tendencies, and thus at any given moment, likely to be superior to that of the plains. Metal figures of considerably later date are often of high merit, and even up to quite recent times good work has been done<sup>2</sup>.

Side by side with the later and specifically Lamaistic development which Nepāl shares with Tibet, Nepāl possesses an important school of painting, which in the

<sup>1</sup> "Lhasa is, to a great extent, a Nepalese colony. And it was chiefly Newaris who built temples there, cast statues, painted images, their reputation spread all over Central Asia, and they were called from far away, at great expense, even in more recent times, for decorating religious buildings" (Lcvi, 4, p. 63). Cf. the mention of A-ni-ko, ibid., pp. 63—65, and in the present work, p. 147).

<sup>2</sup> For later examples cf. Havell, 2, and Rūpam, nos. 7, 1921, and 19—20, 1924.

same way as the bronzes reflects Indian forms, and has preserved even up to modern times a hieratic style, comparable to that of the Pāla and Gujarātī schools. In the eleventh century indeed, the distinction of style as between the Bengālī and the Naipālī illustrated manuscripts, is so slight as to be scarcely definable in few words. Amongst the more important Nepalese manuscripts of this date may be cited the palm leaf MSS. Add. 1643 and A 15, Royal Asiatic Society, Calcutta, both of the *Astasāhasrikāprajñāpāramitā*, both of the eleventh century and containing respectively eighty-five and thirty-one miniatures<sup>1</sup>, a manuscript of the same text in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no. 20589, dated apparently equivalent to 1136 A.D. with eighteen miniatures and contemporary painted wooden panel covers<sup>2</sup> (figs. 280, 281), a manuscript of the same text dated 1019, formerly in the collection of E. Vredenberg and probably the finest known example<sup>3</sup>, a manuscript of the same text, probably of twelfth or thirteenth century date, belonging to Professor A. N. Tagore, Calcutta, with contemporary painted covers, one of which bears extremely interesting representations of four episodes of the *Vessantara Jātaka* (fig. 279), a manuscript of the same text and age, with eighteen miniatures in the possession of Mr. Jackson Higgs, New York, with later painted covers, and one in the possession of Professor S. Sawamura of Kyoto.

Nepāl has also been at all times productive of temple banners (*tanka*). Very early examples have been found at Tun Huang<sup>4</sup>. Even in the eighteenth century the paintings of this type preserve high qualities in colour and design. A good example is afforded by a banner illustrating the *Kapiśa* and *Pindapātra Avadānas*, dated in Nevārī script equivalent to 1716 A.D.<sup>5</sup>. An example of a Vaisnava painting of Naipālī origin is afforded by the Gajendra-mokṣa picture in the library of the Royal Asiatic Society, London, which I formerly regarded as Rājput<sup>6</sup>.

## TIBET

A type of animistic religion known as Bon-po originally prevailed in Tibet, and has left its traces on the later Buddhist developments<sup>7</sup>. The first king of Tibet "who was the maker of the Tibetan nation" married a Nepalese princess about

<sup>1</sup> Fully illustrated and described in Foucher, 2

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 10, pls. XXXII—XXXV

<sup>3</sup> Vredenberg, E., *Continuity of pictorial tradition in the art of India*, Rūpam, 1 and 2, 1920

<sup>4</sup> Stein, 7, pp. 1428, 1429, and pl. LXXXVII

<sup>5</sup> Coomaraswamy, 10, pl. XXXVI. For Nepalese and Tibetan paintings the following may also be consulted. Foucher, 8, Smith, 2, pp. 314—325, Francke, M. F. A. Bull., nos. 106, 144, and Hackin (Bibliography, p. 125).

<sup>6</sup> Coomaraswamy, 8, pl. XVI

<sup>7</sup> Das, S. C., *A brief sketch of the Bon religion* Journ. Buddhist Text Soc. India, 1, 1893, Hackin, pp. 116, 117

the year 630, the young bride brought with her, her Gods and priests, she converted her husband, and after her death she was given a place in the Tibetan pantheon as an incarnation of the Goddess Tārā”<sup>1</sup> The same king married a daughter of the T'ang emperor T'ai Tsong, and she, likewise a Buddhist, was deified in the same way Lying on one of the highways from India to China, through Nepāl, Tibet was thus naturally and from the beginning open to Indian and to Chinese influences, and these are always recognizable in Tibetan art In the eighth century the magician Padmasambhava was summoned to Tibet from Udyāna (Kāfiristān)<sup>2</sup> In the eleventh century the pandit Atīśa, after his ten years of study in Sumatra, introduced reforms in what must have been an strange admixture of Buddhism magic and animism<sup>3</sup> Atīśa died in 1058 In the meanwhile, in the ninth century Tibet attained the zenith of its military and political power, extending its rule even to Tun Huang, on the western Chinese border, where the oldest known remains of Tibetan painting have been found By the thirteenth century, political power had declined, but Buddhism was at the height of its power, the Mongols receiving the religion and a new script from the Tibetans A-ni-ko worked for Tibetan kings on his way to the court of Kublai Khān, who bestowed various honours on Lamaistic priests from Tibet With the fall of the Mongols Buddhism fell into disfavour in China, in the sixteenth century under the Mings, it again flourished, and to this period must be attributed a majority of the Sino-Tibetan brass images so common in various collections In the sixteenth century the Dalai-Lama took up residence in the palace of the Tibetan kings on the Mar-po-ri (Lhasa), to this residence of the head of the Tibetan church, regarded as the incarnation of Avalokiteśvara was given the name of Potala, the mountain on which this Bodhisattva has his seat The Manchu emperors gradually assumed control of Tibetan affairs, and the country is still partially subject to Chinese suzerainty

Tibetan art consists chiefly in the palace and monastery architecture and in the Buddhist paintings and bronzes The palace-monastery at Lhasa is a noble pile of successive stages, dominating the whole city The paintings are for the most part votive temple banners Of two groups, the first, dealing with scenes from the life of Buddha, is devoid of Tāntrik elements, this group is directly based on Indian tradition, derived from Bengal and Nepāl, and to be connected with the ministry of Atīśa, who exercised a direct influence on Tibetan art up to the end of the twelfth century In a second group of later origin, dealing in a different way with the life of Buddha, the Master occupies the centre of the picture,

<sup>1</sup> Levi, 4, p 63

<sup>2</sup> Riebbach, S H, *Vier Bilder des Padmasambhava und seiner Gefolgschaft*, Jahrb Hamb wiss Anst, XXXIV, 1916, Hamburg, 1917, Grunwedel, 8, other references in Hackin, pp 125—127

<sup>3</sup> Das, S C, *Indian pandits in Tibet*, Journ Buddhist Text Soc India, 1, 1893

while grouped around him are other scenes, separated from each other by winding rivers, clouds or trees, these subsidiary compositions being often in a quite Chinese manner. Another series represents the Dhyāni Buddhas, the Bodhisattvas and Tārās, and the fierce World Guardians. Another group represents, so to say, a vast series of local saints and spiritual heroes, amongst whom will be found such as Padmasambhava, Mi-la-ras-pa the wandering poet, monk and magician, and sainted Lamas. Another series deals with Bon-po themes. In these works, the iconographic conceptions range from the most peaceful Buddhas to the most violent and terrifying Tāntrik forms of the Lokapālas, as art they maintain a satisfactory tradition of colour, while the drawing is generally accomplished, though scarcely ever sensitive<sup>1</sup>.

## CHINESE TURKISTĀN

There exists some foundation in historical fact for the tradition recorded by Hsuan Tsang, asserting a partial occupation of Khotān by Indian immigrants from the region of ancient Taxila<sup>2</sup>. A Prākrit language was spoken in the oasis, Kharosthī and Brāhmī scripts were in use, a cult of Vaiśravana (Kubera) was widespread, and coins of Kadphises and Kaniska are met with in some quantity. The ruling class in Khotān was of Indian origin and remained predominant up to the time of the Uigur Turkish invasions of the eighth and ninth centuries, thus, during the first seven centuries of the Christian era the name "Turkistān" is really an anachronism. Beyond Khotān, the principal remains of stūpas and monasteries, constructional or excavated, have been met with at Mīrān and Endere, further north at Kuca and Turfān, and in the east at Tun Huang on the western border of Chinese territory, these various settlements representing stations on the old silk trade route from China to the west, and revealing a mixed culture and art in which Hellenistic, Indian, Irānian and Chinese elements are all more or less clearly to be distinguished<sup>3</sup>. A few of the more striking examples of the Indian forms will be noticed in the following paragraphs.

<sup>1</sup> Hackin, pp. 70ff. For Tibetan painting and bronzes generally see also Hackin, J., *Illustrations tibétaines d'une légende du Divyāvadāna*, Musée Guimet, Bib. Vulg., Paris, 1914. Notes on Tibetan paintings, Rūpam, 7, 1921. Getty, A., *The gods of Northern Buddhism*, Oxford, 1914. Schlagintweit, E., *Buddhism in Tibet*, London, 1863. Francke, A. H., *Antiquities of Indian Tibet*, A. S. I., Calcutta, 1914. Roerich, *Tibetan paintings*. Pander, E., *Das Pantheon des Tschangtscha Hsüntchu*, Berlin, 1890. Grunwedel, A., *Mythologie du Bouddhisme au Tibet et en Mongolie*, Paris, 1900, and *Padmasambhava und Verwandtes*, Baessler Archiv, III, I, 1912. Waddell, L. A., *Buddhism of Tibet, or Lamaism*, London, 1895. Stein, 7, pp. 719, 816ff., 838ff., 865, 1052, 1068.

<sup>2</sup> Stein, 4, Ch. VII, sec. 2.

<sup>3</sup> The literature of Central Asian art is conveniently listed by Le Coq, 3, pp. 34, 35, and by Hackin, pp. 122—123. The most important works include Grunwedel, 3, 4, 5, Le Coq, 1, 2, 3, Stein, 3, 4, 6, 7 (see "India", "Indian", in index), Stein and Binyon.

The two ruined temples at Mīrān are of special interest, both on account of their form, and for the frescoes there preserved. Temple M V is a hollow domed circular shrine containing a solid *stūpa*, thus a constructional example of a form known in India only in rock-cut halls (see pp 18, 38). This form, as Stein (7, p 532, note 16) suggests, may have played a part in connection with the origins of Christian rotundas, the dissemination of Buddhism in eastern Irān about the beginning of the Christian era may well have carried with it Indian architectural forms, with circular or apsidal plans. Equally interesting, the inner wall of the same shrine is decorated with a fresco frieze and dado, the former illustrating the familiar *Vessantara Jātaka* (fig. 284) in exact accordance with the formula already established at Bhārhut and followed in Gandhāra (cf. figs 47, 93 and 279). The dado consists of garland-bearing figures, and like the winged cherubs of another part of the decoration, presents a much more western aspect than the frieze. A short inscription in Kharosthī characters states "This fresco is the work of Tīta, who has received 3000 bhāmakas for it". As pointed out by Stein, Tīta may represent Titus, who may have been of Western Asiatic origin, adhering to the Indian formulae in the definitely religious representation, and working in a more definitely western manner in the secular decorations. The work may be dated about the fourth century<sup>1</sup>.

Of somewhat later date are the various wooden panels and a fresco found at Dandān Uiliq, and other panels and part of a birch bark manuscript, doubtless of Kāśmīrī origin, found at Khādaliq. These works appear to date from the seventh or eighth century, and afford illustrations of Indian painting of that period, subject to Persian and Chinese influences, the Indian element predominating. One of the panels bears on one side a representation of the three-headed Maheśa or Sadāśiva, seated on a pair of bulls (fig. 285), a form which in this environment may have had a Buddhist significance (Lokeśvara?). The type, which already occurs in Gandhāra and on coins of Vāsudeva, could easily have reached Khotān through Kāśmir in the second century, it extended later even to China (Yun Kang<sup>2</sup>) and appears in Japan as Dai Itoku, usually rendered as Yamantāka. The reverse of the same panel shows a seated four-armed figure (Bodhisattva or Bacchanalian Pāñcika?) bearded, and wearing a tight-fitting coat and boots<sup>3</sup>. Another panel represents two mounted saintly or princely personages, nimbate, holding cups; another, a four-armed Ganeśa. Of even greater interest is the well-known fresco representing a nymph, nude but for girdle and transparent "fig-leaf", standing in a lotus tank, with a nude boy beside her, stretching out his

<sup>1</sup> Stein, 7, pp 516—532 and figs 134—138

<sup>2</sup> Chavannes, 2, pl 224

<sup>3</sup> Stein, 4, pls LX, LXI

arms (fig 283). This group of erotic, that is to say, auspicious significance, is strongly reminiscent of various Indian Yaksinīs or Devatās, in particular of the lotus lady of the Kusāna pillar, B 89 in the Lucknow Museum (see p 65 and fig 74)

As Foucher has pointed out with unusual perception, certain Buddha figures from these areas are more nearly related to Mathurā Kusāna types than to Gandhāran, examples are afforded by a stucco figure from the Rawak *stūpa* court (Stein 4, pl LXXXII) and by a seated Buddha with shaven head from Idikucari, now in the Museum fur Volkerkunde, Berlin<sup>1</sup>

In the Kuca area, and for the most part at Ming Öi various Indian elements are easily recognizable amongst the vast series of paintings in the caves<sup>2</sup>. We find, for example, figures of Brahmā, Indra, and Siva, the latter four-armed, accompanied by Pārvatī and Nandī. An interesting and unmistakeably Indian motif is found in a ceiling painting in the Hippokampenhöhle<sup>3</sup>, a decoration representing cātakas drinking drops of water falling from the clouds, in which flashes of lightning are represented in the form of snakes. The elements of this representation are commonplaces of Indian rhetoric, and are well preserved in various Rājput paintings, particularly those of the old palace at Bikanir<sup>4</sup>. At Tun Huang, even more than in Kuca, we are in the domain of Chinese art properly so-called, and while Indian peculiarities are still traceable, and some few works of Nepalese and Tibetan origin are actually met with, the foreign elements are in the main confined to the iconography. That Chinese Buddhist works of art could not have existed without their Indo-Gandhāran prototypes does not make them anything but Chinese, as Binyon justly remarks "all that derives from Gandhara in subject matter and form is subdued to the creative instinct of design by which the Chinese genius makes them its own "

## THE FAR EAST

Indian influence extended to China, Korea and Japan, with Indian ideas generally and Buddhist forms of art specifically, by direct and indirect routes, overland through Khotān, and by the southern sea route and through Cambodia and Campā. In China, however, where an ancient civilisation had long previously attained to a high stage of consciousness, and had found expression in a solemn and cultivated art dating back to the second millennium B C, and where,

<sup>1</sup> Grunwedel, *Idikutschari*, IV, I (= Foucher, 1, fig 563)

<sup>2</sup> Grunwedel, 5, and 4, figs 106, 208, 210, 241, 373, 410, 538, 543

<sup>3</sup> Grunwedel, 4, fig 241 Cf Andrae, *Farbige Keramik aus Assur*, Pl 8

<sup>4</sup> Coomaraswamy, 8, pl VIII, and 9 (5), p 201

despite the settlement of Indian traders and priests, especially at Loyang, there was never any question of Indian social or political domination, the situation was far other than that of Farther India and Indonesia. The Indian element in the art of the Far East is nevertheless a considerable one, for here there was not merely the acceptance of an iconography and of formulae, but the assimilation of a mode of thought, so that we have to take into account effects both of the outer form of Indian art and of an inner emotional working of Indian thought<sup>1</sup>

A Chinese contact with Indian Buddhism was made in the first century, 67 A.D. and probably earlier. Our knowledge of Chinese painting and sculpture in the third, fourth, and early fifth centuries is, however, so slight that we cannot seriously discuss the Indian, Iranian, and Hellenistic influences that may have been exerted at this time, except to point out that all are apparent in Central Asia.<sup>2</sup> Between 357 and 571, however, we read of no less than ten embassies sent from India to China, and amongst Indians settled in China may be mentioned the priest Kumārajīva (383), and Prince Gunavarman of Kaśmīr, who is credited with Buddhist converts in Sumatra, is said to have painted a *Jātaka* scene in Canton, and to have died in Nankin in 431. In the contrary direction Fa Hsien, travelling in 399—413 across Central Asia and entering India through the Pañjāb, spent six years in Magadha and Bengal, and returned home via Ceylon and Sumatra. It is certain that from at least the middle of the fourth century A.D., probably a good deal earlier, there was constant intercourse between India and China by the sea route, perhaps also by a southern land route through Burma, whereby the Indian water-buffalo was introduced to Chinese agriculture. Taking these facts into consideration with the difficulty of the northern land route, we might expect to find unmistakeable evidences of Indian influences in Southern China, as we do in Campā. Unfortunately we know very little about Chinese art in the third, fourth, and early fifth centuries. Some of the so-called Han tiles may date from this period, and it is interesting to find that while their decoration is not in general suggestive of India, some bear numerous representations of what would be called in India *caryā-vikas*, not indeed raised, but rising from pedestals marked with diagonal lines, and still more curious, other representations of trees enclosed by and rising above the double roof of a surrounding building, just as in the numerous examples of Indian reliefs depicting temples of the Bodhi-druma.<sup>2</sup> But if these forms are of Indian origin, it seems probable that they can only have been borrowed as decoration, and not as Buddhist symbols. There are really no tangible evidences of Buddhist influences in Chinese art before the fifth century.

<sup>1</sup> Okakura, Visser, Warner, Introduction, p. 13, Waley. Full references in Visser.

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 17

From the period of the Six Dynasties, Southern China has yielded a few Buddhist bronzes, of which the earliest, dated equivalent to 435 A.D. has been described as quite in an Indian style<sup>1</sup>. The oldest known Chinese Buddhist stone sculpture, of 457 A.D., and unknown provenance, is regarded by Siren as derived from the early Kusana type, Mathurā Museum Nos. A 1 and A 2 (see p. 59)<sup>2</sup>.

According to some, too, the Chinese pagoda is nothing but a transformed Indian *stūpa*. More likely the pagoda has been developed from indigenous forms, though under the strong influence of Indian models of the type of Kaniska's "stūpa" at Peshawar, which made so great an impression on all the Chinese pilgrims<sup>3</sup>.

In the meanwhile had developed the art of the Northern Wei dynasty, best exemplified by the well-known sculptured caves of Yun Kang near Ta-Tung-fu. This is a highly original art, Chinese more than Indian or Gandhāran in feeling, and no more Indian in detail than must inevitably be the case with an art representing an Indian religion. This art and its more immediate offshoots represent the flower of Buddhist sculpture in the Far East. Its formal sources cannot be directly traced, but must be in the main Gandhāran, Iranian and Indian, it is most nearly related to the earlier mural painting of Tun Huang<sup>4</sup>.

In the transition period, sculptures at T'ien Lung Shan are compared by Siren with Mathurā types of the fifth and sixth centuries, and he suggests that some may have been the work of an Indian artist "well acquainted with the products of the great Mathurā school"<sup>5</sup>. In the Sui period there is clear evidence of Indian, or perhaps rather, Indonesian design in the pedestals of Buddhist figures at Mien-Cheu, Sze-Chwan<sup>6</sup>.

With the establishment of Chinese unity under the short-lived Sui dynasty, and their immediate successors the T'angs (618—906), with the development of a cosmopolitan capital at Loyang, where resided a considerable colony of Indian merchants and priests, and with the active development, from the sixth century onwards, of the trade route across Central Asia, there was established a closer connection with India and the West by land. Fa Hsien, the first Chinese pilgrim,

<sup>1</sup> Ashton, introduction, p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> Siren, I, pp. XXXVII—XXXVIII, and pls. 116—117.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 54. Also Longhurst, 6, Simpson, 3, Visser. For the Chinese forms, Boerschmann, 1, 2, Siren, pls. 422, 423a, 425, Finot and Goloubew, *Le Fan-Tsen T'a de Yunnanfou*, B E F E O, 1925.

<sup>4</sup> Mission Pelliot, Paris, 1920, 1921. Siren, 1, p. XLI, describes the Yun Kang figures as related to Mathurā types but considers the Indian element came through Tun Huang. The two polycephalous figures are „of purely Indian origin”, but the five-headed image cannot be, as suggested, a “Garuda-rāja”, and must be derived from some form of Vishnu.

<sup>5</sup> Siren, 1, p. LXVI, 2, pl. XLIX.

<sup>6</sup> Visser, fig. 4, after Segalen.

had reached India about 399, Sung Yun about 518, Hsuan Tsang travelled extensively in India between 630 and 644, and is recorded to have taken back with him to China not only books, but also images and relics, Iching travelled in India and returned to China via Indonesia ca 671—695. In the contrary direction, Gunavarman of Kaśmīr, ca 431, Bodhidharma of Southern India, ca 529—36, and Paramārtha of Magadha, ca 545, reached China and there spread the doctrines of Buddhism in various Mahāyāna forms. In the eighth century China had direct political relations with Kaśmīr.

It is not surprising, then, that we find in the T'ang period a more mixed and less purely Chinese art developing, Indian (Gupta) and late Hellenistic elements crossing and intercrossing with the Chinese idioms of the Six Dynasties. There exist Chinese works of the T'ang period that could almost be thought to be Indian<sup>1</sup>, just as there exist Indian (fig. 171) and Cambodian (fig. 100) works of late Gupta or early mediaeval date that seem to foreshadow Far-Eastern types.

Still more eclectic is the mixed Central Asian art of Tun Huang in the far west of China, this Central-Asiatic-Indian art, though its actual examples are the work of artisans rather than of great artists, forms the foundation of Chinese Buddhist art in the T'ang period, and is almost our only source of knowledge for T'ang painting.

Towards the close of the T'ang period the vitality of Chinese Buddhist art is on the wane, specifically Buddhist art is becoming exquisite, over-refined, and finally lifeless. But there comes into being in the Yuan and Sung periods another kind of painting, philosophical and poetic, which is essentially a product of a fusion of Taoist and Ch'an ideas.

In the meantime Chinese influence was extending westwards (Mongol period of Persian art) and in the contrary direction Tibetan Lamaism was spreading through Mongolia and China carrying with it all its apparatus of elaborate iconography, and ritual mysteries. M. Pelliot, indeed, has remarked that "a monograph ought to be prepared, dealing with the religious art in Hindū style which was favoured in China from the thirteenth to the fifteenth century".

A specific instance of the migration of a Nepalese artist is afforded in the case of A-ni-ko, who became Controller of Imperial Manufactures at the court of Kublai Khān in 1279, and made large numbers of images and paintings for his Chinese patron. One Yī Yuan became his pupil, "studying under him the making of Hindū images", and this Yī Yuan or Lieu Yuan in turn became the author of innumerable Buddhist figures set up in all the celebrated sanctuaries of the two capitals,

<sup>1</sup> A definitely Indian character is present in the British Museum T'ang wooden stele, Binyon, L., *Asiatic art at the British Museum*, pl. IX, 4.

Shang-tu and Pekin<sup>1</sup> Nepalese artists, too, settled in Tibet, and there produced the bronzes and temple banners which are familiar to collectors. There is in fact a common Lamaistic art which extends, from the thirteenth century onwards, from Nepal through Tibet into China, of which the creations are iconographically similar, and only to be distinguished by the gradual change of style which corresponds to the local ethnic conditions As remarked by Hackin "La Chine reste, tout compte fait, nettement tributaire de l'art bouddhique népaloo-tibétain Le XIII<sup>e</sup> et XIV<sup>e</sup> siècles marquent l'apogée de cette influence si proches de l'ancien tradition indienne"<sup>2</sup>

The North Wei types passed directly into Korea, and thence, through the energy of Shōtoku Taishi, to Japan, to form the models of the art of the Suiko period in the Yamato valley (ca 645 A.D.) No great antecedent civilisation had preceded these developments in Japan, Japanese culture and unity were developed in the seventh century under Chinese influence, Buddhism and Buddhist art and learning, though coming for the most part indirectly through Korea and China, brought Japan for the first time into contact with the outer world and with India, and as Okakura points out it was not merely the doctrine of the Buddha as an individual, but a whole new mode of thought that affected Japanese life

Chinese influence continued to predominate in the T'ang age, and is reflected in the art of the Hakuhō and Nara periods in Japan Long before the Northern Wei art had been assimilated or an adequate understanding of Buddhist thought reached, Japanese pilgrims or ambassadors, successors of Shōtoku Taishi, came into contact not merely with the Chinese aspect of T'ang art, but with its remoter sources in India and the West (Khotān) The famous paintings on the Hōryūji walls, assignable to the eighth century, have been much discussed, I am inclined to agree, like Visser, with most of those who have seen both Hōryūji and Ajantā, that there exists no very close connection between the two, and that the sources of the Japanese work are to be sought rather in Khotān than in India But it seems as though the Japanese must have depended in some degree directly upon Indian sources, it would be impossible otherwise to explain such remarkable iconographic parallels as that of the Jikoku Ten (= Dhṛtarāstra) of the Kondō, standing on a crouching demon, with the Kubera Yaksa of Bhārhut<sup>3</sup>, and difficult to account for the great admixture of Brāhmaical, especially many-armed, forms

<sup>1</sup> Levi, 1, 2, 4 The *Tsao hsiang hang tu Ching* is a Japanese edition of a Tibetan canon of proportions for images, with diagrams There are illustrated Chinese and Mongol Lamaist iconographic texts in the Musée Guimet (Hackin, pp 114, 115)

<sup>2</sup> Hackin, p 68

<sup>3</sup> Cf Warner, fig 35 of *Nara Hōryūji Okagami*, vol 38, pl 7, with Cunningham, pl XXII (Kuvera)

that is so characteristic of the mixed Shintō-Buddhist pantheon. The Japanese *torii* may be related to the Indian *torana*.

Japanese Buddhism on the ritualistic side elaborated the cult of Amida and the Western Paradise<sup>1</sup>, and on the mystical side the practise of the Ch'an Buddhists of China, which had been established, ca 527—536, by the Indian monk Bodhidharma, and derived in the last analysis from the Indian Yoga<sup>2</sup> Dhyāna (meditation) = Jhāna = Ch'an = Zen. The external influence of Indian thought created a theology and forms of art resembling those of India, the more fundamentally stimulating influence of a method, acting inwardly, enabled the Japanese genius to realise itself in an attitude of aesthetic appreciation of natural beauty and an art which bear no evident resemblance to anything Indian.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf Lodge, J E, In Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin, 141, 1925

<sup>2</sup> For an admirable short account of Zen Buddhism see Waley

## PART VI: FARTHER INDIA, INDONESIA AND CEYLON

---

### FARTHER INDIA AND INDONESIA

The main element of the population of this area may be described as Malay-Polynesian. Probably a thousand years before the beginning of the Christian era northern races were moving southwards from Tibet and Yunnan and settling in the Irawadi, Menam and Mekong valleys and the Malay Peninsula, where they are afterwards known as Pyus, Mon-Khmers, and Malays. Most likely by 500 B C they were also reaching and occupying the islands of the Indonesian archipelago, driving out and replacing the aboriginal Negritos. Previous to their contact with India, these northern races probably possessed a knowledge of the terrace-cultivation of rice, metal-work and carpentry, weaving, ship-building, some forms of musical and dramatic art, and locally differentiated but related languages. Apart from certain dolmens and other so-called Polynesian antiquities, these races have left no monuments, but they are nevertheless of importance as representing the local psychological factor in each of the great national cultures, Indo-Khmer, Indo-Javanese, etc.

Indian contacts may have been made some centuries before the beginning of the Christian era, Suvarnabhūmi (Sumatra) is mentioned in the *Jātakas*, Epics, and *Mahāvamsa* and the sea-route must have been familiar, before the commencement of the general eastward extension of Indian culture. What is probably the oldest positive evidence of this Indian movement eastwards occurs in the remotest area, in the Sanskrit inscription of Vocanh in Annam, dateable about 200 A D. Before the fifth century the greater part of the area, so far as accessible by sea, had been more or less thoroughly Hinduised, and rulers with Indian names ending in the patronymic *varman*, and using an Indian alphabet, were established in Campā, Cambodia, Sumatra, and even Borneo. Traces of Indian culture have been found in the Philippines, and some scholars believe that the Maya culture of Central America has an Indo-Polynesian background.

According to Ptolemy, the principal Indian port of departure for the Land of Gold, *locus unde solvunt in Chrysen*, was Gūdūrū, undoubtedly the modern Kod-

dura at the mouth of the Godāverī, and thus on the Āndhra coast, and giving access to the west. This agrees well with the fact that it is really the art and culture of the Dekkhan, rather than those of Southern India, of which the traces are most apparent in the earlier art of Cambodia, Campā and Java. The early Cām Sanskrit inscription of Vocanh, for example, is in an alphabet closely resembling that of Rudradāman's inscription at Girnār, and facts such as these at one time led to the view that the colonists of the East had sailed from western India, which is not likely to have been the case, nor do the facts require this explanation. In the same way, the Indianesque of Funan is much nearer to the Gupta art of the western caves and of Bādāmī, than to anything further south, and parallels between the architecture of the Dieng Plateau and that of the early Cālukyas have been drawn by Dutch scholars. That Indian immigrants in the Malay Archipelago are still called *Orang Kaling* is a survival of the name Kalinga, by which the inhabitants of Orissā were once known. It cannot be doubted that long before the time of the Pallavas at Kāñcī, the Kalingas and Āndhras of Orissā and Vengī had laid the foundations of Indian or Indianised states "beyond the moving seas". Ceylon in the same way as the more distant islands, but probably at an earlier date, received its Buddhist culture by sea from northern India, the later development is similar in principal to that of the more distant islands of the Indian archipelago, subject to the condition of much greater proximity to the mainland.

Broadly speaking we can trace in each area, first of all, an Indianesque period, when the local art constitutes to all intents and purposes a province of Indian art, so that the art of Funan in the sixth and seventh century, may indeed be said to complete and fulfil our knowledge of Gupta and Pallava art, then a classical period (800—1200 A.D.), in which a local national formula is evolved and crystallised, and finally a local national phase no longer in direct contact with India and passing into an age of folk art which has generally survived up to the present day.

To apply the name of "Indian colonial" to the several national schools, after the end of the eighth century, is an injustice to the vigor and originality of the local cultures. There is scarcely any monument of Farther Indian or Indonesian art which, however nearly it may approach an Indian type, could be imagined as existing on Indian soil, equally in architecture, sculpture and in the drama and minor arts, each country develops its own formula, freely modifying, adding to, or rejecting older Indian forms. India, indeed, provided the material of a higher culture, and perhaps a ruling aristocracy, to less developed and less conscious races, but the culture of these races, plastic, musical, dramatic and literary, as it flourished in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries and still survives in Java and Bali, may justly be called native. Japan, which owes more than is generally realised to direct Indian influences, is but a more obvious example of the same condition.

Thus the history of Indian and Indonesian art deserves in the general history of art a higher place than can be denoted by the term colonial. It is true that like much of Chinese and Japanese art it can only be understood in the light of Indian studies, but it derives its energy from indigenous sources.

It is only within the last twenty years that Farther Indian and Indonesian art have been seriously studied. Much has already been accomplished by the Archaeological Survey of Ceylon, the Archaeological Survey of Burma, the École française d'Extrême-Orient, at Hanoi, the Oudheidkundige Dienst in Java, and more recently by the Service archéologique du Siam. But only the broad outlines have been deciphered, and there remain to be investigated innumerable undescribed monuments, and unsolved problems of more than local interest.

## CEYLON

The earliest inhabitants of Ceylon are spoken of as Yakkhas (Yaksas) and Nāgas. Tradition<sup>1</sup> asserts the settlement at an early date of a prince from the Ganges Valley, by name Vijaya, who founded a city at Tambapanni in the southern part of the island near Hambantota in the fifth century B.C. Vijaya allied himself with a native princess, Kuvēni, and acquired power. About a hundred years later, with the foundation of Anurādhapura, the whole island was brought under one rule. In the reign of Devānam-piya Tissa (247—207 B.C.) Aśoka sent his son Mahinda, and later his daughter Sanghamittā to Ceylon as apostles of Buddhism; a branch of the Bodhi-tree of Gayā was brought to Ceylon and planted at Anurādhapura.<sup>2</sup> A little later the South Indian Tamils made incursions, usurping the throne for several decades. Duttha-Gāmanī (101—77 B.C.) recovered the sovereignty and reoccupied Anurādhapura, he holds a place in Simhalese history analogous to that of Aśoka in India. In succeeding centuries and during the whole of the mediaeval period the Tamils and Simhalese were constantly at war, with varying success, only the south of Ceylon and the mountains remaining continuously in Simhalese possession. In the fifth century A.D. Fa Hsien visited Ceylon, the *Mahāvamsa* chronicle was composed, and the parricide king Kassapa retired to Sigiriya and made a fortress of that isolated rock. In the latter part of the eighth century Anurādhapura was abandoned to the Tamils, but later restorations were effected on various occasions up to 1290 by the kings of Polonnāruva,

<sup>1</sup> For Simhalese history see Arunachalam, 1 (early dates uncritical), Geiger, Turnour and Wijesinha, Parker, 2, Codrington, A.S.C. Reports, *passim*, Epigraphia Zeylinica, C.H.I., Ch XXV, and Bibliography, pp. 663, 690.

<sup>2</sup> A pious Simhalese Buddhist visited Bodhgayā in the second century B.C. and recorded a donation in the following terms "Bodhi rakṣita Ta(m)bapa(m) naṇasa dānam".

to which city the seat of government was now transferred. But before long this city too was taken by the Tamils, and Ceylon became a viceroyalty of the Cola kings of Southern India. Simhalese rule was reestablished by degrees. In the twelfth century the greatest of Simhalese kings, Parākrama Bāhu I (1164–1197), the Great, recovered possession of the whole island, invaded Southern India, and maintained relations with the transmaritime kingdoms in Siam and Sumatra. Renewed Tamil invasions again wasted the country, and although in the thirteenth century under Vijaya Bāhu IV, Bhuvaneka Bāhu I, and Parākrama Bāhu III Polonnāruva was again occupied, and in 1361 Ceylon was still in a position to respond to a Siamese request for a Buddhist mission (see p. 177), the capital had to be shifted successively to Dambadeniya, Kurunēgala, Gampola, Kotte, Sītāvaka, and finally in 1592 to Kandy, where the Simhalese maintained their independence until 1815. By this time the ancient seats of population in the north, at Anurādhapura and Polonnāruva had long been deserted, and that once most populous and best irrigated part of the island reverted to forest, and Simhalese culture and art had acquired a provincial and “folk” character. The last great Buddhist king, builder and patron of religion and the arts ruled in Kandy from 1747 to 1780, and to him the surviving beauty of the city is largely due.

The remains of earlier architecture in [their present aspect, though often of earlier foundation, date mainly from the late Kusāna, Gupta and early mediaeval periods. The extant remains of Simhalese art thus fall broadly into three groups, a classical period (before the eighth century), a mediaeval period (ninth to fourteenth century) and a late mediaeval period (fifteenth century to 1815).<sup>1</sup>

The earliest surviving structures are *stūpas*, or *dāgabas* as they are called in Ceylon. At Tissamahārāma in the Southern Province, near the probable landing place of the first settlers at the mouth of the Kiriṇḍi River, there are remains of several which must have been built in the third or second century B.C., the Mahānāga Dāgaba was repaired in the first and third centuries A.D. and again about 1100, and has not been restored since the thirteenth century. The Yatthāla Dāgaba dating from the third or second century B.C. was repaired in 1883, and on this occasion many important finds were made, amongst which the inscribed bricks, silver square coins without marks, crystal and amethyst relic caskets, and a very fine carnelian seal, representing a seated king (fig. 133).<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For Simhalese art generally see A. S. C. Reports and Bell, 2, Coomaraswamy, 1, 4, 6 and 15, and in J. I. A., vol. XVI, Arunachalam, Perera, Smith, 2 and 7, Smither, Parker, 2, Cave, H. W., *Ruined cities of Ceylon*, Colombo, 1897 (good illustrations), Burrows, *Buried cities of Ceylon*, various editions, an essay on *Kandyan Architecture* by Lewis, J. P., in Cave, H. W., *The book of Ceylon*, the Ceylon National Review, the Ceylon Antiquary and Literary Register, Spolia Zeylanica, Ceylon Journal of Science, Kramrisch, S., *Wandmalereien zu Kelanya*, Jahrb. as Kunst, 1, 1924.

<sup>2</sup> For the Yatthāla Dāgaba see Parker, 1, 2, and Mahāvamsa, Ch. XXII, v. 7.

Few of the early *dāgabas* at Anurādhapura exist exactly in the form in which they were first constructed, but most of them nevertheless preserve the early Indian hemispherical *stūpa* type. The typical Sinhalese dagaba consists of a hemispherical dome rising from three low circular courses, which rest directly on the ground on a single square basement approached by four stairways, above the dome is a small square enclosure and a railed pavilion, the Indian *har-mikā*, here called *devatā kotuva* or "citadel of the gods", and above thus rises the tee, in all extant examples a pointed ringed spire representing an earlier *chatravali*, the relic chamber was often a relatively large cell contained in the mass of the dome. The first *dāgaba* to be founded was the Thūpārāma (244 B C)<sup>1</sup>, which stood on a circular paved basement and was surrounded by a quadruple ring of tall slender pillars, of which the two inner rows bore tenons, and most of which are still standing. The main purpose of these pillars was to support festoons of lamps. This *dāgaba* was preserved and adorned throughout the classical period, the last restorations being made by Parākrama Bāhu II in the thirteenth century.

The third *dāgaba*, the much larger Maha Sēya, was likewise erected in the reign of Devānam-piya Tissa ca 243 B C, at Mihintale, about eight miles from Anurādhapura, a place deriving its name from the apostle Mahinda, whose stone couch, affording a magnificent view over wide stretches of forest, then populous and cultivated, can still be seen. It has probably been rebuilt by Parākrama Bāhu I after the Tamil invasion, in the twelfth century.

The famous king Duttha-Gāmani built two large *dāgabas* at Anurādhapura. One of these, the Ruanweli, was of very great importance, and we possess a much more complete history of it and of its construction than of any other early building either in Ceylon or India<sup>2</sup>. It is said to have been completed by his successor Sadhā-Tissa (77—59 B C), its long history ends with the restorations begun in 1873 and not yet completed. Undoubtedly the original *dāgaba* has been enclosed in a later addition, but the whole is of brick, as are all the Ceylon examples, and the enlargement was probably made before the beginning of the Christian era. According to the *Mahāvamsa*, the relic chamber was adorned with paintings ("rows of animals and hamsas), and contained a Bodhi-tree with a silver stem and leaves of gold, relics of Buddha, jewellery, a gold image of Buddha and a representation (painting) of the *Vessantara jātaka*. As regards the image, some doubt may be entertained as to the existence of a Buddha figure in the first century B C, but it is not impossible that images of precious metal were made long before any in stone. The dome is 254 feet in diameter, and this is but one of several

<sup>1</sup> See Hocart, A M, in J R A S, Ceylon Branch, 1920

<sup>2</sup> *Mahāvamsa*, Chs XXVIII—XXXI

Simhalese *dāgabas* that are as large as all but the largest of the Egyptian pyramids, the paved platform measures 475 by 473 feet. Facing each of the four cardinal points and attached to the dome there is a kind of frontispiece (*wāhalkada*) consisting of superimposed horizontal stone courses, flanked by pillars, decorated in a style recalling that of the Sāñcī *torana* posts. On the platform of the Ruanweli Dāgaba there were formerly preserved colossal dolomite standing figures, two of Buddhas and one of a king (traditionally known as Duttha-Gāmani) or Bodhisattva, in a severe and very grand style (figs 293, 294), related to that of the Amarāvatī images. The probable date of these images is the latter part of the second century A.D., together with the well-known seated Buddha (fig 295) in the forest near the circular Road, Anurādhapura, these images were until lately the noblest and at the same time historically by far the most important monuments of Simhalese sculpture extant, quite recently the misplaced zeal of pious but ignorant and insensitive Buddhists has resulted in their ruthless restoration, and a complete destruction of all their original qualities, it is devoutly to be hoped that the seated Buddha will escape a like fate. Two early heads (figs 289, 290) and a standing image in the same style are preserved in the Colombo Museum, another standing image at Wāt Binchamopit, Bangkok, Siam.

The description of the Ruanweli Dāgaba applies in a general way to the second great *dāgaba* erected by Duttha-Gāmani, the Mīriswetiya, Maricavatti, but here the decoration of the *wāhalkad* with processions of animals — horses, bulls, lions, horned lions, and elephants — is more elaborate, the flanking pillars have lion capitals, and are ornamented with elaborate ties, with *pāduka* below and a *dhamma cakka* above. On the stylistic effect of these two buildings Parker remarks that "Duttha-Gāmani and his brother Sadhā-Tissa may claim the credit of being the first rulers to appreciate the grandeur of the effect of an enormous white dome, far greater than anything of the kind previously erected in Ceylon or India, and admirably adapted to be an expression of stability, and permanence, and inaccessibility, such as the purpose of its construction demanded"<sup>1</sup>.

The Jetavana Vihāra and Dāgaba were built by Mahāsena (277—304 A.D.). The present *dāgaba*, so called, seems to be wrongly identified. Wattha-Gāmani Abhaya (ca 100—76 B.C.) had meanwhile built the Abhaya-giri Dāgaba, and this structure has since been confused with the Jetavana. The latter, properly so called is the largest in Ceylon, the diameter of the dome at its base, that is to say above the three basal cylinders called "bracelets" (and corresponding to the Indian *stūpa* "drum") being 325 feet, that of the lowest "bracelet" 367 feet. Beside the

<sup>1</sup> Parker, 2, p 296

*wāhalkad* of the Jetavana stand finely carved pillars (fig. 286) with figures of Nāgas and Nāginīs and decorative motifs reminiscent of Sāñcī<sup>1</sup>

The Nikawē Kande Dāgaba, in the North Western Province, has yielded crystal and blue glass beads of very early types, ten reliquary cases of crystal, and two of green glass

The Loha Mahāpeya, Loha-pāsāda or "Brazen Palace", constructed by Duttha-Gāmanī, and so called from the gilt bronze dome with which it was once crowned, must have been a magnificent building<sup>2</sup>. It was a monastery, and originally consisted of nine storeys, destroyed by fire in the fourth century A.D. it was rebuilt with five. All that now remains is the foundation, consisting of 1600 granulite monoliths twelve feet in height covering an area 250 feet square, the superstructure was always of wood. The best idea of the general appearance of such a building may be gained from some of the *rathas* at Māmallapuram, and from Akbar's five-storeyed pavilion, which is in a thoroughly Hindū style, at Fathpur Sikri.

At what is now the Isurumuniya Vihāra near Anurādhapura there is an outcrop of enormous granulite boulders, divided by a fissure and having before them a partly artificial pool. This site, no doubt in the seventh century, has been treated very much in the manner of the Gangāvatarana *tīrtham* at Māmallapuram, though less elaborately. A niche cut in the face of the rock contains a seated figure in relief<sup>3</sup>, accompanied by a horse, apparently representing the sage Kapila, it is in pure Pallava style, and one of the finest sculptures in Ceylon, the rock surface below, down to the water level, is carved on each side with beautiful but unfinished groups of elephants amongst lotuses. The effect is to increase the apparent dimensions of the pool, in the same way that the painted scenery at the back of a modern stage apparently extends its actually limited area.

Similar in style are the groups of elephants amongst lotus and fish, carved in low relief on the rock slopes bordering a *pokuna* (tank) near the Tissawewa lake bund, not far from Isurumuniya. More remarkable on account of its extraordinary realism is the elephant carved in the full round from a boulder in the bed of a stream at Katupilana in the North West Province, when partly covered by water, this could easily be mistaken for a real elephant<sup>4</sup>.

The natural fortress of Sigiriya ("Lion Rock") was occupied by Kassapa I

<sup>1</sup> For the Abhayagiriya, see A.S.C., A.R., 1894, p. 2 Jetavanārāma, 1910-11, p. 11, and both, Parker, 2, pp. 304ff.

<sup>2</sup> The Lohapāsāda is described at length in *Mahāvamsa*, Ch. XXVII (Geiger).

<sup>3</sup> Coomaraswamy, 7, pl. 52, Smith, 2, pl. XXIII. The figure is certainly not, as suggested by Parker, 2, p. 548, a soldier in helmet and plume.

<sup>4</sup> Smith, 7. The *pokuna* groups recall the spandril paintings at Elūrā.

(479—497 A.D.) during a great part of his reign<sup>1</sup>. On the summit of the rock he constructed a palace, of which the foundations survive, and as a means of access built a remarkable walled gallery, with a façade in the form of an enormous seated lion, which may have given its name to the rock. In the vertical wall of the cliff above the gallery are two sheltered rock pockets, not deep enough to be called caves, but in which are still preserved frescoes of the fifth century (fig. 184), in a style closely related to that of Ajantā, and representing celestial women, with their attendant maids, casting down a rain of flowers, the fact that the figures are all cut off by clouds a little below the waist proves that the persons represented cannot have been regarded as human beings. These paintings combine a great elegance of manner with a penetrating sensuality. The colours used are reds, yellow, green and black. The perfect preservation of these paintings is extraordinary, considering that they have been exposed to the open air for fourteen hundred years. It may be noted that many of the figures wear a *colī*, quite unmistakeably indicated.

Another painting, in the Pulligoda Galkande, Tamankaduwa, near Polonnāruva represents five seated male persons, all nimbatte, and may date from the seventh century<sup>2</sup>. Many of the *dāgabas* at Anurādhapura, wherever plastered surfaces are preserved, show traces of decorative colouring<sup>3</sup>. Rock paintings at Hindagala, near Kandy, representing Buddha in the Trayastriṁśa Heavens, have been assigned to the seventh century, but are probably of later date<sup>4</sup>. Those at the Ridi Vihāra do not seem to be very old.

All of the buildings at Polonnāruva (Pulatthipura) must date between 781 and 1290, including the periods of Tamil (Cola) occupation from about 1049 to 1059 and one of a few days in 1198. What survives even to the present day constitutes a veritable museum of mediaeval styles, but only a few of the most important buildings can be referred to in detail. There is a large series of *dāgabas*, of the usual hemispherical type, amongst which the Rankot Vehera or Ruanweli-seya, and the Kiri, and Lankātilaka *dāgabas*, all of the “bubble” type, are the largest. Of the many works ascribed to Parākrama Bāhu I (1164—1197) may be mentioned the Gal Vihāra, consisting of an apsidal cave shrine, containing a seated rock-cut Buddha and traces of ancient painting, and with a seated Buddha over fifteen feet in height to the right of the entrance, and a rock-cut Parinirvāna image over forty-six feet in length, with a standing figure of Ānanda, with arms

<sup>1</sup> General account in A. S. C., A. R., 1905. Further details, 1896, p. 10, and 1897, p. 14. There are good copies of the frescoes in the Colombo Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Smith, 2, fig. 213.

<sup>3</sup> Smith, pp. 21, 27, 31 and pl. XXXII.

<sup>4</sup> Joseph, G. A., *Buddhist fresco at Hindagala near Kandy*, Ceylon Administration Reports, 1918, Colombo, 1919. A poor copy is in the Indian Museum, Calcutta.

crossed, beside it, nearly twenty-three feet in height<sup>1</sup> The Thūpārāma is a rectangular brick temple in Dravidian style<sup>2</sup>, but with vaulted arches and narrow triangular windows like those of Bodhgayā and other brick temples in the Ganges valley. The roof is flat, with a low pyramidal tower of successively reduced storeys, the inner walls were plastered and painted, the outer decorated with architectural façades. The whole structure recalls the “cubic” architecture of Campā<sup>3</sup>. The Northern Temple, formerly but incorrectly designated Demala Mahā-seya, has plaster covered brick relief figures in the niches of the external decoration (fig. 302), when the interior was cleared much of the plastered surface covered with paintings (fig. 291) of Jātakas, the *Vessantara* and *Maitribala* amongst others, was found in a fair state of preservation, but as a result of some twenty years exposure and neglect, these paintings, which formed by far the most extensive remains of their kind anywhere in India or Ceylon, have almost disappeared. Both temples contained large standing Buddha figures of brick<sup>4</sup>.

The Jetavana monastery at the other end of the city consists of a group of buildings, amongst which the Lankātilaka, containing a gigantic standing Buddha of brick, is the largest Buddhist temple in Ceylon. The roof was probably a storied structure like that of the Thūpārāma. Remains of frescoes include a *nārī latā* design on the ceiling<sup>5</sup>.

Still another building due to Parākrama Bāhu I is the Potgul Vihāra, the “delightful circular house” where he was accustomed to sit and listen to the reading of the *Jātakas* by the learned priest who dwelt there<sup>6</sup>. The building consists of a circular cella, originally painted, now roofless, with a small *antarāla*, and a *mandapa* added later by Candravatī, while at each angle of the outer platform are small *dāgabas*<sup>7</sup>.

The colossal rock-cut statue (fig. 301), eleven and a half feet in height, carved in high relief from a granulite boulder to the east of the Topawewa bund, is traditionally regarded as a representation of Parākrama Bāhu himself. One of the finest sculptures in Ceylon, it represents a dignified bearded sage reading from

<sup>1</sup> For the Gal Vihāra, and similar rock-cut images at Tantrimalai, see A S C, A R., 1907, p. 34, for the painting, *ibid.*, 1909, p. 34. The image of Ānanda carried in procession in the reign of Sena II (886—901), *Mahāvamsa*, Ch. LI, v. 80, was probably of metal.

<sup>2</sup> The *Mahāvamsa* states casually that Parākrama Bāhu brought “Damilo” artificers from India to decorate Polonnāruva. Even at the present day the Sinhalese masons (*galwadimō*) and some of the higher craftsmen are of acknowledged Tamil descent. Cf. page 126.

<sup>3</sup> For the Thūpārāma, see fig. 303, and A S C, A R., 1903, pp. 30ff.

<sup>4</sup> For the Northern Temple frescoes see A S C, A R., 1909, pls. XXV—XXVII and A—P and *ibid.*, 1922—23, figs. 12, 13. There are poor copies in the Colombo Museum.

<sup>5</sup> A S C, A R., 1910—11, pp. 30ff.

<sup>6</sup> *Mahāvamsa*, ch. LXXIII.

<sup>7</sup> A S C, A R., 1906, pp. 14ff.

a palm-leaf book, the identification has been doubted, but it does not seem at all impossible that the pious king should have wished to be represented in this fashion<sup>1</sup>.

The Sat Mahal Pāsāda is a solid seven storied building, more like a traditional Mt Meru than any other building in India or Ceylon. Bell has called attention to the Cambodian affinities of this and other buildings, calling thus the "Cambodian quarter of the city"<sup>2</sup>

To Nissanka Malla (1198—1207) is attributed the beautiful Nissanka Latā Mandapaya, a railed enclosure containing eight curvilinear lotus pillars which once supported a roof<sup>3</sup>. Credit is given to the same king for the Wata-dā-gē (fig. 304), a building quite unique, but for the similar circular shrine at Medagiriya twenty miles distant. Bell calls it the "most beautiful specimen of Buddhistic stone architecture in Ceylon". It consists of a circular terrace, 375 feet in circumference, stone faced and paved, upon this a circular pedestal, elaborately ornamented and supporting a low railing of stone slabs divided by octagonal pillars twice their height, a narrow circular passage separating this pillared railing from a high brick wall, and within this a small *dāgaba*, with two circles of pillars round it, and seated Buddhas facing each of the four entrance stairways, which are provided with Nāga *dvārapālas* of the usual Simhalese type. Quite possibly this was the shrine erected by Parākrama Bāhu I as a "round temple of the Tooth-relic", and Nissanka Malla merely restored it<sup>4</sup>.

Also ascribed to the twelfth century are the colossal standing Buddha at Sesēruwa, N W P, 16' 2" in height, that at Āwkana, 46' in height, and the seated Buddha protected by the Nāga Mucalinda at Kon Wewa, N C P<sup>5</sup>.

There is also at Polonnāruwa a series of Hindū temples (*devāles*) built in the time of Cola occupation and in Cola style<sup>6</sup>. The Śiva Devāle, No. I, miscalled the Daladā Māligāwa, is the finest Hindū shrine in Ceylon. The Śiva Devāle no 2 is of granulite and limestone, and consists of *garbha-grha*, *antarāla*, *ardhamandapa* and *mandapa*, with a four-storeyed *vimāna*, the exterior was originally plastered and painted, traces of a lattice pattern in red and white remaining on the façade of the second storey. Originally known as the Vanuvanmā-devī Iśvaramudaiyār, it has inscriptions of Adhirājendra Coladeva, ca 1070 and Rā-

<sup>1</sup> A S C, A R, 1904, p 4, 1907, p 21, note Smith, 2, p 241

<sup>2</sup> A S C, A R, 1906, p 17, 1910—11, p 39

<sup>3</sup> A S C, A R, 1910—11, p 38

<sup>4</sup> A S C, A R, 1903, pp 22—26, 1904, p 5, *Mahāvamsa*, ch LXXVII, translation, pp 40, 41

<sup>5</sup> Smith, 7

<sup>6</sup> General description, A S C, A R, 1908, pp 4—20, also 1906, p 17, 1907, p 17

Jendracola I (1020—1042), and like most of the *devālēs* at Polonnāruva, seems to have been desecrated by Parākrama Bāhu II of Dambadeniya in the thirteenth century, a fact which affords a *terminus ante quem* for the date of the bronzes, found in the course of excavations. Five other *devālēs* are found outside the old city walls, three of these being Vaisnava, with the exception of No. 2, described above, all are of brick, or brick and stone, and have enclosing walls (*prakāra*) of brick.

Another fine temple of the Cola period, known as the Gedige, is found at Nālandā. This temple which may be dated about 1040, has a barrel roof and *cātya*-window gable, and was of mixed Hindū and Buddhist dedication<sup>1</sup>. Later, probably of sixteenth century date, is the beautiful, but unfinished Berendi Kovil at Sītāwaka<sup>2</sup>. There is also an elegant early Hindū shrine at Ridi Vihāra, consisting of a stone *mandapam* in front of a cella situated beneath an overhanging rock. Smaller Hindū shrines (*kōvils* and *devālēs*) are numerous (e.g. Kataragama, Kandy and Ratnapura), and in many cases these are associated with or even form a part of Buddhist temples, as at the beautiful Buddhist temple of Lankātilaka, near Gadalādeniya, a fine building partly of stone, in a Dravidian style with Kandyan roofs<sup>3</sup>.

A fair number of Simhalese bronzes, actually in most cases of copper, and ranging in date from about the fifth to the twelfth century A.D. have been recovered and published, mainly by myself<sup>4</sup>. A purely Gupta type is represented by the fine example from Badullā, in the Colombo Museum (fig. 296). Two of the finest small figures known from any site in India or Ceylon are the bronze Avalokiteśvara (fig. 297) and Kuvera (Jambhala) (fig. 298), now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, the former a spiritual type in style and movement like the rock-cut Śiva of the Kailāsanātha at Eliurā (fig. 193), the latter wonderfully realising an ideal of material well-being, and very like the Simhala-dvīpa Jambhala of a Nepalese manuscript of the eleventh century<sup>5</sup>. Both of these may be assigned to the eighth century. Probably of the ninth century, and not quite equal in conception to these, is the Vajrapāni of fig. 299, the pedestal shows marked analogies with early Pala and Javanese forms. There are other good examples of Mahāyāna bronzes from Ceylon in the British Museum. In this connection it may be pointed out that while Simhalese Buddhism has remained predominantly Hinayāna, there existed a Mahāyāna monastery of the eighth or ninth century at Anurādhapura, known as the Viṣayarāma Samghārāma,

<sup>1</sup> A.S.C., A.R., 1910—11.

<sup>2</sup> Bell, 2, p. 63.

<sup>3</sup> Coomaraswamy, 1, pl. VII, 1.

<sup>4</sup> Coomaraswamy, 6, 7, 9 (2) and 15.

<sup>5</sup> Foucher, 1, pl. IX, 2 (Cambridge Ms. Add. 643). The manuscript illustrations, as pointed out by Foucher, evidently repeat older types.

and a scroll has been found, inscribed with a hymn to Tārā<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, no characteristic example of Tāntrik Buddhist art has been found in Ceylon

A standing Bodhisattva from Anurādhapura, of adequate workmanship, but scarcely a masterpiece, may also be assigned to the close of the classic period<sup>2</sup> Much finer was the copper figure of a Bodhisattva, heavily gilt, but greatly corroded, purchased for the Boston Museum, but stolen in transit<sup>3</sup> This figure was clearly related stylistically to the colossal statue known as Parākrama Bāhu I at Polonnāruva above referred to

The British Museum has possessed since 1830 a very splendid brass or pale bronze image of nearly life size (fig 300), from somewhere between Trincomalee and Batticaloa, and traditionally identified as a representation of Pattinī Devī<sup>4</sup> The drapery, below the waist, is very sensitively realised, the material clinging closely to the limbs in Gupta style It is difficult to date the figure exactly, the angularity of the elbows may perhaps relate it to the Polonnāruva Parākrama Bāhu and the copper figure above referred to, but it compares well in aesthetic value with the Indian Sultāngāñ Buddha and is far superior to the twelfth century sculptures of the Gal Vihāra, with which the figure of Parākrama Bāhu is supposed to be contemporary.

Another bronze of great beauty is a panel, which once formed part of a door jamb, from Anutādhapura, now in the Colombo Museum, the floral scroll and *palā-peti* band have all the decorative abundance of the Gupta style at its best<sup>5</sup>

Very different from the bronzes described above are the Hindū bronzes excavated at the Śiva Devālēs in Polonnāruva<sup>6</sup> These include copper images of Śiva in various forms (Natarāja, etc.), Pārvatī, Kārttikeya, Ganeśa, the Śaiva saints Sundara-mūrti Svāmī, Mānikka Vāsagar, Tirujñāna Sambandha Svāmī, Appar Svāmī, Viṣṇu, Lakṣmī, Bāla Kṛsna, Hanuman, and Sūrya Some of the Śaiva saints, especially the Sundara-mūrti Svāmī (fig 243) and Mānikka Vāsagar are superior to any South Indian examples, but all the figures are in Dravidian style, and though probably cast in Polonnāruva, must have been made by South Indian *sthapatis* They are further of interest as being necessarily to be dated before 1300, it is certain that metal images were made at Tanjore in the eleventh century, but no positive evidence exists enabling us to date any of the known Indian examples so far back

<sup>1</sup> A S C, A R, 1891, pp 4, 5

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 6, fig 9

<sup>3</sup> M F A Bull, no 120, fig 13

<sup>4</sup> For the legend of Pattinī Devī see Coomaraswamy, 15, p 293, Parker, 2, p 631ff The full story is related in the Tamil *Silappatikāram*

<sup>5</sup> Coomaraswamy, 6, fig 90

<sup>6</sup> Coomaraswamy, 6, Arunachalam, 2

By the eighteenth century, Simhalese art had become a provincial, and practically a folk art, and as such is extraordinarily rich and varied. We possess, too, a more detailed account and knowledge of it than is the case with any similar area in India. What survives of it is to be found mainly in the Colombo and Kandy Museums in Ceylon and in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London. It is more adequately represented in the architecture and painted decoration of the countless Buddhist temples and monasteries of Kandy (Maha Nuwara) and the Kandy district<sup>1</sup>. These, as they stand are mainly due to the patronage of the last great king of Ceylon, Kirti Sri Rāja Simha (1747—1780). The finest temples are the Daḍā Māligāwa in Kandy, where the tooth-relic is preserved, and the Gadalādeniya, Lankātilaka and Ridi Vihāra temples, the best preserved monastery, the Malwatte Pansala in Kandy. Admirable paintings, in the formal style of the period, are preserved at Degaldoruwa<sup>2</sup>, executed between 1771 and 1786 in part by Devaragampala Silvatenna Unnānse, an “unordained” Buddhist priest who worked also at the Ridi Vihāra, at the Danagirigala, Lankātilaka, Dodantale and Ganegoda temples, and at the Kelaniya Vihāra<sup>3</sup> near Colombo, though in the latter case affected by European influences. The paintings at the Dambulla Gal Vihāra, and at Aluvihāra, while not ancient in their present state, to a large extent preserve ancient designs<sup>4</sup>. A few illustrated Buddhist manuscripts on paper, of late eighteenth and early nineteenth century date are known. The Kandyan craftsman of the superior class practised several arts, as painting, ivory- and wood-carving, metal work and jewellery, the blacksmiths, potters, ivory-turners, and potters belonging to lower groups. In jewellery, two techniques are of special interest, the one that of decoration of surfaces with rounded grains and wire (fig. 375), the other that of “gold-embedding” or encrustation, in which a surface is covered with thin rounded stones set in soft gold shaped with a hard tool, the variety and beauty of the beads (fig. 373) is remarkable. Probably the finest as well as the largest collection of jewellery and encrusted gold plate (figs. 381, 385) and silver ware is that of the Daladā Māligāwa in Kandy, the jewellery for the most part representing personal adornments dedicated by royal benefactors. Purely Kandyan weaving is always in cotton, the decoration being added while the work is in progress in tapestry technique, textiles of finer quality were imported from Southern India. In pattern almost all of the oldest Indian motifs are to be met with (fig. 396). Broadly speaking the Kandyan style is closely related to that of Southern India, many of the higher craftsmen, indeed, are of south Indian extraction,

<sup>1</sup> Bell, 2, Coomaraswamy, 1, Lewis, J. P., in Cave, H. W., *The book of Ceylon*.

<sup>2</sup> Coomaraswamy, 1

<sup>3</sup> Coomaraswamy, in J. I. A., vol. 16, No. 128, 1914, Kramrisch, in Jahrb. as Kunst, I, 1924

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Beylie, L. de, *L'architecture hindoue en Extrême Orient*, Paris, 1907, pp. 373—378

although so completely adapted to their environment that this would never be guessed from their appearance, language or workmanship Descendants of the higher craftsmen are still able to carry out difficult tasks with conspicuous ability, and suffer more from lack of patronage than lack of skill But the taste of "educated" Simhalese has degenerated beyond recovery, and some modern Buddhist constructions are not surpassed for incongruity and ugliness by any buildings in the world

## BURMA<sup>1</sup>

At an early period, probably by 500 B C , the dominant races of Burma were the Pyus, of Central Asian origin, in the north (Arakan and as far south as Prome), and the Talaings in the south (Thaton, and after 573 A D also Pegu) The latter belong to the Mon-Khmer family, which embraces the Khmers in the east, and the Bhils and Gonds in India proper Contact with India both by land and sea had been established perhaps already in the Maurya period In all probability by the first century A D , Tagaung in the north, Old Prome (Sriksetra and Pisantu Myo or City of Visnu) on the Irawadi, and Thaton on the sea coast possessed Indian colonies or at least were strongly subject to Indian influence From the fifth century onwards Prome and Thaton were certainly important centres of Buddhist and Hindū culture, Vaisnava and Saiva sculptures, Buddhist *stūpas*, brick buildings and terracottas in or closely related to the Gupta tradition have been found at Tagaung, Prome, Thaton and other places<sup>2</sup> The Buddhism of Prome, source of the oldest and indeed the only Burmese Sanskrit inscription, was Mahāyāna, that of Thaton, where the inscriptions are in Pali in a South Indian alphabet, Hinayāna The Saka era was in use, a later Burmese era was established in 639. Buddhaghosa is said to have visited Thaton about 450 A D bringing with him the books of the Pāli canon, and from this time onwards Burma has been more exclusively a Buddhist country than was the case in any other part of Further India or Indonesia Northern Burmese Buddhism on the other hand at an early date acquired a Tāntrik character and had close connections with Nepāl

In the eighth century the Talaings of Pegu conquered Prome and a new northern capital was established at Old Pagān The walled city, of which the southern gateway still survives, dates from 847 The eighth and ninth centuries were marked by Shān-Thai invasions from the north, bringing in a fresh influx of Tibeto-Burman blood, and introducing the Burmese proper who have gradually replaced the old Pyus and absorbed the Talaings

<sup>1</sup> Duroiselle, Ko (also many shorter notes by the same authors in A S I, A R ), Harvey

<sup>2</sup> For an early mediaeval Sūrya from the Akyab District, see A S I, A R , 1922—23, p 123, bronze Tārā, *ibid*, 1917—18, pl I, p 27 and pl XVII, 1, 2

Only a few of the Pagān temples and *stūpas* date from the tenth century. The Vaisnava Nat Hlaung Gyaung (fig. 305), traditionally dated 931, is the only surviving Hindū building.<sup>1</sup> The Ngakywe Nadaung (fig. 306) is a cylindrical or more accurately bulbous *stūpa*, recalling the Dhāmekh at Sārnāth. The Pawdawmu too has evident Indian affinities, the Pebin Gyaung is of the Simhalese type.

The unification of Burma was first accomplished by Anawratā (Aniruddha) of Pagān (1040—1077). Anawratā invaded and conquered Thaton, and brought back with the Talaing king (Manuha) Hinayāna books and priests to Pagān, he attempted to drive out the Tāntrik Arī, he established connections with foreign countries, obtained relics, and initiated a great era of building. Remains of more than 5000 “pagodas” can still be traced in and near Pagān. The following are the names and dates of some of the most important:

eleventh century — Kyauktawya cave temple (1057—1059), Shwezigon (1059, enlarged 1084—1112), Ānanda, (1082—1090), Nanpaya, Seinnyet, the two Petleik pagodas, and the library (Bida-gat Taik),  
twelfth century — Sapada, Thatbinnyu and Shwegugyi pagodas,  
thirteenth century — Mahābodhi, Kondawgyi, Mingalazedi (1274)  
and Tilominlo pagodas

With the exception of the Kyauktawya and Nanpaya these are all brick structures, and were decorated with carved stucco. The Nanpaya is of stone. The Nat Hlaung Gyaung and Ānanda pagodas are remarkable for their contemporary sculpture (fig. 316, 317), the Kyauktawya, Kondawgyi and others for their mural paintings, the Shwezigon, Ānanda, Petleik and some others for their glazed terracotta bricks illustrating the *Jātakas*. The Tilominlo is unique in its decoration of green glazed sandstone.

The architectural forms are very varied and reflect a contact with many countries. The bulbous (fig. 306) and cylindrical forms recall Sārnāth and the votive *stūpas* of the Pāla period, the Pebin Gyaung and Sapada are of the old Simhalese hemispherical type, several others are crowned by a kind of Āryavārta *sikhara* shrine, the Mingalazedi (fig. 313) and Shwesandaw have truncated pyramidal terraced bases with angle towers, and a central stairway on each side, recalling Cambodian terraced *prāngs* and the older Borobodur, the Mahābodhi (fig. 309), with its high straight-edged *sikhara*, is modelled on the older shrine at Bodhgaya (fig. 210), the library (fig. 308) is surmounted by a five-fold roof with angle points suggesting the wooden forms of the Mandalay palace, and the prison-palace of King Manuha is in the same style, the decoration of the Seinnyet shows Chinese peculiarities.

<sup>1</sup> Assigned to 11th—13th century by Duroiselle, A.S.I., A.R., 1912—13, p. 137.

In the most distinctively Burmese types (Ānanda, Thatbinnyu, Shwegugyi, Gawdawpalin, etc., and the Hindū temple of 931) one of the lower terraces is independently developed to a great height, giving a cubic aspect to the main part of the building, and chapels and galleries are opened in the solid mass thus made available. An Indian parallel can be cited at Mirpur Khās, Sind, where a brick *stūpa*, which cannot be later than 400 A.D. has a deep square base containing within its wall mass, though only on one side, three small shrines<sup>1</sup>.

The modern Burmese pagodas of the Shwedagon type (fig. 310), like many in Siam, slope almost smoothly upwards from the broad base, thus without a marked distinction of the separate elements, and presenting a very different appearance from the old Indian and Simhalese bell and domed types, as well as from the mediaeval cylindrical forms of Sārnāth, Pagan and Hmawza, the later type is more picturesque, but architecturally over-refined, and aspiring, but unsubstantial. Many such pagodas are built over and conceal much older structures.

Materials for the study of Burmese sculpture are rather scanty. The older fragments of the seventh or eighth century reflect Gupta tradition, the typically Gupta bronze of figure 159 said to have been found in Burma, is probably of Indian origin. The Das Avatāra sculptures of the Nat Hlaung Gyaung are still markedly Indian, so too the Nanpaya reliefs (fig. 314), and most of the small bronzes and stone reliefs of the eleventh century, many of the latter may be importations from Bihār or Bengal. Classical Burmese sculpture is best represented by the eighty-one reliefs of the Ānanda pagoda<sup>2</sup> (figs 316, 317), which represent scenes from the life of Buddha according to the *Avidura-Nidāna*, with one panel perhaps referable to the *Lahita-Vistara*, a figure of Kyanzittha, warrior-king and founder of the Ānanda temple, is included in the scenes. These reliefs are remarkable for their clarity, animation and grace. Each is inserted in a niche of its own, thus there are no continuous relief surfaces like those of Borobudur or Ankor Wāt. Very much in the same style, but rather nearer to old Indian terracottas and to reliefs like those of the Chandimau pillars<sup>3</sup> are the glazed Jātaka bricks of the Petleik, Ānanda, Shwezigon, Mingalazedi and other pagodas, the earliest and best are those of the western Petleik<sup>4</sup>.

Several of the Pagan pagodas contain contemporary frescoes. The Jātaka paintings of the Kubezatpaya (11th—12th century) and Kubyaukkyi consist of small square panels closely grouped and collectively covering a large area<sup>5</sup>. Separate figures of

<sup>1</sup> Cousens, 5

<sup>2</sup> Duroiselle, 2, and Seidenstucker

<sup>3</sup> Banerji, 2

<sup>4</sup> Duroiselle, 1, Ko, 1. References listed, Coomaraswamy, *Burmese glazed tiles*, in M.F.A. Bulletin No. 98, and Duroiselle, 1

<sup>5</sup> Thomann, Duroiselle, 1

Buddhas and Bodhisattvas are on a larger scale. Other frescoes are found in the Nandamannya pagoda (fig. 311). Those of the Payathonzu triple temple at Minnanthu near Pagān (fig. 312) illustrate the Tāntrik Buddhism of the Burmese Arī sects, a mixture of Buddhism, Hinduism and local elements, often highly erotic<sup>1</sup>. Frescoes in the Kyauktawgyi cave temple, dateable about 1287, represent unmistakeable Mongols<sup>2</sup>. Those of the small brick monastery near the Ānanda temple are quite modern, and show European influence. A pair of carved wooden door panels of the Pagān period is preserved in a temple near the Shwezigon.

The stylistic affinities of the frescoes are with Bengal and Nepāl as illustrated in Cambridge Ms Add 1643 (Nepalese of 1015 A.D.), Ms A 15 Calcutta, (Nepalese of 1071 A.D.), MSS Cambridge Add 1464 and 1688, (Bengali of the eleventh century<sup>3</sup>, the Boston manuscript 20 589, Nepalese of 1136 A.D. (figs 280, 281), and more remotely with Elūrā. The wiry nervous outline is characteristic. The hair line above the brow descends in a central point, the eyebrows and eyelids are doubly curved, the round chin clearly indicated, the whole pose has conscious aesthetic intention. The three-quarter face is often shown, and in this case the further eye is made to project, this peculiarity, in conjunction with the long very pointed nose presents a rather close parallel to the Gujarāti (Jaina, etc.) painting of the 12th—16th centuries. Thus from Elūrā, Nepāl-Bengal, Gujarāt, Polonnīruva, and Pagān we can obtain a fairly clear idea of mediaeval Indian painting.

Another extensive series of remains is to be found at and around Prome (Yathemyo and Hmawza). Urns with Pyu legends may date from the fourth century. Inscriptions on gold scrolls in Eastern Cālukya characters date from the seventh century or slightly later. Of ancient cylindrical *stūpas* the best preserved is the Bawbawgyi, a hundred and fifty feet in height, and supported by five low receding terraces, dating perhaps from the eighth century. Sculptures representing the Buddha with *cāriṇi*-bearers as attendants are of Kusāṇa-Gupta derivation. At Yathemyo there are very extensive remains of walled cities, burial grounds, sculptures and pagodas, mostly perhaps of the eleventh century.

At Tagaung, the earliest seat of Burmese rule, and receiving its Indian culture rather through Assam and Manipur than from the south, nothing has so far been found but terracotta plaques of the Gupta period.

Pegu, Talaing capital from 573 to 781 and again from the thirteenth to the sixteenth centuries, attained the zenith of its development in the latter period. The remains include a number of *stūpas*, of which the Shwemawdaw has grown by successive additions from an original height of 75 feet to one of 288, with a base

<sup>1</sup> Duroiselle, 3

<sup>2</sup> Duroiselle, in Rep. Arch. Surv. Burma, for 1922, pl. 1

<sup>3</sup> Foucher, 2

circumference of 1350 On the west side of the town there is a Parinirvāna Buddha image 181 feet in length

At Thaton in the south, the Shwezaya and Thagyapaya may date from the classical period, the latter contains terracotta panels like the glazed bricks of Pagān, but with Saiva subjects

After the twelfth century, when direct Indian influence is no longer strongly felt, the quality of Burmese sculpture rapidly declines, as the art grows more provincial the element of local colour becomes more evident Some of the postclassical lacquered wooden figures of standing Buddhas are not lacking in nobility and grace, and much of the older architectural woodcarving, or that seen on the decorated sterns of the river boats is altogether delightful After the eighteenth century taste becomes increasingly rococo The characteristic seated and reclining alabaster Buddhas which have often been regarded as typical of Burmese art are quite modern, and usually sentimental and inefficiently realistic

The great expenditure of resources during the Pagān period prepared the way for the northern invader — “the pagoda ready, the people destroyed” In 1287 Kublai Khān sacked Pagān, after this followed Shān-Thai incursions The Shāns then built a capital at Ava and pushed down the Irawadī to Prome Later history has mainly to do with the struggle between the northern Shān (Burmese) kingdom, and the Talaings of Pegu, who were finally dispersed by Alaungpaya in 1760 Bawdawpaya (1781—1819) planned the Mingun Pagoda, which was to have been the largest in Burma, still over a hundred and forty-three feet in height, this represents only a third of the originally intended dimension The great bell mentioned below was intended for this shrine

A series of painted alabaster plaques, illustrating Jātakas, in imitation of the old terracottas, was made for the Pathodawgyi, Amarapura, in 1820

Mandalay was founded only in 1857 and occupied two years later by Mindon Min, the last great patron of Burmese art, to whom we owe the Mandalay palace, as well as innumerable beautifully illuminated Buddhist texts prepared for him and presented to the monasteries as an act of pious devotion The palace buildings and several groups of monasteries, e g the Myadaung Kyaung of Queen Supalayat, and the Sangyaung monasteries at Amarapura, are magnificent examples of richly decorated wooden architecture, and in scale and plan, afford some idea of the magnificence of older Indian palaces in wood of which no trace remains The main features of the style are the use of immense teak columns, finely lacquered and gilt, the multiple roofs and spires with flamboyant crockets, and the interior decoration with glass mosaic inlay<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ko, 3, 4, and Duroiselle, in A S I, A R, 1912—13

Of the minor arts, Burma is famous for its lacquer<sup>1</sup>, which is applied both architecturally and to small objects designed for personal or monastic use, thus wooden columns, boxes of all sizes, and book covers are typically so decorated. The chief centres of modern work are Nyaung-u near Pagan, Prome, and Laihka. In the case of small objects the framework is made of very finely plaited bamboo or of plaited horse-hair, the interstices are filled, and the whole varnished black. Other colours, red, green, and yellow are then successively applied, engraving of the design and polishing of the surface being necessary after each coat of colour is applied. A good deal of the work is restricted to black and gold, in other and coloured examples the design may be extremely elaborate, including figures of Buddhist divinities and illustrations of Jatakas. Three or four months are required for all the stages of manufacture. The lacquered Buddhist texts alluded to above are written in black on a surface richly decorated in red and gold. The basis is palm leaf of the usual form. Here as elsewhere in Indo-China a decline in the quality of the minor arts is apparent only after the middle of the nineteenth century.

Repoussé silver-work, niello and cloisonnée, and gold and silver jewelry have all been made in fine designs and with admirable technical skill, but most of the modern production is designed for European buyers, and is often nothing but an imitation of the "swami-work" of Madras. The Burmese have always been expert founders, especially of images and bells, and makers of fine gongs. The great bell cast for Bawdawpaya in 1790, the second largest in the world, weighs eighty tons, such works as this are undertaken, of course, with what would now be regarded as totally inadequate apparatus. Burmese shot silks, still made at Amarapura, are deservedly famous. Ikat technique is found only in narrow bands of v-shaped elements in lengthwise succession in the skirts woven by the Kachin tribes. Embroidery, too, with the exception of the well-known Burmese appliquéd curtains, is mainly the work of hill tribes.

The Burmese theatre (*pwe*) is well developed. Plays are performed at temple fairs, occasions of domestic celebration, dedications and as an honour paid to the dead. The stage is a temporary thatched or mat covered pavilion open at the sides, but the Mandalay palace has a regular dancing hall, where performances took place for the entertainment of the royal family. The favourite themes are drawn from the Jatakas (*Zat*) and from romantic legends. There exists too an elaborate marionette (*zotthe*) theatre, the puppets being worked by strings from above. There appears to exist also a shadow play, in which large cut-leather scenes from the Ramayana are employed, without any moveable parts<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Lacquer dating from the 12th or 13th century has been found at Pagan (A S I, A R, 1922-23, p 193).

<sup>2</sup> Ferrars, M and B, *Burma*, London, Ch VIII. Cut leather examples in the Ethnographische Museum, Munchen.

## SIAM<sup>1</sup>

Siam was by no means a unified kingdom before the fourteenth century. The simplest possible statement of Siamese history would be to the effect that at the beginning of the Christian era the greater part of the Menam valley was in the hands of the Mon-Khmers, whose sway extended from Cambodia to Southern Burma, and that gradually the Sino-Tibetan Lao-Thais, ancestors of the modern Siamese, pressed downwards from the north until they obtained possession of the whole delta, Cambodia, and the greater part of the Malay peninsula.

An early Thai capital was established at Lamphun about 575. A little further south, from the combination of Lao-Thai-Khmer races developed the powerful kingdom of Sukhotai-Sawankalok (twin capitals also called Sukhodaya and Sajjanālaya), and here Indian culture, Brahmanical and Buddhist, derived from the south through the Khmers, prevailed. This kingdom attained the zenith of its power in the eleventh century.

Meanwhile the southern kingdom of Lopburi (Lapapuri) formed a part of the Cambodian hegemony known to the Chinese as Fu Nan and Kan To Li, and embraced, at any rate nominally, a part of Southern Burma (Thaton-Pegu) and the northern part of the Malay Peninsula as far as Kedah and Ligor (Sithamarat = Śrī Nakon Thamarat = Śrī Dharmarāja Nagarā) in Jaiyā. The chief city of this southern kingdom was Dvāravatī, afterwards Sano, later the site of Ayuthiā. Indian influences were here strongly felt, remains of the Gupta and Pallava periods have been found at Rājaburi, Prapathom, Chantaburi, Kedah, Takua-Pa and Ligor. From the sixth to the thirteenth century Lopburi was politically, and culturally a part of Cambodia. It is therefore not at all surprising that just as in Southern Cambodia (Funan) so in Southern Siam we find unmistakeable remains of an Indianesque art of Gupta character. Amongst the more important examples of this type may be mentioned the Visnu from Vien Srah, and a Lokeśvara from Jaiyā, both in the National Library, Bangkok, a pre-Khmer Buddha of the Rom-lok kind in the Museum at Ayuthiā, Buddhas from Dvāravatī in the Museum at Lopburi, a bronze ajouré pedestal in the manner of the Kāngrā brass (fig. 163) and a *Dhamma-cakka* at Prapathom (fig. 318).<sup>2</sup>

About 1100 the northern Lao-Thais established another capital at Pitsanulok in what had hitherto been Khmer territory. Sukhotai-Sawankalok maintained a diminished power for several centuries, but its cities were certainly abandoned by

<sup>1</sup> Aymonier, 1, Coedès, 5, 6, Dohring, 1, 2, Fournereau, 2, Gerini, 1, 2, Graham 1, 2, Lajonquierre, Salmony 1, 2, Seidenfaden, Voretsch, 1, 2

<sup>2</sup> Some of these types are illustrated in Salmony 1, 2, others in J. S. S., vol. XIX, pt. I, pls. IV, XIII, XV

the end of the fifteenth Pitsanulok became the main centre of power, under princes of mixed Thai-Khmer blood Meanwhile Cambodia and Pegu attempted with varying success to assert or maintain their supremacy About 1280 a new Khmer capital was founded at Sano

At the beginning of the thirteenth century a new Thai invasion resulted from the Mongol pressure, exerted by Kublai Khan in Southern China The Thais soon occupied the whole Menam valley, and in 1296 ravaged Cambodia They gradually wrested the Peninsular provinces from Srivijaya, and about 1400, after a long struggle with Malacca (Malayu) reached the Straits In the same century a Siamese army reached Ankor, and the Cambodians never recovered their independence The building of Ayuthia on the site of Sano, taken from the Khmers, is dated 1350 according to the Annals, but most likely a date nearer to 1460 would be more correct Siam could now at last be regarded as one country, Ayuthia remaining the capital for four centuries, even Chienmai in the north, which had replaced Lamphun as the Lao capital, owed allegiance to Ayuthia Wars with Burma met with varying success About 1600 Siam was the dominant power in Southern Burma, the Malay Peninsula and Cambodia, and an active trade developed with India, China and Europe In 1757, however, the Burmese captured and destroyed Ayuthia, and the capital was transferred to Bangkok

Little is known of the beginnings of Indo-Thai art at Lamphun and Sukhotai Sawankalok Buried in the jungle and yet unstudied there may well exist some traces of an Indianesque period, dependent like that of the south<sup>1</sup> on Gupta tradition Before the eleventh century all the northern building is in laterite, contrasting with the brick of the Indo-Khmer south Bronzes have been found that may have come from Ceylon<sup>2</sup> Later, and quite definitely by the tenth and eleventh centuries the classical Siamese (Thai) type emerges and asserts itself In spite of occasional Khmerisms recognizable even at Sukhotai, and the use of the Khmer language in inscriptions up to the end of the thirteenth century the northern Thais remained artistically independent, even in the south we find occasional bronzes of Thai character, and the stucco modelling in Lopburi is by no means so purely Khmer as the stone sculpture The Thai type evolved in the north is characterised by the curved elevated eyebrows, doubly curved upward sloping eyelids (almond eyes), aquiline and even hooked nose, and delicate sharply moulded lips and a general nervous refinement contrasting strongly with the straight brows and level eyes, large mouth and impassable serenity of the classic Khmer formula The Buddha heads referable to the classic Thai period, as well as the earliest of those from Pitsanulok, dating from about 1000 A D

<sup>1</sup> Figs 318, 319, Salmony, 1, pls 1 to 6

<sup>2</sup> Salmony, 1, Pl 10, cf Coomaraswamy, 6, pl XXVII, fig 180 etc

are the supreme achievement of the Thai genius. Almost equally fine examples have been found even at Lopburi (fig. 321 and probably 322).

In the meantime, in the south, at Lopburi (fig. 323) and Prapathom, and in the east (Korat), there developed a stone architecture and sculpture in stone and bronze in a purely Khmer style, so much so that the early mediaeval art of the "Siamese provinces" belongs rather to the study of Cambodian than of Siamese archaeology<sup>1</sup>.

In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries the classic type is already becoming a matter of routine, all the features are defined by outlines, and there is a general attenuation of the form and the modelling is less sensitive. Meanwhile the north, including Chienmai, remains superficially nearer to the Gupta tradition, but the curiously heavy rounded forms are not true volumes corresponding to an inner concentration, they are rather inflated than modelled.

Perhaps the most pleasing work of the later period at Sukhotai is the series of *Jātaka* (Pali canon) engravings of Wāt Si Jum (fig. 320)<sup>2</sup>, dateable with some exactitude in the reign of Sūryavamsa Mahādharmarājādhīrāja (1357–1388), the script being identical with that of the inscriptions of 1357 and 1361. These engravings are essentially outline drawings on stone, rather than sculpture. The draughtsmanship shows no Siamese peculiarities, on the other hand it exhibits a very close affinity with that of the *Jātaka* frescoes of the Northern temple at Polonnāruva in Ceylon, dateable in the twelfth or thirteenth century (fig. 291). Intimate relations had long been maintained between Ceylon and Ramañña, and Mahādharmatājādhīrāja's long inscription of 1361 states that in that year a very learned Simgharāja (Buddhist priest of the highest rank) came by invitation from Ceylon to Sukhotai, that he was received with great honour, and that in connection with his arrival temples were built "in the mango garden west of Sukhodaya". So that there exists every possibility that the engravings, which in any case appear to have been executed after the completion of the building in which they are found, may be from the hand of a Simhalese artist, perhaps a priest who accompanied the Simgharāja.

Much less interesting from an artistic point of view are the large bronze statues of Siva and Visnu, cast, according to the inscription, in 1354 and 1361 and erected by a later king at Kampen Phet, when Sukhotai was already in ruins<sup>3</sup>. Only their large size, perfect preservation, and the romantic circumstances of their discovery have given to these figures, now in the Museum at Bangkok, a fictitious value. Here too may be mentioned a Buddha figure from Grahi, in

<sup>1</sup> Coedes, 4, Gerini, Lajonquière, and especially Seidenfaden.

<sup>2</sup> Fournereau, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Fournereau, 2, pls. XLIX, L.

Jayā, likewise now in Bangkok, of which the pedestal bears a Khmer inscription in which it is stated that it was made by order of a Malayu king, through his Viceroy, this inscription is dateable about 1250<sup>1</sup> The first inscription in Siamese, that of Rāma Khamhen, about 1292, records the Siamese advance as far as Sithammarat, or Ligor

When the Khmers were finally expelled from Lopburi, or at least reduced to impotence, and a new capital at Ayutthā inaugurated the later political development of the Thais, Siamese art was already decadent Only occasional pieces, hardly to be dated after the fifteenth century reflect the former perfection The general tendency is to a simplification of the formula, where art and craft were once indivisible, the craft now predominates This kind of simplification, accompanying the transition from classic to folk art must be clearly distinguished from the abstraction of primitive art, whose tendency is always toward fuller expression Here, the simplification is the effect of exhaustion, there of concentration, and the resemblance is altogether superficial In late Ayutthā art we find not merely the linear definition of the features accentuated, but that the area between the eye and eyebrow is modelled continuously with the side of the nose, and that the elongated fingers become first languid, then unbending, and finally of equal length On the other hand the decorative emphasis is heightened, the jewellery is overwrought and the drapery is covered with restless excrescences representing heavy gold embroidery Thus at the same time that the art declines it travels further and further from obedience to canonical prescription Thus a formula is exhausted, there is nothing more to be said, because everything has been said, and only the phrase remains The only possible "development" of an art in this stage is in the direction of a sentimental realism (Raphael), or an equally sentimental archaism (Pre-Raphaelites), both of these tendencies already exist in the East Only a new experience can lead to another creation of living form

Siamese painting exists mainly in illuminated manuscripts, also on temple walls, and banners with figures of Buddha and *Jātaka* scenes in late Ayutthā style<sup>2</sup> Lacquer painting on wood attained a high state of perfection, it is found chiefly on temple doors and windows, book covers, and book chests<sup>3</sup>

A Siamese manufacture of porcelain attained importance at two different periods At Sawankalok, where the art was introduced from China in the eleventh or twelfth century, monochrome crackled wares and "celadon" were made in considerable quantity and even exported, the fine "Siamese jars" of the Borneo Dyaks may be instanced The remains of ancient kilns are extensive, the manu-

<sup>1</sup> Coedes, 3, pp 33—36, Ferrand, p 125

<sup>2</sup> Dohring, 2, Yamanaka, Exhibition catalogue, Feb 1926

<sup>3</sup> Döhring, 1, Coedès, 5 (describes also the making of books)

facture persisted for six or seven centuries but declined in quality A later attempt to imitate Chinese porcelain was less successful

Nearly all the later porcelain called Siamese was imported from China, the same is true of the fine blue, yellow, and red glazed tiles used for temple, monastery and palace roofs That is to say, the porcelain was made in China, but in Siamese designs as regards form and decoration The period covered by these wares ranges from the sixteenth century to about 1868 They consist of coarse white porcelain in shapes designed for practical use, such as rice-bowls, enamelled in five vivid colours, often with a black ground The quality of the base continuously improved Before the fall of Ayuthia the favourite decoration included lotus ("flame") motifs, and very often the whole bowl represented a lotus flower, figures of praying *devatās* (*tayponam*) and mythical animals such as the man-lion (*nora-singh*) are also characteristic Afterwards, the figure motifs are replaced by diapers, and bird and flower designs on a gold ground come in, finally the latter are still more general, and at the same time the old figure motifs reappear, but in a thinner enamel Most of the porcelain now in use is of modern European or Chinese origin<sup>1</sup>

Weaving and embroidery have been highly developed Beautiful shot silks are characteristic, *ikat* technique occurs only to a limited extent, and may be essentially Khmer Cotton prints were especially printed in Masulipatam, and exported to Siam The principal garment, worn by men and women alike is the *phā-nung*, a form of the Indian *dhoti*, but with both ends twisted together and passed between the legs Country women still wear above this a breast cloth (*phā-hom*) corresponding to the Javanese *slendang* and old Indian *kuca-bandha*, but tight and loose bodices are coming into general use Silver work and jewellery of a very fine quality have been made until about the end of the last century The former (*tompat*) is decorated in niello in lotus and arabesque forms, and often with the mythical lion (*rachi si*) The art is supposed to have originated in Ligor, and may have come from India, where it was certainly practised at Lucknow in the eighteenth century Excellent silver filigree is also made All the silverwork, like the porcelain, appears in forms adapted to practical use In Siam, as in India, the production of objects whose only use is ornament is a modern development

Of the jewellery, the finger-rings are perhaps the best examples, some of those not older than the late nineteenth century are comparable with the best classical productions A common type is enamelled in bright colours and set with cabochon rubies The enamel resembles that of Jaipur, and here again the technique is probably of Indian origin, though the forms are characteristically Siamese Good examples of damascening on steel are also met with A highly developed

<sup>1</sup> For the porcelain of Siam see Graham, 1, 2, le May, and Silice and Groslier

art peculiar to Siam is the making of fresh artificial flowers by recombining the separate parts of living blossoms<sup>1</sup>

The regular Siamese theatre is known as *lakbon*, which is the Siamese form of Malay *Ligor* (*Sithammarat*), and is held to indicate an indirect Indian origin of the drama. In form the Siamese theatre resembles the Cambodian, or rather, the Cambodian theatre in its modern form is essentially Siamese. The dresses are gorgeous, there is no scenery. The gesture is abstract. *Pas seuil* dances of love, triumph, defiance, etc., are characteristic, *morceaux de ballet* represent the array of armies, flight of *āpsarases* or wanderings of princesses accompanied by their maids of honor. All parts except those of clowns, are taken by women, masks are worn only by divinities, demons and monkeys. There exists also an ancient masked play, called *khon*, always representing *Rāmāyana* themes, in which all the parts are taken by men. A special form of the theatre known as *Lakhon Nora* or *Lakhon Chatrī* is again played entirely by men, and to it attaches a miraculous legend recalling the origins of drama related in the Indian *Bhāratīya Nātya-sāstra*. In the puppet-plays, the figures are manipulated from below by means of concealed strings. In the shadow plays, *Nang Talung* (from Patalung, the supposed place of origin) the leather figures are supported from below, and as in Java may be stuck in a banana stem if the scene is long and movement is not required. The themes are mythological, and the performances are sometimes used to exorcise evil spirits, and in this case the ritualistic character of the performance is strongly emphasized<sup>2</sup>.

## CAMBODIA<sup>3</sup>

The Khmers, Mon-Khmers, or Kāmbujas (= Cambodians) are of Sino-Tibetan origin, and at the beginning of the Christian era had already occupied the Mekong and Menam deltas as well as Southern Burma (Talaings). Most of our information about the early period is derived from Chinese sources. The kingdom or group of kingdoms including Cambodia, Cochīn China and Southern Siam is spoken of as Funan. We hear of an Indian Brāhman, Kaundinya, who probably in the first century A.D. landed in Funan from a merchant vessel, married a princess who had or received the name of Somā, and so became master of the country. The story is again referred to in a Cām inscription of 659 where the

<sup>1</sup> For the minor arts of Siam see Gerini, 2, Graham, 2

<sup>2</sup> Gerini, 2, Graham, 2, Damrong, Prince R., *Tamrā Fon Rām*, Bangkok, 1923, Nicolas, R., *Le Lakhon Nora ou Lakhon Chatrī et les origines du théâtre classique siamois*, J.S.S., XVIII, 2, 1924.

<sup>3</sup> Aymonier, 1, 2, Coedes, 1, 2, 4, Finot, 1, 2, Foucher, 6, Fournereau, 1, Goloubew, 3, 4, Groslier, 1-8, Parmentier, 4, Pelliot, Seidenfaden

princess is called a Nāgīnī<sup>1</sup> The name Nāga is applied in India both to certain actual races and to half-human, half-serpentine beings who inhabit the waters, are guardians of treasure, are renowned for their beauty, and are the first inhabitants of the country These Nāgas were long the object of a cult, which is not yet extinct even in India, in general, however, they have become attached as guardians and worshippers to the higher beings of more developed cults, e.g., to Buddha and Viṣṇu The Kaundinya-Somā story is probably of Indian origin, where the Pallavas are derived from the union of a Cola king with a Nāgīnī

Śrutavarman, under whom Cambodia (Funan) seems to have become for the first time fully organised on the lines of Hindū civilisation, ruled about 400 A.D. He was followed by other kings, direct descendants, having the same Pallava patronymic, *-varman*, this was a Lunar dynasty<sup>2</sup>

The Indianesque, pre-Khmer (Indo-Khmer of some authors) art of Funan in the fifth, sixth and seventh centuries differs radically from the classic Khmer of the ninth to twelfth, chiefly in its greater concentration and more definitely Indian character<sup>3</sup> Bilingual inscriptions in the South Indian (Pallava) script, revealing a knowledge of the Vedas, Purāṇas and Epics, appear, the Sanskrit is very correct, the lettering magnificent, fully equal to anything of the sort to be found in India proper Buddhist influences seem to have predominated in the fifth, Brāhmaṇical in the sixth and seventh centuries, but neither exclusively That wooden architecture was well developed may be taken for granted

At the old capital Vyādhapur there survive remains of laterite ramparts over a kilometre and a half along each side, and a monolithic column with a bull capital<sup>4</sup> In other localities in the delta area there are found numerous shrines in brick, one in laterite and a few in stone, of sixth and seventh century date, in a style that may in a general way be spoken of as Gupta Thus at Hanchei, near Sambuor<sup>5</sup> there is an elegant rectangular cell built of slabs of sandstone, the lintel of the porch bearing a four-armed Viṣṇu-Anantaśayin, the roof flat and likewise of slab construction, there is a close resemblance to the little shrine on the roof of the Lād Khān temple at Aihole (p. 79 and fig. 148) The Hanchei cella may

<sup>1</sup> The Nāgas, nevertheless, have all the appearance of being native on Cambodian soil The kings of Ankor, we are told, slept with a Nāgīnī, the guardian of the land, in the first watch of every night An ancient and impressive musical composition, to be heard even to-day, refers to Kaundinya and Somā — “played as a part of the ritual office, and reverently heard, it provokes a profound emotion, which often finds expression in tears” (Aymonier, 1, vol. I, p. 45)

<sup>2</sup> It should not, however, be overlooked that the use of the patronymic *-varman* in India is by no means exclusive to the Pallavas The word means “protector”

<sup>3</sup> For the whole period see Groslier 3 (Ch. 24), 6, 7, Finot, 2, Goloubew, 3, 4, Aymonier, 2

<sup>4</sup> Aymonier, 2, p. 35

<sup>5</sup> For the remains at Hanchei see Groslier, 3, ch. 24

well have been the *garbha-grha* of a Brāhmanical shrine like that of Bhumara (p. 78), but with a surrounding wooden *mandapam* now lost, it certainly cannot have been, as Groslier suggests, the relic chamber of a *stūpa*. At the same site are found two small shrines with pyramidal towers, one in brick, the other in laterite, both having stone doorways and *makara* lintels, and as decorative motifs, *hamsas* with extended wings and *cāitya*-arches enclosing heads. The tower of the brick temple consists of successive stages repeating the form of the cella, that of the laterite tower by diminishing repetitions of the roll cornice, an inscription of the first half of the seventh century dates the former.

Another and even more elegant rectangular sandstone cell (fig. 324), is found at Prēi Kuk, Kompon Thom<sup>1</sup>, but here there is no porch, there are delicately ornamented narrow corner pilasters, between which the wall is perfectly plain, the roll cornice and pedestal are decorated with the usual arches enclosing heads. Here too there is a group of fifty or more brick tower shrines, of which some are polygonal, the walls are decorated with architectural reliefs, the stone doorways with *makara*-lintels. The whole group is even more conspicuously Indian than Hanchei, and affords a substantial addition to our knowledge of late Gupta art.

Somewhat further south are the Bayang tower (fig. 325), of the same type, and the unique granite temple, Aśrām Mahā Rosēi<sup>2</sup>. The latter may have been dedicated to Harihara, the cella is square, the roof a blunt pyramidal tower with deep horizontal mouldings, in all three cornices with *cāitya*-window ornaments, the lowest and projecting cornice bearing the largest of these, the whole effect is remarkably like that of the Pallava temple on the hill at Panamalai in Southern India (fig. 203). Other early brick temples, of Gupta character, are found on the summit of Mt. Kulen, together with monolithic elephants carved *in situ* in the round<sup>3</sup>.

The contemporary stone sculptures of deities form a group of great importance, not merely for the history of local stylistic development, but for the general history of art, more than one is at least as fine as anything to be found in India proper at any period. A standing female figure from Phnom Da, with some others, may date from the fourth century<sup>4</sup>. More surely of fifth or early sixth century date are the characteristic standing Buddha figures from Romlok, Ta Kèo<sup>5</sup>, in the simplicity of the form, the *hanché* (*abhanga*) stance, and the complete transparency of the drapery they are very closely related to the rock-cut Buddhas in the precinct of Cave XIX at Ajantā, and to some Gupta types from Sārnāth. From

<sup>1</sup> Groslier, 6, 7

<sup>2</sup> Groslier, 6

<sup>3</sup> Goloubew, 3

<sup>4</sup> Groslier, 7

<sup>5</sup> Groslier, 6

the same site is a very fine Buddha head (fig. 100), of Indian character with Chinese affinities, not that it shows Chinese influence, but that it may be taken as an indication of the kind of Buddhist art that reached Southern China in the time of the Six Dynasties<sup>1</sup>

A beautiful and well preserved standing figure of Lokesvara (Avalokiteśvara) from Rich Gia, now in private possession in Saigon, is probably of sixth or early seventh century date<sup>2</sup>. A superb Lokesvara (fig. 332) now in the Stoclet collection, Brussels, exhibits the Indianesque school of Funan at its highest level of achievement. To judge from the costume and wig-like ringlets it cannot be a Buddha, as the absence of ornaments might otherwise suggest, the absence of ornaments, as in the case of the Harihara of Prasāt Andèt, must be regarded as a characteristic of the style and not iconographically significant. A close parallel to the treatment of the hair may be found at Kanheri, Cave LXVI, in the Tārā of the Avalokiteśvara litany group (fig. 164), on the right, from which it is evident that the projection on the head is not an *usnīsa*.

The Cambodian figure exhibits a miraculous concentration of energy combined with the subtlest and most voluptuous modelling. Works of this kind are individual creations — not, that is to say, creations of personal genius unrelated to the racial imagination, but creations of a unique moment. It is as though the whole of life had been focussed in one body. In classic Khmer art the situation is different, there the whole of life is represented in all its multiplicity, and in such abundance it is impossible that individual works should possess the same insistent and poignant intensity. The Bayon towers in terms of like concentration would be unthinkable. In other words, the classic art can only be compared in its cumulative effect with individual sculptures of the earlier school of Funan, and it is in this sense that Ankor Wāt, exhibiting a lesser profundity only in detail, should be regarded as an extension rather than as a decadence of Khmer art. Perfection is only possible where, as in the figure under discussion, the coexistence of infinite potentialities is realised; where these potentialities are severally manifested in detail and infinite variety, perfection is present in every part only in so far as each part presupposes every other part. Pre-Khmer sculpture is complete in itself, and needs no architectural background.

An almost equally impressive example of pre-Khmer Brāhmaical art is presented in the Harihara of Prasāt Andèt, Kompon Thom (fig. 333) now in the Musée Sarraut at Phom Penh<sup>3</sup>. Here the ornament is restricted to the narrow

<sup>1</sup> For another example of Indian art anticipating the plastic qualities of Far-Eastern art, see the Sīrnīth head, fig. 171.

<sup>2</sup> Pinot, 2, Parmentier, in B.F.G.O., 1923, p. 292 and pl. XVI.

<sup>3</sup> Groslier, 7.

jewelled girdle, but the ears are pierced for the reception of earrings, a feature characteristic of Pallava art of the same period in India (Kailāsanātha of Kāñcipuram, ca 700 A D) The cylindrical headdress occurs likewise in India, in works of late Āndhra, Gupta and Pallava date at Amarāvatī, Deogarh, and Māmallapuram Another figure of Harihara, from Phnom Da, now in the Musée Guimet, is of similar type<sup>1</sup> Both figures may be dated early in the seventh century, the latter should perhaps be associated with the Aśrām Mahā Roséi temple above referred to

After the seventh century the Chinese begin to speak of Chenla rather than Funan The history of the seventh and eighth centuries is obscure This much is clear, that it was a period of unrest and of continual warfare, and here lies the explanation of the absence of monuments and rarity of inscriptions The name Khmer (Kihmieh, Kmīr, Qimara, respectively in Chinese, Javanese and Arabic) likewise appears At the same time Funan or Chenla was apparently subject in some degree to Java (Śrīvijaya)

The best explanation of these facts, and of the artistic revolution revealed in the ninth century, is to be found in the view that Chenla was originally a northern kingdom centering in or near the Dangrek range, and that here lived the Kāmbujas, "born of Kambu", the legendary founder (with the nymph Merā) of the Cambodian Solar dynasty, the wars of the eighth century resulting in the establishment of a Khmer autonomy, the original Chenla becoming Chenla of the Land, and the former Funan becoming Chenla of the Sea<sup>2</sup>

Purely Indian art in Cambodia disappears just at the time when permanent building materials, which are quite exceptional before the classic period, are first found Classic Khmer art is on the other hand, a unified style and fully developed when it appears for the first time in the sandstone buildings of the Prah Khān and Bantéai Chhmar, and it preserves its essential character, though with internal development, for at least three centuries Classic Khmer architecture seems to be derived mainly from northern indigenous wooden types, there is no direct continuity with the older Indianesque of the south, described above, but only a general parallel with the evolution of the Indian *sikhara* by the reduplication of similar elements We must not forget too that other than Indian sources of culture, the Chinese above all, were always available to Cambodia as to Campā the appearance of glazed tiles, and of imitations of tiles in stone construction are a case in point Classic Khmer rejects the characteristic Pallava motifs the *makara torana* lintel, the *cāitya*-window, and the use of *hamsas* with extended wings as abacus supports, its round and square columns are un-Indian, and new and quite

<sup>1</sup> Goloubew, 4

<sup>2</sup> See Groslier, 7, Map, fig 37

un-Indian elements such as the towers with human faces, Garuda caryatides and Nāga balustrades are introduced<sup>1</sup>. In sculpture, too, a national formula is evolved (figs 335, 337, 338), this type is characterised by the straight line of the hair, the level brows, the scarcely sloping eyes, full and wide lips and impassive serenity, often, especially in the case of the beautiful faces of the *apsarases*, by an exotic smile and a peculiar sweetness. This type, again, has practically nothing in common with the older Indianesque sculpture of the south above referred to, it persists throughout the classical period, only gradually acquiring a mechanical facility of execution and only after the thirteenth century modified by Siamese contacts (fig 336). All that has been said applies of course equally to the classic art of Cambodia as now delimited and to the old Cambodian provinces of Southern Siam.

Mythology and cult on the other hand remained Indian in all essentials, though not without special local developments. Saivism at first predominates, later on with an increasing mixture of Tāntrik Mahāyāna Buddhism, but specific dedications are to be found in all reigns, and almost all the deities of the Hindū and Mahāyāna pantheons are represented. Two cults must be specially referred to. The first, the deification of royal ancestors, identified after death with the deity of their allegiance, under corresponding posthumous names, their images, in the outward form of these same deities, were set up by their descendants in memorial temples. The same custom existed in Java, cf. the portrait of King Erlanga as Visnu (fig. 360). In India, royal images were indeed often set up in temples, but so far as we know always in human form, that temples were sometimes specially erected for this purpose is indicated in Bhāsa's *Pratimānātika* where the scene is laid in a temple of royal images in Ayodhyā. In Cambodia it is mainly in connection with temples of this ancestor cult that the old type of brick tower survives in the classical period, e.g. the Ruluos group near Ankor. Still more abstract is the other cult, that of the Devarāja or King-god, founded by Jayavarman II at Mahendraparvata, and served by the great Brāhmaṇ Sivakaivalya, the king's chaplain, and his descendants for many generations. The King-god, always represented by a *lingam*, did not appertain to any particular king, but embodied the divine fiery essence incarnate in every king and essential to the welfare of the kingdom. The famous inscription of Sdok Kak Thom (1042) states that the Devarāja was first set up and the cult initiated by Jayavarman expressly to the end that Cambodian independence of Java (Śrīvijaya) should be secured.

<sup>1</sup> M. Groslier cites the characteristic Khmer half-vaulted galleries as un-Indian. In principle, however, they recall the half-vaulted aisles of Indian *cātya*-halls, and wooden examples of these may well have existed in Cambodia in the pre-Khmer period, providing a model for stone building. In India a stone half-vaulted verandah appears in what is perhaps the unique case of the Harihara temple, No. 3, at Osīā (Bhandarkar, 4 and Codrington, K. de B., XLIII, B). Cf. the Bhājā verandah (pp. 24, 25).

We must now discuss in greater detail the more important monuments of the classic period (802 to the end of the twelfth century) Jayavarman II (802—869) who, according to the last mentioned inscription came from "Java" and at first ruled at Indrapura, perhaps a preexisting capital near Phnom Peñ, appears to have founded three other capitals, Amarendrapura, Hariharālaya, and Mahendraparvata. These have been identified with Bantéai Chhmar in the Battambang district, the temple and city of Prāh Khān near Ankor Thom, and Beng Méalea at the foot of Mt Kulen, but some scholars regard the two last as of later date. Bantéai Chhmar is a great temple and fortress city in the north-west, in the Khmer hills. Here the Khmers for the first time, and with extraordinary boldness, considering their lack of experience, undertook to create a permanent fortress city and temple in stone. That they did this without regard to the foreign style of the south involved the copying of the preexisting national wooden architecture in the new material, and in fact, these imitations of wooden forms and tiled roofs, reproduced in stone, are characteristic of the classic style from first to last. The main features of the Khmer city and temple are already fully evolved — the moats crossed by causeways with Devas and Asuras supporting Nāga parapets, triple gateways, Garuda caryatides, vaulted and half-vaulted roofs, high towers, ogee tympanum framed by Nāgas, and long galleries covered with bas-reliefs.<sup>1</sup> Hariharālaya repeats the Bantéai Chhmar formula on a smaller scale. The city lies in the fertile plains, it was surrounded by a moat, 40 metres wide, crossed by superb causeways with parapets of giants supporting many-headed Nāgas. Next came the city wall of laterite, measuring 850 by 750 metres, in which were four triple gates crowned by towers with human masks representing Siva or possibly Lokeśvara, the giant Garuda caryatides are a striking feature of this wall. An inner enclosure surrounded the temple proper, now a ruin, overgrown with rank vegetation, a complicated and almost indecipherable maze of buildings, minor chapels, and galleries, of which the four largest lead to the central sanctuary, a high sandstone tower. It cannot now be determined whether or not the sanctuary towers had masks. East of the city and forming part of the whole plan lay an artificial lake, 3000 by 1000 metres in area, now dry, in the centre of which is the beautiful shrine called Néak Péan, laid out on a square, partly artificial island. On this island, at the corners, are four basins, and within these, four others surrounding a central pool, in the centre of which is the actual shrine, facing east, circular in plan and girt by many-headed Nāgas. Some scholars find in this shrine and in the similar shrines of the great lakes at Banteai Chhmar and Beng Méalea, temples dedicated to the Nāgini Somā, the legendary ancestress, more recently Goloubew.

<sup>1</sup> An analogous situation existed in India at the close of the Kusāna period here too a fully developed stone architecture appears unannounced.

has plausibly suggested that these were shrines of Lokeśvara, the Buddhist divinity of healing powers, whose cult, in Cambodia, may have been combined with that of the *lingam*. Magnificently conceived, the Prah Khān must have been a royal residence of the first importance, and the centre of a large population. It is surrounded by fertile lands. Its eastern wall lies very close to the outer boundary of the future capital, Ankor Thom, and here, at the close of his long reign the first of the great Khmer builders returned to spend his last days.

Aymonier identifies Beng Méaléa with Mahendraparvata. On the other hand, Goloubew, mainly because of the high sense of order in the planning and the fineness of the workmanship, and also Parmentier, regard the city as contemporary with Ankor Wāt or even later. Goloubew (3) is inclined to recognize the remains of Jayavarman's capital rather in some of the ruined temples on the summit of Mt Kulen, and in fact, as he suggests, the great laterite stairway on the western ascent is evidence of the importance of the site. The question is still unresolved.

Indravarman I (877—889), who married the famous Indradevi, claimed descent from an Indian Brāhmaṇa named Agastya, suggestive of South Indian origins. Indravarman must be credited with the planning and initial construction of Ankor Thom, and with the building of the Baku temple, a shrine of six brick towers dedicated to his grandparents, and also of the important Saiva foundation of Bakong, which together with the later Lolei towers constitute what is now called the Ruluos group, from the village of that name. The Bakong is a construction of the *prāng* type with a pyramidal base in five receding stages, doubtless originally crowned by a *lingam* shrine. Forty lions adorn the four median stairways, and huge stone elephants stand at the corner of the terraces. Around this structure and below it are eight brick towers (fig. 326), the whole is enclosed by a wall and moat, with bridges guarded by many-headed Nāgas on two sides. A whole treatise<sup>1</sup> has been devoted to the "Art of Indravarman", regarded as a distinct and well-defined style. Parmentier emphasizes the stylistic succession and development in classic Cambodian art, while Groslier maintains its essential unity.

The building of Ankor Thom and its central temple the Bayon belongs to the last quarter of the ninth century, Yaśovarman removing from the Prah Khān and taking up his official residence in the new capital about 900. The city is walled and moated, measuring over three thousand metres along each side of its square plan. The moat is 100 metres in width, and crossed by five bridges with parapets of Devas and Asuras, fifty-four on each side of each bridge, supporting the bodies of many-headed Nāgas. The five bridges lead to as many triple gateways, surmounted by towers over twenty metres in height, with human masks, and flanked by three-headed elephants. The high wall encircling the city is of laterite, inter-

<sup>1</sup> Parmentier, 3, and B E F E O , 23, 1923, pp. 413 ff.

rupted only by the five gates. From the four symmetrically placed gates straight paved streets lead to the Bayon, whose central tower is precisely the centre of the city. The fifth street, parallel to one of the four, leads directly to the main square in front of the palace. This palace, with the royal temple, Phiméanakas, must have been the main feature of the city, after the Bayon.

The palace occupied a relatively restricted area behind the great terrace, it was protected on three sides by a double wall and moat, and on the fourth, the eastern side, next the terrace, by an elegant gateway of later date. The plan of the palace, which must have been of wood, is irrecoverable<sup>1</sup>, but the Phiméanakas<sup>2</sup> (fig. 331), a Vaisnava foundation occupying the court between the palace and the terrace is still in a fair state of preservation. As it now stands it consists of a three storied pyramid with central stairways on each side, and a fenestrated stone gallery above, here it was that the king slept each night with the legendary foundress of the race. The terrace itself, three or four metres in height, stretched before the palace for some three hundred and fifty metres, and was provided with five projecting stairways leading to the street level, along its edge ran a Nāga parapet. The long panels between the projecting stairways were treated as a continuous frieze representing lions, Garudas, elephants, horses, warriors mounted and on foot, hunting scenes, games and combats, and this long series of reliefs still presents a magnificent spectacle. A belvedere at the north end of the terrace projects beyond it and rises higher, the retaining wall is richly decorated with superimposed rows of high relief sculpture representing kings, queens and *apsarases*. This was perhaps a place of honour reserved for the King's own person on state occasions, such as the review of armies or public festivals. On this belvedere is still to be found a nude male statue, traditionally known as the Leper King, who may have been Yasóvarman himself. North east of the belvedere on the other side of the square are the remains of the Prah Pithu, an elegant and richly sculptured temple or monastery, perhaps of later date.

South of the palace, but further east, and as has already been remarked, in the exact centre of the city, is the Bayon temple (fig. 327, 330) originally approached by the eastern street, but now generally from the south. Within the main eastern entrance we find a paved platform with Nāga parapets, inner gateways led on to the first galleries, about a hundred and sixty metres long on two sides and a hundred and forty on the two other sides. These galleries had a vaulted roof, with a half-vaulted roof in addition on the outer side, supported by square pillars, an arrangement quite un-Indian but highly characteristic of classic Khmer design. Within, on the second level, is another series of galleries. The inner walls of both series are richly decorated with low-relief representations of divinities, epic

<sup>1</sup> But cf. Groslier, 3, fig. 166 — <sup>2</sup> Sanscrit, Ākāśa-vimāna

legends Brāhmans, ascetics, kings, princesses, palaces, processions of soldiers and elephants, horses, chariots, naval combats, fisheries, markets and other scenes of daily life (including the transport of heavy stones), and animals and trees, as though the royal founders of Ankor had desired to perpetuate for ever a picture of their glory<sup>1</sup> These reliefs are naively executed, rather drawn than modelled, and lack the technical assurance of the Ankor Wāt series, though their vitality and interest are abundant Not only the galleries, but the whole surface of the great structure is decorated, apart from the galleries, mainly with foliage and with standing or dancing *apsarases* A bronze *apsaras* (fig. 365) dancing on a lotus flower, now in Boston, is almost certainly of Bayon origin

The lateral porches of the great gallery entrances lead to the interior of the temple by narrow openings, only wide enough for the passage of men in single file These narrow doors lead to a third system of smaller inner galleries surrounding the enormous base of the central tower All the great gallery gateways and gallery transepts of the second stage are surmounted by towers with four human masks The central tower rises from a terrace which forms the upper part of the base just mentioned, and on this terrace are other towers, all with masks, it is possible that a fifth head once crowned the central tower In the lower part of the tower are a dozen small cells or chapels opening on the terrace, and beneath the tower itself a central chamber which probably held the Devarāja *lingam*, the smaller chapels holding the “portrait” statues of deified kings and queens As regards the towers (figs. 327, 334), it is most probable that they represent four-faced *mukha-lingams*, emblems of Śiva It is just possible, however, that Lokeśvara, whose cult is closely associated with that of the *lingam*, may have been intended

The Bayon enshrined many other images, beside the Devarāja *lingam* Thirty four are mentioned in inscriptions, and these fall into four classes as follows (1) Hindū deities (Śiva, Viṣṇu and Devī in various forms), (2) Buddhas (including Bhaisajyaguru Vaidurya Prabhārāja, the Buddha of healing, whose cult was much favoured in the time of Jayavarman VI) having the character of (3) patron deities of particular places, especially the chief cities of Cambodia, and (4) the majority, representing deified human beings in two forms, one that of a “portrait”, the other, that of the deity from whom their posthumous name derived The Bayon was thus a veritable gallery of historical portraits and a national pantheon

So far as we can tell, all the great buildings of the Ankor Thom construction period were Brāhmanical, the Buddhist foundations within the city are all on a much smaller scale But the two cults were closely assimilated, and no doubt every great temple contained chapels where the image of Buddha was enshrined and worshipped, just as the modern Buddhist *vihāras* of Ceylon all contain Brāhmanical images

<sup>1</sup> Dufour at Carpeaux

¶ A little to the south of Ankor Thom lies the three-storied pyramid known as Phnom Baken, a typical *prāng*, with its pyramidal base consisting of three diminishing stages, with a stairway in the middle of each, and angle-towers at the corners. The shrine can no longer be made out, but a *lingam* has been found with an inscription speaking of "Yaśodheśvara" showing, perhaps that this was Yaśovarman's funeral shrine. The two large temples of Bantéai Kedéi and Ta Prohm, east of Ankor, belong to the same period. Further away, at Ruluos, not far from Indravarman's two foundations, Yaśovarman erected the Lolei temple, consisting of four brick towers with stone doorways, the inscriptions show that these towers were dedicated to Śiva and Pārvatī, by Yaśovarman "for the well-being of his parents and grand-parents", whose images, indistinguishable from those of the deities, doubtless once occupied the shrines.<sup>1</sup>

By this time the old South Indian script had been considerably modified. Yaśovarman made use of one nearly identical with the Śrivijayan script of Kalasan. The reign affords many magnificent examples of bilingual stelae.

A new capital, Lingapura, was built by Jayavarman V and occupied by himself and by his son Harsavarman II, whose combined reigns extended from 928 to 944. The construction is referred to in an inscription of 948. The site is now known as Koh Ker (Kompon Sway), and lies far from Ankor, beyond Mt Kulen, in the midst of wild and inhospitable forests. The principal temple lies to the west of a group of *lingams*, which are monoliths hewn from masses of rock lying in situ along a line running twenty degrees south of east, and this alignment seems to have determined the unusual orientation of the town and all its buildings. The temple is moated, as usual with bridges guarded by Nāga balustrades. The park within contains a dozen brick shrines, and beyond this is another enclosed park within which is a pyramidal structure of the *prāng* type, faced with sandstone.

Rajendravarman (944—968) returned with the Devarāja to Ankor Thom, and restored and beautified the city. Though himself a Saiva, numerous Buddhist foundations were dedicated in his reign. Two important Brāhmaṇical constructions of the reign are those of Pré Rup, and the "Mebun" or island-temple in the middle of the great lake excavated by Yaśovarman fifty years earlier. The latter consisted of five brick towers dedicated to Brahmā, Śiva, Pārvatī, Visnu, and a Śiva-*lingam*. This was perhaps the latest survival of the old brick tower type.

Jayavarman VI constructed the Baphuon, a temple of the *prāng* type, of enormous bulk, situated north west of the Bayon and south of the palace. The present remains consist of the usual pyramid of three receding terraces (the two

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the dedication of an early Kusāna image of Buddha set up at Śravasti by two brothers "with special regard to the welfare of their parents" (Sahni, 4) and *Milinda Panha*, IV, 8, 29 (S B E XXXVI, p 151). See also p 58, note 8.

upper with *Mahābhārata* and *Rāmāyana* reliefs) with steep median stairways, and above this a fenestrated stone gallery The temple was approached from a triple gateway on the line of the great terrace, by a causeway two hundred metres in length, guarded by Nāga balustrades, and resting on circular pillars where it crosses the temple moat It is no doubt this temple, which probably carried a tall *sikhara* shrine, that Chou Ta Kuan in the twelfth century refers to when he says "about one li north of the Tower of Gold(Bayon) is a copper tower still higher, and its appearance is indeed impressive"<sup>1</sup> The shrine was called, in fact, the "Horn of Gold" Pyramidal shrines of this kind generally represented such mythical mountains as Mt Meru, the habitation of gods, the older Phnom Baken had been called the "Resting Place of Indra" The name of the architect of the "Horn of Gold" and of the Jayendragiri palace has been preserved, he was a certain Vap Śivabrahma (presumably he would have been called a *silpin* and *sthapati*), and he earned by his labour the price of seven slaves

In this reign the Buddhist and Brāhmanical rites were assimilated so that the priests of the Devarāja could officiate in both rituals All that we know of the next reign is that the king in the year 1001 dedicated to Visnu a golden statue "which was his own future effigy", which proves that the deified portrait figures were not always posthumous

Sūryavarman I (1002—1050) seems to have been especially devout, to judge by the long list of the foundations by himself and his ministers Buddhist and Hindū deities were equally favoured, but the king's posthumous name Nirvānapada indicates that he died a Buddhist One of the largest temples of the reign is the Ta Kèo (not to be confused with the province of the same name) lying east of Ankor and north of Ta Prohm, a rather severe pyramidal structure of the usual type, faced with sandstone and surmounted by stone towers, dedicated by the king's Guru, Pandit Yogeśvara, to Śiva Kapaleśvara, it originally held images of Śiva and Durgā

Thirty leagues east of Ankor, Sūryavarman constructed a temple and residence of some importance, known as Prah Khān (Kompon Sway), not to be confused with Jayavarman's Hariharālaya of the ninth century In the principal temple, which was provided with the usual moats, causeways, gateways, terraces and cells, Buddhist and Saiva deities were associated, the inscriptions honouring both in their ascetic aspect It will be recalled that even in India (Elephanta) the figure of Śiva as Mahāyogi is practically indistinguishable from that of a Buddha

Prah Vihear, built on a spur of the Dangrek mountains, is not only nobly designed and soberly but exquisitely decorated, but its situation is uniquely dramatic From the north the approach is gradual, and it is quite suddenly that one

<sup>1</sup> Pelliot, 1

reaches the edge of a dizzy cliff four or five hundred metres above the low country. The view is magnificent, on either hand extends the escarpment of the Laos hills, and to the south there is an endless undulating tropical forest. The temple is situated at the edge of the cliff, and was dedicated to Siva Sikhareśvara, the "Lord of the Peak".

Phnom Chisor, "Ancestral Sun", is the name of a hill near the old capital of Ankor Baurei. Near the summit is a temple, whose situation, though less remarkable, nevertheless recalls that of Prah Vihear. A laterite stairway leads to the monumental gate of the narrow outer gallery, within is a brick sanctuary with a vaulted roof, which once held the figure of a seated king, perhaps Suryavarman himself<sup>1</sup>. The temple was built by a courtier, the Brāhmaṇa Sivācārya, between 1015 and 1019.

Suryavarman's successor is one of those who laid claim to having erected the Horn of Gold, more probably he added to or embellished it. In this reign a victorious general set up a golden *lingam* in which to worship the king's "invisible personality".

Suryavarman II (1112 — ca 1152) is in all likelihood the Paramavishnuloka of Ankor Wāt (figs 328, 329, 339, 340), and to him must be attributed its building, though the work may have been begun in a previous reign. The planning is spacious and generous to a degree, everything is on a huge scale, and all in proportion. The moat, a hundred and ninety metres in width and eight in depth requires a walk of nearly twenty kilometres to complete its perambulation. It is crossed on the west side by a paved bridge, guarded by Nāga parapets, leading to the central gate of the western enclosing wall, a gate in itself to be regarded as one of the great monuments of Khmer art. To right and left extends a double gallery, the gate has triple openings surmounted by towers, and is decorated both within and without with richly carved porticos and pediments. The porches at the remote ends of the gallery, east and west, large enough to admit both elephants and chariots, balance the whole design of the main western approach.

From within this main entrance a paved causeway, raised above the ground level and protected by a Nāga balustrade, leads between two small and elegant buildings which were probably libraries (*pustakāśrama*), to a cruciform platform immediately in front of the main entrance of the temple proper. This entrance is one of four, situated in the middle of each of the four sides of the great double gallery, vaulted and half-vaulted, which encloses the inner terraces. The inner wall of this gallery, to a height of some three metres and along a length of, in all,

<sup>1</sup> Formerly in the Moura collection (Foucher, 6, 1913, pl IV, 2), now in the Chicago Art Institute. Aymonier, 2, pp 134, 135.

about eight hundred metres, is covered with low reliefs illustrating Hindū epic mythology, as follows.

On the west side, left, battle scenes from the *Rāmāyana*, north side, right, battles of Devas and Asuras, left, legend of Garuda and Banāsura, east side, right, apparently Visnu's battle with the Dānavas, for the rescue of Nārada, left, the Churning of the Ocean, perhaps the most magnificent composition of all, the Devas and Asuras using Sesa Nāga as the churning rope and Mt Meru as the churning post, south side, right, a double register, representing, above, the delights of Paradise, and below, the pains of Purgatory, left, promenade of queens and princesses, and a royal *darbār* (here the king is named in the accompanying inscription as Paramavishnuloka), followed by the march past of an army (fig 340), wonderfully realising Chou Ta Kuan's descriptions<sup>1</sup>, west side, right, *Mahābhārata* scenes Other themes of Vaisnava and Saiva mythology are represented on the walls of the vestibules at the four corners, where the galleries intersect In these gallery reliefs are combined a superb vitality and a complete preoccupation with the heroic themes, as correlated and inseparable conditions, technically superior to those of the Bayon, the Ankor Wāt reliefs are thus spiritually greater than those of Borobudur, where the craftsman has deliberately devoted a part of his energies to the successful pursuit of tangible graces

Four entrances lead from these galleries to an inner court on a higher level, and this court, on the western side, encloses a smaller court of richly sculptured galleries (fig 339) surrounding four shallow reservoirs, passing through this, we reach the outer wall of the innermost gallery, and again ascending, reach the innermost court, in the centre of which stands the enormous pyramidal basement supporting the five ultimate towers, reached by very steep stone stairways (fig 328) The platform at the top is occupied by the five towers (*sikhara* shrines) and the rectangular and cruciform galleries connecting them together The total height of the central tower above ground level is sixty-five metres

Thus the last and greatest of Khmer temples adheres to the already well known scheme of moat, outer wall, paved causeways, inner concentric galleries forming a terraced pyramid, and central shrine surmounted by a high tower, with rich decoration of all the wall surfaces During a period of some three centuries the fundamental elements of the design, like the methods of the workmen, have not changed Nevertheless, a very distinct evolution has taken place the towers with masks have altogether disappeared, the whole conception is clarified and ordered, the decoration more brilliant and more sophisticated, without any loss of vitality Even though the plastic elements of twelfth century architecture are perhaps a little less monumental than those of the ninth, e g the great terrace

<sup>1</sup> Pelliot, 1

of Ankor Thom, and though the sculpture in the round has by this time acquired a rather mechanical perfection, it is still true that on the whole the movement has been a forward one, and the last great monument of Khmer architecture may well be considered the finest

No inscription has been found that certainly dates or refers to Ankor Wāt. We do know, however, that a great temple of Siva Bhadresvara was in process of building between 1090 and 1108 and was still receiving dedications in 1146. This may have been Ankor Wāt, and it is not unlikely that its architect was the powerful and learned Divakara, Sūryavarman's Guru, and master of the coronation ceremonies for Sūryavarman and two predecessors. In any case the name Ankor (= Nagara) Wāt is of much later origin, and the temple can only have been adapted to Buddhist usages in the Siamese period, the Buddhist sculptures now found in the temple are all of post-fifteenth century date.

With Ankor Wāt the history of Cambodian art is almost at an end, the very succession of the later twelfth century kings is doubtful. To Jayavarman IX (1182—1201) may be attributed the main sanctuary at Phumai, Korat, now a part of Siam, this is a Buddhist foundation, with towers like those of Ankor Wāt. In 1195 the same king carried his conquests as far west as Pegu, and we find the Khmer language still in use at Jaiyā about 1250. The Siamese, however, were growing in strength, Chou Ta Kuan describes Cambodia in 1296 as having been laid waste.

To the thirteenth and fourteenth century however are to be attributed a good number of Buddhist sculptures which show the influence of the Thai formula in the now more elongated *usnisa*, and almond eyes. Some scholars, as we have mentioned, regard Beng Méalea as of later date than Ankor Wāt.

By the fifteenth century, however, Ankor Thom was deserted. When another series of inscriptions begins at Ankor Wāt, ancient Cambodia is no more, and we are introduced to a comparatively modern world of Hinayāna Buddhism, the only survivals of the ancient Brāhmanism being traceable in the sacerdotal functions of a group of descendants of Brāhmans, still exercised at the court of Phnom Peñ.

On the other hand, the theatre (dramatic dances), music and minor art (textiles, metal work, jewellery) have survived almost in their former perfection up to the present day. The theatre<sup>1</sup> is precariously protected by the patronage of the court at Phnom Peñ, and a local troupe at Siem Réap presents the legends of Prince Préa Samuth and of Prince Chey Cheth for the benefit of visitors to Ankor. The remnant of the other arts is protected and fostered at Phnom Peñ by the Direction

<sup>1</sup> Groslier, 1, Leclerc, A., *Le théâtre cambodgien*, Rev d'Ethnographie et de Sociologie, 1910, pp 257—282, Laloy, L., *Les principes de la danse cambodgienne*, Rev musicale, III, 9, 1922, Marchal, S., *Dances Cambodgiennes*, Saigon, 1926

des Arts Cambodgiens The silk weaving is mainly of *sampots*, the Cambodian garment corresponding to the Indian *dhotti* and Siamese *phā-nung*. Of *sampot* weaves, those of shot silk are called *sampot phā-muong*, those with designs produced by the dyeing of the warp threads before weaving, *sampot hol*<sup>1</sup> The latter are probably the finest of all the textiles that are still actually produced anywhere in India, Further India and Indonesia

## CAMPĀ<sup>2</sup>

Campā, the land of the Cams and of Indo-Cam civilisation during a period of about a thousand years, corresponds with the modern Annam, the eastern coast of the Indo-Chinese peninsula Before the beginning of the Christian era the country was under Chinese rule as far south as Binh-dinh, Chinese culture again predominated after the fourteenth century, by which time the Annamites, advancing southwards, had made themselves masters of almost the whole country

The oldest Hindū monument is the Sanskrit inscription of Vo-can̄h, in an early South Indian script recording the name of a king of the Sri-Māra dynasty and dating from the third or second century A D At this time there existed in the Nhatrang region a Hindū kingdom known as Kauthāra, succeeded a little later by that of Pānduranga at Phanrang Indo-Cam rulers of Cambodian, and ultimately of Pallava origin, gradually extended their power to the north and established a capital at Tra-kiēu (Simhapura or Indrapura) with a citadel at Kiu-su and temple cities at Mi-son and Dong-duong In the tenth century the Tonkinese Annamites began their advance, and the Cams were slowly but surely forced to retrace their steps, a new capital was set up at Binh-dinh (Vijaya), guarded by the great fortresses of Chamban and Bīn-lam, and under Jaya Harivarman the country enjoyed a brief respite Forced to retire again, they erected citadels at Thanh Ho and Song Luy In the thirteenth century they were able to repulse the forces of Kublai Khān, but very soon they were no longer able to build or to utilise fortresses, their few survivors, of whom some have been converted to Islām, live in isolated groups under Annamite domination, and have lost almost all of their ancient culture

The ancient art of Campā is closely related to that of Cambodia, but almost all the temples are isolated *sikhara* shrines of brick, with stone doorways, or groups of such towers with their related structures Wood remained in use as a building material throughout the classical period, so that many buildings are known only

<sup>1</sup> The usual sizes are 1×3 m for men, 0,95×2,5 m for women Sarongs are also worn

<sup>2</sup> For the art of Campā see Parmentier, 1, 3 and 5, Leuba, Bose, 2

by their foundations. The existing remains fall into two main divisions, those of a Classic period (Mi-son and Dong-duong, seventh to tenth century) and those of the Decadence (from Binh-dinh, about 1100, to the seventeenth century)<sup>1</sup>. The earliest sculptures, of the seventh century are magnificent, but already formulated in a local sense, and there is no trace of a pre-Cam or Indianesque style comparable with that of Cambodia.

The sacred city of Mi-son was founded by Bhadravarman I about 400 A.D. when the Bhadreśvara *lingam* was set up. The great shrine now existing (fig. 341) was built by Bhadravarman's second successor on the site of the original wooden temple, soon after 600. As Leuba remarks, this great tower "par ses nobles lignes et son exquise ornementation, peut être considéré comme le chef d'œuvre d'architecture chame". The main body of the temple is almost cubic, but higher than it is wide, and this effect of height is greatly enhanced by the narrow decorated pilasters that emphasize the perpendicular aspect of the construction, reminding us of the great shrine at Malot in the Pañjāb. Between the pilasters are false porches or niches, with figures carved in relief in the brick surface. The pyramidal roof consists of three diminishing stories, repeating the main design on a smaller scale, and the summit was crowned by a flame-like or lotus-bud finial. The decorative motifs included *makara torana* niches, *hamasas* with extended wings, and *pièces d'accent* such as *apsarases* whose outlines are silhouetted against the sky. These ornaments, like the door frame, are of grey sandstone, and stand out clearly against the ochre red of the brick surface, which, however, would originally have been covered with white plaster. The interior is plain, and was separated from the hollow pyramidal vault of the roof, if at all, only by an awning. Later kings added successive temples of brick or wood, pilgrim shelters, and royal pavilions. Of these later structures, those of group D, essentially horizontal, recall the Northern temple (fig. 302) and similar buildings at Polonnāruva in Ceylon. The latest Mi-son buildings, of the tenth century, have terracotta plaques in place of stone ornaments.

The sculpture of Mi-son, largely of the seventh century, is now collected in the Museum at Tourane<sup>2</sup>, it is almost all of Śaiva character, and includes representations of Siva (fig. 344), Skanda and Ganesa. The style cannot be called primitive, but is still creative, unequal in quality, the finest pieces are marvels of powerful modelling or grace of conception.

<sup>1</sup> Art Primaire and Art Secondaire of Parmentier, 3, who restricts the term "Classic" to the art of the eleventh century.

<sup>2</sup> Parmentier, 5, Leuba, Bosch, 3. The "doctrine of the passing on from ruler to ruler and from saint to saint of the divine, sacerdotal, and kingly glory" is also Avestan as remarked by Spooner, 11, p. 445. See also pp. 61, 200.

At Dong-duong, even nearer to Tra-kieu, has been found the important inscription of Indravarman, dated 875, praising the virtues of the Sambhu-Bhadresvara *lingam* "filled with the essence of fire and hereditary royalty", proving the existence of the Devaraja cult. The inscription identifies this *lingam* with the original (Hatakesvara) *lingam* which "fell from Siva", as related in the Indian *Devadaru Mahatmaya*, which may be the ultimate source of the cult of the King-god<sup>1</sup>. We hear too of a Bhadrapatiśvara *lingam* in the south, desecrated by (Sumatran) Malays in the eighth century. Incidentally we may remark that the *Surya Siddhanta* speaks of Yavakoti (in Sumatra) as a famous city in the land of the Bhadresvas, again suggestive of a Sumatran-Javanese source.

The same king, who was an usurper and apparently a Buddhist, founded the great Buddhist shrine at Dong-duong, in honour of Lokesvara, about 900, this is the only Buddhist site in Campā, but it is scarcely inferior to Mi-son in richness and aesthetic importance. Moreover the buildings are related in accordance with a dominating plan, and all of one period, not as at Mi-son, independantly erected at various dates. A noteworthy discovery here was that of a bronze standing Buddha (fig. 342) in style very near that of Amarāvatī and Anurādhapura, this figure, indeed, is very probably of Indian or Simhalese origin, and may date from the third or fourth century. This solitary trace of purely Indian art may perhaps be referable to an early Hinayāna period in Campā, more likely it was brought thither long after the date of its manufacture<sup>2</sup>.

The Dong-duong shrines were soon ravaged by the Annamites in search of treasure and new sanctuaries were erected at Binh-dinh at the close of the tenth and in the eleventh centuries. Conditions no longer permitted the erection of great temple cities, and we find only separate *kolans*, hastily built and with inferior decoration, though still in large numbers. The main groups are those of Hung-thanh and Binh-lam, the colossal towers of Duong-long, and those known as the Tower of Gold, the Tower of Silver, and the Tower of Copper.

Meanwhile, still further south, in the cradle of Cam power, the legendary king Vicitrasāgara had erected the wooden temple of Po Nagar, the "Lady of the Land", and in the eighth or ninth century followed the first brick building, near which still later temples were added. The main sanctuary contains an image of Bhagavatī = Pārvatī, which has replaced an original *lingam*. The *linga* temple of Po Klaun Garai on the other hand, founded by Simhavarman III contains the original Simhavarmalingeśvara, still worshipped by a residue of Cams. It is not clear whether this *mukha-lingam* is an icon of Siva, a Devaraja, or a posthumous

<sup>1</sup> Amongst the sculptures of the Kailāsa temple at Kāñcī (see p. 104) is one representing Siva as mendicant in the Tāraka-danda (Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1, vol. I pl. XXVI).

<sup>2</sup> Rougier, Leuba. Cf. the figure from E. Java reproduced in Cohn, pl. 29.

"portrait" of the king. The last remains of Cam architecture are found at Po Rome

Important treasures have been found on ancient Cam sites. That of Po Nagar, dating probably from the eighth century, consists of silver ritual vessels, gold jewellery and pearls, while at Mi-son a sealed earthen vessel contained all the wrought gold ornaments (crown, collar, bracelets and girdle) belonging to an image of half human size. Other treasures, like that of Lovang, consisting of golden vessels and jewellery, ancient inlaid arms and ceremonial robes, are still in use.

## SUMATRA<sup>1</sup>

Scarcely anything survives of the ancient art of Sumatra, unless we define the art of middle Java in the Sailendra period as such, and yet the great Sumatran kingdom of Srivijaya, with its capital at Palembang, can by no means be left out of consideration in any discussion of the art of Indonesia.

Sumatra appears to have received Indian colonists at a very early date, probably well before the beginning of the Christian era. The Land of Gold (and this name is really applicable to Sumatra, and not to Java) is referred to already in the *Jātakas* and the *Rāmāyana* as Suvarnadvīpa and Suvarnabhūmi, and when the same text speaks of *Yavadvīpa suvarṇakaramandita*, it is Sumatra that is to be understood.<sup>2</sup> Sumatra is the Zabadion of Ptolemy, the Zabag and Zabej of later Arabic writers. Madagascar seems to have been colonised by Hinduised Sumatran Malays early in the Christian era.<sup>3</sup> Fa Hsien visited Sumatra about 414 A.D. and found there few or no Buddhists. A few years later Gunavarman of the royal house of Kaśmīr landed in Yavadvīpa, he converted first the queen, and she in turn her son, to (Mahāyāna) Buddhism, which thus became the official cult. At this time the land was already known to the Chinese as Chō-po = Vijaya = Srivijaya (later Arab Sribuza), which was the name of the Palembang kingdom ruled by the kings of the Sailendra dynasty, who originated in Malayu = Malaka = Minankabaw, and asserted their independence perhaps before the seventh century. The name Mo lo yeu, the aforesaid Malayu, also appears in Chinese texts. I-ching, who visited Sumatra about 690, states that Malayu had then become subject to Srivijaya, he studied Sanskrit grammar as well as the old Malay language, and Buddhist texts and commentaries. All this evidence of a high state of culture existing

<sup>1</sup> Coedes, 3, Ferrand (bibliography, pp 1, 2), Krom, 3, Ch 111, Bosch, 4

<sup>2</sup> Ferrand, p 146, C H I, p 213; Cowell, III, 188, and VI, 34 ff. According to the *Mahāvamsa*, Ch XI, v 44, Asokan missionaries reached Suvannabhūmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ferrand, pp 150, 151

in Sumatra in the seventh century prepares us to appreciate its secular power and wealth, Palembang, the most important port between India and China, must have been truly a cosmopolitan city. The foundations of a great maritime empire had already been established.

We reach now the sure ground of inscriptions. That of Kota Kapur in Banka records the despatch of a military force to Java, which did not at this time acknowledge Sumatran suzerainty. The inscription of Vien Srah in the Malay Peninsula, 778, speaks again of Srivijaya and records the erection by its king of two fair brick buildings in which were honoured Vajrapani, Padmapani and the Buddha and of the erection of *stupas* by the king's chaplain Jayanta and his disciple. About this time must be placed the expedition to Cambodia, which resulted in the acknowledgement of Sumatran overlordship. The Sailendra power seems to have been established in Central Java by the middle of the eighth century. About the same time Sumatran Malays invaded Campā. The Kalasan inscription of 778 suggests that at this time Prambanam may have been the virtual capital of Srivijaya, and as we have seen, this state of affairs lasted until about 860. The great Buddhist monuments of this period are described in the chapter dealing with Java.

At the beginning of the ninth century Jayavarman II of Cambodia, "who came from Java", asserted his independence. From this time onwards the power of Srivijaya very slowly declined. Relations with India, however, sometimes friendly, sometimes hostile, were long maintained. The Nālandā copper plate of about 860 shows King Devapāla building a monastery and granting villages on behalf of King Bālaputradeva of Suvarnadvīpa, grandson of a king of Javabhūmi<sup>1</sup>. The names of Srivijaya and Katāha (? = Kedah in the Malay Peninsula, more likely an unknown city in Sumatra) are found in the Nepalese Ms Camb Add 1643.<sup>2</sup> The Tanjore Cola inscriptions of Rājendracola and Rājarāja Rājakeśari-varna, 1030 and 1044—46, refer to a king of Katāha and Śrī Visaya (*sic*), this Sailendra king Cudāmanīvarman endowed and supported a Buddhist temple at Negapatam (Nāgipattanam). Rājendracola on the other hand claims to have conquered Katāha and Śrī Visaya "beyond the moving seas". At this time Katāha was evidently a part of Srivijaya. In 1084, Kullotungacola dedicated a village to the above mentioned Buddhist temple, which is spoken of in the inscription as the Sailendra-cudāmanī-varma-vihāra<sup>3</sup>. These evidences, confirmed by others in the *Mahāvamsa*, prove a comparatively late survival of Buddhism in Southern India, this is of interest in connection with the occurrence at Kāñcī-

<sup>1</sup> A S I, A R, 1920—21, p 27, and A S I, Central circle Rep 1920—21, Hirananda Sastry, *Epigraphia Indica*, XVII, pl VII, Bosch, 4

<sup>2</sup> Foucher, 2

<sup>3</sup> Ferrand, pp 44—48. Ruins of this *vihāra* seem to have survived until 1867.

puram of Buddha images of a late type, showing the flame-like projection above the *usnīsa*, an iconographical peculiarity probably of Farther Indian origin

In the eleventh century the famous Indian monk Atīsa (Dīpankaraśrījñāna of the Vīkramaśila monastery) spent ten years in Sumatra, completing his religious education in the study of the pure Sarvastivādin Buddhist doctrine<sup>1</sup>

In the thirteenth century the Sumatrans raided Ceylon on two occasions, being allied with the Tamils of Southern India in the second attack. On the other hand, about 1275 the East Javanese king Kertanagara sent an expedition against Malaya (= Sumatra, and to be distinguished from Malayu = Minangkabaw = Malacca, the original home of the Malays on the Malay Peninsula) and brought back two princesses. A little later the kings of Majapahit established their suzerainty over Palembang and Pahang in Sumatra, and over Malayu from Singapore to Kedah and Tringānnu. After 1400 the Sailendra dynasty cannot be traced

Islām was introduced into Sumatra by Indian missionaries and traders. The first converted ruler, Maṭiku-s-Sāliḥ of Pasai in Sumatra, died in 1397. Muslim traders spread the faith throughout the eastern ports. Musalmān Sultāns in the Malay Peninsula threw off the Siamese or Javanese yoke and set up independent kingdoms. By the end of the fifteenth century Islām had spread all over Java, and the Hindūs and Buddhists were forced to retire to Bali. Of the ancient civilisation of Sumatra hardly any trace remains

## JAVA<sup>2</sup>

With the exception of certain dolmens and other so-called Polynesian antiquities, the Malay-Polynesian (Indonesian) races of Java, who form the bulk of the population, have left few monuments, nevertheless they are of great importance as representing the Javanese element in Indo-Javanese art, a factor of increasing importance after the classical period, and, in Bali, the dominating factor

Early Indian settlements in Western Java probably date back to the beginning of the Christian era. Of the old Hindū kingdom of Tārumā, and a king named Purnavarman we learn something from the Sanskrit inscriptions in Pallava script, of the fourth or fifth century. A D. Hindū rule in Western Java, however, did not persist much later than the sixth century, and has left few traces. Subsequently Western Java seems to have remained independent, under native rule, even in the time of the kings of Majapahit

<sup>1</sup> Das, S. C., *Indian Pandits in Tibet*, Journ. Buddhist Text Soc. India, 1, 1893, p. 8

<sup>2</sup> Fruin-Mees, Bosch, 1, 3, Foucher, 4, 9, Groeneveldt, Juynboll, Yzerman, Krom, 2, 3, Krom and Erp, Kern, Stutterheim, Kats, Vogel, 20, Oudheidkundige Dienst

More extensive evidences of Indian culture are found in Middle Java in the seventh century. This development may have been the result of long-continued or of renewed immigration from Southern India. The oldest dated inscription, that of Cangala in Kedu, 732 A.D., refers to the original home of the Hindū immigrants as Kuñjarakuñja-deśa, evidently the Kuñjara of Varāhamihira's *Bṛhat Samhitā* in the far south of India, and probably the source of the cult of the sage Agastya, which is well developed in Java<sup>1</sup>. The inscription further refers to a miraculous radiant *lingam* brought over from Kuñjarakuñja. The Dinaya inscription of 760 (Eastern Java) similarly speaks of a fiery "Pūtikesvara" closely connected with the ruling house. From these data has been inferred a Javanese origin of the Devarāja cult of Cambodia and Campā<sup>2</sup>.

Indo-Javanese civilisation was by this time a harmonised unity, but while the official cults were of Indian origin, the real basis of popular belief remained, as it still remains, animistic. The Brāhmaṇism of the Javanese courts was throughout predominantly though not exclusively Śaiva. No traces remain of any early Hinayāna Buddhism in Java. The Mahāyāna as a separate and integral cult belongs mainly to the period of Sumatran rule in Central Java, even at this time it is of a Tāntrik character, later it becomes increasingly so, and as in Nepāl, in Cambodia, and in Bali at the present day, Buddhism and Śaiva Hinduism are inseparably combined. Kertanagara received the posthumous name of Śivabuddha<sup>1</sup>.

The architectural remains and sculpture of the Dieng (Dihyang) plateau, where stone construction is for the first time employed in Java, date from the seventh or early eighth century. Whether developed from the older school of Western Java, of which nothing survives, or in connection with renewed immigration, the architectural forms show clear analogies with those of the Gupta, Pallava and early Cālukya of the Indian mainland. Architecture and ornament are reserved, and in perfect correlation, and though we could not imagine these monuments in India proper, nevertheless they are more Indian than Javanese, and the local factor is only apparent, if at all, in a certain free development of the ornament itself, not in its motifs or application.

The Dieng plateau represented, not a civil capital, but a place of pilgrimage comparable with the Jaina temple cities of Palitāna and Gīmār in Western India, permanently inhabited only by priests and temple servants, and for the rest providing only temporary accommodation for pilgrims, amongst others for the king, who visited the plateau once a year. The temples are small and mutually independent. Out of a much larger number, only eight are now standing. The leading characteristic of the style is a generally box-like or cubic construction with ver-

<sup>1</sup> Gangoly, 4, Bosch, 3

<sup>2</sup> Bosch, 3, and cf. p. 196

tical and horizontal lines strongly emphasized. Each temple consists of a single cell, approached by a porch or vestibule projecting from one face of the outer wall, the three other wall surfaces being divided by pilasters into three parts occupied by projecting niches or sculptured panels. The roof repeats the form of the main cell, the interior is a plain hollow cube below the hollow pyramid of the roof, whose inner walls approach until the remaining space can be covered by a single stone. A grotesque *kirttimukha* (*kāla makara* and *banaspati* of Dutch authors) crowns the doorways and niches, the *makara* itself is already developed into floriated ornament and scarcely recognizable.

This description applies to the four temples of the Arjuna group, Candi Arjuna, Srikanḍi, Puntadeva (fig. 345), and Sembhadra, and to Candi Ghatotkaca<sup>1</sup>, but not of course, to Candi Semar, a small and elegant rectangular building, perhaps originally a treasury, which forms a part of the Arjuna group. The isolated and unique Candi Bima (fig. 346) presents a very different appearance. The lower part of the building is similar to the buildings already described, but the roof is definitely pyramidal in effect, it consists of diminishing horizontal stages, of which the first repeats the form of the basement with pilasters, the others being decorated with *caitya*-window motifs enclosing heads or symbols in high relief, while the angles of the fourth and sixth stages are occupied by three-quarter ribbed *āmalakas*. In all probability a complete *āmalaka* crowned the summit. Thus the roof structure corresponds exactly with that of a typical Indo-Aryan *sikharā*<sup>2</sup>, such as that of the Paraśurāmeśvara at Bhuvaneśvara, the more developed form of the latter differing only in that the stages are more numerous and more closely compressed.

The Dieng affords many examples of sculpture. Of that applied to architectural surfaces the best instance is afforded by the Brahmā, Śiva, and Viṣṇu panels of Candi Srikanḍi. The forms are in general slender, with the leading lines clearly developed. The separate heads from the *caitya*-window niches of Candi Bima present a variety of interesting forms, which suggest a more or less personal effort on the part of the sculptor (fig. 355), exhibiting an individuality not yet completely attuned to purely symbolic and decorative ends, these heads are the nearest to primitives that Javanese art affords.

<sup>1</sup> It need hardly be remarked that the nomenclature of the Dieng temples, taken from the *Bharatayuddha*, is of later origin, and gives no indication of their original dedication, which was in all cases Śaiva. Stutterheim, in Djawa, V, 1925, p. 346, shows that the "wayang" names were probably applied to the Dieng temples by the Javanese from Kediri in the thirteenth century. Just in the same way the Śaiva rock-cut shrines of Māmallapuram have been popularly named after the heroes of the *Rāmāyana* (see Jouveau-Dubreuil, I, pp. 75—77), and so also those of Masrūr, all in India proper.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Yzerman.

East and south of the Dieng plateau are to be found a number of small temples fundamentally in the same style, but rather more freely, and often exquisitely, decorated Examples may be cited in the Śaiva Candi Pringapus dateable about 850, and Candi Selagriya near Mt Sumbing The most important series, however, is that of the temple complex of Mt Ungaran, known as Gedong Sanga, which includes nine small groups of temples situated on hill-tops probably along a pilgrim route

We must now consider the many important monuments of the Śailendra period, i.e under Sumatran rule in Middle Java (ca 732 to 860) Candi Kalasan, dated 778, is an invaluable landmark, in which, for the first time we meet with a Buddhist monument on Javanese soil, and erected, as the inscription informs us, by a Śailendra king, and dedicated to Tārā, whose image must once have occupied the central chamber The temple is situated on the west side of the Prambanan<sup>1</sup> plain, a richly populated area and the site of an important capital or capitals throughout the Middle Javanese period, both before and after the restoration Candi Kalasan is of the Dieng type, but having the lateral projecting niches developed into side-chapels with separate entrances Enormous *kirttimukhas* crown the main entrance and the niches, while the *makara torana* arches below are completely transformed into arabesque, the walls are decorated with delicate strips of floriated tracery between plain vertical pilasters

A little to the north is another and contemporary Śailendra building known as Candi Sāri, a large building of the storeyed *vihāra* type containing shrines and monastic apartments, and probably the monastery attached to Candi Kalasan

Further east, beyond the later Candi Loro Jongrang lies the great Buddhist temple complex of Candi Sewu of early ninth century date Here there is a large central temple, a further development of the Kalasan design, with side chapels open to the exterior and lavishly decorated with arches and niches originally containing images, most likely the main cell held a sedent bronze Buddha Around this central temple and at some distance from it within the large area delimited by the enclosing wall are two double series of small independent chapels, some two hundred and fifty in number The order and beauty of the whole design are no less apparent than the variety and beauty of the decoration

Candi Borobudur (figs 101, 347, 349, 353), with the related and contemporary Candis Mendut and Pawon in Kedu, is the greatest and by far the most famous of Javanese monuments Candi Mendut (fig 350) follows the general plan of the temples already described, but there are no side chapels, and the inner walls of the large open vestibule are decorated with reliefs representing Hāritī (fig 354) and Pāñcika

<sup>1</sup> It should be observed that the term "Prambanan group" is of wide application covering more than thirty temples of differing periods and types, and both Buddhist and Śaiva

The triple panels of the three other sides of the cella are richly decorated with reliefs representing Bodhisattvas and Tārās. The original stone images, a seated Buddha (fig. 357) and two Bodhisattvas are still in place within, serenely beautiful, they represent the highest level of classic Indo-Javanese art.

Borobudur<sup>1</sup> is wonderfully situated in the Kedu plain, on an eminence commanding an extensive view of green rice fields and more distant towering conical volcanoes, comparable in grandeur with Fujisān. Architecturally it is unlike any other monument of the period. A rounded hill has been terraced and clothed with stone, the result is a truncated terraced pyramid supporting a relatively small central *stūpa* surrounded by seventy two much smaller perforated *stūpas* arranged in three concentric circles, a stairway in the middle of each side of the pyramid leads directly to the upper platforms with the *stūpas*. The ground plan of the six lower terraces is square with reentrant corners, that of the three upper terraces is circular, in vertical section the whole structure fills, not a semicircle, but the segment of a circle. Each of the lower terraces is a perambulation gallery whose walls are occupied by long series of reliefs (fig. 353) illustrating the life of Buddha according to the *Lalita Vistara*, and stories from the *Dhyāradāna*, *Jātakamālā* of Sūra, and the *Gandavyūha* and other sources. The rich and gracious forms of these reliefs<sup>2</sup>, which if placed end to end would extend for over five kilometers, bespeak an infinitely luxurious rather than a profoundly spiritual or energised experience. There is here no nervous tension, no concentration of force to be compared with that which so impresses the observer at Ankor Wāt. Borobudur is like a ripe fruit matured in breathless air, the fullness of its forms is an expression of static wealth, rather than the volume that denotes the outward radiation of power. The Sumatran empire was now in the very height of its glory, and in intimate contact with the whole of the then civilised world, in the last analysis Borobudur is a monument of Sailendra culture, rather than of Buddhist devotion. It is only curious, in the light of our limited knowledge of historical details, that we should find such a monument in Java, and not in Sumatra, probably at this time (7th to 8th century) Middle Java was the real centre of the Sumatran empire, and here the Sailendra kings resided.

We must, however, return to the specific architectural problem which Borobudur presents. The lowest terrace is concealed beneath a heavy outer plinth, not part of the original plan, but added while the work was in progress to overcome a dangerous weakness which was only revealed as the weight of heavy masonry accumulated above, it is not unlikely that the same causes provoked a radical

<sup>1</sup> Foucher, 4, Hoenig, Krom, 2, 3, Krom and Erp (with illustrations of all the sculptures).

<sup>2</sup> The nearest Indian parallels to the Borobudur and Prambanam reliefs are to be found in the Gupta reliefs of the basement (*Rāmāyana* and dancing scenes) at Deogarh (fig. 167).

change in the design of the whole superstructure. For many years, in accordance with the suggestion of Foucher (4) the whole building as it stands has been regarded as a *stūpa*. Various considerations invalidate this theory in the first place no example of a segment *stūpa* is anywhere known in India or Indo-China, and secondly, a structure supporting seventy complete *stūpas* can hardly with logic be called a *stūpa*. No other *stūpa* of any kind, except as an architectural ornament, or as represented in the Borobudur reliefs, has been found in Java, and practically none are known in Cambodia before the Siamese period. On the other hand, the terraced pyramid supporting a temple is highly characteristic in Java and in Cambodia during many centuries (Candi Loro Jongrang, Jāgo, Jābung, and Pataran, and Phnom Baken and the Phiméanakas), and terraced pyramids are typically found in Burma, though at a later period (Mingalazedi, Shwesandaw, and others at Pagān). Moreover, contemporary Indian parallels can be cited from Kaśmir, which was presumably the source, through Gunavarman, of Sumatran Mahāyāna Buddhism. The large *stūpa* founded by Lalitāditya's minister Cankuna at Parīhāsapura in the first half of the eighth century rises above a double platform with recessed corners, having stairways in the centre of each side, while in the same way the basements of the central shrines of the Hindū temples exhibit a double platform, providing two *pradaksinā* paths, one above the other<sup>1</sup>. Many earlier Indian *stūpas* such as those of Bhallar (Taxila), Shpolā (Khyber) and Mirpur Khās (Sind), and others in Afghānistān stand on a single square or rectangular platform with axial approaches on one or four sides. The many-terraced pyramids of Java, Cambodia and Burma are thus merely the elaboration of a simpler prototype.

The very plausible theory of Hoenig, based on such considerations, is that Candi Borobudur was at first intended to be a pyramid of nine stories, with a relatively small upper platform supporting, not a *stūpa*, but a temple, the existing design having been substituted for the original when in the course of building it became necessary to reduce the weight of the superincumbent masonry. And in the galleries as originally planned would have been continued the reliefs illustrating the life of Buddha, which now for some otherwise inexplicable reason end with the First Sermon.

The date of the monument can only be inferred from the stylistic and paleographic evidence. The latter indicates a date certainly between 760 and 878 A.D. probably between 760 and 847, and most likely in the latter part of the eighth century<sup>2</sup>. The style of the reliefs suggests rather the eighth century.

<sup>1</sup> Sahni, 3, 4. Cf. seals from Ladakh, Kak, 1, p. 103, and one of unknown origin, Coomaraswamy, 9 (2), pl. XXXIX.

<sup>2</sup> Krom, 2, p. 257.

A Saiva temple of the Sailendra period may be instanced in Candi Banon, the fine images of Agastya, formerly known as Siva-Guru (fig. 359), and of Visnu, from this temple, are now in Batavia

Central Java has proved a prolific source of small Buddhist and Tāntrik Buddhist metal images, some of gold (figs 361, 362) others of copper (fig. 363), the best examples are of admirable workmanship, many others quite crude. Later Brāhmanical examples from Eastern Java are also known. The various types exhibit a relationship with those of Magadha and Ceylon<sup>1</sup>

The Sumatran governance seems to have ended about 860, the Javanese kings returning at this time from East Java to take up their residence at Prambanam. While Buddhism and Hinduism continued to exist side by side in friendly relation, the official religion of the court was now again Saiva. Of numerous small temples of the restoration period (860—915) may be mentioned the Hindū Candi Asu and the Buddhist Candi Plaosan. The great Candi Loro Jongrang, the greatest Hindū monument in Java, and comparable in scale with Borobudur and Candi Sewu, must be described more fully. The complex consists of eight temples situated on a walled terrace surrounded by smaller chapels and two outer walls. The three largest of the inner temples are dedicated respectively to Brahmā, Siva and Visnu. The largest is the central temple of Siva (fig. 348), in principle it resembles the *prāngs* of Cambodia and the supposed original design of Borobudur, i.e. it consists of a temple occupying the summit of a steep truncated terraced pyramid, square in plan, with stairways in the middle of each of its three sides, leading respectively to the main entrance and to those of the side chapels. The temple itself, raised above the upper terrace by a richly decorated plinth, contains a standing image of Siva. The terrace below is surrounded by an even more richly sculptured balustrade, the continuous series of reliefs (fig. 356) on the inner side illustrating the earlier part of the *Rāmāyana*, of which the continuation was probably to be found on the corresponding terrace of the now ruined Brahmā shrine on the right, the reliefs of the Visnu temple illustrate the Kṛṣṇa cycle<sup>2</sup>. The Prambanam reliefs are if anything superior to those of Borobudur, and certainly more dramatically conceived, and the aspect of the shrines, despite their rich ornament, is more masculine. It is possible that the complex served as a royal mausoleum as well as a temple.

These temples were no sooner completed than abandoned. About the year 915 the whole of Middle Java was suddenly deserted, evidently as the result of some great natural catastrophe, whether pestilence or earthquake, and we have to trace the later development of Indo-Javanese art in the east. It is of great im-

<sup>1</sup> Coomaraswamy, 15, Juynboll, 2, Krom, 1, 4, Pleyte, With, 1, 3, Heine-Geldern

<sup>2</sup> Stutterheim, 1, Krom, 4

portance to recognize, however, that the breach in continuity is purely geographical, and not at all stylistic. The art of Prambanam, though it adheres to the principles established on the Dieng plateau, and still shows unity of plan and harmony of construction and ornament, is already advanced in its conception of the inner relations of the fundamental elements, and any further development could only lead to what we actually find in East Java. On the other hand the early eastern monuments Gunung Gansir (977 A. D.), the Belahan gateways, Candi Sumber Nanas and Candi Sangariti are distinctly of Middle Javanese character<sup>1</sup>.

Candi Lalatunda, tomb and bathing place, are due to Udayana, father of the great Erlanga. Near to Belahan is another bathing place ascribed to Erlanga himself (1010—1042), and this site is the source of a portrait statue in which he is represented as Visnu riding upon Garuda (fig. 360), "een prachtstuk als kunstwerk, tevens bepaaldelijk een portretbeeld"<sup>2</sup>, recalling, and yet very different from an Indian treatment of the same subject found near Nālandā<sup>3</sup>.

Java was now becoming a great maritime power, destined soon to occupy the old position of Sumatra. The eastern Javanese kings had already made their power felt in Palembang, the Arab and Chinese trade were flourishing, and the island of Bali was dependent on Java. And what is more important, a national Javanese culture had developed, based indeed on the old Indian tradition, but Indonesian in essence, idiomatic in expression, and in the truest sense of the word, original. The Javanese language (Kawi) had become a fitting vehicle of classic epic literature. Javanese versions of the Indian epics, and the classic *Arjuna-vivāha* in which the shadow-play is mentioned for the first time, date from Erlanga's reign.

Unfortunately we know practically nothing of the monuments of Erlanga's reign, and very little of those of the next century. Nevertheless, the twelfth century in Java, like the thirteenth in Europe, was the "greatest of centuries" and more than any other moment stands for the living past in Javanese consciousness. This was an age of chivalry and romantic love. A twelfth century king, Kūmesvara, may be, in part, the prototype of Rāden Pāñji, the hero of the Pāñji cycle and the most romantic figure in Javanese tradition. Much of the Pāñji literature may have been composed before the end of the century. And this development, which is reflected in the art of the succeeding centuries, naturally accompanied an immense extension of secular power, the Javanese kings now held Banjāra, over against Palembang, and their traders sailed to the eastern coast.

<sup>1</sup> Remains of a temple, Candi Bidut, near Mihing in East Java, are apparently in the Dieng style, but have not yet been studied (Bosch, 3, p. 284).

<sup>2</sup> Krom, 3, p. 150. Cf. Krom, 1, p. 410 and pl. 42.

<sup>3</sup> Burgess, 8, pl. 2, 5.

of Africa on the one hand and to China on the other. Only with the accession of a new dynasty, ruling in Singasāri (1280—1292) and Majapahit (1294—1478) are we able to take up again the history of Javanese art. The whole period, however, forms from this point of view a unity, a kind of post-classical romantic style in which the purely Indian tradition is almost submerged, and the Indonesian factor comes increasingly to the fore. There is a loss of balance as between construction and ornament, and the ornament itself grows more exuberant. In all this embroidery, nevertheless, there is infinite charm.

The chief monuments of Singasāri<sup>1</sup> include Candi Kidal (Śaiva), distinctively East Javanese in respect of its heavy pyramidal roof with conspicuous horizontal courses, overweighting the whole building. Even more definitely East Javanese is Candi Jāgo, with its *wayang*-like reliefs, illustrating the Javanese *Kṛṣṇayana*, which seems strange in a Buddhist temple, the separate images are still, however, of Middle Javanese character. Śaiva-Buddhist syncretism is well seen in Candi Jawi, where the main cell enshrines a Śiva image with a Buddha above it. Candi Singasāri itself has yielded many large Śaiva images, especially the well known Durgā-Mahisamardini and Ganeśa of Leiden. From another Singasāri shrine come the even more famous Leiden Prajñāpāramitā, superficially lovely and exquisitely ornamented, but without vitality, and also the more vigorous Arapacana Mañjuśrī, dated 1343 (fig. 358).

The remarkable Śaiva temple of Candi Jābung (fig. 366)<sup>2</sup> is "relatively old"<sup>3</sup>. The shrine is circular (unique in Java) and must have been very high, and stands on the usual terraced base. This basement too is unusually high. The transition from the rectangular base to the circular tower is admirably managed, and the rich decoration is well subordinated to the main outlines. This temple may well be regarded as the finest example of East Javanese art.

The power and prosperity of East Java attained their zenith under the kings of Majapahit. Four great rulers, including Kertanagara and Hayam Wuruk, occupied the throne in succession from 1294 to 1389. Western Java remained independent, and little is known of Central Java, but Majapahit controlled all the eastern islands, the coastlands of Borneo, the coastlands of Sumatra including Palembang, and the Malay Peninsula. Trade with China in Indian and Javanese products, chiefly silk and cotton goods, continued to flourish. In the *Nāgarakertā-gama*, Prapañca<sup>4</sup> presents a vivid picture of the walled city of Majapahit with

<sup>1</sup> Melville, Knebel and Brandes

<sup>2</sup> Fergusson, 2, pl. LII, but the temple is situated in the far east of Jāvi, beyond Pasuruhan, not as Fergusson states, near Borobudur.

<sup>3</sup> Krom, 3, p. 154

<sup>4</sup> Kern and Krom

its streets and palaces, and of the manners and customs of its inhabitants Entertainments are mentioned, amongst others the *Wayang Beber* (exhibition of scroll paintings with spoken text, and equivalent of the old Indian *Yamapata* exhibition as described in the *Mudraāksasa*) and *Wayang Topeng*, or masked dance, in which the king himself took part on the occasion of a *śrāddha* for the queen mother<sup>1</sup>.

Amongst the numerous monuments of this golden age of East Java the finest and most important is the Saiva temple complex of Panataran near Blitar. Here we are far removed from the unity of conception and organic relation of parts characteristic of Middle Java, the temple complexes of East Java, like those of Bali, consist of groups of unrelated buildings of various dates, ranging in the case of Panataran (fig. 352) over the fourteenth and first half of the fifteenth century. Of the main temple only the basement remains, it is square with recessed corners, the lower of the terraces is decorated with alternate medallions and reliefs illustrating the *Rāmāyana*, the upper with a continuous frieze illustrating the *Kṛṣṇayana*. All these reliefs are designed in a heroic and grotesque *wayang*-like style and form a sort of popular theatre. The reliefs of the shrine walls represented Brahmā, Visnu and Siva. The richness of all the ornament is overwhelming, even the backs of the *dvārapālas*, in a style we should now call Balinese, are decorated with reliefs.

Other Hindū monuments of the fifteenth century are mostly of laterite and built on terraced hill slopes. Here the worship of Siva as a mountain god facilitated a combination of Hinduism with old Indonesian terrace cults, in the resulting mixture of Indo-Javanese and Indonesian elements and a new combination of both there appeared for a brief period a definite style not lacking in vitality. Selakelir (1434—1442), Penampikan, Sukul and Lewu are amongst the main sites. In completing the above account of Javanese architecture it may be remarked that no pier or column is found in any Javanese temple, and mortar is never employed.

Nothing is known of Javanese paintings, except in manuscript illustrations, but there exists a Central Javanese engraved copper plate, essentially a drawing on copper, representing the figure of a woman with a child, in a style reminiscent of Ajantā<sup>2</sup>. This beautiful figure gives at least a suggestion of the style of the mural paintings that must have once existed. In Bali, on the other hand, very interesting mural paintings and tablets, as well as book illustrations and scrolls of seventeenth or eighteenth century date are still extant. Even the scrolls that are still made are in a style absolutely unaffected by foreign influences, and possess considerable distinction, the subjects are generally epic, sometimes erotic<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Kern and Krom, p. 200.

<sup>2</sup> Stutterheim, 2, Juynboll, 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Bastian, Nieuwenkamp, figs. 139, 140, Juynboll, 1, 2.

The architecture of Islām in Java is of comparatively little importance. Amongst the oldest monuments are the minaret of the mosque at Kadua, really a modified Candi without images, and the neighbouring gateway. The situation, in fact, is similar to that of Gujarāt at the same period: the local architectural tradition constituted a national style, of which Islām naturally made use with only such necessary modifications as the change of faith demanded. The same is true of the theatre, despite its fundamentally Hindū themes. The followers of Islām were conscious of no hostility to the national culture, the Javanese remained Javanese. The decline of Javanese art is to be ascribed only to natural and inherent causes. The will and the power to create great works, imaginatively or dimensionally great, had departed, and just as in Ceylon, there remained only the rich inheritance of tradition embodied in the folk arts. Only in the theatre and music and in the field of textiles, where aristocratic influences have been continuously at work, the spirit of classical art has survived.

A few words on Bali. In all probability Bali was originally directly Hinduised, and only came under Javanese influence and rule after the twelfth century, and this Javanese influence was never so overpowering as to prevent the development of a distinctive national civilisation. This unique culture, as it survives to the present day nevertheless presents us with a marvellous miniature picture of the conditions that prevailed in Eastern Java during the last centuries of Hindū rule — “ritual offerings, festivals, feudal relations, all appear in Bali still to correspond with the old descriptions” (of the *Nāgarakertāgama*)<sup>1</sup>. It is only in Bali that there survive that mixture of Hinduism and Buddhism which we have so constantly observed in classic and post-classic Further Indian and Indonesian art, and in costume, that nudity of the upper part of the body, which was characteristic both of India and Further India until the end of the classic ages.

The only really ancient remains are those of Tampaksiring, a royal burial place of eleventh or twelfth century date, here niches with temple façades have been cut in the wall of a deep ravine. These help to bridge the gaps in our knowledge of East Javanese art: the form of the roof is intermediate between the Middle Javanese type with turrets and the later East Javanese and Balinese type in which the roof is formed of closely compressed horizontal courses, of which the turrets are suppressed. The Pura ye Ganga temple of fourteenth or fifteenth century date resembles Panataran. Sculptures at Pejeng date from the same period. The more modern temples of Sangsit, Bangli, Batur (fig. 351), Kesiman, etc., consist of groups of small unrelated shrines enclosed in a ring-wall with high roofed gateways, the decoration is wild and free, quite

<sup>1</sup> Krom, 3, p. 206

without relation to the structural forms The material generally employed is limestone

As we have remarked (p 139), the ancient culture of Java and Bali has survived to the present day mainly in the theatre (*wayang*) and in textiles (*kam*) With the theatre are inseparably associated music and dancing, both developed to a high degree of perfection

The theatre embraces a number of forms, of which the oldest may be the *Wayang Beber*<sup>1</sup> already mentioned The *Wayang Purva*, *Wayang Gedog* and *Wayang Klitik*, together, embracing Javanese history beginning with the Indian epics and ending with the last kings of Majapahit, constitute the shadow play, this cannot with certainty be traced further back than the *Arjunavivāha* and may by either of local or of Chinese origin, we have no positive proof of the early existence of shadow plays in India<sup>2</sup> The Javanese shadow figures are cut in leather and have moveable arms, but they are not translucent like those of China Those of Burma and Siam on the other hand are combined with landscape in whole scenes and are not moveable The Javanese shadow figures are handled with reverence, and, indeed, the shadow play is much more than an amusement, it is a ritual performed in honour of the ancestors of the race, whose spirits are represented by the leather puppets A true puppet play (*Wayang Golek*) is also known, in which the figures are in the same way manipulated from below, unlike those of Burma, which have moveable legs as well as arms<sup>3</sup>

Finally we have plays in which living actors take part the masked play (*Wayang Topeng*)<sup>4</sup> of high antiquity, and the regular theatrical performances (*Wayang Wong*) in imitation of shadow plays This human theatre is mainly an eighteenth century creation of aristocratic origin, but the themes are invariably drawn from the ancient sources, and the noble costumes, absence of scenery, and traditional dances and gestures lend to the whole performance an air of antiquity And this antiquity if not historically true, is certainly psychologically true, the Javanese theatre presents a living and emotionally convincing picture of a heroic and romantic past Permanent troupes of actors are supported at the Yogyakarta and Surakarta courts, and it is by no means unknown for some member of the royal family to play On great occasions hundreds of actors are trained for months in advance and no expense is spared The Javanese theatre embodies spiritual and cultural values of deep significance, only the *No-gaku* of

<sup>1</sup> An example illustrated in Krom, 4, pl LIX

<sup>2</sup> Jacob, G, *Geschichte des Schatten-Theaters*, 2 ed, Hannover, 1925, Laufer, B, *Chinesische Schattenspiele*, Abh K B Akad Wiss, Vol 28, Munchen, 1915

<sup>3</sup> Kats, I, Serrurier, Groneman, Helsdingen, R van B van, *The Javanese theatre Wayang Purwa and Wayang Gedog*, in Straits Branch R A S, 65, 1913

<sup>4</sup> For Javanese masks, see Hidenosuke, and fig 367

Japan can be compared with it, and even so the Javanese has a wider range of theme and is far more than an exquisite survival<sup>1</sup>.

Closely connected with the theatre are the dances, especially the character dances of the actors, given when they first appear upon the stage. Beside these there are the ritualistic dances of the Bedoyo and Serimpis, who are court ladies, and also many court dances of a purely decorative type. The gesture shows in a general way reminiscences of Indian tradition, but less specifically so than in the case of the dances represented in the ancient sculptures<sup>2</sup>.

The typical Javanese textile is cotton *batik* (fig. 398), the material of all ordinary garments<sup>3</sup>. The technique of *batik*, of South Indian origin, consists in painting and repainting the cotton ground with wax in such a manner as to reserve all those parts of the cloth which are not to take up colour at the next dipping in the dye vat. Many of the designs in use date from the earlier part of the Muhammadan period in Java, others, especially the medallion types, recall such decorated wall surfaces as those of the Candi Sewu. In Middle Java only two colours, brown and blue, are employed, elsewhere combined with red and green. The material as sold is ready to wear without tailoring; the ordinary pieces are *kain panjang* corresponding to the Indian *dhoti*, *kam slendang*, the long breast cloth worn by women, and *kam kapala* the square head piece, folded like a turban. This turban is small and closely fitting in Java, but in Bali the ends are left loose in a more coquettish fashion. The *sarong*, a piece of material sewn up to form a skirt, is more usual in Western Java and the Malay Peninsular. In Bali very gorgeous materials (*kain prada*) worn by princesses and dancers are prepared by stamping Javanese *batiks* with designs in gold (fig. 399), the technique is probably Indian, but some of the designs show Chinese influence. Silk is only very rarely employed as a material for *batik*.

Of extraordinary interest and beauty are the *ikat* silks and cottons, the former in some cases combined with gold and silver, and woven in Sumatra, Java, Bali, Sumbawa (fig. 400) and other islands. In this technique the warp or woof threads are individually coloured by the tie dye process, each thread exhibiting different colours along its length in such a way that only when the cloth is woven on the loom does the pattern appear. Double *ikat*, in which both warp and woof threads are thus treated occurs only in Bali where the very handsome *kain tengahan* are used.

<sup>1</sup> For a good account of a court performance see Kats, 2. Also Coomaraswamy *Notes on the Javanese theatre*, in Rūpam, 7, 1921.

<sup>2</sup> Lelyveld, Hadiwidjojo, P. A., *De Bedoyo Katawang*, Eerste Congress Taal, Land en Volkenkunde, Weltevreden, 1921, Helsdingen-Scoevens and de Kleen, *De Srimpi- en Bedajadansen*, Weltevreden, 1925.

<sup>3</sup> For *batik* see Rouffaer and Juynboll, Loëber, for *batik* and all other Indonesian textiles, especially *ikat*, see Jasper and Pirngadie.

as covering for temple offerings In Bali we also find a double silk *ikat* known as *patola*, but whether this is of local manufacture or an importation from Surat it would be hard to say In any case the *ikat* technique, which is widely distributed both in Further India and Indonesia, is certainly of Indian origin and probably of high antiquity Needless to remark that *ikat* weaving requires the most elaborate precalculation and measurement

The beautiful cottons woven by the more primitive races in the Toba-batak lands of Sumatra, by the Dyaks of Borneo, and in other islands in brilliant geometrical designs, belong rather to the Malay-Polynesian than to the Indian tradition

---

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- References in the text are quoted by the author's name only, when only one work is listed, and by the author's name followed by a number, when more than one work by the same author is listed. For the abbreviations see page 227.
- Acharya, P. K., *A summary of the Mānasāra*, Leiden, 1918
- Adam, L., *Buddha-Statuen*, Stuttgart, 1925
- Aiyangar, M. S., *Tamil studies*, Madras, 1914
- Aiyar, V. Natesa, 1 *Trimūrti image in the Peshawar Museum*, A. S. I., A. R., 1913—14  
2 *Shpola stupa*, Khyber, A. S. I., A. R., 1915—16
- Allan, J., *Catalogue of the coins of the Gupta dynasties*, British Museum, London, 1914
- Annandale, N., *Plant and animal designs in the mural decoration of an Uriya village*, Mem. A. S. B., VIII, 4, 1924
- Anonymous, 1 *Le Musée indo-chinois* (Trocadero), Paris, n. d.  
2 *Tsao hsüang liang tu ching*, Tokio, 1885
- Arunachalam, Sir P., 1 *Sketches of Ceylon History*, Colombo, 1906  
2 *Polonnaruwa bronzes and Siva worship and symbolism*, J. R. A. S., Ceylon Br., XXIV, no. 68, 1917
- Ashton, L., *Introduction to Chinese sculpture*, London, 1924
- Aymonier, E., 1 *Le Cambodge*, Paris, 1900—1904  
2 *Histoire de l'ancien Cambodge*, Strasbourg, n. d. (1924?)
- Ayyar, P. V., *South Indian shrines*, Madras, 1920
- Bachhofer, L., 1 *Zur Datierung der Gandhara-Plastik*, Neubiberg, 1925  
2 *Ein Pfeilerfigur aus Bodh-Gaya*, Jahrbuch der Kunst, II, 1925
- Baker, G. P., *Calico painting and printing in the East Indies in the 17th and 18th centuries*, London, 1921
- Banerji, R. D., 1 *Three sculptures in the Lucknow Museum*, A. S. I., A. R., 1909—10  
2 *Four sculptures from Chandmānā*, A. S. I., A. R., 1911—12  
3 *The temple of Siva at Bhūmāra*, Mem. A. S. I., 16, 1924  
4 *Some sculptures from Kosāmā*, A. S. I., A. R., 1913—14
- Banerji-Sastri, A., *The Lomas Rsi cave facade*, J. B. O. R. S., XII, 1926
- Barnett, L. D., *Antiquities of India*, London, 1913
- Bastian, A., *Indonesien*, Vol. V, Java, Berlin, 1894
- Beal, S., 1 *Buddhist records of the western world* (*Si-yu-ki*), London (Popular ed., n. d.)  
2 *Life of Hsüen Tsang*, London (1914 ed.)  
3 *Travels of Fa Hsien and Sung Yun* 400—518 A. D., London, 1869
- Bell, H. C. P., 1 *Archaeological Survey of Ceylon*, Annual Reports  
2 *Report on the Kegalla District*, Colombo, 1904
- Belvalkar, S. P., *Rāma's later history*, (Uttara-Rāma-Carita), H. O. S., Cambridge, 1915
- Bendall, M. C., 1 *A journey in Nepal and Northern India*, Cambridge, 1886  
2 *Cat Buddhist Sanskrit MSS in the University Library*, Cambridge
- Bersti, H., *Indo-koptische Kunst*, Jahrb. d. As. Kunst, 1, 1924
- Beylie, L. de, *L'architecture hindoue en Extrême-Orient*, Paris, 1907

- Bhandarkar, D R, 1 *Jaina iconography*, A S I, A R, 1905—06  
 2 *Two sculptures at Mandor*, A S I, A R, 1905—06  
 3 *Lakulīśa*, A S I, A R, 1906—07  
 4 *The temples of Osiā*, A S I, A R, 1908—09  
 5 *Excavations at Besnagar*, A S I, A R, 1913—14 and 1914—15  
 6 *The architectural remains and excavations at Nagarī*, Mem A S I, 4, 1920  
 7 *Buddhist stūpa at Saidpur, Sind*, A S I, A R, 1914—15  
 8 *Some temples in Mt Abu*, Rūpam, 3, 1920
- Bhandarkar, R G, *Vaisnavism, Śaivism and minor religious systems*, Gr 1-a Ph A, Strassburg, 1913
- Bhattacharyya, B, 1 *Indian images*, I, Calcutta, 1921  
 2 *The Indian Buddhist Iconography*, London, 1924
- Bhavabhūti, *Uttara-Rāma-Carita*, trans S K Belvalkar, Cambridge, 1915
- Bhoja, King of Dhārā, 1 *Samarangana Sūtrādhāra*, Baroda, 1925  
 2 *Yuktikalpataru*, ed N N Law, Calcutta, 1917
- Bidyabinod, B B, *Varieties of the Vishnu image*, Mem A S I, 2, Calcutta, 1920
- Binyon, L, 1 *Les peintures rājpoutres du British Museum*, Rev des arts asiatiques, III, 2, 1926  
 2 *Examples of Indian sculpture at the British Museum*, London, 1910
- Birdwood, Sir G, *Industrial arts of India*, London, 1880
- Bloch, Th, 1 *Excavations at Basārb*, A S I, A R, 1903—04  
 2 *Notes on Bodh-Gayā*, A S I, A R, 1908—09  
 3 *Excavations at Lauriya*, A S I, A R, 1906—07 (see also 1904—05)  
 4 *Conservation in Assam*, A S I, A R, 1906—07
- Bloomfield, A, *Silver and copper objects found near the village of Gungeria (C P)*, Proc A S B, 1870
- Boerschmann, E, 1 *Die Baukunst und religiöse Kultur der Chinesen*, Berlin, 1914  
 2 *Chinesische Architektur*, Berlin, 1925
- Bosch, F D K, 1 *Epigraphische en iconographische Aantekeningen*, Oudh Dienst, Weltevreden, 1920  
 2 *Een hypothese omtrent der oorsprong der Hindoe-Javaansche kunst* Congress Taal, Land en Volkenkunde, I, Weltevreden, 1921 English translation in Rūpam, 17, 1924  
 3 *Het Linga-heiligdom van Dinaia*, Ind T L en Volkenkunde, LIV, 1924  
 4 *Een Oorkonde van het Groote Klooster te Nālandā*, Ind T L en Volkenkunde, LXV, 1925
- Bose, P N, 1 *The Indian Teachers in China*, Madras, 1925  
 2 *The Indian colony of Champa*, Madras 1925
- Brown, J C, *The coins of India*, London, 1922
- Brown, P, *Indian painting*, London and Calcutta, n d
- Burgess, J, 1 *Report on the antiquities of Belgām and Kaladgi*, A S I, N I S, vol I, London, 1874  
 2 *Report on the antiquities of Kāthiāwād and Kachh*, A S I, N I S, vol II, London, 1876  
 3 *Report on the antiquities of Bidar and Aurangābād*, A S I, N I S, vol III, London, 1878  
 4 *Notes on the Buddhist rock temples of Ajantā and Bagh*, Bombay, 1879  
 5 *Report on the Buddhist cave temples*, A S L, N I S, vol IV, London, 1883  
 6 *Report on the Ellurā cave temples*, A S I, N I S, vol V, London, 1883  
 7 *The Buddhist stupas of Amarāvatī and Jaggayyapeta*, London, 1887  
 8 *The ancient monuments, temples and sculptures of India*, 2 vols, 1897  
 9 *Gandhāra sculptures*, Journ Indian Art, VIII, 1898—1900
- Burgess, J, and Cousens, H, *Antiquities of the town of Dabholi in Gujarat*, London, 1888
- Chanda, R P, 1 *Four ancient Yakṣa statues*, University of Calcutta, Journ Dep Letters, IV, 1921  
 2 *Beginning of the sikhara of the nagara (Indo-Aryan) temple*, Rūpam, 17, 1924  
 3 *Note on prehistoric antiquities from Mohen-jo-Daro*, Calcutta, 1924  
 4 *Archaeology and Vaishnava tradition*, Mem A S I, Calcutta, 1920

- Chanda, R P, 5 *The Mathurā school of sculpture*, A S I, A R, 1922—23, p 164  
 6 *Mediaeval sculpture in East India*, Calcutta University, Journ Dep Letters, III, 1920  
 Chavannes, E, 1 *Voyage de Song Yun dans l'Udyāna et le Gandhāra 518—522 A D*, B É F E O, 1903, pp 379—441  
 2 *Mission archéologique dans la Chine septentrionale*, Paris, 1909  
 Codrington, K de B, *Ancient India, from the earliest times to the Guptas*, London, 1926 (to be completed in three volumes)  
 Coedes, G, 1 *Catalogue de sculpture khmère au Musée Guimet*, B C A I, 1900  
 2 *Les bas-reliefs d'Angkor Vat*, B C A I, 1911  
 3 *Le royaume de Srivijaya*, B É F E O, 1918  
 4 *Bronzes khmers*, Ars Asiatique, V, Paris, 1923  
 5 *The Vajirañña National Library*, Bangkok, 1924  
 6 *Tablettes votives bouddhiques du Siam*, Études asiatiques, Paris 1925 Trans in J S S, XX, 1926  
 Cohn, W, 1 *Buddha in der Kunst des Ostens*, Leipzig, 1925  
 2 *Indische Plastik*, Berlin, 1921  
 Connor, J E, *Forgotten ruins of Indo-China*, Geographical Magazine, XXIII, 3, Washington 1912  
 Coomaraswamy, A K, 1 *Mediaeval Sinhalese Art*, London and Broad Campden, 1908  
 2 *The Indian craftsman*, London, 1909  
 3 *Indian Drawings*, 2 vols, London, 1910—12  
 4 *Arts and crafts of India and Ceylon*, Edinburgh, 1913 (= *Les arts et métiers de l'Inde et de Ceylan*, Paris, 1924)  
 5 *Some ancient elements in Indian decorative art*, O Z, II, 1913  
 6 *Bronzes from Ceylon*, Mem Colombo Museum, I, Colombo, 1914  
 7 *Visvakarmā*, London, 1914  
 8 *Rajput Painting*, Oxford, 1916  
 9 *Catalogue of the Indian collections in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston*  
 1 *Introduction*, 1923 (= *Pour comprendre l'art hindou*, Paris, 1926)  
 2 *Sculpture*, 1923  
 4 *Jaina paintings and MSS*, 1924  
 5 *Rajput Paintings*, 1926  
 10 *Portfolio of Indian Art*, Boston, 1923  
 11 *Introduction to Indian art*, Adyar, 1923  
 12 *The frescoes of Ellora*, O Z, N F, 3, 1926  
 13 *Citralaksana (Śri Kumāra, Śilpratna, Ch 64)*, Sir Ashutosh Mukerjee Memorial Vol, Patna, 1927  
 14 *The Dance of Śiva*, 2nd ed, London, 1925 (= *La Danse de Śiva*, Paris, 1922)  
 15 *Mahayana Buddhist bronzes from Ceylon and Java*, J R A S, 1909  
 16 *The Indian origin of the Buddha image*, J A O S, vol 46, 1926  
 17 *Six sculptures from Mathurā*, M F A Bull, no 144, 1926  
 18 *Statuette of Viśnu from Kashmir*, Museum Journal, Philadelphia, March, 1926  
 Coomaraswamy, A K, and Duggirala, G K, *The Mirror of gesture*, Cambridge, U S A, 1917  
 Cousens, H, 1 *Ter-Tagara*, A S I, A R, 1902—03  
 2 *The iron pillar at Dhar*, A S I, A R, 1902—03  
 3 *Temple of Brahmā at Khed-Brahmā*, A S I, A R, 1906—07  
 4 *The ancient temples of Athole (and Pattakadal)*, A S I, A R, 1907—08  
 5 *Buddhist stūpa at Mirpur Khās, Sind*, A S I, A R, 1909—10  
 6 *Chālukyan temples*, J I A, vol II, 1888  
 7 *Dhammar caves and monolithic temple of Dharmanātha*, A S I, A R, 1905—06  
 8 *The architectural antiquities of Western India*, London, 1926

- Couscns, H, 9 *The Chalukyan architecture of the Kanarese districts*  
 10 *The mediaeval temples of the Dakhan*  
 11 *Somanatha and other mediaeval temples in Kathiawad* } announced  
 Cowell, E B, *Jātaka or stories of the Buddha's former births*, Cambridge, 1895—1907  
 Cunningham, A, 1 *The Bhilsa stupas, or Buddhist monuments of Central India*, London, 1854  
 2 *The stupa of Bharhut*, London, 1879  
 3 *Mahābodhi, or the Great Buddhist Temple at Buddbagaya*, London, 1892  
 4 *Archaeological Survey Reports*, 1862—1887, vols I—XXIII, Calcutta, 1871—1887  
 5 *Coins of Ancient India*, 1891  
 6 *Coins of Mediaeval India*, 1894  
 Dalton, O M, *East Christian art*, Oxford, 1925  
 Delporte, L, *La Mesopotamie*, Paris, 1923  
 dell' Scita, Al, *Genesi dello Scorcio nell'arte greca*, Roma, 1907  
 Dey, M C, *My pilgrimage to Ajanta and Bagh*, London, 1925  
 Diez, E, *Die Kunst Indiens*, Potsdam, n d (1925—26)  
 Dikshit, K N, *Six sculptures from Mahabā*, Mem A S I, 8, Calcutta, 1921  
 Dimand, M, *Indische Stilelemente in der Ornamentik der syrischen und koptischen Kunst*, O Z, IX,  
     pp 201—215  
 Döhring, K, 1 *Kunst und Kunstgewerbe in Siam*, 1 *Lackarbeiten in Schwarz und Gold*, Berlin, 1925  
     2 *Buddhistische Tempelanlagen in Siam*, Berlin, 1920  
     3 *Siam, II, Die bildende Kunst (mit Ausnahme der Plastik)*, München, 1923  
 Dokumente der indischen Kunst 1 *Malerei Das Cittalaksana* Hrsg und übers von B Laufer,  
     Leipzig, 1913  
 Dufour, II, and Carpeaux, C, *Le Bayon d'Angkor Thom*, Paris, 1914  
 Dupont, M, *Kunstgewerbe der Hindu*, Berlin, (1925)  
 Durier, A, *Dekorative Kunst in Annam*, Stuttgart, (1926)  
 Duroiselle, Ch, 1 *Pictorial representations of Jātakas in Burma*, A S I, A R, 1912—13  
     2 *The stone sculptures of the Ananda temple, Pagan*, A S I, A R, 1913—14  
     3 *The Ari of Burma and Tāntric Buddhism*, A S I, A R, 1915—16  
     4 (Frescoes at Pagan), in Rep Arch Surv Burma, 1921—22  
 Elliott, Sir H M, *Hinduism and Buddhism*, 3 vols, London, 1922  
 Fergusson, J, 1 *Tree and serpent worship*, 2nd ed, London, 1873  
     2 *A history of Indian and eastern architecture*, 2nd ed, London, 1910  
 Fergusson, J, and Burgess, J, *Cave temples of India*, London, 1880  
 Ferrand, G, *L'Empire sumatraïn de Śrivijaya*, Paris, 1922  
 Finot, L, 1 *Les bas-reliefs de Bapson*, B C A I, Paris, 1910  
     2 *Lokesvara en Indochine*, Études asiatiques, Paris, 1925  
 Finot, L and Goloubew, V, *Le Fan-Tsou T'a de Yunnanfon*, B L F E O, 1925  
 Finot, L, Parmentier, H, and Goloubew, V, *Le temple d'Içavarapura (Banta Srei, Cambodge)*, Mem  
     Arch L F E O, I  
 Flcht, J F, *Seals from Harappa*, J R A S, 1922  
 Foote, R B, 1 *The Foote collection of Indian prehistoric and protohistoric antiquities*, Madras, 1914  
     2 do, *Notes on their age and distribution*, Madras, 1916  
 Foucher, A, 1 *L'Art greco-bouddhique du Gandhāra*, Paris, 1900, 1918, 1923  
     2 *L'Iconographie bouddhique de l'Inde*, Paris, 1900, 1905  
     3 *Les images indiennes de la Fortune*, Mem conc l'Asie orientale, I, 1913  
     4 *The beginnings of Buddhist art*, London, 1918  
     5 *Les représentations de Jataka dans l'art bouddhique*, Mém conc l'Asie orientale, III, 1919  
     6 *Matériaux pour servir à l'étude de l'art khmère*, B C A I, 1912, 1913

- Foucher, A , 7 *Preliminary report on the interpretation of the paintings and sculptures of Ajanta*, Journ Hyderabad Arch Soc 5, 1919—20
- 8 *Cat des peintures népalaises et tibétaines de la collection Brian-Hodgson*, Mem Acad Inscriptions, Ière sér , t XI
- 9 *The influence of Indian art on Cambodia and Java*, Sir Ashutosh Mookerjee Memorial Volumes, III, 1, Calcutta, 1922
- 10 *On an old bas-relief in the Museum at Mathurā*, J B O R S , VI, 1920
- Fournereau, L , 1 *Les rimes khmères*, Paris, 1890
- 2 *Le Siam ancien*, Paris, 1908
- Fox-Strangways, A H , *Music of Hindustan*, Oxford, 1914
- Franeke, A H , *Antiquities of Indian Tibet*, A S I , Calcutta, 1914
- Fruin-Mees, W , *Geschiedenis van Java*, I Hindoestijdperk, 2nd ed Weltevreden, 1922
- Führer, A , *Indo-Skythic architecture and sculpture of the Mathura school*, Journ Indian Art, V, 1894
- Ganguly, O C , 1 *South Indian bronzes*, Calcutta, 1914
- 2 Editorial articles, Rūpam, *passim*
- 3 *Vasanta Vilāsa, a new document of Indian painting*, O Z , N F , 2, 1925
- 4 *The cult of Agastya and the origin of Indian Colonial art*, Rūpam, 25, 1926
- 5 *Some Nepalese incense burners*, Rūpam, 7, 1921
- 6 *The Mithuna in Indian art*, Rūpam, 22—23, 1925
- Ganguly, M , 1 *Orissa and her remains, ancient and mediaeval*, Calcutta, 1912
- 2 *Handbook to the sculptures in the museum of the Bangiya Sahitya Parishad*, Calcutta, 1922
- 3 *Indian architecture from the Vedic period*, J B O R S , XII, 1926
- Garde, M B , *The site of Padumāvatī*, A S I , A R , 1914—15, pt I
- Gardner, P , *Catalogue of the coins in the British Museum, Greek and Scythian Kings of Bactria and India*, London, 1886
- Geiger, W , *The Mahāvāsika*, text, London 1908, translation, London, 1912
- Gerini, G E , 1 *Siamese archaeology, a synoptic sketch*, J R A S , 1904
- 2 *Siam and its productions, arts and manufactures*, 1912
- Getty, A , *The gods of northern Buddhism*, Oxford, 1914
- Ghose, A , *A comparative study of Indian painting*, Ind Hist Qtly , June, 1926
- Glaserapp, H von, *Der Jainismus*, Berlin, 1925
- Goetz, H , 1 *Studien zur Raiputen-Malerei*, O Z , X, 1922, and O Z , N F , I, 1924
- 2 *Der Zusammenbruch des Grossmogulreiches im Lichte der Kostümgeschichte*, Zeit für Waffen- und Kostumkunde, 1924
- 3 *Kostüm und Mode an den indischen Fürstenhöfen des 16—19 Jahrhunderts*, Jahrb as Kunst, 1924
- 4 *Die ind Miniaturen der Sammlung W Rothenstein*, London, Jahrb as Kunst, II, 1925
- 5 *Geschmückte Elfenbein-Büchsen aus Süd-Indien*, Jahrb as Kunst, II, 1925
- 6 *The relations between Indian painting and culture*, Bull School of Oriental Studies, III, 4, London, 1925 and Rūpam, 22—23, 1925
- 7 *Indische Buchmalereien*, see Kuhnel, E , and Goetz, H
- 8 *Die Malschnülen des Mittelalters und die Anfänge der Moghul-Malerei in Indien* O Z , N F 3, 1927
- Goloubew, V , 1 *Peintures bouddhiques aux Indes*, Ann du Musée Guimet, Bib de Vulgarisation 40, Paris, 1914
- 2 *La descente de la Ganga sur Terre*, Ars Asiatica, III, Paris, 1921
- 3 *Le Phnom Kulen*, Cahiers de la Soc Geog , VIII, Hanoi, 1924
- 4 *Le Haribara de Maha-Rosei*, Études asiatiques, Paris, 1925
- 5 *Documents pour servir à l'étude d'Ajanta Les peintures de la première grotte* Ars Asiatica, X
- Graham, W A , 1 *Pottery in Siam*, Journal Siam Society, XVI, Siam
- 2 *Siam*, London, 1924

- Griffiths, J., *The paintings in the Buddhist cave temples of Ajanta*, London, 1896—97  
 Groenevelt, W P., *Notes on the Malay Archipelago and Malaca compiled from Chinese sources*, Verh  
     Bat Kunst en Wet, Batavia, 1876  
 Groneman, J., *Tjandi Parambanan na de ontgraving*, Leiden, 1893  
 Groslier, G., 1 *Danses cambodgiennes*, Paris, 1913  
     2 *Note sur la sculpture khmère ancienne*, Études asiatiques, 1925  
     3 *Recherches sur les Cambodgiens*, Paris, 1921  
     4 *Prab Khan Objets rituels en bronze*, A A K, I, 1921, 1923  
     5 *Etude sur la psychologie de l'artisan cambodgien*, A A K, I, 1922—23  
     6 *L'Art hindou au Cambodge Le Buddha Khmère Asram Maha Rosei*, A A K, II, 1925  
     7 *Introduction à l'étude des arts khmers*, A A K, II, 1925  
     8 *La sculpture khmère*, Paris, 1925  
     9 *La Femme dans la sculpture khmère ancienne*, Revue des Arts asiatiques, II, 1, 1925  
 Grünwedel, A., 1 *Buddhist art in India*, English edition, London, 1901 (= *Buddhistische Kunst in Indien*, 2nd ed., Berlin, 1919)  
     2 *Mythologie des Buddhismus in Tibet und der Mongolei*, Leipzig, 1900  
     3 *Bericht über arch. Arbeiten in Idylutschari 1902—03* Abh Kair Ak Wiss, München, 1906  
     4 *Altbuddhistische Kultstätten in Chinesisch-Turkestan*, Berlin, 1912  
     5 *Alt-Kitscha*, Berlin, 1920  
     6 *Padmasambhava und Verwandtes*, Baessler Archiv, III, 1, 1912  
     7 *Tāraśātha's Edelsteinmine*, Petrograd 1914  
 Gulcri, C., *A signed Molārārī*, Rūpam, 2, 1920  
 Gupta, S N., *Catalogue of paintings in the Central Museum Labore*, Calcutta, 1922  
 Hackin, J., *Ginde Catalogue du Musée Guimet, Collections bouddhiques*, Paris, 1923  
 Hidiwiy, S., 1 *Cotton painting and printing in the Madras Presidency*, Madras, 1911  
     2 *Sone Hindu "Silpa" Shastras*, O Z, III, 1914  
     3 *Note on a dated Nataraja from Belur*, Rūpam, 10, 1922  
     4 *Notes on two Jaina metal images*, Rūpam, 17, 1924  
     5 *Notes on the composition of Nataraja images*, Rūpam, 9, 1922  
 Hildar, A K., 1 *The paintings of the Bagh caves*, Rūpam, No 8, 1921  
     2 *The Buddhist caves of Bagh*, Burlington Magazine, 1910—11  
 Higgreaves, H., 1 *Excavations at Takht-i-Bābi*, A S I, A R, 1910—11  
     2 *Excavations at Sārnāth*, A S I, A R, 1914—15  
     3 *Monolithic temples of Masrur*, A S I, A R, 1915—16  
 Harvey, G E., *History of Burma*, London, 1925  
 Havell, E B., 1 *Burma, the sacred city* (various editions)  
     2 *Indian sculpture and painting*, London, 1908  
     3 *Indian architecture its psychology, structure and history*, London, 1913  
     4 *Ancient and mediaeval architecture of India*, London, 1915  
     5 *Handbook of Indian art*, London, 1920  
     6 *The Himalayas in Indian art*, London, 1924  
     7 *The ideals of Indian art*, London, 1911  
 Hayden, H H., *Notes on some monuments in Afghanistan*, Mem As Soc Bengal, XI, 1, pp 841—6,  
     Calcutta, 1910  
 Heine-Geldern, R., *Alttāvanische Bronzen*, Wien, 1925  
 Herringham, Lady, see India Society, 2  
 Hoenig, H., *Das Formproblem des Borobudur*, Batavia, 1924  
 Hopkins, E W., *Epic mythology*, Gr 1-a Ph A, III, I, B, 1915

- Hornell, J, 1 *The sacred chank of India*, Madras, 1914  
     2 *The origins and ethnological significance of Indian boat designs*, Mem A S B, VII, 1920
- Hoever, O, *Indische Kunst*, Breslau, 1923
- Huttemann, W, *Mimamatmen zum Jimacarita*, Bassler-Archiv, 1914, pp 47—77
- Imperial Gazetteer of India
- I Tsing, see Takakusu
- India Society, 1 *Eleven plates Indian sculpture*, London (1911)  
     2 *Ajanta frescoes*, London, 1915  
     3 *Examples of Indian sculpture at the British Museum*, London (1923)  
     4 *The influences of Indian art*, London, 1925  
         (other publications listed under author's names)
- Jackson, V H, 1 *Notes on Old Rajagriha*, A S I, A R, 1913—1914  
     2 *Notes on the Barabar hills*, J B O R S, XII, 1926
- Jasper, J E, en Pirngadie, M, *De inlandsche Kunstsnyverheid in nederlandse Indie*, The Hague, 1912
- Jayaswal, K P, 1 *Statues of two Saisunaka emperors*, J B O R S, V, 1919  
     2 *Another Saismaka statue*, J B O R S, V, 1919  
     3 *A Hindu text on painting*, J B O R S, IX, 1923
- Joseph, G A, *Buddhist fresco at Hindagala near Kandy*, Ceylon Administration Reports for 1918, Colombo Museum Report, Colombo, 1919
- Jouveau-Dubreuil, 1 *Archeologie du Sud de l'Inde*, 2 vols Paris, 1914  
     2 *Pallava Antiquities*, Pondicherry, 1916—18  
     3 *The Pallava Painting*, Pudukkottai, 1920  
     4 *Vedic Antiquities*, Pondicherry and London, 1922  
     5 *The Pallavas*, Pondicherry, 1917  
     6 *Ancient history of the Deccan*, Pondicherry, 1920  
     7 *La Tholos aryenne du Malabar*, J R A S, 1926, p 715
- Juynboll, H H, 1 *Farbenzeichnungen aus altjavansischen Schriften*, Int Archiv f Ethnographie, XXX, 1, Leiden 1925  
     2 *Katalog des ethn Reichsmuseums*, Leiden, 17 vols, 1910—24  
     3 See Rouffaer and Juynboll
- Kak, R C, 1 *Handbook of the archaeological and numismatic sections of the Sri Partap Singh Museum*, Srinagar, London, 1923  
     2 *Antiquities of Marev-Wadhwani*, Mem A S Kasmir, 1924  
     3 *Cock-fighting in ancient India*, Illustrated London News, Dec 12, 1925  
     4 *Ancient and mediaeval architecture of Kashmir*, Rūpam, No 24, 1925  
     5 *Antiquities of Bhimbar and Rajauri*, Mem A S I, No 14, 1923
- Kanakasabhai, V, *The Tamils eighteen hundred years ago*, Madras, 1904
- Kats, J, 1 *Het Javaansche Tooneel*, I Watang Poerwa, Weltevreden, 1923  
     2 *Djaja Semadi and Sri Soewela*, Weltevreden, (1924)  
     3 *Het Rāmāyana op Javaansche tempel-reliefs*, Weltevreden (1925)
- Kavi, Lallū Lal, *Prema-sagara*, trans P Pincott, London, 1897
- Kern, H, 1 *Mammal of Indian Buddhism*, Gr 1-a Ph A, Strassburg, 1896  
     2 *Versprende Geschriften*, The Hague, 1917—1925 (includes the next item)
- Kern, H, and Krom, N J, *Het ond-Javaansche Lofdicht Nāgarakertāgama*, The Hague, 1919
- Kersjes, B, en Hamer, C, *De Tjandi Mendoet voor de Restauratie*, Batavia, 1923
- Kleen, T de, *Mudras the ritual hand poses of Bali*, London and New York, 1924
- Ko, Taw Sein, 1 *Plaques found at the Petlek Pagoda, Pagan*, A S I, A R, 1906—07  
     2 *Archaeological notes on Pagan*, Rangoon, 1917  
     3 *The Mandalay palace*, A S I, A R, 1907—08

- Ko, Taw Sein, 4 *The Sang yaung monasteries of Amarapura*, A S I, A R, 1914—15  
 5 *Archaeological notes on Mandalay*, Rangoon, 1924
- Konow, S, 1 *Notes on the use of images in ancient India*, I A, XXXVIII, 1909  
 2 *Aryan gods of the Mithani people*, Kristiania, 1921  
 3 *The inscription on the so-called Bodh-Gayā plaque*, J B O R S, XII, 1926  
 See also Marshall and Konow
- Kramrisch, S, 1 *The Vishnudharmottaram, pt III, a treatise on Indian Painting*, Calcutta, 1924  
 2 *Grundzüge der indischen Kunst*, Hellerau, n d (1924)
- Krom, N J, 1 *De Buddhistische bronzen in het Museum te Batavia*, O D Rapp, 1912  
 2 *Inleiding tot de Hindoe-Javaansche Kunst*, The Hague, 1920  
 3 *Het oude Java en zijn Kunst*, Haarlem, 1923  
 4 *L'Art javanais dans les Musées de Hollande et de Java*, Ars Asiatica, VIII, 1926  
 5 *The life of Buddha, on the stūpa of Barabudur*, The Hague, 1926
- Krom, N J, and Erp, T van, *Beschrijving van Barabudur*, The Hague, 1920
- Kuhnel, E, u Goetz, H, *Indische Buchmalereien*, Berlin, (1924)
- Kumāra, Śrī, *Silparatna*, ed Sastri, T G, Trivandrum, 1922 (See Coomaraswamy, 13 and Jayaswal, 3)
- Lajonquiere, L de, *Essai d'inventaire archéologique du Siam*, B C A I, 1912
- La Roche, E, *Indische Baukunst*, 6 Bde, München, 1921—22
- Le Coq, A von, 1 *Chotscho*, Berlin, 1913  
 2 *Die buddhistische Spätantike von Mittelasien*, I—IV, Berlin, 1922—24  
 3 *Bilderatlas zur Kunst- und Kulturgeschichte Mittelasiens*, Berlin, 1925
- Legge, J, *A record of Buddhistic kingdoms Fā Hien travels in India and Ceylon* (A D 339—414), Oxford, 1886
- Lelyveld, Th B van, *De javaansche Danskunst*, Weltevreden, 1922
- le May, R S, *A visit to Sawankalok*, J S S, XIX, 2, 1925
- Leuba, J (Madame H Parmentier), *Les Chams et leur art*, Paris and Brussels, 1923
- Levi, S, 1 *Le théâtre indien*, Paris, 1890  
 2 *Le Nepal*, Paris, 1905—08  
 3 *Pré-aryen et pré-dravidien dans l'Inde*, J A, CCIII, I, 1923  
 4 *The art of Nepal*, Indian art and Letters 1, 2, London, 1925
- Loeber, J A, *Das Batiken Eine Blute indonesischen Kunstlebens*, Oldenburg, 1926
- Logan, W, 1 *Find of ancient pottery in Malabar*, I A, VIII  
 2 *Malabar*, Madras, 1887
- Longhurst, A H, 1 *Ancient brick temples in the Central Provinces*, A S I, A R, 1909—10  
 2 *Hampi ruins*, Madras, 1917  
 3 *Pallava architecture*, I, Mem A S I, 17, Calcutta, 1924  
 4 *The origin of the typical Hindu temple of Southern India*, A S I, Southern Circle, Annual Report 1915—16  
 5 *Rock-cut tomb near Calicut*, A S I, A R, 1911—12  
 6 *Influence of the umbrella on Indian architecture*, J I A, vol XVI, 1914.
- Luard, C E, 1 *Tattooing in Central India*, I A, XXIII, 1904  
 2 *Buddhist caves of Central India Bagh*, I A, Aug 1910
- Macdonell, A A, 1 *Vedic mythology*, Gr 1-a Ph A, III, I, A, 1897  
 2 *Early Hindu iconography*, J R A S, 1917, p 602  
 3 *The development of early Hindu iconography*, in *Festschrift Ernst Windisch*  
 4 *The history of Hindu iconography*, Rūpam, no 4, 1920
- Mackay, E, *Sumerian connections with ancient India*, J R A S, 1925
- Maisey, F C, *Sanchi and its remains*, London, 1892

- Marshall, Sir J H, 1 *Rajagriha and its remains*, A S I, A R, 1904—05  
 2 *Excavations at Saheth Maheth*, A S I, A R, 1910—11  
 3 *Excavations at Bhītā*, A S I, A R, 1911—12  
 4 *The monuments of Sānchī*, A S I, A R, 1913—14  
 5 *Guide to Sānchī*, Calcutta, 1918  
 6 *Guide to Taxila*, Calcutta, 1918  
 7 *Excavations at Taxila, the Stūpa and Monastery at Jauhāñ*, Mem A S I, 7, 1921  
 8 *The monuments of ancient India*, in Cambridge History of India, vol 1, Cambridge, 1922  
 9 *First light on a long-forgotten civilization*, Ill London News, Sept 20, 1924  
 10 *The influence of race on early Indian art*, Rūpam, 18, 1924  
 11 *Buddhist gold jewellery*, A S I, A R, 1902—03  
 12 *Unveiling the prehistoric civilization of India*, Illustrated London News, Feb 27 and March 6, 1926  
 13 *Excavations at Taxila*, A S I, A R, 1915—16
- Marshall, Sir J H (editor), *Catalogue of the Museum of Archaeology at Sānchi*, Calcutta, 1922  
 Marshall, Sir J H, and Konow, S, *Excavations at Sārnāth*, A S I, A R, 1907—08  
 Marshall, Sir J H, and Sahni, D R, *Excavations at Mandor*, A S I, A R, 1909—10  
 Marshall, Sir J H, and Vogel, J Ph, *Excavations at Chārsada*, A S I, A R, 1902—03  
 Martin, H, *L'art indien et l'art chinois*, Paris, 1926  
 Masson-Oursel, P, *Une connexion dans l'Esthétique et la Philosophie de l'Inde La Notion de Pramāna*, Revue des Arts asiatiques, II, 1, 1925
- Mayamuni, *Mayamatam*, Trivandrum Sanskrit series, no 65  
 Mehta, N C, 1 *Indian painting in the fifteenth century*, Rūpam, 22—23, 1925  
 2 *Two Pahari painters of Tehri-Garhwal Mānakī and Chaitu*, Rūpam, 26, 1926  
 3 *Studies in Indian painting*, Bombay, 1926
- Melville, H H L, Knebel, J, and Brandes, J L A, 1 *Beschrijving van Tjandi Djago*, Arch Onderzoek op Java en Madoera, I The Hague, 1904  
 2 *Beschrijving van Tjandi Singasari en Panataran*, Arch Onderzoek op Java en Madoera, II, The Hague, 1909
- Mitra, P, 1 *Prehistoric cultures and races of India*, Calc Univ Journ Dep Letters, I, 1920, pp 113—200  
 2 *Prehistoric arts and crafts of India*, ibid III, 1920, pp 159—224
- Mitra, Rajendralal, *Buddha Gaya*, Calcutta, 1878  
 Mookerji, N B, *A history of Indian shipping and maritime activity*, London, 1912  
 de Morgan, J, 1 *L'Égypte et l'Asie aux temps antéhistoriques*, J A ,CCIII, 1923  
 2 *La préhistoire orientale*, Vols 1 and 2, Paris, 1925—26
- Morin-Jean, *Dessin des animaux en Grèce d'après les vases peints*, Paris, 1911
- Mukerji, P C, 1 *Report on the antiquities of the District of Lalitpur*, N W P, Roorkee, 1899  
 2 *Report on the results of exploration in the Nepal Tarai*, Calcutta, 1901
- Mukharji, T N, *Art manufactures of India*, Calcutta, 1888
- Narasimachar, R, 1 *The Keśava temple at Somanathapur*, M A S, I, Bangalore, 1917  
 2 *The Keśava temple at Belur*, M A S, II, Bangalore, 1919  
 3 *The Lakshmīdevī temple at Dodda Goddavalli*, M A S, III, Bangalore, 1919  
 4 *Inscriptions at Sravana Belgola*, Epigraphica Carnatica, II, 2nd ed, Bangalore, 1923
- Neogi, P, *Iron in ancient India*, Calcutta, 1914
- Niedermayer, O von, *Afghanistan*, Leipzig, 1925
- Nieuwenkamp, W O J, *Kunstwerke von Java Bali etc*, Berlin, 1924
- Oertel, F O, *Excavations at Sārnāth*, A S I, A R, 1904—05
- Okakura, K, *Ideals of the East*, 2nd ed, London, 1904
- Parker, H, 1 *Report on archaeological discoveries at Tissamahārāma*, J R A S, Ceylon Branch, Vol VIII, no 27, 1884

- Parker, H , 2 *Ancient Ceylon*, London, 1909
- Parmentier, H , 1 *Les monuments du cirque de Mison*, B E F E O , 1904  
 2 *Catalogue du Musée Khmère de Phnom Penh*, B E F E O , 1912  
 3 *Inventaire descriptif des monuments Cham de l'Annam*, Paris, 1909 and 1918  
 4 *L'Art d'Indravarman*, B E F E O , 1919  
 5 *Les sculptures chames au Musée de Tourane*, Ars Asiatica, IV, 1922  
 6 *Architectures asiatiques*, Études asiatiques, vol II, Paris, 1925  
 7 *L'art khmér primitif*, B E F E O , XI, XXII
- Pelliot, P , 1 *Mémoires sur les coutumes du Cambodge*, B E F E O , II, 1902  
 2 *Indian influences in the early Chinese art in Tun-Huang*, Journ Ind Art and Letters, II, 1926
- Peppe, W C , and Smith, V A , *The Piṇḍabhā stūpa containing relics of Buddha*, J R A S , 1898
- Perera, E W , *Singhalese banners and standards*, Mem Colombo Museum, 2, Colombo, 1915
- Pieris, P E , *Nāgadīpa and Buddhist remains in Jaffna*, J C B R A S , XXVII, No 72, 1919
- Pleyte, C M , *Indonesian art*, The Hague, 1901
- Przyluski, J , *La légende de l'Empereur Aśoka*, Paris (Musée Guimet), 1923
- Pulle, *Riflessi indiani nell'arte romana*, Atti del Congr. internat. di Scienze storiche, VII, Rome, 1903
- Ram Raz, *Essay on the architecture of the Hindus*, London, 1834
- Rao, T A G , 1 *Elements of Hindu Iconography*, Madras, 1914—15  
 2 *Buddha vestiges in Kanchipura*, I A , XLIV, 1915  
 3 *Talamana, or iconometry*, Mem A S I , 3, Calcutta, 1920
- Rapson, E J , 1 *Indian coins*, Gr 1-a Ph , A , Strassburg, 1898  
 2 editor, *Cambridge History of India*, Cambridge, 1922
- Rawlinson, H , *Bactria, from the earliest times to the extinction of Bactro-Greek rule in the Panjab*, Bombay, 1909
- Rea, A , 1 *A Buddhist monastery in the Sankaram hills*, Vizagapatam District, A S I , A R , 1907—08  
 2 *South Indian Buddhist Antiquities Bhātīpṛulu, Gudvada and Ghantasala* , Madras, 1894  
 3 *Chalukyan architecture*, A S I , Madras, 1896  
 4 *Excavations at Amarāvatī*, A S I , A R , 1905—06 and 1908—09  
 5 *Pallava architecture*, A S I , Madras, 1909  
 6 *Buddhist monasteries on the Gurubhaktakonda and Durgākonda hills at Rāmatirtham*, A S I , A R , 1910—11
- Rivoira, R , *Architectura musulmana*, Milano, 1914
- Rodin, A , Coomaraswamy, A , and Goloubew, V , *Sculptures Chwaites*, Ars Asiatica, III, Paris and Brussels, 1921
- Rostovtzeff, M , *Iranians and Greeks in South Russia*, Oxford, 1922
- Rouffaer, G P , and Juynboll, H H , *Die indische Batikkunst und ihre Geschichte*, Haarlem, 1901—05
- Rouquier, V , *Nouvelles découvertes chames au Quang Nam*, B C A I , 1912
- Sachs, C , *Die Musikinstrumente Indiens und Indonesiens*, 2nd ed , Berlin, 1923
- Sahni, D R , 1 *Excavations at Rāmpurvā*, A S I , A R , 1907—08  
 2 *Excavations at Avantipura*, A S I , A R , 1913—14  
 3 *Pre-Muhammadan monuments of Kashmir*, A S I , A R , 1915—16  
 4 *Buddhist image inscription from Śrāvastī*, A S I , A R , 1908—09  
 5 *Guide to the Buddhist ruins of Sārnāth*, Simla, 1923
- Sahni, D R , and Vogel, J Ph , *Catalogue of the Museum of Archaeology at Sārnāth*, Calcutta, 1914
- Salmony, A , 1 *Sculpture in Siam*, London, 1925  
 2 *Die Plastik des hinterindischen Kunstkreises*, Jahrb. as Kunst, I, 1924
- Sanderson, G , and Begg, T , *Types of modern Indian building*, Allahābād, 1913
- Sarkar, G , 1 *Notes on the history of Shikhara temples*, Rūpam, 10, 1922

- Sarkar, G , 2 *The Barnagar temples in Murshidabad*, Rūpam, 19—20, 1924  
 Sarre, F , *Kunst des alten Persien*, Berlin, 1923  
 Sastri, H , 1 *Excavations at Kasiā*, A S I , A R , 1911—12  
     2 *The "Hamir Hath", or the Obstinacy of Hamir* , Journ Ind Art , XVII, 1916  
     3 *recently added sculptures in the Provincial Museum, Lucknow*, Mem A S I , 11, 1926  
 Sastri, H K , 1 *South Indian images of gods and goddesses*, Madras, 1916  
     2 *Two statues of Pallava Kings* at Mahabalipuram, Mem A S I , 26, Calcutta, 1926  
 Saunders, V , *Portrait painting as a dramatic device in Sanskrit plays*, J A O S , vol 39  
 Sayce, A H , *The Hittites*, London, 1925  
 Scherman, L , *Dickbauchtypen in der indisch-ostasiatischen Götterwelt*, Jahrb as Kunst , 1, 1924  
 Schieffner, F A von, 1 *Tibetan tales derived from Indian sources, from the Kahgyur*, trans by Ralston,  
     2 nd ed , London, 1882  
     2 *Tāraṇātha's Geschichte des Buddhismus in Indien* , St Petersburg, 1869  
 Schmidt, R , 1 *Beiträge zur indischen Erotik*, 6 Aufl , Berlin, 1902  
     2 *Das Kāmasūtra des Vatsyāyana*, 6 Aufl , Berlin, 1920  
 Schoemaker, C P W , *Aesthetik en Oorsprong der Hindoe-kunst op Java*, Soerabaia, 1924  
 Seidenfaden, E , *Complement à l'inventaire des monuments du Cambodge pour les quatre provinces du Siam oriental*, B É F E O , 1923  
 Seidenstucker, K , *Die Buddha-Legende in den Skulpturen des Ananda-Tempels zu Pagan*, Mitt Mus Volkerkunde , IV, Hamburg, 1916  
 Sen, D C , *History of Bengali language and literature*, Calcutta, 1911  
 Serrurier, S , *De Wajang-Poerwa*, Leiden, 1896  
 Sewell, A , *A forgotten Empire (Vijayanagar)*, London, 1900  
 Sewell, R , 1 *Buddhist remains at Guntupalle*, J R A S , 1887  
     2 *Some Buddhist bronzes and relics of Buddha*, J R A S , 1895  
 Shuttleworth, H L H , *An inscribed metal mask discovered on the occasion of the Bhūmida Ceremony at Nirmand* Acta orientalia vol I P IV pp 224—229, Leiden 1923  
 Silice, A , et Groslier, G , *La céramique dans l'ancien Cambodge*, A A K , 2, I, 1924  
 Simpson, W , 1 *Indian Architecture*, Trans Roy Inst British Architects, 1861—62, pp 165—78  
     2 *Buddhist Architecture Jallalabad*, Ibid 1879—80, pp 37—64  
     3 *Origin and mutation in Indian and Eastern Architecture*, Ibid 1891, pp 225—76  
     4 *Classical influence in the Architecture of the Indus region and Afghanistan*, Jour Roy Inst British Architects, I, 1894, pp 93 ff, 1911ff  
     5 *The Buddhist Caves of Afghanistan*, J R A S , 1882, pp 319—331  
     6 *Some suggestions of origin in Indian Architecture* Ibid 1888, pp 49—71  
 Siren, O , 1 *Chinese sculpture from the fifth to the fourteenth century*, London 1925  
     2 *Documents d'art chinois* , Ars asiatica , VII  
 Smith, G E , *Elephants and ethnologists*, New York, 1925  
 Smith, V A , 1 *The Jain stūpa and other antiquities of Mathurā*, Allahābād, 1901  
     2 *History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon*, Oxford, 1911  
     3 *Oxford history of India*, Oxford, 1920  
     4 *Early history of India*, 4th ed , Oxford, 1924  
     5 *The monolithic pillars or columns of Asoka*, Z D M G , LXV, 1911  
     6 *Catalogue of the coins in the Indian Museum, Calcutta*, vol I, London, 1906  
     7 *Sculpture of Ceylon*, J I A , 1914  
 Smith V A , and Hoey, W , *Ancient Buddhist statuettes from the Bāndā District*, J A S B , 64, 1895  
 Smith, V A , and Peppe, see Peppe  
 Smither, J G , *Architectural remains, Anuradhapura, Ceylon*, London 1894  
 Sohrmann, H , *Die altindische Säule*, Dresden, 1906

- Spooner, D B , 1 *Excavations at Takht-i-Bâbi*, A S I , A R , 1907—08  
 2 *Excavations at Shâh-jî-kî-Dherî*, A S I , A R , 1908—09  
 3 *Excavations at Sâbri Bahlol*, A S I , A R , 1909—10  
 4 *Dîdarganj image now in Patna Museum*, Journ Bihar and Orissa Research Soc V , I , 1919  
 5 *Handbook to the Sculptures in the Peshawar Museum*, Bombay, 1910  
 6 *Vishnu images from Rangpur*, A S I , A R , 1911—12  
 7 *Mr Ratan Tata's excavations at Pâtaliputra*, A S I , A R , 1912—13  
 8 *Excavations at Basârh*, A S I , A R , 1913—14  
 9 *A new find of punch-marked coins*, A S I , A R , 1905—06  
 10 (*Terracottas from Pâtaliputra and bronzes from Nâlandâ*), A S I , A R , 1917—18, pt 1  
 11 *The Zoroastrian period of Indian history*, J R A S , 1915  
 12 *The Bodh Gayâ plaque*, J B O R S , I , 1916 (For further discussion and illustration by Smith, Spooner and Konow, see *ibid* II, 1916 and XII, 1926 )  
 13 *Temple types in Tîrbut*, J B O R S , II , 1916
- Šrî Kumâra, *Silparatna*, ed H Sastri, Trivandrum Sanskrit Series, 1922
- Stein, M A , 1 *Zoroastrian deities on Indo-Scythian coins*, I A , vol XVII, 1888  
 2 *Râjatarangîni of Kalhana*, London, 1900  
 3 *Sand-burned ruins of Khotan*, London, 1903  
 4 *Ancient Khotan*, London, 1907  
 5 *Excavations at Sabri-Bahlol*, A S I , A R , 1911—12  
 6 *Ruins of Desert Cathay*, London, 1912  
 7 *Serindia*, London, 1921
- Stein, M A , and Binyon, L , *Ancient Buddhist paintings from the caves of the Thousand Buddhas (Tun Huang)* , London, 1921
- Strzygowski, J , 1 *Orient oder Rom*, Leipzig, 1901  
 2 *Altai-Iran und Völkerwanderung*, Leipzig, 1917  
 3 *Origins of Christian church art*, Oxford, 1923  
 4 *Perso-Indian landscape in northern art* in "The influences of Indian art", India Soc , London, 1925  
 5 *Die asiatische Kunst*, Jahrb as Kunst, 1924  
 6 *The northern stream of art, from Ireland to China, and the southern stream*, Yearb Or Art, 1925
- Stutterheim, W , 1 *Rama-Legenden und Rama-Reliefs in Indonesien*, München, 1924—25  
 2 *Een belangrijke Hindoe-Javaansche Teekening op Koper*, Djawa, October, 1925
- Sukrâcârya, *Sukra-nîti-sâra*, ed Calcutta 1890, trans S B H , vol XIII (inadequate), Ch IV, rec IV
- Swarup, B , *Konarka, the Black Pagoda of Orissa*, Cuttack, 1910
- Tagore, A N , 1 *L'Alpona, ou les Décorations rituelles au Bengale*, Paris, 1921  
 2 *Sadanga, ou les six canons de la Peinture hindoue*, Paris, 1922
- Takakusu, J , *A record of the Buddhist religion as practised in India, and the Malay Archipelago* (A D 671—695), by I-Tsing, Oxford, 1895
- Taki, S , *An example of the earliest Indian painting*, Kokka, No 355, 1919
- Talbot, W S , *An ancient Hindu temple in the Panjab*, J R A S , 1903
- Târanâtha, see Schiefner, 2
- Theobald, W , Notes on symbols found on the punch-marked coins of Hindustan , J A S B , LIX, pt 1, 1890
- Thomann, Th H , *Pagan, ein Jahrtausend buddhistischer Tempelkunst*, Heilbronn, 1923
- Thomson, D V , *Preliminary notes on some early Hindu paintings*, Rûpam, 26, 1926
- Turnour, G , and Wijesinha, L C , *The Mahavansa*, Colombo, 1889
- Vajhe (Vaze), K V , *Prâcîn Hindi Silpa-sâstra-sâra*, Nâsik, 1924

- Venkatasubbirh, A, *The Kalās*, Madras, 1914
- Verneuil, M P, *L'art à Java Les temples de la période classique Indo-Javaise* (Announced)
- Visnudharmottaram* (text), Bombay, 1912
- Visser, H F E, *Indian influence on Far Eastern art*, in "The influences of Indian art", India Soc., London, 1925
- Vogel, J Ph, 1 *Inscriptions of Chambā State*, A S I, A R, 1902—03  
 2 *Buddhist sculptures from Benares*, A S I, A R, 1903—04  
 3 *Inscribed Gandhāra sculpture*, A S I, A R, 1903—04  
 4 *Inscribed brass statuette from Fatehpur (Kāngrā)*, A S I, A R, 1904—05  
 5 *Notes on excavations at Kasiā*, A S I, A R, 1904—05 and 1905—06  
 6 *The Mathurā school of sculpture*, A S I, A R, 1906—07 and 1909—10  
 7 *Excavations at Sābetb-Mahēth*, A S I, A R, 1907—08  
 8 *The temple of Bhūtargaon*, A S I, A R, 1908—09  
 9 *The Garuda pillar at Besnagar*, A S I, A R, 1908—09  
 10 *Nāga worship in ancient Mathurā*, A S I, A R, 1908—09  
 11 *The temple of Mahādeva at Bataurā, Kulū*, A S I, A R, 1909—10  
 12 *Catalogue of the Bhuri Singh Museum at Chambā*, Calcutta, 1909  
 13 *Catalogue of the Archaeological Museum at Mathurā*, Allahābād, 1910  
 14 *Iconographical notes on the "Seven Pagodas"*, A S I, A R, 1910—11  
 15 *Explorations at Mathurā*, A S I, A R, 1911—12  
 16 *The sacrificial posts of Isāpur, Mūutra*, A S I, A R, 1910—11  
 17 *Facts and fancies about the Iron Pillar of Old Delhi*, Journ Panjab Hist Soc, IX, 1923  
 18 *Gangā et Yamīna dans l'iconographie bouddhique*, Études asiatiques, Paris, 1925  
 19 *Note on the Nirmand mask inscriptions*, Acta orientalis, Vol I  
 20 *The relation between the art of India and Java*, in "The influences of Indian art", India Soc., London, 1925  
 21 *Antiquities of Chambā*  
 22 *Ancient monuments of Kāngrā*, A S I, A R, 1905—06
- Vogel, J Ph, and Sahni, D R, *Catalogue of the Museum of Archaeology at Sārnāth*, Calcutta, 1914
- Voretsch, E A, 1 *Über altbuddhistische Kunst in Sian*, O Z, V and VI, 1916—17  
 2 *Indian art in Sian*, Rūptim, 1920
- Vredenberg, E, *The continuity of pictorial tradition in the art of India*, Rūptim, 1920
- Waddell, L A, 1 *The Indian Buddhist cult of Aralokita remains in Magadha*, J R A S, 1894  
 2 *Evolution of the Buddhist cult, its gods, images and art*, Imp and Asiatic Quart Review, 1912  
 3 *Buddha's diadem, or "Usnisa"*, O Z III, 1915  
 4 *Indo-Sumerian seals deciphered*, London, 1925  
 5 *Report on excavations at Pātaliputra*, Calcutta, 1903
- Waldschmidt, G, *Gandhara-Kutschā-Turfan*, Leipzig (1925)
- Waley, A, *Zen Buddhism, and its relation to art*, London, 1922
- Walsh, E H C, *Indian punch-marked coins*, J R A S, Centenary Volume, London, 1924
- Warner, Langdon, *Japanese sculpture of the Suiko period*, New Haven, 1923
- Watt, Sir G, *Indian art at Delhi*, 1903, Calcutta, 1904
- Weber, O, *Ein silberner Zeptergriff aus Syrien*, Jahrb K preuß Kunsts, 1915, p 59
- Weber, W, *Der Siegeszug des Griechentums im Orient*, Die Antike I, 1925
- Whitehead, R B, 1 *The village gods of Southern India*, London and Calcutta, 1916  
 2 *Catalogue of the coins in the Punjab Museum, Lahore*, Oxford 1914
- With, K, 1 *Java brahmanische, buddhistische und eigenlebige Architektur und Plastik auf Java*, Hagen, 1920  
 2 *Bildwerke Ost- und Südasiens aus der Sammlung Yi Yuan*, Basel, 1924

- With, K., 3 *Javanische Klembronzen*, in "Studien zur Kunst des Ostens" Josef Strzygowski gewidmet, Wien (1923)
- Yazdani, G., *The temples of Palampet*, Mem A S I, 6, 1922
- Yzerman, J. W., *De Chalukyasche bouwstijl op den Drieng*, Album Kern, Leiden, 1903, pp 287ff
- Zimmer, H., *Kunstform und Yoga im indischen Kunstmild*, Berlin, 1926

#### JOURNALS AND SERIES, WITH LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

- Acta orientalia, Leiden
- Archaeological Survey of Ceylon, Annual Reports, Colombo (A S C, A R)
- Memoirs, Colombo (Mem A S C)
- Archaeological Survey of India (A S I)
- Annual Reports (A S I, A R) Calcutta Note that references are to Part II unless otherwise stated After the year 1919 only one part was issued
- Memoirs (Mem A S I)
- Archaeological Survey of Kašmir (A S K)
- Ars Asiatica, Paris
- Artibus Asiae, Hellerau-Dresden
- Arts et Archéologie khmers, Paris (A A K)
- Asia Major, Leipzig
- Bibliotheca Indica, Calcutta
- Bulletin of the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston (M F A Bull)
- Bulletin de l'École française d'Extrême-Orient, Hanoi (B É F E O)
- Bulletin de la Commission archéologique de l'Indo-Chine, Paris (B C A I)
- Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies, London (B S O S)
- Calcutta University, Journal of the Department of Letters
- Cambridge History of India (C H I)
- Ceylon Journal of Science (C J S)
- Columbia University, Indo-Iranian Series
- Epigraphia Indica (Ep Ind)
- Epigraphia Zeylanica (Ep Zey)
- Grundriss der indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde, Strassburg and Berlin (Gr 1-a Ph A)
- Harvard Oriental Series (H O S)
- Indian Antiquary (I A)
- Indian Art and Letters, London (I A L)
- Indian Historical Quarterly (I H Q)
- Jahrbuch der asiatischen Kunst, Leipzig (Jahrb as Kunst)
- Journal asiatique, Paris (J A)
- Journal of Indian Art and Industry, London (J I A)
- Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society, Patna (J B O R S)
- Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, London (J R A S)
- Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch (J C B R A S)
- Journal of the Asiatic Society, Bengal (J A S B), Memoirs, do (Mem A S B)
- Journal of the Panjab Historical Society Lahore (J P H S)
- Journal of the Siam Society, Bangkok, (J S S)
- Mémoires archéologiques publiées par l'École Française d'Extrême-Orient (Mem arch É F E O)
- Mémoires concernant l'Asie orientale, Paris (M C A O)

Memoirs of the Colombo Museum (Mem C M)  
Mysore Archaeological Series (M A S)  
Ostasiatische Zeitschrift (O Z)  
Oudheidkundige Dienst in Nederlandsch-Indië Rapporten, Batavia (O D Rapp)  
Revue des Arts Asiatiques, Paris (R A A)  
Rūpam, Calcutta  
Tijdschrift voor Indische Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde, K. Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschapen, Weltevreden (Verh. Bit Kunst en Wet)  
Yearbook of Oriental Art and Culture, London (Yearb. Or. Art)  
Zeitschrift der Deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Leipzig (Z D M G)

#### INDICES AND BIBLIOGRAPHIES

Archaeological Survey of India, Library of the Director General of Archaeology, author and subject indices, Calcutta, 1917  
Bulletin de l'École française d'Extrême-Orient, Index to Tomes I—XX, in Tome XXI, fascicule 2, 1921  
Cambridge History of India, vol 1, 1922 (C H I).  
Coomaraswamy, A K, *Bibliography of Indian art*, Boston, 1925  
— *Catalogue of the Indian Collections, Museum of Fine Arts, Boston*, pt V, *Rajput Painting*, Boston 1926, includes an almost exhaustive Bibliography of Indian painting, other than Mughal  
Ethnographische Museum, Leiden, *Katalog*, vol 3, *Katalogus der Bibliothek*  
Guérinot, A, *Essai de Bibliographie Jaina*, Paris, 1906  
Hackin, J, *Guide Catalogue du Musée Guimet, Collections Bouddhiques*, Paris, 1923, pp 119—127  
Indian Antiquary, Index, vols I—L, Bombay, 1923  
Juynboll, H H, *Katalog des ethn Reichsmuseums*, Leiden, 17 vols, 1910—1924, esp vol V, Jiva  
Kaye, G R, *Index to the Annual Reports, Archaeological Survey of India*, 1902—1916, Calcutta, 1924  
Museum of Fine Arts Bulletin, Boston, *General Index 1916—1925*, Boston 1926 (Indian Art, references on p 7)  
Royal Asiatic Society, London, Centenary Volume (author and subject indices), London, 1924  
Smith, V A, *General Index to the Reports of the Archaeological Survey of India*, vols I—XXIII, Calcutta, 1887

---

# DESCRIPTION OF THE PLATES<sup>1</sup>

## PLATE I

- 1 Statue of a man, from Mohenjo-Daro Limestone Indo-Sumerian, third millennium B C  
See page 3

## PLATE II

- 2—6 Seals or plaques with various devices and pictographic script, from Mohenjo-Daro Faience Indo-Sumerian, third millennium B C See page 4
- 2 with humped Indian bull,
- 3 with bull,
- 4 with bull or "unicorn",
- 5 with elephant,
- 6 sacred tree (*pippala, Ficus religiosa*), with animal heads with long necks attached to the stem  
See page 47 note 2
- 7 Four deer with one head, Ajantā, Cave 1, capital relief *in situ* Early seventh century A D  
but a very ancient motif See page 11

## PLATE III

- 8 Yakṣī, from Besnagar, now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Sandstone, 6' 7" Mauryan  
or older See page 16
- 9 Yakṣa, from Pārkham, now C 1 in the Mathurā Museum Polished sandstone, 8' 8"  
Maurya or older See pages 5, 16

## PLATE IV

- 10 A banyan tree represented as a *kalpa-vṛkṣa* yielding abundance, enclosed by a plaited rail  
and rising from a square railed base, and probably the capital of a monolithic pillar From  
Besnagar, now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Sandstone, 5' 8" Maurya or older  
See pages 17, 41, 47
- 11 Elephant, monolithic, forming part of the rock at Dhauli, Katak District, Orissa The  
rock is engraved with one of Aśoka's Fourteen rock-edicts Maurya, ca 257 B C
- 12 Lion-capital (originally surmounted by a Wheel of the Law [*Dhamma-cakka*]), from  
the Aśoka column at Sārnāth, erected to commemorate the Preaching of the First  
Sermon, now A 1 in the Sārnāth Museum Polished Chunār sandstone, 7' by 2' 10"  
Maurya, between 242 and 232 B C See page 17
- 13 Woman reclining, a man fanning her, relief from Bhītā Sandstone Maurya or Śunga  
See page 20
- 14 Bull-capital of an Aśokan column, viz one of the two erected at Rāmpurvā, Tīrhūt,  
now in the Indian Musum, Calcutta Polished Chunār sandstone Maurya, ca 242 B C  
See pages 18, 62

## PLATE V

- 15 Fragment of a colossal male figure, Yakṣa or king, from the back, from Barodā, near  
Pārkham, now C 23 in the Mathurā Museum Sandstone, 4' 2" (the height of the  
complete figure would have been about twelve feet) Maurya or older See page 17

<sup>1</sup> Measurements are given in feet and inches Where only one dimension is given, it  
represents the height of the object

- 16 Winged goddess, standing on a lotus, from Bisārī Moulded terracotta Mauryan or older Compare the pearl-fringed bracelet and 27, the triple armlet with figures 25, 38  
See pages 12, 20, 21, 31 note 3
- 17 *Cauī*-bearer, from Dīdūrgāñj, now in the Patna Museum Polished Chunīr sandstone Maurya or Sunga See page 17

#### PLATE VI

- 18 Male head from Sārnāth, now in the Sārnāth Museum Polished Chunīr sandstone, 8" Maurya or Sunga See page 19
- 19 Male head from Sārnāth, now in the Sārnāth Museum Polished Chunīr sandstone, 5 ½" Maurya or Sunga See page 19
- 20 Male head from Mathurā Mottled red sandstone Maurya or Sunga Author's collection See page 20
- 21 Male head from Mathurā (fragment) Mottled red sandstone Maurya or Sunga See page 20
- 22 Head of a child, from Pātaliputra, Bulandī Bāgh excavations Now in the Patna Museum Modelled terracotta Mauryan See pages 19, 21
- 23 Head of a woman or goddess, from Mathurā, now 26 ¾ in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Modelled grey terracotta, 3 ¼" Maurya or older See page 20

#### PLATE VII

- 24 Sūrya, relief *in situ*, Bhājā, west end of verandāh, left of cell door Early Sunga See page 25
- 25 Guardian or royal figure, relief *in situ*, Bhājā, on screen wall of verandah, pilaster on the left Early Sunga See page 25
- 26 Frieze with a winged horse, horse and female rider using stirrup, other figures, and bulls, relief *in situ*, Bhājā, east end of verandāh, below the pilaster, continuous with lower left hand portion of figure 25 Early Sunga See page 25

#### PLATE VIII

- 27 Indra, relief *in situ*, Bhājā, west end of verandah, right of cell door, facing figure 24 Early Sunga See pages 23—28, 41

#### PLATE IX

- 28 Façade of the Lomas Rsi cave, Barābar Hills, near Bodhgayā Maurya See page 18
- 29 Façade of *cāitya*-hall, Bhājā, showing the monolithic *stūpa* within Sunga See page 28
- 30 Façade of *cāitya*-hall, Mānmoda, Junnār Late first century B C See page 29
- 31 Façade of *cāitya*-hall, Nāsik Mid-first century B C See page 28

#### PLATE X

- 32—35 *Cāitya*-halls, at Bedsā and Kārlī
- 32 Interior of *cāitya*-hall, Bedsā Sunga, ca 175 B C See page 28
- 33 Façade and great pilaster at the south end of the verandah, Bedsā Compare the bull with figure 14 Sunga, ca 175 B C See page 28
- 34 Interior of *cāitya*-hall, Kārlī, showing original wooden *chatta* above the monolithic *stūpa* Late first century B C See pages 28, 29
- 35 Part of screen, and façade in the verandah, Kārlī Late first century B C See page 29

#### PLATE XI

- 36 Frieze in the upper storey of the Rānī Gumphā, Khandagiri, Orissa Ca 100 B C See page 38
- 37—39 *Torana* pillar reliefs, Bhārhut and Batanmārā, Nagodh State Sunga, early second century B C See pages 31, 33
- 37 Yaksī, Batanmārā

- 38 Kuvera Yakṣa, Bhārhut  
 39 Culakoka Devatā, Bhārhut  
 40 Indra in the form of the Brāhmaṇa Śānti, railing pillar dedicated by a king Nāgadeva or queen Nāgadevā, Bodhgayā Ca 100 B C See pages 8, 32

#### PLATE XII

- 41—44 Reliefs, Bhārhut Now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Śunga, early second century B C See pages 18, 25 note 2, 29, 33, 47 note 4, 48, 82, 104  
 41 Bodhi-shrine of Śākyā Muni (Gautama Buddha), with inscription in Brāhmī characters “Bhagavato Śākyā Munino Bodbo”  
 42 A stūpa with a lion pillar, worshippers, Puspāni Divyāni raining flowers, and two fan palms  
 43 The Turban-relic of the Buddha enshrined in the temple of the gods (inscription, “Sudhamma Deva-Sabbha”) in the heaven of Indra, beside the palace of the gods (inscription “Vijayanta Pasāde”), with dancers in the foreground  
 44 Donors or worshippers

#### PLATE XIII

- 45—49 Reliefs, Bhārhut Now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Śunga, early second century B C See pages 18, 31, 33, 48, 50, 51 note 1, 149  
 45 A two-storied dhamma-cakka shrine  
 46 Bodhi-shrine, perhaps that of the previous Buddha, Krakucanda, with an elephant pillar, and worshippers  
 47 Fragment of railcoping, with an episode of the Vessantara Jātaka, viz the giving away of the sacred elephant Jettatura  
 48 Pillar with king on an elephant, with attendants, like the Indra group of figure 27  
 49 Lotus medallion enclosing a royal head, from a railing cross-bar

#### PLATE XIV

- 50 The great Stūpa, No 1 at Sāñcī, as enlarged in the second and first centuries B C, and now restored See pages 34 ff  
 51 Reliefs on one of the early railing pillars of Stūpa No 2, second century B C See p 35  
 52 Reliefs on one of the later railing pillars of Stūpa No 2, first century B C See page 35

#### PLATE XV

- 53 The north torana, Sāñcī Early first century B C See pages 34, 36

#### PLATE XVI

- 54—56 Sāñcī, details, early first century B C See pages 33, 36, 47 note 4, 48  
 54 The east torana, Sāñcī, detail showing woman-and-tree bracket  
 55 Bodhi-shrine, detail from east torana, Sāñcī With dedicatory inscription in Brāhmī characters  
 56 Worshippers at shrines, Sāñcī Part of a two-storied pavilion seen below

#### PLATE XVII

- 57 Goddess, wearing tunic and dhotī, with emblem of two fish at the side Stated to be from Mathurā, now 25 448 in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Moulded red terracotta, 6" Maurya or Śunga See page 20  
 58 Monolithic pillar, with the figure of a Yaksī or woman wearing girdle and dhotī, at Rājasaṇ, Muzaffarpur District Śunga See page 32 Cf Marshall, 8, fig 52  
 59 Monolithic railing pillar, with a figure of a Yaksī wearing girdle and dhotī, supported by a dwarf Yakṣa, from Mathurā, now J 2 in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, 6' 5" First century B C (?) Cf page 63  
 60 Goddess, radiate (?), wearing tunic and dhotī From Kosām Terracotta, 2 3/4" Maurya or Śunga See page 20

- 61 Detail from a railing pillar, showing the Sun in a four-horsed chariot, with female archers dispelling the powers of darkness, above, the lower part of a shrine, with *triratna* symbol on the altar, supported by three Yaksas (so-called Atlantes) Bodhgayā Sandstone Ca 100 B C See pages 33, 67
- 62 So-called "Bodhgayā plaque", found at the Kumrāhār site, Patna (Pātaliputra), representing a straight-edged *sikhara* temple, with Kharosthī inscription Patna Museum Probably of Pañjāb origin, and first or second century A D date See pages 48, 62, 80, 81, and Spooner, 12, and Konow, 2

#### PLATE XVIII

- 63 Manibhadra Yaksa From Pawāyā, Gwāliar State, now in the Museum at Gwāliar Sandstone, life-size First century B C See page 34
- 64 Kusāna king, seated on a lion-throne, with a fire-altar engraved on the front of the pedestal From Mathurā, now in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone Second century A D See page 68
- 65 Statue of Kaniska From the Māt site, Mathurā, now in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, 5' 4" Early second century A D See page 66
- 66 Paraśurāmesvara *Lingam*, with two-armed representation of Śiva In *pūjā* at Gudimallam Polished stone, 5' First century B C See page 39
- 67 Nandi Yakṣa, from Patna, now in the Patna Museum Polished stone, ca 5' Second century B C See pages 17, 34
- 68 *Lingam*, with four-armed figure of Śiva Evidently from Mathurā Formerly in possession of M Leonce Rosenberg Second century A D See page 67

#### PLATE XIX

- 69 Representation of a *sikhara*-temple, detail from a railing pillar From Mathurā, now J 24 in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, ca 8" by 9" First or second century A D See pages 48, 53, 80, 81
- 69A Representation of a wooden *sikhara*-temple, detail from a *torana* architrave From Mathurā, now M 3 in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, 7½" First or second century A D See pages 53, 205
- 70 Medallion of a railing cross-bar, showing a Bodhi-temple of unique type, but like the *stūpa* *harmikā* from Bhārhut, figure 42 From Mathurā, now 26 96 in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Red sandstone, 9" Second century B C See page 33
- 71 Jaina *āyāgapata*, a stone votive plaque In the centre a seated Jina, surrounded by four *triratna* symbols, above and below the Eight Auspicious Symbols (*Astamangala*), on the left a pillar with a *dhamma-cakka* capital, on the right a pillar with an elephant capital Brāhmī inscription not dated From the Kankāli Tilā, Mathurā, now in the Lucknow Museum Mottled red sandstone, probably first century A D See pages 37, 70
- 72 Jaina *āyāgapata* dedicated by the courtesan (*gāmikā*) Lonāśobhikā at the "Nīgathānām Arahatāyatana", or shrine of the Nirgrantha Saints, with Brāhmī inscription not dated The slab represents a *stūpa* with high cylindrical drum, standing on a high basement and approached by steps leading under a *torana* to the circumambulation platform On the side of the basement are represented two niches enclosing a male figure with a child, and a female leaning against the drum are Yaksīs, like those of the Mathurā railing pillars Above, two nude flying figures (*siddhas?*) bearing an alms-bowl and a cloth, and worshipping, and two *suparnas*, winged, and with bird feet, offering flowers and a garland, *dhamma-caka* and lion pillars at the sides From Mathurā, now Q 2 in the Mathurā Museum Mottled red sandstone, 2' 4" by 1' 9¾" End of the first century B C See pages 37, 44 note 2

## PLATE XX

- 73 Railing pillar, woman and child, another woman peering over a curtain behind, the child is reaching for the rattle which the woman holds From Mathurā, now J 16 in the Mathurā Museum Sandstone, 2' 2" First or second century A D or slightly earlier See pages 64, 65
- 74 Pillar, in the round, consisting of the figure of a female figure, probably representing Abundance standing on lotus flowers springing from a globular jar, at the back, sprays of lotus rise to the full height of the pillar From the Jamālpur mound, Mathurā, now B 89 in the Lucknow Museum Mottled red sandstone, 3' 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ " × 10 × 10' First or early second century A D See pages 31 note 3, 64, 65, 150
- 75 Torana bracket, Yaksī, Devatā or Vrksakā beneath a tree, and supported by an elephant The figure wears a *dhotī*, the usual metal girdle, and sash Compare with the figure inscribed with the name Culakoka Devatā at Bhārhut, figure 39 From the Kankāli Tilā, Mathurā, now J 595 in the Lucknow Museum Red sandstone, 4' 3" × 8' 5" × 10" First or second century B C See page 64
- 76 Relief fragment Above, male figures carrying a heavy ornamented roll, a motif of Gandhāran origin, below, two scenes, probably from a *Jātaka*, but not identified From left to right, apparently a cobra, an bearded long-haired ascetic, a man with two baskets attached to a yoke, a fire altar, and a water-vessel (*kamandalū*), then a domed round ascetic's hut (*panna-sālā*) of post and thatch dividing the scenes, then a group of deer in a rocky landscape with two trees, then another hut, and the beginning of a third scene, with the same or another bearded man Probably from the basement of a small *stūpa* Now I 4 in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, 11" by 3' First or second century A D See page 62

## PLATE XXI

- 77 Railing pillar representing a lay worshipper or donor, with lotus flowers in the raised right hand Mottled red sandstone From Mathurā, now B 88 in the Lucknow Museum First or early second century A D See pages 57, 64
- 78 Railing pillar Bodhisattva (Avalokiteśvara), the right hand in *abhaya mudrā*, the left holding the *amṛta* vase, the Dhyāni Buddha Amitābha in the headdress, probably the earliest known example of this iconographic feature From Mathurā, now B 82 in the Lucknow Museum Mottled red sandstone First or early second century A D See pages 57, 63 and cf fig 87 2' 6" × 10' × 10"
- 79 Railing pillar Bodhisattva (Maitreya?), with shaven head and wearing a necklace and *dhotī*, scalloped halo and umbrella, the right hand in *abhaya mudrā*, the left holding the *amṛta* vase From Mathurā, now B 83 in the Lucknow Museum Mottled red sandstone First or early second century A D See pages 56, 63
- 80 Pillar Bodhisattva (Maitreya?), wearing crown, jewels, scarf and *dhotī*, the right hand in *abhaya mudrā*, the left resting on the hip Defaced Brāhmī inscription From Mathurā, now in the Pennsylvania University Museum, Philadelphia Mottled red sandstone First or second century A D
- 81 Fragment of a railing pillar, woman under *asoka* tree, a child at her breast, a rattle in her left hand Mathurā, now F 16 in the Mathurā Museum Mottled red sandstone, 1' ½"
- 82 Back of a part of a multiple image of a Nāginī or snake goddess, carved in low relief with an *asoka* tree in flower, with a squirrel on the stem From Mathurā, now F 2 in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, 2' 5" Second century A D (?)

## PLATE XXII

- 83 Bodhisattva (so designated in the inscription), presumably Śākyā Muni, the Buddha, in monastic robes, shaven head, the *usnīsa* apparently broken away, no *ūrnā*, fragments show that the right hand was raised in *abhaya mudrā* the left as usual clenched on the hip, supporting but not holding the robe, a sitting lion between the feet The head is of the same type as the illustrated in figures 9, 86, 96, and many other Mathurā sculptures, including railing pillars and Jinas Dedicated by Friar Bala Mathurā manufacture, set up at Sārnāth 123 A D , now B (a) 1 in the Sārnāth Museum Red sandstone, 8' 1 1/2" See pages 56, 58

## PLATE XXIII

- 84 Bodhisattva (so designated in the inscription) presumably Śākyā Muni, the Buddha, with shaven head, spiral *usnīsa*, scalloped halo Bodhi tree, *puspāni divyāni* raining flowers, seated on a lion throne, two attendants with *caurīs*, inscription in Brāhmī characters not dated, but similar to that of figure 83 The right hand in *abhaya mudrā*, the left on the knee, not clenched From the Katrā mound, Mathurā, now A 1 in the Mathurā Museum Early second century A D Red sandstone, 2' 3 1/4" See pages 46, 56, 57
- 85 Buddha or "Bodhisattva" similar to figure 83, but less perfectly preserved The attendant on the proper right holds a *vajra* and must represent Indra The right hand in *abhaya mudrā*, the left on the knee, clenched From Mathurā, now 25 437 in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Mottled red sandstone, 2' 4 1/2" Early second century A D See pages 50, 56, 57
- 86 The Jaina Tirthamkara Pārvanātha protected by the Nāga Dhāranendra Type the same as that of figures 84, 85 From the Kankālī Tilā, Mathurā, now J 39 in the Lucknow Museum Mottled red sandstone, 3' 4" × 1' 10 1/2" × 8' 5" Date first or early second century A D See pages 37, 50, 57, 58
- 87 Bodhisattva or crowned Buddha, seated, the right hand in *abhaya mudrā*, the left on the knee One of two *puspāni divyāni* preserved above, part of a group of standing figures in monastic robes on the proper right, each with right hand raised and some object held in the left Relief, probably from the square basement of a *stūpa* Evidently from Mathurā, at present in the possession of Messrs Yamanaka, New York Mottled red sandstone, height about 1' 4" Early second century A D Cf pages 50, 56 note 5, 58 note 3, and fig 78

## PLATE XXIV

- 88 The Bimārān reliquary Figure of Buddha on the left, two worshippers centre and right Gold, set with gems From Bimārān, Afghānistān, now in the British Museum Early first century A D ? See pages 50, 51
- 89 The Kaniska reliquary Seated nimbate Buddha above with two worshippers, band of *hamsas* round the flange of the lid, Erotes bearing a garland below, with a seated Buddha in the centre, incised inscription Metal, 7 3/4" From Kaniska's relic tower at Shāh-jī-kī-Dherī, now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Second quarter of second century A D See pages 50, 52, 54
- 90 Standing Buddha, one of the best Gandhāran examples Plain nimbus with donor's inscription in Kharosthī characters, not dated Blue slate Unknown source, now No 255 in the Lahore Museum First century A D ? See pages 50, 52, and Vogel, 3

## PLATE XXV

- 91 Relief slab from the base of a *stūpa*, with scenes from the Buddha's life Above, niche representing the section of a *cāitya*-hall, with the Buddha preaching the first sermon represented in the pediment, below, various other scenes, at the base, left, the Gift of Bowls, and the Parinirvāna Blue slate, Gandhāra, now in the Art Institute, Detroit Late first century A D ? See page 50

## PLATE XXVI

- 92 *Dīpankara Jātaka* On the left a youth with a purse in his right, a water vessel in his left hand, purchasing lotus flowers from a girl, who has a jar under her left arm, in the centre the same youth prepared to cast the flowers at Dīpankara Buddha, right, the same youth prostrate offering his hair as a carpet for the Buddha's feet, Dīpankara Buddha on the right The use of continuous narration is unusual in Gandhāran art Gandhāra, present situation unknown Blue slate, 1' 4" Gandhāra, somewhat Indianised, second century A.D. See pages 50ff, cf fig 49
- 93 *Vessantara Jātaka*, the gift of the sacred elephant of Jettatura The elephant with an attendant holding an *ankusa* in his left hand and raising his right in a gesture of respect, is emerging from the city gate The Bodhisattva, nimbate, with thick curly hair holds its trunk in his left hand (as in figure 47 from Bhārhut), the right hand, which should hold the water vessel from which water is poured in ratification of gift, is missing, and only the foot of the Brāhmaṇa recipient appears on the extreme left On the right a Corinthian pilaster with a seated Buddha From Gandhāra, unknown site, now 25 467 in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Blue slate, 11" Gandhāra, Indianised, second century A.D. See pages 50, 51 note 1, 149 Cf fig 49

## PLATE XXVII

- 94—97 Four Buddha types
- 94 Head of Buddha, wavy flowing locks, *usnīsa* prominent, pure Hellenistic style Source unknown, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Blue slate, 9 3/4" First century A.D. Cf fig 49 See pages 50, 52, 60
- 95 Head of Bodhisattva, apparently Avalokiteśvara, with Dhyāni Buddha in headdress Source unknown, now in the Field Museum, Chicago Blue slate First century A.D. See pages 50, 63
- 96 Head of Buddha, type of Friar Bala's Sārnāth Bodhisattva (fig 83) From Mathurā, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 3120 Mottled red sandstone, 11" Early second century A.D. See pages 58 note 5, 60
- 97 Head of Buddha, the hair in curls From Amarāvatī, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1520 White marble, 8 1/2" End of second or beginning of third century A.D. See page 71

## PLATE XXVIII

- 98—101 Four Buddha types
- 98 Head of Buddha, the hair in curls From Mathurā, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 2230 Mottled red sandstone, 12 3/4" Gupta, fifth century See page 60
- 99 Head of Bodhisattva, with elaborate crown From Mathurā, now in the possession of Mr C T Loo, New York Mottled red sandstone Gupta, fifth century
- 100 Head of Buddha, the hair in curls From Romlok, Ta Keo, Funan (Southern Cambodia) "Indonesque" or "pre-Khmer", sixth century A.D. See pages 153, 183
- 101 Head of Buddha, the hair in curls From Borobodur, now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Basalt, 1' 4" See page 203

## PLATE XXIX

- 102 Kṛṣṇa Govardhanadhara From Mathurā, now D 47 in the Mathurā Museum Mottled red sandstone, 1' 8 1/2" Late Kusāna, third century A.D. See page 66
- 103 Sūrya, seated in a chariot drawn by four horses, indistinct objects held in the hands, perhaps a lotus and a sword The deity is provided with small shoulder wings, and a large, semicircular halo, radiate at the edge From the Śaptasamudrī well, Mathurā, now D 46 in the Mathurā Museum Mottled red sandstone, 2' 9" About 100 A.D? See pages 12, 67

- 104 Five scenes from the life of Buddha, relief, probably from a *stūpa* base From left to right in the reproduction 1 Parinirvāna, 2 First Sermon, 3 Descent from the Tusita Heavens, 4 Māra Dharsana, 5 Nativity In the lower rank, below no 4, Māra shooting an arrow at the Bodhisattva, the latter with right hand in *bhūmisparśa mudrā*, calling the Earth to witness, the earliest instance of this *mudrā*, one of the daughters of Māra at the Bodhisattva's side In the lower right hand corner, the infant Bodhisattva standing between the two Nāga kings Nanda and Upananda, issuing from masonry wells From the Rāj Ghāt, Mathurā, now H 1 in the Mathurā Museum Red sandstone, 2' 2" Second century A D See page 62

### PLATE XXX

- 105 Plaque, representing a nude goddess, probably the Earth From the Vedic burial mound at Lauriyā-Nandangarh, seventh or eighth century B C Gold See page 10
- 106 Punch-marked coin (*purāna*, *dharana*, *kārsāpana*) unknown source, now Asiatic Society, Bengal Silver, 48 gr, 85" Symbols, humped bull, fishes, taurine, sun, &c (Reverse blank) Smith, 6, p 136 and pl XIX, I See pages 43, 45
- 107 Punch-marked coin, unknown source, now Asiatic Society, Bengal Silver, 513 gr, 11" by 07" Symbols two solar, square tank with fishes, one-horned rhinoceros One of the solar symbols like the sun on fig 112, the other of the "Taxila" type, with crescents and broad arrows alternating round a central ring Smith, 6, p 139, and pl XIX, 5 See pages 43, 45
- 108 Punch-marked coin, unknown source, now Indian Museum, Calcutta Silver, 523 gr, 065" by 5" Symbols three human figures (man and two women, mountain of five peaks with a peacock upon it, and square (The reverse has a mountain only) Smith, 6, p 138, and pl XIX, 3 See pages 43, 45
- 109 Coin of Apollodotos, ca 156—140 B C, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 22 56 Silver, 308 gr Reverse, with humped bull, probably of Śaiva significance, and Kharosthi legend (The obverse has an elephant and Greek legend) See page 45
- 110 Coin of Pavata (Pārvata) of Kosām, second century B C, now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Copper, die-struck on cast blank, 263 gr, 65" by 57" Obverse with *cātya-vṛksa*, mountain of three peaks, and snake, and Brāhmī legend *Pavatasa* (Reverse has a humped bull) Smith, 6, p 155, and pl XX, 4 See pages 44, 45
- 111 Anonymous coin, Kosām, second century B C, now in the Indian Museum, Calcutta Copper, 1023 gr, 101" Obverse with *cātya-vṛksa*, mountain of six peaks, eight-rayed wheel, *svastika*, cross and balls (near to "Ujjain" symbols) (Reverse has a lanky humped bull) Smith, 6, p 155, and pl XX, 5 See pages 44, 45
- 112 Coin of Avanti, probably Ujjain Asiatic Society, Bengal Copper, 1282 gr, 72" Obverse, king standing, *svastika*, taurine, "Taxila", solar symbol, as in fig 107, sun on pillar (Reverse has "Ujjain" symbol with inner circle and dot in each orb) Smith, 6, p 153, and pl XX, 2 See pages 44, 45
- 113 Coin of Taxila, fourth or third century B C 145 gr, 8" Indian Museum, Calcutta Obverse with mountain of three peaks, surmounted by a crescent, pyramid of balls, *svastika*, and snake, all in incuse (Reverse is blank) Smith, 6, p 156, and pl XX, 6 See pages 44, 45
- 114 Southern India, Pāndyan coin, before 300 A D From Kantarōdai, Ceylon, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1000 Copper, 1381 gr Obverse, with elephant, two *cātya-vṛksas*, mountain of three arches, raised frame (Reverse has indistinct symbol within similar raised lines) See pages 44, 45

- 115 Coin of Amoghabhūti, Kuninda, of Kāngṛā, &c second century B C Indian Museum, Calcutta Silver, 33 8 gr, 67" Obverse, woman with a lotus in r hand, stag with symbol between horns, railed umbrella *casya* (not a *stupa*, see page 45), and circle surrounded by dots, Brāhmī legend (Reverse with other symbols and Kharosthī legend) Smith, 6, p 167 and pl XX, 11 See pages 44, 45 note 2
- 116 Audumbara coin, Pathānkot or Kāngṛā, Early first century A D Copper, 27 gr, 65" Obverse with a railed (circular?) pavilion with four pillars and domed (thatched?) roof with projecting eaves, indistinct Brāhmī letters Smith, V A, in J A S B, LXVI, pt 1, 1897 See pages 45 note 2, 48
- 117 Audumbara coin, Pathānkot or Kāngṛā, Early first century A D Copper, 34 gr, 65" Obverse with a railed (circular?) pavilion with five pillars and domed (thatched?) roof with projecting caves, and small finial, three Brāhmī letters Smith, V A, *ibid* See pages 45 note 2, 48
- Another building appears on a coin of Dhara Ghosa, Audumbara Cunningham, 5, p 68, and pl IV, 2, calls it "a pointed-roofed temple of two or three storeys, with pillars" Fine square coins from Kantarōdai, Ceylon, probably early Pāndyan (Korkai), bear very clear representations of railed circular pavilions with pillars and domed roof, closely resembling figs 116, 117 (Pieris, p 50 and pl XIII, 7, 8, 11, 12)
- 118 Ksatrapa coin, first century A D? Silver, 98 5 gr, 65" Obverse, woman or goddess, r hand raised, l hand on hip, standing under a *torana*, of which the base of the right hand post is railed The figure is presumably the goddess of Abundance, Ardochso-Laksmī (Obverse has horse and Brāhmī legend) Smith, *ibid*
- 119 Coin of Kadaphes (Kadapha, Kadphises I, ca 40—78 A D) Copper or bronze, 24 gr, 62" Reverse with seated king or Buddha cross-legged, with broad shoulders, r hand raised holding some object, l hand on hip, the elbow extended, triangle under elbow of r arm Smith, V A, in J A S B, LXVII, pt 1, 1898, coin no VI Another example of this rare and interesting type is reproduced by Whitehead, R B, pl XVII, no 29 Another example is in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston See page 59
- 120 Coin of Huviska, ca 160 A D Gold, 110 gr, 8" Bust of king, nimbatate, with jewelled pointed crown (Reverse has goddess, Ardochso-Laksmī, enthroned, a form much more usual in the Gupta period) Smith, V A, in J A S B, LXVI, pt 1, 1897, coin no IV See page 66
- 121 Coin or token from Ceylon, first or second century A D Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1040 Lead-alloy, 94 3gr Obverse with standing figure of Māyādevī-Laksmī, nude except for girdle, holding the stems of lotuses in each hand, each lotus flower, at the level of the head, supporting an elephant with inverted water-jar (The reverse has an elevated railed *svastika*) The composition occurs in the oldest Indian Buddhist sculptures, and on the coins of Agilises See Codrington, H W
- 122 Coin of Kaniska, 120—160 A D In the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 22,57 Gold, 23 gr Obverse, king standing nimbatate, with pointed helmet and diadem, r hand dropping grains on fire altar, l hand with trident, flame on shoulder, reverse, Śiva standing before the bull Nandi, r hand with *pāsa*, left with *trisūla*, flaming nimbus, Greek legend *Oesho* See pages 45, 66, 67
- 123 Coin of Kaniska, British Museum Gold, 109 2 gr, 8" Obverse, king standing as before but with elephant goad in r hand over fire altar, and Greek legend better preserved, Shaonano Kanerki Kosbano, reverse, Buddha standing facing, nimbatate, r hand raised, l hand holding robe (not a wallet, as Gardner says), Greek legend *Boddo* Gardner, p 130 and pl XXVI, 8 See pages 59, 66, 67

- 124 Coin of Kadphises II, 78—120 A D British Museum Gold, 244 2 gr, 95" Obverse, king seated on throne, flames rising from shoulders, in r hand a branch, footstool under feet, Greek inscription (Reverse has two-armed Śiva with bull, flames rising from head, Kharostī inscription) Gardner, p 124 and pl XXV, 6 See page 66
- 125 Coin of Kaniska Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 22 58 Gold, 120 gr Reverse, Śiva standing, four-armed, l r hand with inverted vase u r hand with drum (?), u 1 hand with *trisūla*, l 1 hand on hip, a goat prancing in r field, Greek legend *Oesho* (Obverse has king standing at altar) See pages 45, 67
- 126 Coin of Vāsudeva, ca 185—220 A D Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 25 469 Gold, 75" Reverse, Śiva, standing, three-faced, four-armed, wearing *dhotī* and *yajño-pavīta*, l r hand in *abbaya basta*, u r hand with *pāsa*, u 1 hand with *trisūla*, l 1 hand with *kamandalu* (water-vessel) (Obverse has king standing at altar) See pages 45, 55, 67, 100 note 1
- 126A Coin of Huviska British Museum Gold, 31 gr, 5" Skanda, Mahāsena, and Viśākha in low domed pavilion with ornamented plinth Gardner, p 150 and pl XXVIII, 24 See pages 43 note 1, 48
- 127 Coin of Kaniska British Museum Gold, 27 7 gr, 5" Reverse, with goddess of abundance (Ardochso-Laksmī) with a cornucopiae, Greek legend *Ardochso* Obverse has king standing at altar as usual Gardner, p 130 and pl XXVI, 6  
The Prākrit form Ardochso has been interpreted (1) as Ardha-Ugra = half of Śiva = Pārvatī, and (2) as referring to the Persian Ashis, a goddess of fortune, daughter of Ahuro
- 128 Coin of Kaniska Reverse, representing the Wind-god running Greek legend *Oado* (Vado) British Museum Copper, 6" Gardner, pl XXVII, 6 See page 67
- 129 Coin of Candragupta II, 380—415 A D From a plaster cast in the British Museum Obverse, king slaying lion, reverse, goddess (Laksmī-Ambikā) seated on lion, holding lotus Lettering in Gupta characters Allan, p 40 and pl VIII, 17
- 130 Coin of Samudragupta, 330—380 A D British Museum Gold, 119 5 gr, 85" Obverse, king seated nimbate, playing a harp or lyre which rests on his knees (Reverse has goddess seated) Allan, p 19 and pl V, 3
- 131 Coin of Kumāragupta I, 415—455 A D In Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 2587 Gold, 126 3 gr Obverse, king riding a caparisoned horse (Reverse has goddess, Laksmī, seated on a wicker stool, feeding a peacock)
- 132 Coin of Candragupta II Lucknow Museum Gold, 120 6 gr, 85" Obverse, king standing nimbate, r hand drawing an arrow from the quiver at his feet, l hand holding bow, Garuda standard in l field Reverse, goddess nimbate, seated on lotus, holding noose (*pāsa*) in r hand, lotus in l hand Allan, p 26 and pl VI, 10
- 133 Carnelian seal, king on wicker throne, from the Yathālā Dāgaba, Ceylon Now in the Manchester Museum Wax impression, 78" Second century B C? Parker, 1, pp 81ff, and 2 See page 159
- 134 Soapstone disc from Sankīsa, Maurya or older, 2" diameter Decoration in three zones, the innermost with fan palms, taurines, nude goddess Cunningham, 4, vol XI, pl IX, 3 See page 20

#### PLATE XXXI

- 135 Part of the façade of the *cāitya*-hall at Kanherī, with figures of donors Evidently based on the Kārlī model Second century A D See page 69

## PLATE XXXII

- 136 Casing slab from the Amarāvatī *stūpa*, now in the Madras Museum Marble, 6' 2", late second century A D See page 70

This relief affords a good idea of what must have been the appearance of the Amarāvatī *stūpa* at the height of its glory (nothing now remains *in situ*) The edges of the frame, r and l, represent very elaborate *stambhas* carrying *dhama-cakkas* The centre of the frieze above represents the Assault of Māra and the Temptation by the Daughters of Māra, here the Buddha is visibly represented, but in the panels to r and l he is represented only by an empty throne

## PLATE XXXIII

- 137 Standing figure of Buddha of a very massive type, Amarāvatī, now in the Madras Museum Marble End of second or very early third century A D See pages 70, 71
- 138 Two standing Buddhas, Amarāvatī, now in the Madras Museum Marble, 6' 4" End of second or very early third century A D See pages 70, 71
- 139 Standing Buddha Amarāvatī, now in the Madras Museum, End of second or very early third century A D Marble, 5' 5" See pages 70, 71
- 140 Stele representing Four Great Events of the Buddha's life, from Amarāvatī, now in the Madras Museum, 4' Marble Late second century A D See page 70

Below, the Great Renunciation, second, the Great Enlightenment, represented by the Temptation by the Daughters of Mara, third, the First Sermon, fourth, the Parinirvāna

- 141 Slab with a scene from the Buddha's life, from Amarāvatī, now in the Madras Museum Late second century A D Marble, ca 1' See page 70

## PLATE XXXIV

- 142 Slab of *āyāgapata* type with a representation of a two-storeyed shrine, like the so-called *punya-sālas* at Bhārhut Women with offerings within, a figure probably representing the donor standing without A wild date palm to left From Jaggayyapeta, now in the Madras Museum Marble First or second century B C See page 38
- 143 Pilaster, with lotus capital and addorsed monsters, in Bhārhut style, and figure of a Yaksī or river goddess standing on a *makara* From Jaggayyapeta, now in the Madras Museum Marble First or second century B C See page 38
- 144, 145 Two sides of a votive column (*cetiya-khabba*, according to the inscription) The first showing a *dhama-cakka* with an empty *āsana* in front of it, probably representing the First Sermon, the second a domed shrine, containing a reliquary on an altar The two other sides have representations respectively of a tree and *āsana* (Great Enlightenment), and of a *stūpa* (Parinirvāna) From this it would appear as though the Four Great Events were represented, but the reliquary is not a usual symbol of the Nativity In fig 145 it is clearly indicated that the dome, which tends to the globular form, is of corbelled construction Fergusson, 2, vol I, p 312, has a good discussion of Indian domes, but overlooks this important example As he points out, only the horizontal, corbelled construction permits the support of a heavy dome by pillars alone

Marble, 4 3', probably first or second century B C , the column is grouped by Burgess (7, p 86 and Pl XLV, 1—4) amongst the older sculptures from Amarāvatī Now in the Madras Museum See pages 38, 70

- 146 Lower part of a pillar, with representation of a Nāga *stūpa*, with elaborate range of umbrellas Marble, ca 5', now in the Madras Museum Perhaps first century B C See pages 38, 70, 73 note 4, 76 note 1, 122 and Burgess, 7, page 85 and Pl XLIV, 2)

### PLATE XXXV

- 147 The Kapoteśvari temple, Chēzārla, Kistna District C1 fourth century A D Total height 23' 8" See page 77  
 148 The Lād Khān temple, Aihole, Bijāpur District C1 450 A D See pages 79, 178, 181.

### PLATE XXXVI

- 149 *Caitya*-hall (temple 18) at Sāñcī, the foundation Asokan, the stone pillars replacing earlier wooden structures about the seventh century See page 94  
 150 The iron pillar at Delhi, originally set up about A D 415 by Kumārigupta I in honour of his father Candragupta II, probably at Mathurā A statue originally crowned the capital Height 23' 8"  
 151 Temple 17 at Sāñcī Early fifth century See page 78

### PLATE XXXVII

- 152 The Durgā temple, Aihole, Bijāpur District Sixth century See page 78  
 153 The Hucchimalligudi temple, Aihole Sixth century See page 79

### PLATE XXXVIII

- 154 Façade of the *caitya*-hall, Cave XIX at Ajantā Sixth century See pages 60, 74, 76

### PLATE XXXIX

- 155 Upper part of the façade of the Viśvākarmā *caitya*-hall, Elūrā Ca 600 A D See page 77  
 156 Pillars and architrave, verandah of *mihāra*, Cave II at Ajantā Ca 600—650 A D See page 98  
 157 Capital of pillar, verandah of *mihāra*, Cave XXIV at Ajantā Ca 600—650 A D See page 98

### PLATE XL

- 158 Buddha, from the Jamālpur (jail) mound, Mathurā, now A 5 in the Mathurā Museum Fifth century Red sandstone, 7' 2" See pages 60, 74, 84  
 159 Buddha, said to have been found in Burma, but probably made in India, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1504 Bronze, 1' 8" See pages 60, 85, 171

### PLATE XLI

- 160 Buddha, from Sultāngāñj, Bengal, now in the Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery Early fifth century Copper over earthy core, 7' 6" See pages 60, 74, 85

The figure is cast in two layers, the inner of which was moulded on an earthy, cinder-like core, composed of a mixture of sand, clay, charcoal, and rice husks. The segments of this inner layer were held together by much corroded iron bands, originally three quarters of an inch thick. The outer layer of copper seems to have been cast over the inner one, presumably by the *cire perdue* process, it was made in several sections, one of which consisted of the face and connected parts down to the breast. The whole weighs nearly a ton Cf Smith, 2, p 172 and references there quoted

### PLATE XLII

- 161 Buddha, from Sārnāth, now B (b) 181 in the Sārnāth Museum The position of the hands (*dbarma-cakra mudrā*) and the wheel on the pedestal indicate the preaching of the First Sermon, the five figures with shaven heads on the pedestal are probably the Five Companions who deserted the Bodhisattva at Gayā but afterwards became his first followers, the woman and child probably represent donors Fifth century Chunār sandstone, 5' 3" See pages 60, 74, 85

### PLATE XLIII

- 162 Buddha from Mānkuwār, Allahābād District, dated 448/9 A D The only Gupta example of the old Kusāna type with shaven head, the body is nude to the waist The fingers are webbed, as in several other early Gupta examples Sandstone See pages 74, 85
- 163 Buddha from Fathpur, Kāngrā District, now in the Lahore Museum Sixth century inscription Brass, the eyes and *ūrnā* and some other details in silver, other details in copper, 11 8" Cf Vogel, 4 See pages 85, 142, 175
- 164 Litany of Avalokitesvara, and Buddhas, &c, *in situ*, Kanheri, Cave LXVI The "Litany" on the right, shows Avalokiteśvara standing between two Tārās, a monastic figure at his feet, with four panels on either side representing persons in distress praying for aid It should be noticed that the roughness of the porous rock surface was originally covered with a fine plaster finish, and coloured The type and various details suggest a comparison with Cambodian "pre-Khmer" work See pages 60, 74, 85, 183

### PLATE XLIV

- 165 Ceiling slab from the old temple known as Haccappyā's at Aihole (= A S I, A R, 1907—08, p 203, fig 6), representing Viṣṇu seated upon Ananta Nāga The deity holds the discus and conch in the upper right and left hands Sixth century Stone
- 166 Detail of *torana* pillar representing Kṛṣṇa Govardhanadhara, Mt Govardhana is shown with many peaks, amongst which are seen two cobras, a lion, and a horse-headed fairy, Kṛṣṇa, *gopas* and *gopīs*, and cattle below Mandor, Jodhpur State Sandstone Fifth century See pages 26 note 3, 86
- 167 Rāmāyaṇa panel, Rāma, Laksmana and Sītā at the hermitage of Savari, from the Gupta temple at Deogarh Sandstone, 2' 10" Ca 600 A D See pages 79, 86, 204 note 2

### PLATE XLV

- 168 Standing figure of Brahmā, found near Mirpur Khās, now in the Museum at Karāchi Bronze Probably sixth century See page 86
- 169 Architect's plummet, with a Bacchanalian dancing scene on the neck From the river Surma, East Bengal, now in the British Museum Iron, coated with bronze, 6 ¾" Sixth century See page 86
- 170 Narasiṁha, from Besnagar, now in the Gwāliar Museum Sandstone Sixth century See page 86
- 171 Head of Lokesvara or Śiva, from an attendant figure at the vase of an image of Tratlo-kyavijaya, Sārnāth, now in the Sārnāth Museum Sandstone Sixth or seventh century See pages 153, 183 note 1  
In a remarkable way this head anticipates the characteristic appearance of many Far Eastern, especially Japanese, works

### PLATE XLVI

- 172 Nāgarāja and Rāṇī, in a rock-cut niche outside Cave XIX at Ajantā Sixth century
- 173 Detail from a group representing a Gandharva and Apsaras, from Sondani, now in the Gwāliar Museum Fifth or sixth century See page 86
- 174 The Varāha Avatār of Viṣṇu raising the Earth from the Waters at the commencement of a cycle of creation At Udayagiri, Bhopāl State Ca 400 A D See pages 85, 100
- 175 Kārttikeya, seated in his peacock *vāhanam* Collection of the Bharata Kala Parisad, Benares Seventh century Sandstone See page 86

### PLATE XLVII

- 176 Nāgīnī, Maniyār Matha, Rājagrha Fifth century Stucco See pages 82, 86

- 177 River goddess, Gangī, standing on a *malara*. From Besnagar, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston no 2626 Sandstone Ca 500 A D See page 86

This panel was originally the base of a door jamb. The type appears already at Bhārhut (Cunningham, 2, pl. XXIII, 2) where the nymph is named in the inscription as Sudarśanā Yakṣī, the name of Gangā Devī seems to be of later usage Cf Vogel, 18

- 178 Nativity of Mihāvīra or of Krṣṇa From Pathāri, now in the Gwālīr Museum Sandstone, about life size Seventh century or later See page 86

#### PLATE XLVIII

- 179 A prince and a princess walking, with attendants, and a love scene, not identified Ajantā, Cave XVII, over left side door and window Ca 500 A D See page 89

- 180 Gindharva and Apsaras, in clouds Ajantā, Cave XVII, verandah wall, left of door Ca 500 A D See page 89

- 181 Bodhisattva Avilokiteśvara Ajantā, Cave I, back wall, left of antechamber Ca 600 at 650 A D See pages 91 note 1, 99

#### PLATE XLIX

- 182 Head of a beggar, detail from the *Vessantara Jātaka* Ajantā, Cave XVII, left side of hall, right corner Ca 500 A D See page 89

#### PLATE L

- 183 Wall painting Bāgh Sixth century See page 89

- 184 Apsaris and attendant In the rock pocket at Sigiriya, Ceylon Ca 479—497 A D See page 163

- 185 Detail of ceiling painting Ajantā, Cave I Ca 600—650 A D See page 99

#### PLATE LI

- 186 Lakṣmaṇa temple, Sirpur Brick Seventh century or later See page 93

#### PLATE LII

- 187 Mālegitti or Suvatī temple, Bīdāmī The oldest structural shrine in Dravidī style Ca 625 A D See page 95

- 188 Virūpāksa temple, Pattakadal Ca 740 A D See page 95

#### PLATE LIII

- 189 *Caitya*-hall, Cave XXVI, Ajantā, interior, showing the *stūpa*, roof and pillars dividing the nave from the side-aisle Early seventh century

- 190 Verandah of the Rāmeśvara cave, Elūrā Seventh century See pages 86, 97, 98

#### PLATE LIV

- 191 The old temple at Gop, Kāthiāwād Sixth or seventh century See page 82

- 192 The Kailāsa, Elūrā The tower of the main shrine is at the far end In the middle, on the left, one of the two *dhvaja-stambhas*, the other in the corresponding position on the right The roof of the porch in which is preserved the ceiling painting of fig. 196 appears immediately to the right of the capital of the first *dhvaja-stambha* Eighth century See page 99

#### PLATE LV

- 193 Upper part of the Mt Kailāsa relief, Kailāsa, Elūrā Pārvatī turning to Śiva, who presses down the mountain with his foot Eighth century See pages 100, 166, 193

- 194 Mahesvara-mūrti at Elephanta Eighth century See pages 96, 100

#### PLATE LVI

- 195 Mahesvara-mūrti, Elephanta, detail of the proper left face Eighth century See page 100

## PLATE LVII

- 196 Detail of ceiling painting, porch in the upper storey, Kailāsa, Elūrā, representing Laksmī riding on a Garuda Eighth century See pages 100, 121

## PLATE LVIII

- 197 The Kailāsanātha temple, Kāñcipuram outer façade of the peristyle, entrance *gopuram* (centre) and *vimāna* (right) See pages 102, 104
- 198 Plain double-roofed shrine, the fundamental unit of Drāvida architecture, corresponding to the Bhārhut Suchhamma Deva-Sabhā (fig 43) but square, and with small *castya*-window (*kudū*) ornaments on the cornice and dome Bhagiratha is represented as worshipping Śiva, seen in relief in the open door of the shrine Part of the Gangāvatarana, Māmallapuram Early seventh century See pages 103, 104
- 199 Pillars at the Agastyeśvara temple at Melapaluvūr Trichinopoly District Seventh or early eighth century See page 102

## PLATE LIX

- 200 The "Draupadi Ratha", Māmallapuram This is a shrine of Durgā, but with the attributes of Laksmī The curved four-angled roof does not differ fundamentally from that of other four-, six-, or eight-angled domes, but being single and almost without decoration more clearly reveals its bent bamboo origins Height about 18' First half of seventh century See page 104
- 201 The "Shore" temple, Māmallapuram Ca 700—720 See page 105
- 202 The Ganeśa Ratha, Māmallapuram First half of seventh century See page 102
- 203 West view of central shrine, Panamalai Ca 700—720 A D See pages 105, 182

## PLATE LX

- 204 Effigies of Mahendravarman and his two queens, in the Ādi-Varāha cave, Māmallapuram First half of seventh century See pages 103, 104
- 205 Gaja-Laksmī, in the Ādi-Varāha cave, Māmallapuram First half of seventh century See page 103
- 206, 207 Details from the Gangāvatarana, Māmallapuram Pallava, early seventh century See page 103
- 208 Bhagiratha at the shrine of Śiva (see fig 198)
- 207 Nāgas and Nāginis, cat and mice

## PLATE LXI

- 208 Durgā-Mahisamardini, relief in the Yamapuri or Mahisa-mandapam at Māmallapuram First half of seventh century See page 103
- 209 Viṣṇu-Anantaśayin, relief in the Yamapuri or Mahisa-mandapam at Māmallapuram First half of seventh century See page 103

## PLATE LXII

- 210 The great temple at Bodhgayā, commonly called Mahābodhi, as now restored A temple of this type existed in the time of Hsuan Tsang, and probably already in the Kusāna period See pages 81, 170 Cf figs 62, 69, 309

## PLATE LXIII

- 211 Hoysalesvara temple, Halebīd Left unfinished in 1311 A D See page 118
- 212 The Teli-kā-Mandir, Gwāliar Fort The uppermost storey is a simplified restoration, the roof was probably like that of the Vaitāl Deul at Puri Eleventh century See page 109
- 213 Brick temple of Siddhesvara, Bānkurā (Bahulara), Bengal See page 108

## PLATE LXIV

- 214 Kandārya Mahādeva temple, Khajurāho, Bundelkhand Total height 116 feet Between 950 and 1050 A D See page 109

## PLATE LXV

- 215 Lingarāja temple, Bhuvaneśvara, Orissā Ca 1000 A D See page 115

## PLATE LXVI

- 216 Paraśurāmesvara temple, Bhuvaneśvara, Orissā Ca 750 A D See pages 79, 115  
 217 *Mandapam* ("Jagamohān") of the Sun temple (*Sūrya Deul*) at Konārak Thirteenth century See page 116

## PLATE LXVII

- 218 Vaitāl Deul, Bhuvaneśvara, Durgā-Mahisamardini and other sculptures Ca 1000 A D See page 116  
 219 Mukteśvara temple, Bhuvaneśvara, detail from the base of the *Sikhara*, a Nāgini Ca 950 A D See page 116  
 220 Sūrya Deul, Konārak, detail from a spoke of one of the decorated wheels of the basement of the temple, representing a horseman slaying a panther Thirteenth century See page 116

## PLATE LXVIII

- 221 Ceiling of Tejapīla's temple, Dilwārī, Mt Ābū 1232 A D Marble See page 112

## PLATE LXIX

- 222 Visnu, from Sultānpur, now in the Lucknow Museum Buff sandstone, 5' 5" Tenth or eleventh century See page 110  
 223 Padmapāni (Avilokiteśvari) From Mihobā, now in the Lucknow Museum Buff sandstone, 2' 2" Eleventh or twelfth century See page 110  
 224 Visnu, from the Dekkhan or Musūr, now in the Pennsylvania University Museum, Philadelphia Polished granulite, 6' Ninth or tenth century See page 118  
 225 Brahmā, from Kuruvattu in the Bellary District, Madras, now in the Pennsylvania University Museum, Philadelphia The fourth face, at the back, is bearded Stone, 5' 5 1/4" Probably eleventh century See pages 118, 120

Inscription recording the maker's name, Cāvundoja of the Trailokya-mallesvara temple (the present Mallikārjuna) at Kuruvattu See Rūpam, no 18, p 66

## PLATE LXX

- 226 Stone sculpture, worshipped as Rukmini, at Nolhas, Etah District Sandstone, 5' 4 1/2" Probably tenth century

## PLATE LXXI

- 227 Sūrya, from Chapra, Rājshāhī District, now F (a) 1 in the Rājshāhī Museum Black slate, Pāla school of Bengal-Bihār-Orissā, eleventh century See page 114  
 228 The Eight Great Events of the Buddha's life, the main figure representing the Bodhisattva seated under the Bodhi tree, with right hand in *bhūmi-sparsa mudrā* "calling the earth to witness" on the occasion of Mīra's challenge, previous to the Great Enlightenment As a Bodhisattva, Gautama is represented with crown and jewels, though otherwise in the monastic robes of a Buddha From Bengal or Bihār, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1835 Black slate, 17 1/4" Pāla school of Bengal-Bihār-Orissā, eleventh century See page 114 See Coomaraswamy 9 (2), p 75  
 229 Arapacana Mañjuśrī, from Bengal or Bihār, now in the collection of Mrs Burnet (Miss Cora Timken), New York, and exhibited at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Black slate, 3' 9 1/4" Pāla school of Bengal-Bihār-Orissā, tenth or eleventh century See page 114  
 230 Umā-Mahesvara group, from Bengal or Bihār, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1651 Copper, 6 1/4" Pāla school of Bengal-Bihār-Orissa, eleventh or twelfth century See page 114

## PLATE LXXII

- 231 Visnu (Trivikrama), from Sagardighi, Murshidabad District, now <sup>O (a) 1</sup>  
<sub>21</sub> in the collection of the Bangiya Sahitya Parisad, Calcutta Brass, 2' 1 1/2" Pala school of Bengal-Bihar-Orissa, eleventh or twelfth century See page 114  
 For this and two other figures in the same style see Ganguly, M., 2, pp 137-141, where detailed iconographic descriptions are given For other figures in similar style see Spooner, 6, and Coomaraswamy 9 (2), pp 67, 78 (21 1652 and 1653)
- 232 Bodhisattva, now in the Sri Partap Singh Museum, Srinagar, Kashmir Pala school of Bihar (Nalanda), ninth or tenth century See pages 113, 142
- 233 Buddha, seated under the Bodhi tree on the occasion of the Great Enlightenment, the right hand in *bhumi-sparsa mudra*, "Calling the Earth to witness" With inscription From Nalanda, in the Museum at Nalanda Bronze or copper, 9" See pages 114, 142
- 234 The Tirthamkara Parsvanatha, a Jaina image from Kannada, now in the possession of Mr K Kay With inscription in Kanarese characters of the tenth or eleventh century naming the donor, "The illustrious Maldayya of Prthvi-Gollarijas, follower of Gunasena, pupil of Mallisena Bhattacharya of the Mata gana" Copper, 13 3/4" See page 119

## PLATE LXXIII

- 235 Rājrajesvara, Tanjore, central *vimāna* and *mukha-mandapam* from the east Ca 1000 A D See page 122
- 236 A *gopuram* of the great temple of Sundaresvara and Minaksi at Madura Masonry below, brick and stucco above Seventeenth century See page 124
- 237 The great temple at Tiruvannamalai All of the conspicuous tall structures are *gopuras*, the principal shrines are small *vimānas* scarcely distinguishable in the centre of the right hand part of the enclosure The *gopuras* are of the Cola and later periods See page 122

## PLATE LXXIV

- 238 Detail of the Subrahmanya temple, Tanjore Eighteenth century See page 124
- 239 Part of a *mandapam* at Auvadaiyar Kovil Observe the elaborated corner of the roll cornice, and imitation of wooden forms beneath it, also the columnettes of the corner pillar Typical Vijayanagar style, fourteenth century See pages 123, 124
- 240 Monolithic pillars of the *mandapam* at Srirangam, Trichinopoly, with horsemen spearing leopards, &c Seventeenth century See page 124
- 241 A *sthapati*, in charge of the erection of a temple at Auvadaiyar Kovil, 1907 A D, with the elevation of a pillar and superstructure drawn on a wall according to *sāstraic* rules See page 124

## PLATE LXXV

- 242 Nataraja, from Southern India, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1829 The deity is three-eyed and four-armed, the 1 r hand in *abhaya mudra*, the u r hand holding the drum (*damaru*), the u l hand holding a flame, the l l hand and arm in the *danda* or *gaja hasta* position In his spreading locks can be seen the figures of Gangā and the digit of the moon He dances on a prostrate dwarf, a survival of the old Yaksavahanam, here representing Mala, "ignorance" or illusion The encircling fiery halo (*tiruvāsi*) is lacking Copper, 2' 5 7/8" Seventeenth century See page 126

## PLATE LXXVI

- 243 Sundara-mūrti Svami, Saiva boy-saint From Polonnaruwa, now in the Colombo Museum Copper, 1' 2 5/8" Twelfth or thirteenth century See pages 126, 167

- 244 Devī (Umā, Pārvatī, Śivakāmī), seated at ease, the r hand in *kataka hasta* as if holding a flower From Southern India, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1827 Copper, 1' 4 $\frac{5}{8}$ " Fourteenth century? See page 126
- 245 Figures of Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya of Vijayanagar, and his two queens, in the Śrīnivāsa-Perumāl temple at Tirumala, Tirupati Copper Early sixteenth century See pages 123, 126
- 246 Viṣṇu, from Southern India, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1833 Brass, 1' 1" Fourteenth century? See page 126
- 247 River-goddess or Vṛksakā (the two motifs are combined, the tree proceeding from the mouth of the *makara vāhanam*, and being prolonged into a decorative scroll) Door jamb, north *gopuram*, Rāmasvāmi temple, Tāḍpatri, Anantapur District See page 124
- 248 Śiva, Gajasamhāra-mūrti, part of a monolithic pillar in the Śiva temple at Perūr, Coimbatore District The deity is eight-armed and stands in a dance pose on the head of the elephant of which the skin forms the oval frame within which the figure is enclosed Seventeenth century See page 126

#### PLATE LXXVII

- 249 Horizontal *makara torana*, a gateway lintel, Bijāpur Ca 1100
- 250 City wall and gateway, Dabhol, Gujarāt Ca 1100 See page 113
- 251 Jaina *kirttistambha* at Chitor (Citaurgarh), Mewār 1440—1448 A.D See page 111

#### PLATE LXXVIII

- 252 Gwāliar fort and palace, palace of Mān Singh, ca 1500 and Hāthī Pol on the left See page 121
- 253 Palace and garden at Dig, Rājputāna Built by Sūraj Mal, second quarter of the eighteenth century See page 121

#### PLATE LXXIX

- 254 The old palace at Datīā, Bundelkhand Built by Bīr Singh Dev of Orchā, early seventeenth century The building is over a hundred yards square See page 121

#### PLATE LXXX

- 255, a and b Two leaves of a Gujarātī Jaina manuscript of the *Kalpa Sūtra* Above, left, the Rānī Trīśalā (afterwards mother of Mahāvīra) reclining behind the *pardah* (hence the separation of the two parts of the composition) listening to, right, the Interpretation of Dreams, with Rāja Siddhārtha enthroned and a Brāhmaṇ consulting a book, above, left, text in Jaina Nāgarī characters, and right, the Diksā of Mahāvīra, with Indra in attendance, in landscape Indicatory marginal sketches in margins Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2276 Paper, size of leaves 11" by 3  $\frac{3}{4}$ " Fifteenth century See page 119, and Coomaraswamy, 9 (4)
- 256 Detail of a Digambara Jaina ceiling painting, Jaina temple, Kāñcipuram With text in Grantha characters Apparently scenes from the life of a Tīrthamkara Perhaps eighteenth century See page 119 note 1

#### PLATE LXXXI

- 257 Two pictures from Mr N C Mehta's Gujarātī manuscript of the *Vasanta Vilāsa* Manuscript in scroll form on cotton Width of manuscript 7  $\frac{3}{4}$ " Dated equivalent to 1451 A.D See page 120, also Mehta, I, and Gangoly in O Z, N F, II, 1925

## PLATE LXXXII

- 258 Krsna expecting Rādhā, southern Rājput or Gujarāti painting, with Gujarāti text, "One of her companions is leading Rādhā forward, the slender Rādhā, branch of love, and many of her friends are with her, creeper and vine side by side, before them is a garden full of trees, and there is Krsna, expectant of her coming" Features unusual or unknown in Rājput painting and of Gujarāti character are the representation of the eye in profile as if seen from the front, and the representation of bees, here of special significance both as designating Rādhā's lotus-face, and suggesting her glances making a "bee-line" for Krsna, as in *Karpura-maṇjari*, II, 6 Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 25 426 Paper, 7" by 9 ¼" Sixteenth century See page 129, and colour reproduction, Coomaraswamy 9 (5)

## PLATE LXXXIII

- 259 Sadh-malāra Rāginī, superscribed *Śrī Rāga* 3 A yogī with a *vīnā* seated on the roof of a house, feeding a peacock, clouds, rain, and lightning Belongs to Rāgmālā series 2, reverse with a *dohā* Now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Paper, 5 ¾" by 7 ½" Late sixteenth century, or ca 1600, pure Rājput (Rājasthāni) style See page 129

## PLATE LXXXIV

- 260 Lalitā Rāginī, detail enlarged, a woman sleeping on a bed in a room Costume skirt, *colī*, and *sārī*, jewellery and large pompoms From the same Rāgmālā series as fig 258 and by the same hand Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2384 Paper, 2 ½" by 3 ¼" Late sixteenth century, or ca 1600, pure Rājput (Rājasthāni) style See page 129

## PLATE LXXXV

- 261 Madhu-mādhavi Rāginī, with superscribed Hindi verses alluding to the storm clouds and the "sweet, sweet rumbling of thunder", and their effect on the peacocks and on the lady's heart and desires Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 15 53 Paper, 7" by 9 ½" Early seventeenth century See page 129, and Coomaraswamy, 9 (5) and 10 (coloured reproduction)

## PLATE LXXXVI

- 262 Wall painting, Udaipur, Mewār Rājput, Rājasthāni, late nineteenth century See p 129  
 263 Pig-sticking Rājput, Rājasthāni, from Jaipur Collection of the author Paper, 6" by 8" Modern, about 1900 See page 129  
 264 Portrait of Mahārāja Abhai Singh of Jodhpur, r 1781—1806, enlarged detail Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston No 25, 427 Paper, 1 ¾' by 1 ½' Late eighteenth century See page 130  
 265 Head of Krsna, coloured cartoon for a *Rās Līlā* composition The complete work in the Mahārāja's Library, Jaipur, the cartoon now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Paper, 18" by 26" See page 129, and Coomaraswamy, 8, pl IX (coloured reproduction)

## PLATE LXXXVII

- 266 Scene from the *Rāmāyana*, Siege of Lankā, Rāma, Laksmana, and Vibhīṣana seated with Hanuman and Jambavān surrounded by the army of monkeys and bears, two Rāksasa spies being brought in Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2745 Rājput, Pahārī, Jammū Paper, 23 ½" by 33" First half of nineteenth century See page 130  
 267 Krsna welcoming Sudāma Rājput, Pahārī, Jammū Collection of the author Paper, 6 ¾" by 11 ½" First quarter of the seventeenth century See page 130

### Plate LXXXVIII

- 268 *Kālīya Damana*, Krsna overcoming Kālīya, Nanda, Yaśodā, *gopas* and *gopīs* on land, Krsna, Kālīya and Kālīya's wives in the whirlpool Rājput, Pahārī, Kāngrā or Garhwāl Collection of the author Paper, 10' by 7" Late eighteenth century See page 131, and Coomaraswamy, 8, pl LIII (coloured reproduction)
- 269 *Gitā Govinda* The scene is laid amongst low hills in the Vrndāvana the Jamunā flowing in the foreground On the left is Krsna dallying with a bevy of *gopīs*, on the right, Rādhā, with the messenger (*dūtikā*) addressing her, and pointing to Krsna Rājput, Pahārī, Kāngrā In the collection of the author Paper, 14½" by 10½" Middle or early eighteenth century See page 131

### PLATE LXXXIX

- 270 "Cowdust" (*Godbūli*), Krsna returning with the herds to Gokula at sundown, accompanied by other *gopas*, and by *gopīs* returning from Jamunā Ghāt, other *gopīs* looking down from balcony windows (*jharokhā*) Nanda seated with friends in a *barādari* above Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 22 683 Rājput, Pahārī, Kāngrā Paper, 8½" by 10¾" Late eighteenth century See page 131, and Coomaraswamy, 8, pl LI (colour reproduction)

### PLATE XC

- 271 *Rās Lilā*, enlarged detail, representing a chorus of *gopīs* Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2618 Rājput, Pahārī, Kāngrā Paper, 3¼" by 4". Late eighteenth century See pages 131, 132

### PLATE XCI

- 272 Viṣṇu, from Kaśmir, probably Avantipur Now in the Pennsylvania University Museum, Philadelphia Greenish slate, height 8¾" Ninth century See page 143, and Coomaraswamy in Museum Journal, Philadelphia, March, 1926
- 273 Mask of the goddess or queen Mujuṇidevī of a Rāja Hemaprakāśa with inscription in old Nāgārī and Śāradā characters From a temple treasury Nirmand, Kulū Gilt brass Ninth or tenth century See Shuttleworth, Vogel 19, and page 108
- 274 Hindū temple at Malot, Pañjab, showing trefoil arches and elaborate pediments The small structure on the top is modern Eighth century See pages 74, 108, 143
- 275 Meruvardhanasvāmin temple at Pāndrenthān, Kaśmir Limestone Built by the minister of king Pārtha (906—921) The Kāśmīrī style is here typically illustrated See page 143

### PLATE XCII

- 276—278 Copper images from Nepāl see page 145
- 276 Avalokiteśvara (Padmapānu) Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2315 Copper, gilt and jewelled, 12¾" Ninth century
- 277 Viṣṇu 1 r h with fruit, u 1 h with *gadā*, 1 1 h with *Sankha* Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2319 Copper, gilt and jewelled, 8¾" Ninth or tenth century Cf B E F E O, 1922, pl XXV
- 278 Buddha, seated, the hands in *dharma-cakra mudrā* Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 2317 Copper, gilt, 3¼"

### PLATE XCIII

- 279 Painted cover of a Nepalese manuscript, detail showing two episodes of the *Vessantara Jātaka*, viz the Gift of the White Elephant, and Madri Devī with the two children in the carriage In the collection of Professor Abanindronath Tagore, Calcutta Wood, with tempera painting, length about 5½", Twelfth or thirteenth century See pages 146, 149, and cf *Vessantara Jātaka* illustrations from Bhārhut (fig 47), Gandhāra (fig 93), Amarāvatī, Mirān (fig 284), Ceylon (Coomaraswamy, 1, pl I)

- 280 Green Tārā, enlarged from a Nepalese manuscript of the *Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā* Now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 20 589 1136 A D Palm leaf, width shown 2 1/4" See pages 146, 172 and M F A Bull, no 114
- 281 Painted cover of the manuscript of fig 280, detail enlarged, showing the Bodhisattva Mañjuśri, riding on a horned lion (*sārdula*), with attendants Wood, with tempera painting, area shown 2 1/2" by 2 1/2" 1136 A D See pages 146, 172, and M F A Bull, no 114
- 282 Painted cover of a Bengali manuscript, representing Kṛṣṇa with the flute, under a *Ladamba* tree, with *gopīs*, and wild deer attracted by the sound Wood, with tempera painting About 12" by 5 1/2" Eighteenth century

#### PLATE XCIV

- 283—285 Khotan paintings of Indian character
- 283 Water-nymph Fresco at Dandān Uiliq Before the eighth century Stein, 4, pl 11 See pages 65, 150
- 284 *Vessantara Jātaka*, gift of the White Elephant Fresco at Mirān About the fourth century Stein, 7, fig 137 See pages 55, 149, cf figs 47, 93, 279
- 285 Maheśī or Śādiśīvī, here perhaps Lokeśvara Panel from Dandān Uiliq, now in the British Museum Wood, with tempera painting Stein, 4, pl LX See pages 100 note 1, 149

#### PLATE XCV

- 286 Stele with two elaborated forms of the *pumna-ghata* or "full-vessel" motif, and a Nāga and Nīginī Abhayagiriya Dīgība, so-called, Anurādhapura, Ceylon Dolomite Ca 300 A D See page 162
- 287 Sit Mihul Pāsāda Polonnāruva, Ceylon Brick Twelfth century See page 165
- 288 "Moonstone", *Irībāda-gala* (doorstep of a temple or monastery) Lotus centre, floral borders alternating with *bamsa* and elephant, horse, lion and bull bands Anurādhapura, Ceylon Granulite Fifth century A D (?)

#### PLATE XCVI

- 289 Head of a Bodhisattva From Anurādhapura, now in the Colombo Museum Dolomite Ca 200—300 A D See page 161
- 290 Head of a Bodhisattva, perhaps Avalokiteśvara Dāgaba in the headdress From Anurādhapura, now in the Colombo Museum Dolomite Ca 200—300 A D See page 161
- 291 Detail of fresco, figures of deities Northern temple ("Demala Maha Seya"), Polonnāruva Twelfth century See pages 161, 164, 177
- 292 Model *dāgaba*, showing the basement, protected by guardian elephants, and *dāgaba* proper, consisting of "three-tier ornaments" or "bracelets" (*trin-māl pēsāva* or *pēsāvalallū*), dome (*geba* = *garbha*, "womb"), square enclosure (*hatares kothwa*) and pavilion of the deities (*dēvatā lotuva* = *harmukhā*), spire (*kota*) consisting of a solid condensed range of umbrellas (*sat* = *chatra*) and finial (*kota lerella*) The form is that known as *Bubbulu* (bubble), most usual in Ceylon On the platform of the Ruanweli Dāgaba, Anurādhapura, Ceylon Dolomite Second century B C (?) See pages 12 note 3, 30, and Parker, 2, pp 336ff  
 This is perhaps the actual "little *silāthūpaka*" built by Lañjatissa, 59—50 B C (*Mahāvamsa*, XXXIII, 24)

#### PLATE XCVII

- 293 Standing figure of Buddha, on the Ruanweli Dāgaba platform (taken before 1906) Dolomite, over life size About 200 A D (?) See page 161
- 294 Statue of King Duṭṭha-Gāmanī, or a Bodhisattva, on the Ruanweli platform (taken before 1906) Dolomite, over life size Ca 200 A D (?) See page 161

## PLATE XCVIII

- 295 Buddha seated in *jhāna*, the hands in *dhyāna mudrā* Anurādhapura, Ceylon Dolomite, over life size Fourth century A D (?) See page 161

## PLATE XCIX

- 296 Buddha seated, teaching, r hand in *vyākhyāna mudrā*, left holding robe Bronze, height 3' 7" From Badullā, now in the Colombo Museum, no 13 118 289 Fifth or sixth century A D See page 166
- 297 Avalokiteśvara, seated, teaching, the right hand in *vyākhyāna mudrā* Dhyāni Buddha Amitābha in the headdress Bronze, height 3 ½" Eighth century See page 166, and Coomaraswamy, 6 and 9 (4)
- 298 Jambhala (Kubera), seated, r hand with a citron (*jambhara*), l hand holding a mongoose (*nakula*) vomiting coins which fall into a pot, under the r foot an overturned pot with more coins Bronze, height 3 ⅓" Eighth century See page 166, and Coomaraswamy, 6 and 9 (4)
- 299 Vajrapāni, r hand holding a *vajra*, l hand on thigh, elbow extended as in the early Kusāna images Copper, height 4 ¾" See page 166, and Coomaraswamy, 6 and 9 (4)

## PLATE C

- 300 Pattinī Devī, or perhaps a Tārā Eastern Ceylon Copper gilt, height 4' 9 ½" Tenth century (?) See page 167, and Coomaraswamy, 6
- 301 Parākrama Bāhu I, or a sage, reading Polonnāruva, Ceylon Rock-cut *in situ*, 11' 6" Not later than the twelfth century See page 164, and A S C, A R, 1906, p 11 (suggests it may be Kapila)

## PLATE CI

- 302 Northern temple ("Demala Maha Seya"), Polonnāruva, Ceylon, north outer wall with architectural façade and figures in niches Brick, with stucco Twelfth century See pages 164, 196
- 303 Thūpārāma Vihāra, Polonnāruva, Ceylon Brick, with stucco, partially restored Twelfth century See page 164 note 2
- 304 Wata-dā-gē, Polonnāruva, Ceylon Stone and brick Twelfth century See page 165

## PLATE CII

- 305 Nat Hlaung Gyaung, Pagān, Burma Brick 931 A D See page 170
- 306 Ngakye Nadaun, Pagān, Burma Brick, with green glazed tiles Tenth century See page 170
- 307 Thatbinnyu, Pagān, Burma Brick Twelfth century See page 169
- 308 Bidagat Taik (library), Pagān, Burma Brick Eleventh century See page 170
- 309 Mahābodhi, Pagān, Burma Brick 1215 A D See page 170
- 310 Shwe Dagon, Rangoon, Burma Nineteenth century in present form See page 171

## PLATE CIII

- 311 Padmapāni Fresco in the Nanda Manya, Minnanthu, near Pagān, Burma Thirteenth century See page 172
- 312 Devatā Fresco in the Paya Thonzu, east shrine, near Pagān, Burma Twelfth or thirteenth century See page 172
- 313 Mingalazedi, Pagān, Burma 1274 A D See pages 170, 172

## PLATE CIV

- 314 Brahmā, relief, Nanpayā, Pagān, Burma Stone Eleventh century See page 171
- 315 Buddha, in the Museum at Pagān Bronze Twelfth century

- 316 Siddhārtha in his five storeyed palace, before the Great Renunciation, in the Ānanda pagoda, Pagān, Burma Stone End of eleventh century See pages 170, 171  
317 Buddha, in the Ānanda temple, Pagān, Burma Stone End of eleventh century See pages 170, 171

#### PLATE CV

- 318 *Dhamma-cakka*, from Prapathom, Siam Stone Fifth or sixth century See pages 175, 176 note 1  
319 Bodhisattva, from Prapathom, Siam, now in the Samson Collection, Hamburg Stone Seventh or eighth century (?) See page 176 note 1, and Salmony, p 9  
320 *Devadhamma Jātaka*, Wāt Si Jum, Sukhodaya, Siam Engraving on stone Ca 1361 A.D. See page 177 and Fournerceau, 2  
321 Head of Buddha, from Lopburi, Siam, now in the Samson Collection, Hamburg Bronze, 4 1/4" End of the twelfth century See page 177, and Salmony, p 22

#### PLATE CVI

- 322 Head of Buddha, from Siam, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 25 495 Stone, lacquered and gilt, 1' 1 1/4" Eleventh century See page 177

#### PLATE CVII

- 323 Temple at Lopburi, Siam Stone Eleventh or twelfth century A.D. See page 177

#### PLATE CVIII

- 324 Sandstone cella of slab construction, Préi Kuk, Kompon Thom, Cambodia Indianesque or pre-Khmer, seventh century See page 182, and Groslier, 6, 7  
325 Façade of brick temple, from the south, at Phnom Bayang, Treang, Ta Keo Province, Cambodia Indianesque or pre-Khmer, seventh century See page 182, and Groslier, 6  
326 Brick tower, Bakong, Cambodia Ninth century See page 187  
327 A tower of the Bayon temple, Ankor Wāt, Cambodia Stone End of the ninth century See pages 188, 189 and Dufour, and Carpeaux  
328 Left angle tower of the upper terrace, Ankor Wāt, Cambodia Stone First half of twelfth century See pages 192, 193

#### PLATE CIX

- 329 Ankor Wāt, general view from the west from the causeway, within the outer wall, showing the galleries, and three of the five towers of the upper terrace Stone First half of twelfth century See page 192  
330 The Bayon, Ankor Thom, general view from the south, showing the central and surrounding towers Stone End of the ninth century See page 188, and Dufour and Carpeaux  
331 Phiméanakas, Ankor Thom, Cambodia Stone End of ninth century See page 188

#### PLATE CX

- 332 Lokesvara, Cambodian, now in the Stoclet Collection, Brussels Black stone, 3 11' Indianesque or pre-Khmer, sixth or early seventh century See page 183  
333 Harihara, from Prasāt Andet, Cambodia, now in the Museum at Phnom Peñ Stone, 6' 3" Indianesque or pre-Khmer, early seventh century See page 183

#### PLATE CXI

- 334 One of the four masks, probably of Śiva, from a tower of the Bayon, Ankor Thom, Cambodia Masonry *in situ* Late ninth century See page 189

#### PLATE CXII

- 335—338 Four Cambodian heads, see page 185  
335 Head of Buddha, Cambodian, now in the Sachs Collection, Cambridge, U.S.A. Sandstone, 9 1/2" Ninth century

- 336 Head of a Bodhisattva (?), Cambodian, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 20 447 Stone, 9 $\frac{3}{8}$ " Siamese period, fourteenth century
- 337 Head of Śiva or a deified king, Cambodian, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1072 Stone, 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ " Ninth or tenth century
- 338 Head of a king, Cambodian, from the Mouré collection, now in the Cleveland Museum of Art Stone, 14 $\frac{1}{4}$ " Eleventh century

#### PLATE CXIII

- 339 Apsuases, relief, inner wall of inner court, Ankor Wāt, Cambodia First half of twelfth century See pages 192, 193 Cf Grolier, 9
- 340 Part of the procession of an army, southern gallery, left side, Ankor Wāt, Cambodia Middle twelfth century See page 192

#### PLATE CXIV

- 341 Great temple at Mi-son, Campā Brick Early seventh century See page 196
- 342 Buddha from Dong-duong, Campā, now in the Museum of L F E O at I-anōi Bronze Third century A D, perhaps of Indian or Ceylon origin See page 197
- 343 Crowned Buddha sheltered by the Nāga Mucalinda, from the Tours d'Argent, Binh Dinh, Campā Bronze See page 197
- 344 Śiva, from Tra-Kiū, Quing-Nam, Campā, now in the Museum at Tourane Seventh century Stone, 3' 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ " See page 196

#### PLATE CXV

- 345 Candi Puntadewa, Dieng, Java Stone Seventh or early eighth century See page 202
- 346 Candi Bima, Dieng, Java Seventh or early eighth century Stone See pages 80, 202
- 347 Borobodur, from the rear Stone Probably late eighth century See page 203
- 348 Candi Loro Jongrang, Prambanam, Java, the Śiva temple Stone Late ninth century See page 206

#### PLATE CXVI

- 349 Borobodur Probably late eighth century See page 203
- 350 Candi Mendut Probably late eighth century See page 203
- 351 Temple gateway, Batur, Bali Limestone Eighteenth or nineteenth century See p 210
- 352 Panataran, Java, the main shrine (triple bisection only) is in the rear Fourteenth to fifteenth century See page 209

#### PLATE CXVII

- 353 Buddha tempted by the daughters of Māra, Borobodur, Java Probably late eighth century See pages 203, 204
- 354 Hāritī ("the Buddhist Madonna"), Candi Mendut Late eighth century See page 203
- 355 Head from Candi Bima, Dieng, Java Stone Seventh or early eighth century See page 202
- 356 Rāmāyana frieze, Śiva temple, Candi Loro Jongrang, Prambanam, Java Late ninth century See page 206

#### PLATE CXVIII

- 357 Buddha, in Candi Mendut Probably late eighth century See page 204
- 358 Arapacana Mañjuśrī, Java, now in the Museum fur Volkerkunde, Berlin Basalt, 3' 6" Dated equivalent to 1343 A D See page 208
- 359 Agastya, from Candi Banor, *afid* Magelan, Kadu, Java, now in the Museum at Batavia, no 63c Stone First half of ninth century See pages 68, 206, and cf Durvasa Maharsi in the Dhenupuresvara temple, Palleśvaram (A S I photo D 75) See also Gangoly, 4

- 360 King Erlanga, in the form of Visnu, riding on Garuda, from Belahan, now in the Museum at Mojokerto, Java Stone Ca 1043 A D See pages 185, 207, and Krom, 2, p 410

#### PLATE CXIX

- 361, 362 Two Bodhisattvas, from Pesinden, *afd* Wonosobo, Kedu, Java, now in the Museum at Batavia, nos 498a and 499 Gold Eighth or ninth century See page 206  
363 Padmapāni, seated in *mahārājālīlāsana* on a lion throne, from Java, now in the British Museum Copper See page 206, and Coomaraswamy, 15  
364 Hevajra, dancing, from Banteai Kdei, now in the Museum at Phnom Peñ, no E 329 Bronze, 1" 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ " Ca tenth century See A A K, 1, pl XXXV  
365 Apsaras, dancing, probably from the Bayon, Ankor Thom, Cambodia, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 22 686 Bronze, 15  $\frac{1}{2}$ " Late ninth or early tenth century See page 189

#### PLATE CXX

- 366 Candi Jābung, north-west side, *dist* and *afd* Kraksan, Pasuruwan, Java Tenth century(?) See page 208

#### PLATE CXXI

- 367 Mask, used in dramatic performances, Central Java, in the possession of the author Wood, painted, 7" Eighteenth or nineteenth century See page 211 note 4

#### PLATE CXXII

- 368 Earring (*jhumkā*), northern India, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 17 831 Gold filigree, 2" Eighteenth century See page 135  
369 Earring, south Indian, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 01 6541 Gold, 2  $\frac{1}{4}$ " Eighteenth century See page 135  
370 Reverse of an Rām-nomī pendant, Jaipur, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1660 The obverse has a representation of Rādhā, Krsna and cows in the Vrndāvana Enamel on gold, 1  $\frac{1}{4}$ " Eighteenth or early nineteenth century See page 135  
371 Armlet, with figures of Rāma, Sītā and Laksmana Formerly in the Goloubew collection Enamel on gold See page 135  
372 Bracelet, Jaipur, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1662 Red, green sky blue and white enamel on gold, dia 3  $\frac{3}{8}$ " See page 135  
373 Gold filigree beads, Kandy, Ceylon Eighteenth century Author's collection See page 168  
374 Gold bead with figures of deities, attached to a *Rudrāksa-mālā*, worn by a Brāhmaṇ priest in Southern India See page 136  
375 Clasp of a necklace, from Ceylon (Tamil or Simhalese), now in the possession of Stella Bloch Gold Eighteenth century See pages 12 note 9, 135, 168

#### PLATE CXXIII

- 376 Pendant, known as *kurulu-padakkama*, belonging to the Dambevinne family, Kandy, Ceylon Gold, set with cabochon rubies, &c, width 2  $\frac{3}{4}$ " See page 135, 168  
377 Comb (*irakkoli*), with handle composed of four deer with two heads, south Indian, now in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London Brass, 8  $\frac{5}{8}$ " Seventeenth or eighteenth century  
378 Part of a knife (*ketta*), Kandyan Simhalese, owned by A R Casse Lebbe, Kandy Silver pierced and repoussé, *liya pata*, *liya vela*, *sīnamala* and *śerapēndiya* motifs Eighteenth century  
379 *Husqqa* bowl, Lucknow, present ownership unknown Enamel on silver See page 135  
380 Bronze bell, from Gunung Rongsa, *afd* Malang, *res* Pasuruwan, Java Now in the Museum at Batavia

#### PLATE CXXIV

- 381 *Dalamura tatuwa*, ceremonial betel tray, in the Daladā Māligāwa, Kandy, Ceylon Gold, set with cabochon sapphires, dia  $13\frac{5}{8}$ " Said to have been dedicated by the mother of Kirti Śrī Rāja Simha Eighteenth century See pages 134, 168
- 382 *Hugga-bowl*, North Indian, now in the Victoria and Albert Museum, London *Bidri*, inlaid with gold and silver (with Mughal influence or for Mughal use), 7  $\frac{1}{4}$ " Seventeenth century See page 134
- 383 *Hugga-bowl*, North Indian Brass Seventeenth century Author's collection Cf p 134
- 384 Spittoon, north Indian Brass, inlaid with niello and silver, 4" Seventeenth century Author's collection See page 134
- 385 *Ran-vataha-pata*, ceremonial votive fan, Daladā Māligāwa, Kandy, Ceylon Gold, set with cabochon sapphires, 17  $\frac{1}{2}$ " Said to have been dedicated by Kirti Śrī Rāja Simha Eighteenth century See pages 134, 168
- 386 *Killotaya* ("betel-box") for lime, from Kandy, Ceylon, now in the Colombo Museum Copper, inlaid with silver, dia 2" See page 134

#### PLATE CXXV

- 387 Detail of a small two-wheeled carriage, Tanjore palace Ivory veneer, engraved and inlaid with coloured lac Seventeenth or eighteenth century See page 136
- 388 Plaque from the base of a door jamb, Rūdī Vihāra, Ceylon Seventeenth or eighteenth century Ivory See page 136
- 389 Detail of another small two-wheeled carriage, Tanjore palace In centre, ivory plaque representing a *sarja anna padçī* (= Simh *sera-pēñdiya*) Seventeenth century See p 136
- 390 *Hak-gediyā*, a conch, engraved and inlaid with lac, brass mounting with gold and silver inlay, terminating in a *sērapēñdiya* Said to have been made for Narendra Simha and dedicated by him to a *devâle* in Udanuwara, Ceylon Collection of Leslie de Saram, Colombo Eighteenth century See pages 134, 137
- 391 Part of a book cover, with *picca mala* design, from a Kandyan library Wood, painted
- 392 Three bead bags, Kāthiāwād, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston *svastika*, Laksmī, and elephant designs

#### PLATE CXXVI

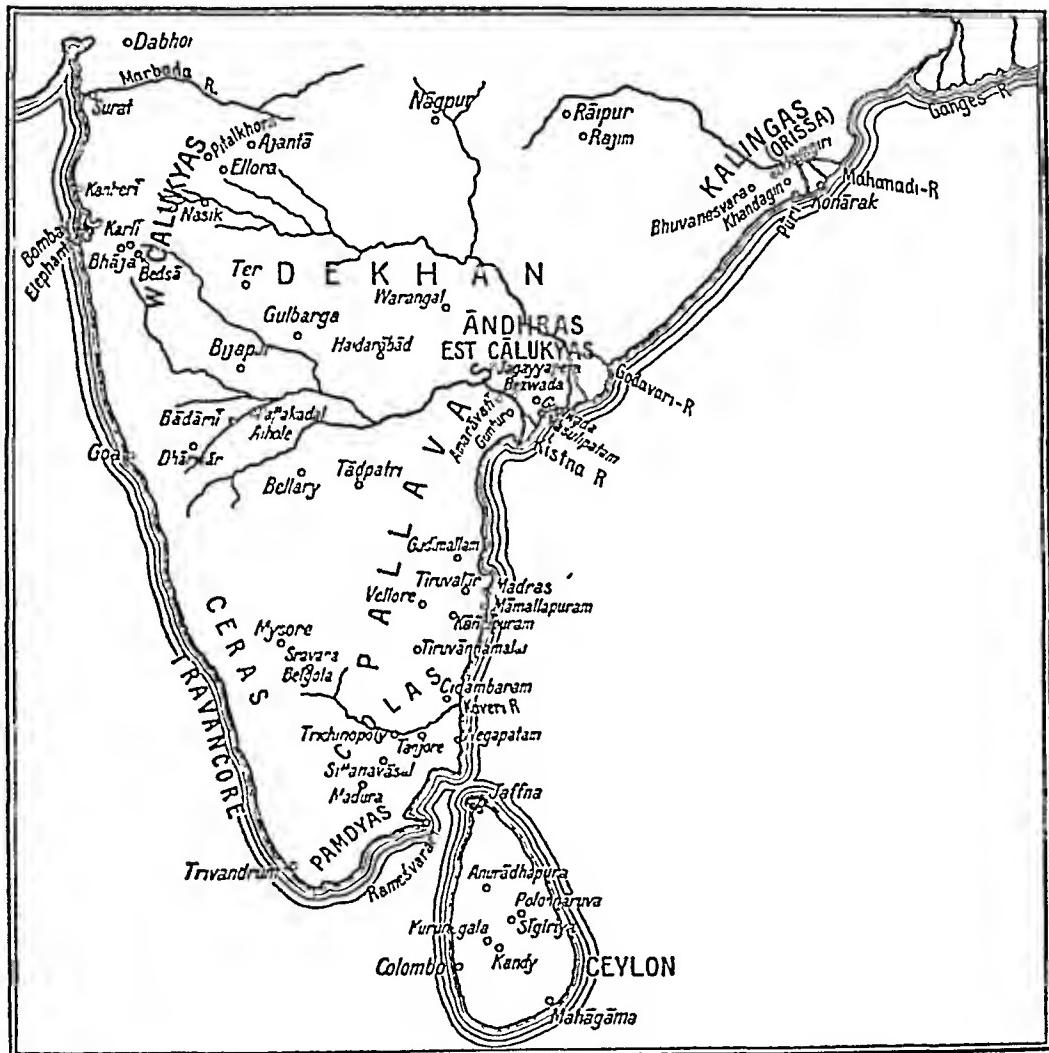
- 393 Part of a *patola* silk *sārī*, Surāt, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Eighteenth or early nineteenth century See page 138
- 394 *Kimkhnāb*, gold brocade, Benares, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Eighteenth century See page 138

#### PLATE CXXVII

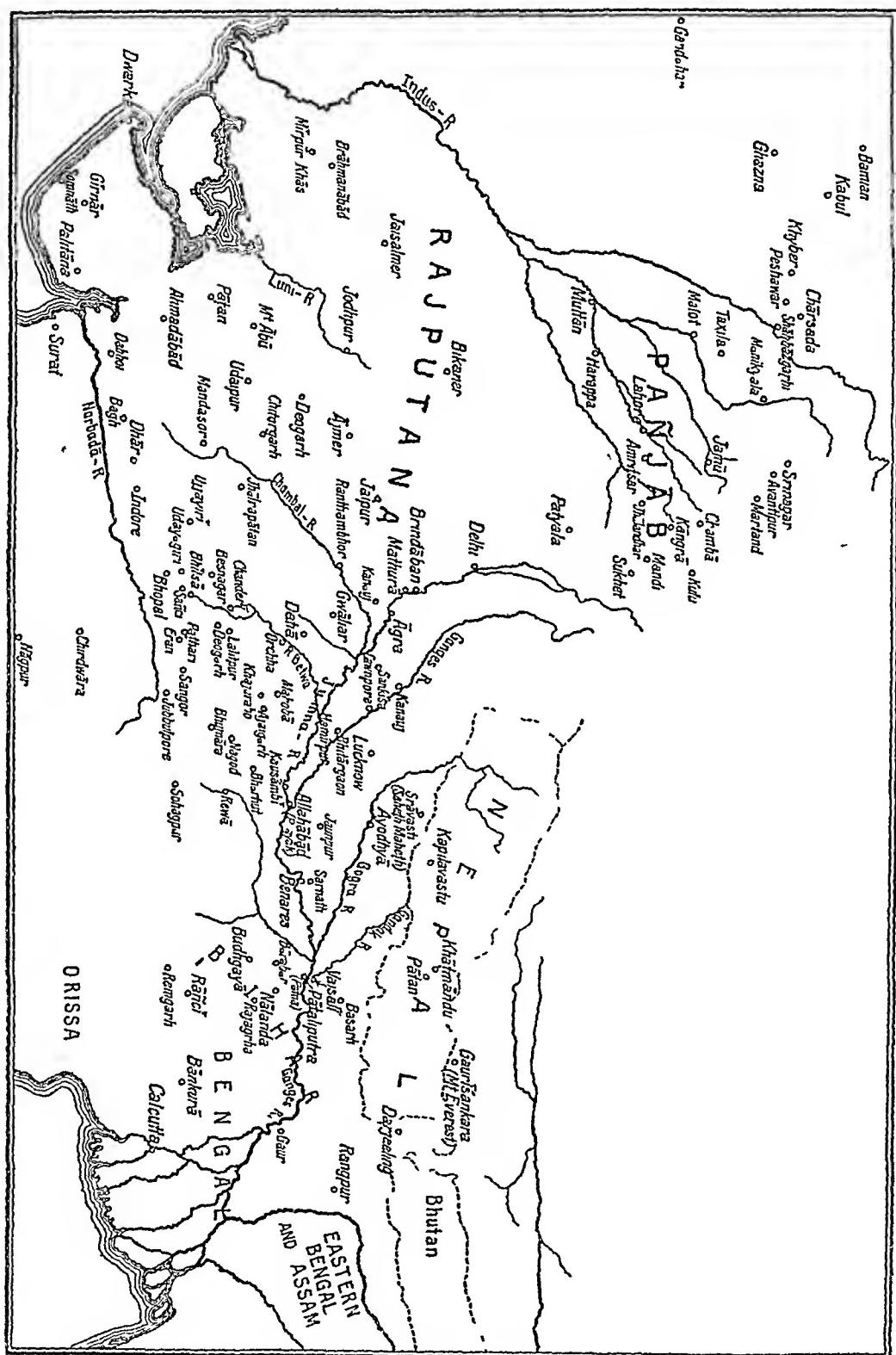
- 395 Part of an embroidered turban, Rājputāna, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1734 Silk and gold on cotton Seventeenth or eighteenth century See p 140
- 396 Part of a *patiya*, a belt, with archaic designs, in the possession of Tibotuvava Maha Nayaka, Malvatté, Kandy, Ceylon Cotton, width 8  $\frac{1}{2}$ " (total length 6' 3") Eighteenth century See page 168
- 397 Part of an embroidered skirt, Kāthiāwād, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Silk Early eighteenth century See page 140

#### PLATE CXXVIII

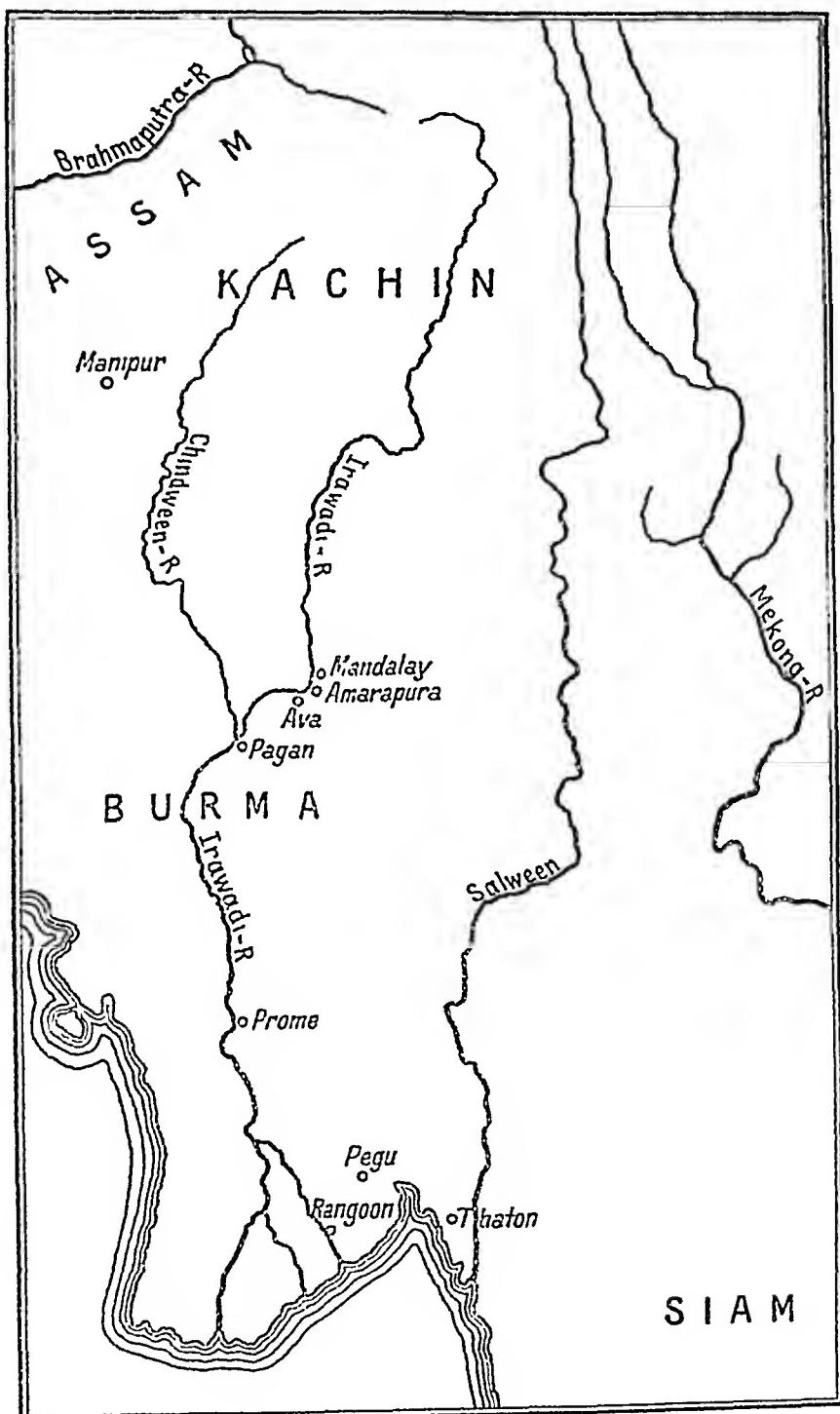
- 398 *Batik*, Central Java, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Twentieth century
- 399 *Kain prāda*, *batik* with gold design impressed, from Bali, detail, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston Nineteenth or twentieth century See page 139
- 400 *Sienggi kombu*, garment from Sumba, now in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, no 21 1659. *Ikat*-woven cotton, 6' 3" by 3' 9  $\frac{1}{2}$ " Twentieth century See page 137



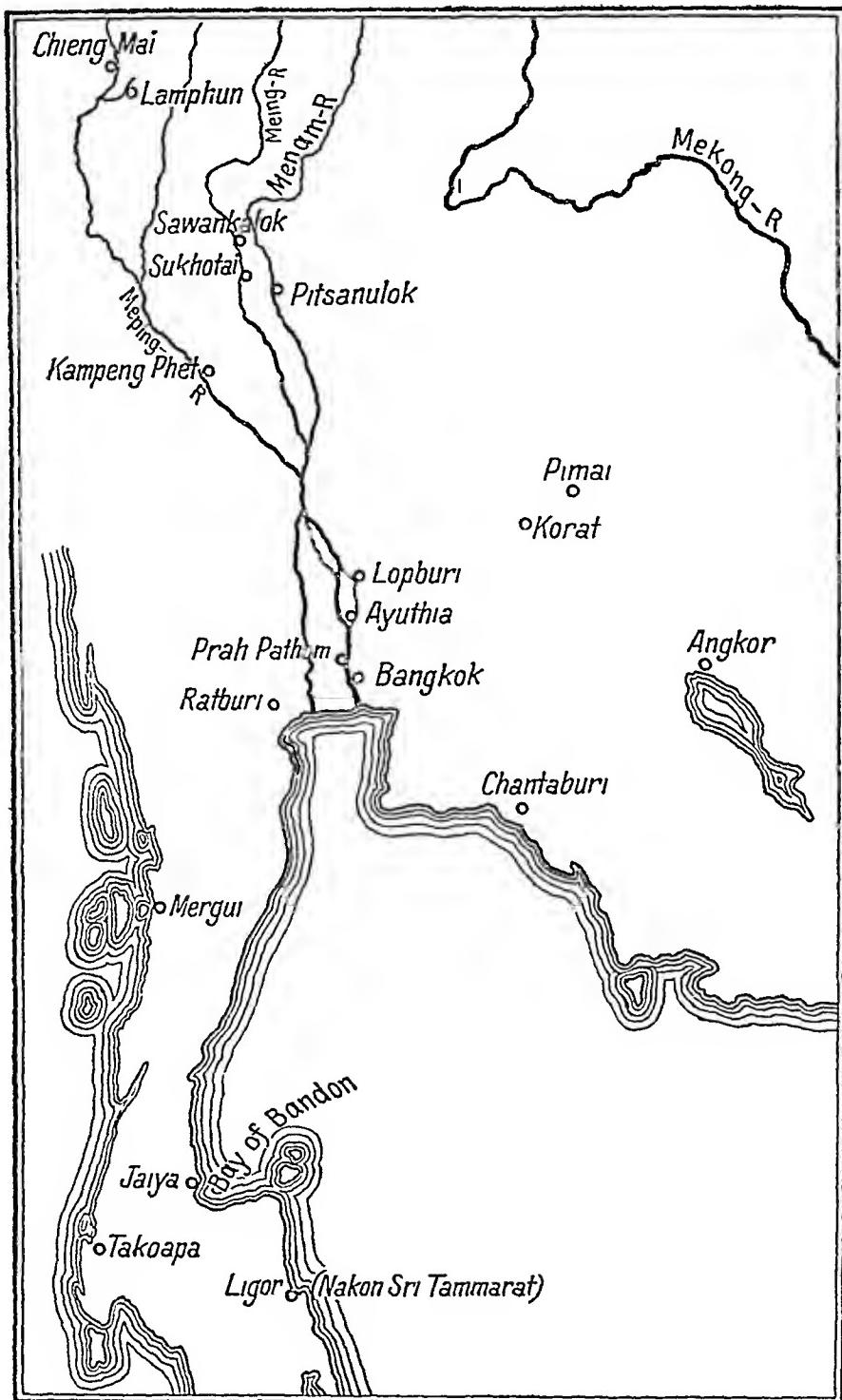
SOUTH-INDIA



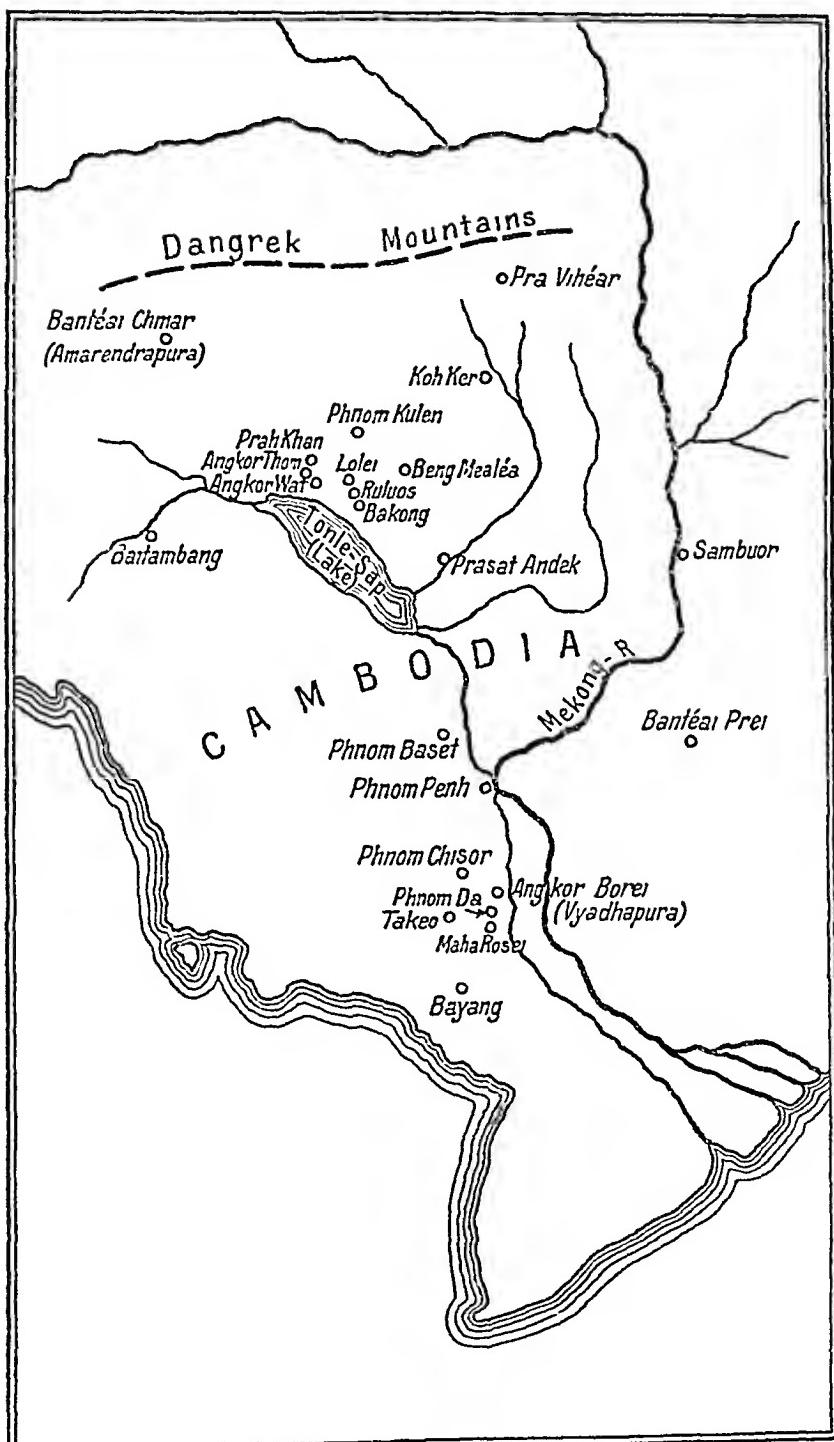
## NORTH-INDIA



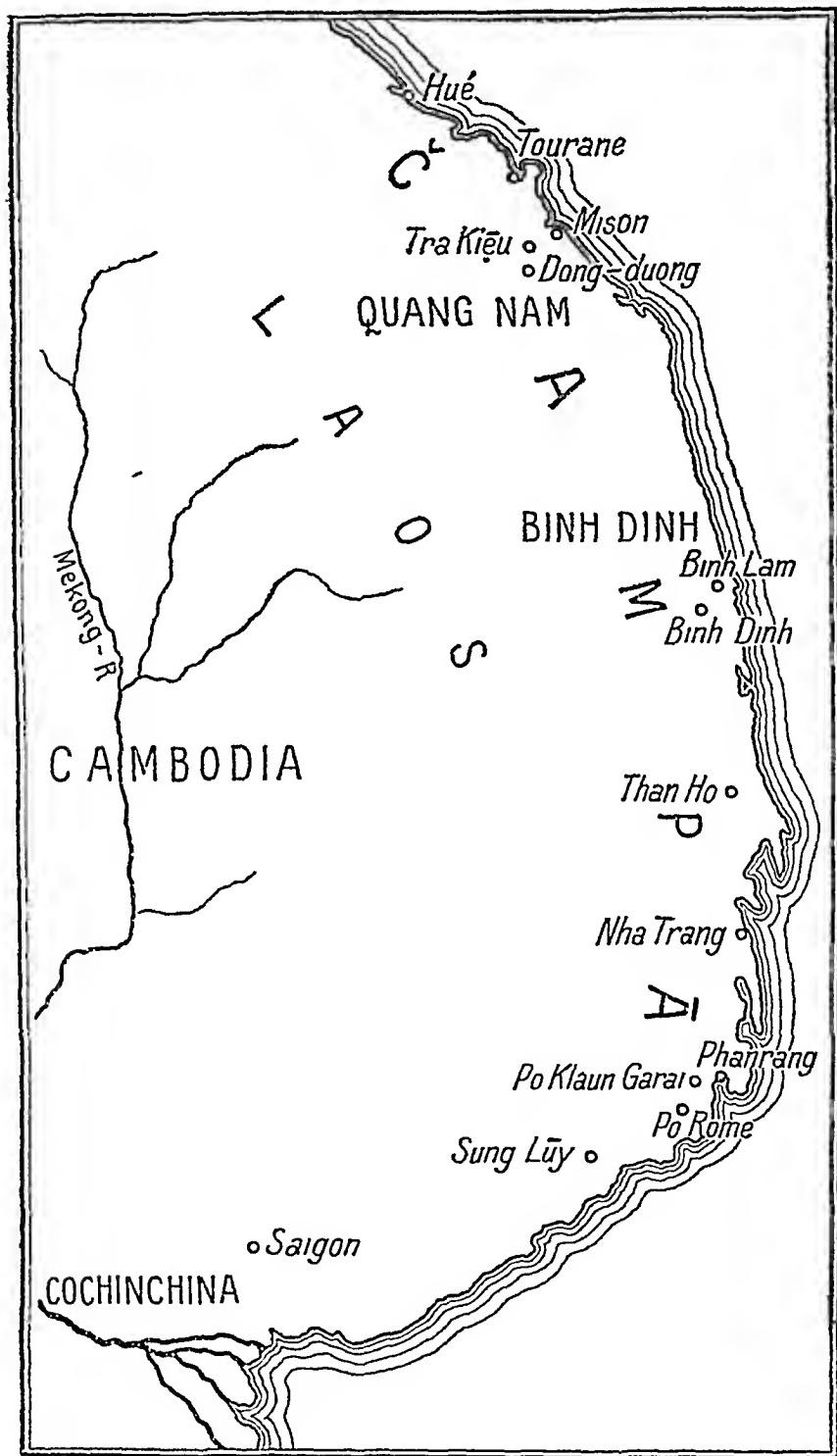
BURMA



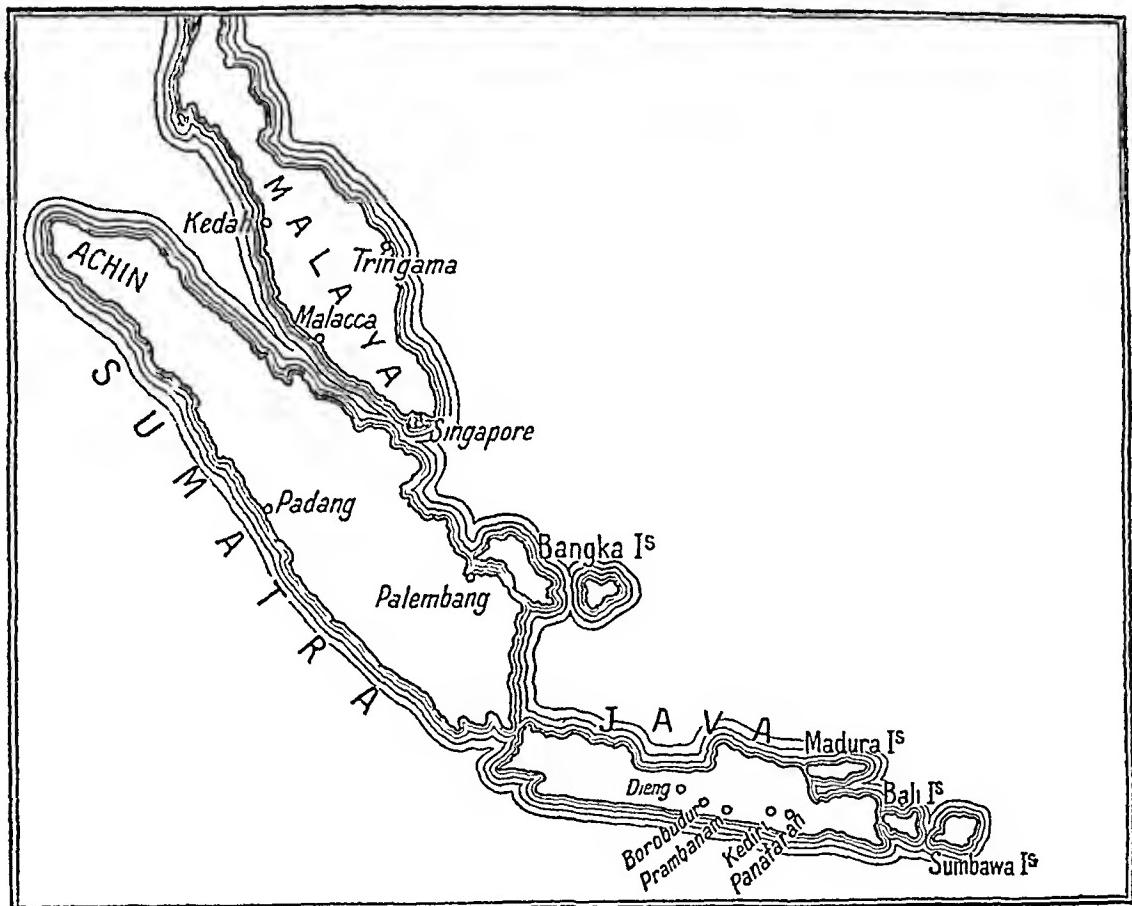
SIAM



CAMBODIA

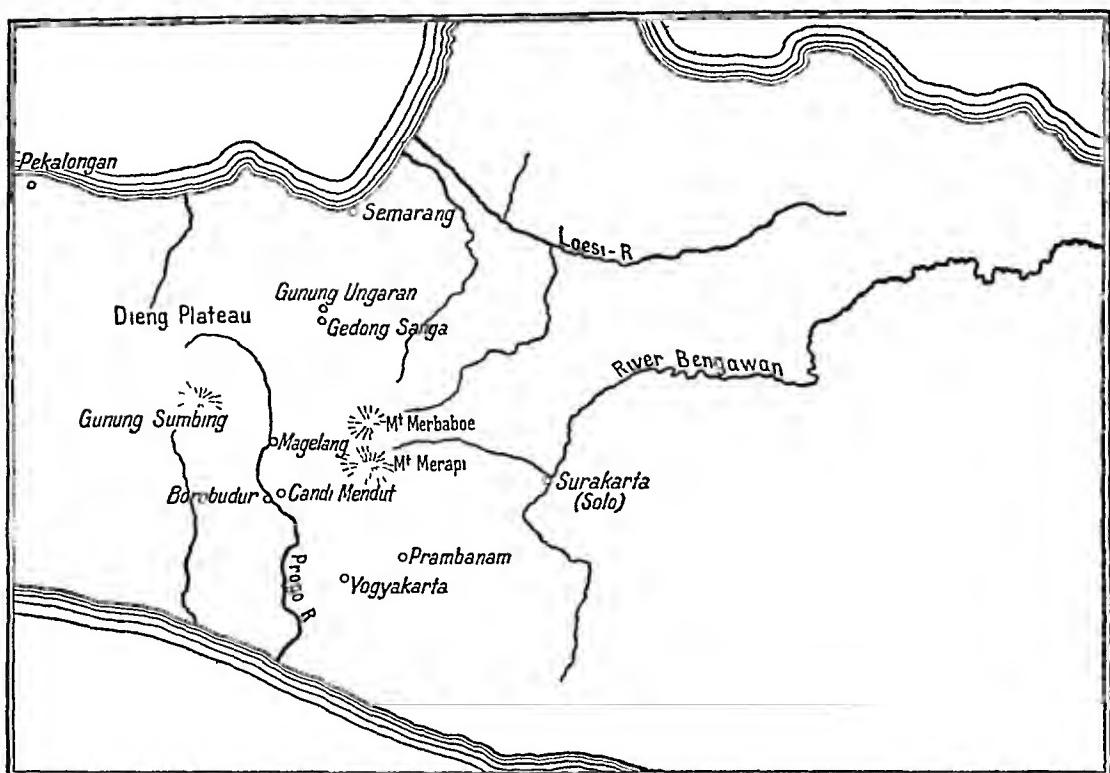


CAMPĀ



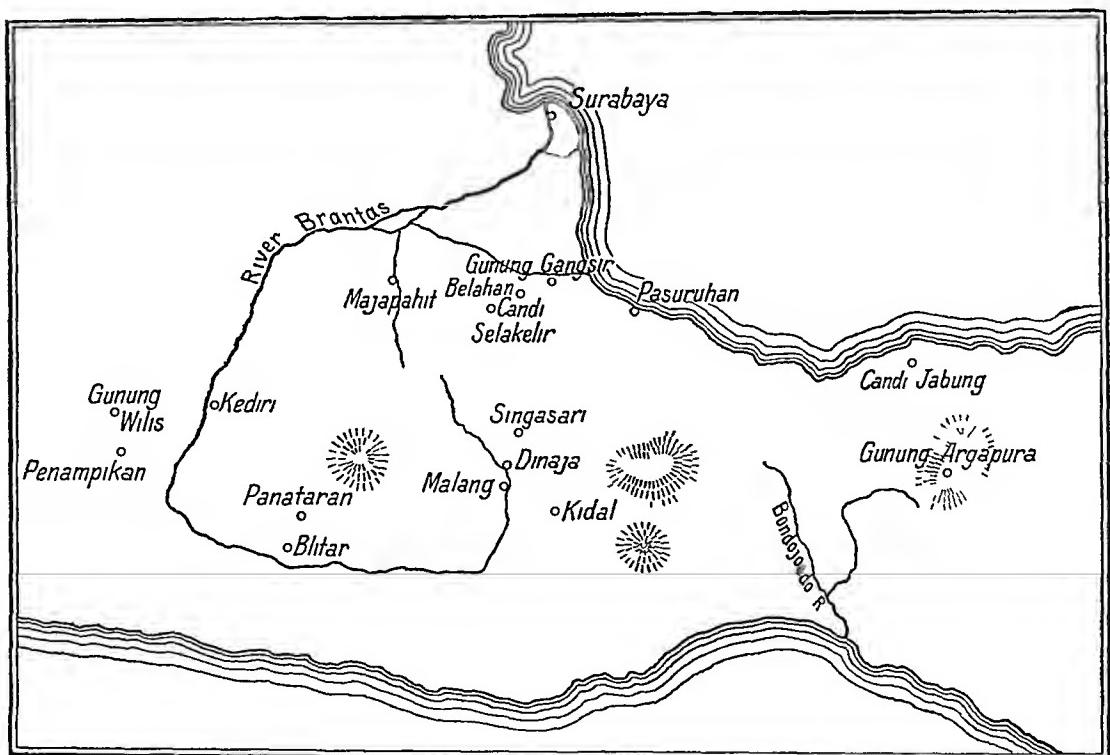
MALAYA · SUMATRA · JAVA

VIII A



## CENTRAL JAVA

VIII B



## EAST JAVA

## GENERAL INDEX

As a rule names of authors have been mentioned only when they occur in the text itself, mere references made to them in the foot-notes being omitted

---

- Abdu'r-Razzak, Arab writer 123
- ābharga*, stance 182
- abhaya mudrā*, see *mudrā*
- Abhayagiriya Dāgaba, Anurādhapura 161, fig 286
- Abhisekha scenes 89, fig 179
- Ābū, Mt 71, 111, 112, fig 221
- Abundance, see Fertility
- Achaemenid influences 13, 19
- Acharya, P K 107
- Acyuta Rāya, king of Vijayanagar 123
- Adhirājendra Coladeva, king of Ceylon 165
- Ādinātha, temple, Girnar 112
- Aesthetic (I) appreciation
  - ' *bhāvana, cetanā* 87, 88
  - — ideal form is created before it is seen 8, 35, 88
  - — ideal forms supermundane 49, 125
  - — nature, observation 27, 35
  - — *Pramānam* 88
  - — primitives 16, 27, 57
  - — style and content 27, 31, 32, 36, 46, 64, 71, 72, 90—92, 94, 111, 112, 114, 115, 119, 126—133, 135, 155, 162, 176, 177, 183, 185, 192, 193, 194, 204, 210, 212
  - — theory of beauty, *rasa, rasāsvādana* 36
  - — see also Symbols
- Aesthetic (II) methods
  - continuous narration 45, 65, 80
  - — frontality 16
  - — overrunning borders 27
  - — vertical projection 27
  - — volume, relief, attenuation 16, 27, 109, 127, 176, 204
- Afghanisthān 7, 15, 24, 49, 51, 52, 53, 205
- Agastya, South Indian rs1 68, 187, 201, 206, fig 359
- Agastyesvara temple, Melapaluvur 102, fig 199
- Agathokles, see Coins
- Agisala, see Craftsman
- Agni horse as symbol of 41, 42
- Agnisayana 42
- Ahalyā Bāī, queen, buildings 116, 122
- Ahmadābād, Western-India 93, 111, 112, 116, 120
- Ahura-Mazda 8
- Aihole (Aivali), Bijāpur Dist 78, 79, 86, 87, 94, 95, 96, 98, 181, figs 148, 152, 153, 165
- Airāvata, elephant, vehicle of Indra, and equivalent of clouds 25, 26, fig 27, see also Animals, elephant
- Ajantā, Buddha, see Buddha
  - early caves 11, 28, fig 7
  - latest caves 11, 96, fig 189
  - Gupta caves 74—76, 85, 98, 101, figs 154, 156, 157, 172
  - early painting 8, 39
  - Gupta painting 83, 84, 89, 90, 91, 98, 99, figs 179—182, 185
  - latest painting 102
  - textiles 138
- Ajātasatru, king, see Kunika
- Ājīvikas 18
- Ajmīr 98
- Akbar 117, 127, 162
- Akhun Dherī winged bronze goddess 12
- Alakāpuri caves 38
- ālambana, see Architecture
- Alaungpaya, Burmese king 173
- ālekhyā sthāna, see Painting
- Alexander 9, 12, 34, 42
- Aluvihāra, Ceylon 168
- āmalaka, see Architecture

Amarapura, Burma 173, 174  
 Amārāvatī 23, 33, 38, 46, 62, 65, 69—72, 84,  
     101, 104, 122, 161, figs 97, 136—141,  
     144—146  
 Amarendrapura, Cambodia 186  
 Āmb, Shāhpur Dist 108  
 Amber palace 121  
 Amida, Japanese Buddha 155  
 Amin, Karnal District, Śunga remains 32  
 Amoghabhūti, Kuninda, of Kāngra 44, 45,  
     fig 115, see also Coins  
 Āmohinī 37  
 Amritā (Marath), North Syria 12  
 Amritsar 117, 127  
 Ānanda, disciple of Buddha 34  
 Ānanda, statues of 163, 164  
 Ānanda (pagoda), Pagan 170—172, figs 316,  
     317  
 Ananta Gumphā 37  
*anāsah* = noseless, designating Dravidians? 5  
 Anawratā (Aniruddha), Burmese king 170  
 Ancestors, honoured by dedications 189  
     — deification 19, 23, 30, 185  
     — portrait statues 43, 185, 207  
     — portrait statues of royal ancestors 48, 67,  
         185, 189  
 anda, see Architecture  
 Āndhra period 6, 11, 15, 23, 30, 35, 38, 49,  
     67, 69, 70, 76, 101, 126, figs Early  
     Āndhra 30, 31, 34, 35, 51—56, 63, 72, 75,  
     142—146, Later Āndhra 94—97, 135  
     to 141  
 Anhillavāda-Pātan (Gujarāt) 93, 111  
 A-ni-ko, Nepalese artist in Tibetan 147, 153  
 Animals, actual or mythical  
     — Avatārs of Prajāpati 41  
     — birds 12, 42, 45, 55, 137, 139, see also  
         Garuda  
     — bull 4, 17, 18, 25, 26, 29, 31, 41, 44, 45,  
         49, 50, 67, 103, 118, 137, 161, 162, 187,  
         188, figs 2—4, 14, 26, 33, 105, 109, 122,  
         288  
     — cat 103  
     — cātakas 150  
     — camel 45  
     — centaurs 11, 50  
     — chank 4, 6, 7, 136  
     — cobra 45, figs 76, 166  
     — conch 4, 6, 134, 136, figs 165, 390

Animals, deer 11, 31, 38, fig 7  
     — dog 45  
     — duck 121  
     — eagle, see Symbols  
     — elephant (*bātīka, nāga, gaja*) 4, 17, 18, 20,  
         25, 26, 29, 31, 38, 45, 49, 50, 101, 103,  
         116, 118, 121, 137, 161, 162, 182, 187,  
         188, 189, 192, figs 5, 11, 27, 28, 30,  
         35, 46, 47, 54, 71, 75, 93, 114, 248, 279,  
         284, 288, 292, 392, see also Airāvata,  
         Gaja Laksミ  
     — fantastic, Sumerian and Mesopotamian  
         relations 4, 11  
     — fish 36, 45, 101, 162, figs 57, 106, 107  
     — Garuda, mythical bird and semi-human  
         vehicle of Viṣṇu 45, 50, 100, 101, 144,  
         186, 188, 207, figs 196, 360  
     — griffons 11  
     — hamīsa, sacred goose or swan 18, 50, 54,  
         160, 184, figs 89, 288  
     — horse 4, 7, 11, 17, 18, 25, 33, 41, 44, 45,  
         50, 67, 68, 116, 124, 161, 162, 188, 189,  
         figs 26, 61, 103, 131, 220, 240, 279, 288  
     — kīritimukha, grotesque mask 77, 104, 105,  
         202, 203  
     — lion (*simha, rachi si*) 11, 17, 18, 29, 36, 37,  
         45, 50, 57, 58, 68, 102, 104, 123, 124,  
         161—163, 179, 187, 188, figs 12, 42, 83,  
         84, 129, 166, 288, 363, see also śārdula,  
         simkamugam  
     — makara, crocodile 34, 45, 50, figs 177, 247  
     — mice 103  
     — monkey 31, 103  
     — nora-singh, manlion 179  
     — on torana 55  
     — panther 116, 123, fig 220  
     — peacock 45, 140, figs 108, 175, 259, 261  
     — rhinoceros 3, 45, fig 107  
     — śārdula, horned lion 101, 118, 161, fig 281  
     — Scythian animal style 24  
     — simbamsugam, lion-face 104  
     — snake 43, 68, 69, 150, figs 110, 113, see  
         also Nāga  
     — squirrel fig 82  
     — tiger 4, 44, 121, 123  
     — tritons 11  
     — yālī, vyālā 102, 118, 124  
     — with interlocking necks, of Sumerian  
         kinship 11

*anka* = Symbols

Ankor Bauréi, Cambodia 192

Ankor Thom, Cambodia 48, 187, 189, 190, 194, figs 330, 331

Ankor Wât, Cambodia 183, 187, 189, 192 to 194, figs 328, 329, 339, 340

Annum, see Cîmpă

Antialkîdîs, Taxila 24, 34, 49, see also Heliodora

Antoninus of Emesa, see Elagabalus

Anurâdhapuri, Ceylon 33, 34, 71, 158—163, 166, 167, figs 286, 288—290, 292—295

Anyor 57

Aparâjita, Pallava 102, 105

*apasmâra-purusa*, see Symbols

Apparsvâmi, Śâvi Sûnt 101, 127, 167

Apsaras, *apsarases* 47, 65, 86, 89, 118, 163, 180, 185, 188, 189, 192, 196, figs 173, 180, 184, 339, 365

Arapacana-Mâñjuśrî, Bengal 114, figs 229, 358

Architecture, *âlambana*, plinth 30

— *âmalaka*, crowning stone and angle-motif of Nâgari *sikharâ* 77, 79—81, 83, 94, 96, 98, 202

— *anda*, see *garbha*

— arch, pre-Muhammadan 6, 12, 73 (refs)

— *âyatana*, *deva-kâla*, *deva-grha* etc 47, 48, 63

— barrel-vaults 6, 24, 33, 49, 123

— *bhâvana*, haunt, temple, holystead 47, 87, 125

— Bodhi-tree temples 33, 81

— buttresses, pre-Muhammadan 73

— *câbâtra*, platform 93

— *câtya-halls*, defined 19, 28

— — structural 6, 18, 38, 48, 54, 55, 77, 78, 79, 94, 141, see also *câtya-halls*

— *câtya-vâksa* 26, 30, 41, 45, 47, 151, figs 10, 27, 110, 111, 114, 115, see also Symbols, *câtya-vâksa*

— *canâramâ*, promenade 32

— capitals *âmalaka* or cushion 98

— — Corinthian 51

— — Doric 143

— — *gana* 76, 79, 82

— — Ionic 24, 143

— — Magadhan 43

— — Pallava types 76, 102—105

— — “Persopolitan” 11, 13, 16, 29, 38, 50

— — “pot and foliage” 76, 77, 97, 98, 107

Architecture, “cave-styles” 97

— ceilings 112, fig 221

— circumabulation (*pradaksîna*), provision for 18, 19, 28, 78, 79, 82, 95, 98, 100, 109, 205

— chapels in *stûpa* basement 72, 171

— *châtri*, cenotaph 122

— *citra-sâla* 84, 87

— cloistered courts, peristyles, *beita* type, etc 104, 110, 117, 118

— Cola, see Calukya

— corbelled construction 113

— “cubic” 164

— *dagaba* 160

— discussed 160, 205

— dolmens 6, 47, 49, 97, 159, 200

— dome, pre-Muhammadan 19, 29, 49, 74, 75, 121

— Drâvîda style defined 83, 107

— early circular buildings 10, 19, 29, 48, 149

— examples 25, 26, 48, 50, 51, 69, 70

— Gandhakuti 81

— *garbha*, *grha*, sanctuary, inner room of a temple, etc, *garbha*, *geba*, dome of a *stûpa* 18, 30, 75, 78, 83, 98, 182, fig 292

— Gupta, see Gupta

— half-vaulted galleries 185, 186

— *harmikâ*, pavilion 30, 33, 75, 160, figs 42, 292

— hero-shrines 47

— Indian elements in early Christian art 19

— Indian influence on Far East 53 (refs), 152 (refs)

— Kaniska’s tower 30, 53, 152, fig 89

— Kannada (Kanara) 119, fig 234

— *kirttistambha* 111, fig 251

— *kudurru* 12

— late circular buildings 82, 108, 109, 110

— *makara torana* 38, 40, 75, 104, 122, 196, 203, figs 143, 249

— *mandapa*, porch 19, 77, 79, 95, 97, 99, 104, 105, 107, 115, figs 217, 239, 240

— Maurya, see Maurya

— mediaeval nomenclature 106

— monasteries (*vihâra*, *matha*) 24, 27, 39, see also *vihara*

— Nâgara (Āryavârta) style defined 83, 96, 98, 107

— *nâtya-sâla*, *nâtya mandapa*, dancing hall, theatre 84

- Architecture, origins and early types and sites 3, 5, 13, 19, 21, 34, 42, 46–48, 63, 66, 83, 97, 98, 135, 184, 186  
 — palaces 19, 54, 55, 70, 75, 84, 121—124, 129, 147, 163, 188, 190, figs 252—254  
 — Pāndya 122—123  
 — pāsāda 33, 81, 162  
 — Pillars (*sthambha, lāṭi*), railing pillar 10, 11, 17, 19, 25, 29, 34, 37, 58, 65, 99, figs 37—40, 48, 54, 58—60, 71, 73, 74, 77—81, 136, 143—146, 149, 150, 156, 157, 166, 189, 190, 199, 240, 241, 248  
 — *prakāra, pūjā-silā-prakāra*, enclosure 22, 34, 48, 166  
 — *punya-sāla* 38  
 — Rajput, see Rajput  
 — *ratha*, temple, car 95, 102—105, 116, 117, 162, figs 200, 202  
 — Reliefs 20, 30, 35, 36, 70, 100, 204, 206, figs 7, 24—27, 37—39, 41—49, 51, 52, 76, 87, 91, 104, 136, 140, 141, 193, 208, 209, 339, 340, 353, 354, 356  
 — reproduces wooden forms 5, 28, 117  
 — *samgītā-sāla*, theatre 84  
 — severity of early Buddhist 35, 160, 161  
 — *sikhara* (spire, tower, temple), origins indicated 6, 75, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 95, 96, 98, 99, 106, 109, 112, 115, 202, figs 62, 69, 69A, 219  
 — Slabs 6, 48, 66, 70, 78, 79, 86, 97, 118, figs 72, 91, 136, 141, 142, 165, 324  
 — *sopāna*, stairs 30, 37  
 — *sthambha*, see pillars  
 — *stūpa* defined and described 12, 30, 47, 50, 75, 76, 83, 160, 205, see also *stūpa*  
 — *sūci* 30  
 — Sudhamma-Hall of Indra-loka 19, 29, 40  
 — terraces (*medhi*) and pyramidal basements, *prāṅg* type, etc 30, 33, 37, 170, 190, 204—206, 209  
 — *thaba* 30, 70  
 — *torana*, gateway, arch 31, 32, 34, 35, 155, figs 53, 54, 55, 69A, 72, 250  
 — towers 48, 53, 55, 80, 108, 185, 189, 190, figs 326—329  
 — Vedic 9  
 — *vedikā*, defined 30  
 — Vesara (Cālukya) style defined 96, 107, 117

- Architecture, *vihāra*, see *vihāra*  
 — Vijayanagar 123, 124, figs 239, 245  
 — *wāhalla* 161, 162  
 — *Yakkha-cetiya* 47, 48, 125  
 — *yasti*, a metal mist 30  
 Arcot, North 139  
 Ardhanīrīśvara, see Śiva  
 Ardochso, see Fertility  
 Arī, Tāntrik Buddhists in Burma 170, 172  
 Arjuna, Candi, Java 202  
 “Arjuna’s Penance” 103  
*Arjuna-vivāha*, see Texts  
 Arjunpura site 63  
*Arthasāstra*, see Texts  
 Arts and crafts in India and Indonesia figs 368—400  
 — in India 9, 10, 133—168  
 — in Ceylon 168  
 — in Burma 174  
 — in Siam 179  
 — in Cambodia 195  
 — in Java 212, 213  
 Āryans, appearance in India 7  
 — in relation to Dravidian, see Dravidian and Āryan  
 Āryavārti style, see Architecture, Nāgara  
 āsana, seat, mode of sitting, should be *sthira-*  
*sukha*, firm and easy 52, 76, figs 144—145  
 āsana, *morbā, bhadrasana*, wicker seats or thrones 26  
 — *padmāsana*, lotus seat in either sense, earlier usage 21, 41, 43, 50, fig 16  
 — *pralambapāda* 76, 96  
 — Gandhāra 52  
 Asiatic style, early 11—14, 48, fig 7  
 Asoka, Mauryan king 13, 16—19, 21—23, 32—34, 48, 82, 98, 141, 144, 158  
 asoka tree 64, figs 81, 82  
 Aśokāvadāna, see Texts  
 Asrām Mahā Rosū, Cambodia 182, 184  
 Assamukhī 26 (refs), 33, see also Yakṣa  
 Assyrian origins, palaces, design 54  
 astamangala, see Symbols  
*Astasāhasrika-prajñāpāramitā*, see Texts  
 Ataria Khera, Nagodh State 86  
 Athava Veda, see Texts  
 Atīsa, Tibetan pandit 147, 200  
 Audumbara dynasty, Pathānkot 45, 48, figs 116, 117, see also Coins

Aurangābād 79, 85, 96, 98, 138  
 Aurangzeb 63, 66  
 Auvalaiyār Kovil 123, figs 239, 241  
 Ava, Burma 173  
 Avalokitesvara, see Bodhisattva  
 Avantipur, Vāntipor 142, 143, fig 272  
 Avantivarman, king of Kasmīr 141, 142  
 Avatārs of Prajāpati, see Animals  
*Avidura-Nidāna*, see Texts  
 Āwkana, Ceylon 165  
 Āyagapatas, votive slabs 37, 58, 63, figs 71, 72, 142  
 Ayyampet 137  
*Ayas*, probably copper 7, 8 9  
 āyatana, see Architecture  
 Aymonier, E 175, 180, 187  
 Ayodhyā, Cambodia 15, 31, 185  
 Ayuthiā, Siam 176—179  
 Azamgañ 140  
 Azes I, Greek king in Pañjab 24, 50, 51, see also Coins  
 Azes II, Greek king in Pañjab 24  
 Bacchanalian motifs 62, 66, 68, 69, 77, 99, fig 169, see also Yakṣa  
 Bachhofer, L 51  
 Bačtria 23, 24, 35, 49  
 Bādāmī 64, 86, 94—96, 101, fig 187  
 Badullā, Ceylon 166, fig 296  
 Badut, Candi, Java 207  
 Bāgh 77, 89, fig 183  
 Bahulara 108  
 Bahur, near Pondicherry 105  
 Baijnāth, Kāngrā 107  
 Bajaurā, Kulū 107  
 Bakong, Cambodia 187, fig 326  
 Baku, temple, Cambodia 187  
 Bala, Friar 58, 68, 112, fig 96  
 Balā, Hisār, see Puskalavatī  
 Baladeva, see Balarāma  
 Balāditya Narasimha, Rāja 71, 82  
 Balagamī 117  
 Bālaputra, king 113  
 Bālaputradeva, Śailendra 199  
 Balarāma (Baladeva, Baldeo, Samkarsana) 21, 48, 69, 86, 131, see also Viṣṇu  
 Bali 137—139, 200, 201, 207, 209—213, fig 399  
 Baluchistān 4  
 Bāmiyān, Afghānistān 53

bandba, knot, enlacement 116  
 Bangkok, Siam 84  
 Bangli, Bali, temple 210  
 Bankā, Sumatra 199, 207  
 Bānkurā Dist., Bengal 108, 116, fig 213  
 Banon, Candi, Java 68, 206, fig 359  
 Banteai Chhmar, Cambodia 184, 186  
 Bantei Kedei, Ankor Thom 190, fig 364  
 Baphuon, Ankor Thom 48, 190  
 Barābar hills, Caves 18, 38, fig 28  
 Bardasanes 67  
 Barodā, colossal image 17, 58, fig 15  
 Basārh (Vaisālī) 5, 10, 21, 44, 69, 87, fig 16  
 Batāk 213  
 Batanmārā, Nagodh State, fig 37  
 Batik, see Textiles  
 Batur, temple, Bali 210, fig 351  
 Bawbawgyi, Pagān 172  
 Bawdawpaya, Burmese king 173  
 Bay wreath 11, 19  
 Bayang, Cambodia 93, 182, fig 325  
 Bayon, Ankor Thom, Cambodia 183, 187 to 190, figs 327, 330, 334, 365  
 Bead bags, fig 392  
 Bedoyo, Javanese court dancers 212  
 Bedsā 12, 28, 29, 40, 50, figs 32, 33  
 Bejavāda, see Bezwāda  
 Belahan, Java 207, fig 360  
 Bell, H C B 165  
 Belūr 117  
 Benares sculptors 60, 86, fig 175  
 — modern temples 116, 121, 144  
 — textiles 138, fig 394  
 Beng Mealea, Cambodia 186, 187, 194, 199  
 Bengal 114, 119, 146, figs 228, 229, 230, 282  
 Berendi Kovil, Ceylon 166  
 Berstl, H 52, 65  
 Besnagar (Viḍisā) 15—17, 24, 32, 34, 47, 49, 56, 69, 86, figs 8, 10, 170, 177  
 bēta-type, see Architecture, cloistered courts  
 Bezwāda, Bejavāda 85  
 Bhadrapatiśvara, see Śiva, lingam  
 bhadrāsana, see āsana  
 Bhadravarmā I, Campā 196  
 Bhadresvara, see Śiva and Śiva, lingam  
 Bhadreśvas, Canyār 196  
*Bhagavad Gītā*, see Texts  
 Bhagavata, Bhaktā, “worshipful”, “Lord”, designating deities generally 16, 24, 46, 50

- Bhagavata, Buddha 33, 42, 44, fig 41  
 — a Nāga 46  
 — Viśnu 49  
 — a Yakṣa 46  
 — sec also Heliodora
- Bhagiratha 103, figs 198, 206
- Bhairavakonda, Pallava site 78
- Bhaisajyaguru Vaidurya Prabhārāja 189, sec also Buddha
- Bhājā 18, 24—28, 37, 67, figs 24—27, 29, sec also Costume
- bhakti*, devotion to a deity, source of theistic development and imagery 5, 8, 16, 42, 61
- Bhallar *stūpa*, Taxila 73, 205
- bhandār*, Jaina library 120, sec also Libraries
- Bharatayuddha, sec Texts
- Bharatesvara, Jaina saint 118
- Bhāratīya *Nātya-sāstra*, sec Texts
- Bhārhut 8, 11, 12, 18, 19, 25—27, 29—31, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 51, 52, 56, 65, 66, 82, 104, 149, 154, figs 38, 39, 41—49
- Bhatgāon, temple 145
- Bhattiprolu, early Buddhist site 23
- bhāvabhedā*, classification of moods 90
- bhāvana* 47, 48, 87, 88, 125, sec Aesthetic, Architecture, Painting, Yakṣa
- Bherāghāt, Jogi temple 110
- Bhilsā 34, 36
- Bhīma, Candi, Java 80
- Bhir mound, Taxila 5, 10, 20, 54
- Bhītā 10, 20, 32, 36, 44, 69, 87, fig 13
- Bhītagāon, Gupta brick temples 80, 87, 108
- Bhoja, Rājā of Kanauj 105
- Bhūj in Kach 140
- Bhumara, Nagodh State 77, 78, 79, 86, 87, 98, 182
- bhūmi-sparsa mudrā*, see mudrā
- Bhūtesar site 63
- Bhuvaneśvara, Orissā 79, 115, 202, figs 215, 216, 218, 219
- Bibliography 214—228
- Bidagat Taik, Burma 170, fig 308
- Bidār (*bidri*), Haiderābād State 134, fig 382
- Bihār, Narsinghpur State 18, 93, 106, 109
- Bijāpur fig 249
- Bijayagarh 89
- Bikanir 69, 73, 87, 129, 136, 150
- Bilsar 87
- Bīma (Bhīma), Candi, Java 80, 94, 202, figs 346, 355
- Bimārān, Afghānistān, reliquary 51, fig 88
- Bimbisāra 9
- Binh-dinh, Campi 195, 196, 197, fig 343
- Binyon, L 150
- Bir Singh Deva, Bundel 121, fig 254
- Birds, sec Animals
- biruda*, secondary royal title 102
- Bitpālo, sec Craftsman
- Black Pagoda, sec Sūrya Deul
- Bloch, Th 47
- Block printing 139
- Boat designs 4, 7
- Bodhgayā 8, 18, 26, 32, 33, 48, 51, 52, 60, 65, 67, 74, 75, 77, 80, 81, 82, 93, 94, 158, 170, figs 40, 61, 62, 210, 309
- Bodhi-manda, Vajrāśani 18, 81, 82, sec also Bodhi-manda, *vajrāśana*
- Bodhi-trec 32, 33, 93, 158, sec also Bodhi-trece
- Mihābodhi temple (Gandhaluti) 81, 170, figs 210, 309, sec also Mahābhodi temple
- plaque 80, 81, fig 62
- railing pillar 32, 33, 64, fig 61
- Sūrya 67, fig 61, sec also Sūrya
- Bodhidharma 153, 155
- Bodhi-druma, sec Bodhi-trec
- Bodhisattva, Avalokiteśvara, Lokeśvara, Lokanatha, Padmapāni 31, 33, 46, 47, 50, 54—60, 63, 68, 76, 81, 85, 90, 91, 94, 96, 99, 107, 110, 112, 113, 119, 141, 142, 145—147, 148, 160, 161, 166, 167, 172, 175, 183, 187, 199, 204, 208, figs 78—80, 83, 84, 85, 87, 93, 95, 96, 99, 104, 164, 171, 181, 223, 228, 232, 276, 281, 289, 290, 294, 297, 299, 311, 312, 319, 332, 336, 361, 362, 363
- litany 85, 96, 99, fig 164
- confusion with Buddha 56, figs 83—85, 87, 96
- Maitreya 161, fig 290
- Mañjuśrī 146, 172, 208, fig 281
- Mathurā types 57, 58, fig 99
- origins of type 46, 47, 51, 68
- Siddhārtha 33
- Vajrapāni 166, fig 299
- Bodhi-manda, the Place of the Enlightenment 18, 31, 33, 47, 48, 81, 82

- Bodhi-tree, Bodhi-druma, of Gautama Buddha  
 31, 33, 34, 41, 42, 46, 47, 81, 153 figs  
 41, 46, 55, 70, 84, 160, 228, 233, see also  
 Bodhgaya
- Bodhi-tree temples 33, 81, see also Architecture
- Boghaz Koi 7, 12
- Bokhāra 137
- Bollensen 42
- Borobudur, Candi, Java 101, 193, 203—206,  
 figs 101, 347, 349, 353
- Bosch, F D K 201
- Brahmā 43, 50, 86, 202, 206, 209, figs 168,  
 225, 314
- Brahmā, Kuca 150
- Brāhmaṇas*, see Vedic literature
- Brahmaur, Cambā 108
- Brahui, Dravidian language in Baluchistan 4
- Brass 133, 134, 145, 147, 167, figs 300, 383,  
 384
- Brhat Sambitā*, see Texts
- Bṛhataratha dynasty 44
- Brndāban, temple at 116
- Brown, Percy 133, 134, 138, 140
- Bucolic deities 43
- Buddha, mentioned 8, 22, 29, 31, 33, 35 to  
 37, 39, 41—46, 49—64, 67, 69—77, 81,  
 84, 85, 87, 89, 92, 93, 98, 99, 103, 110,  
 113, 114, 127, 142, 145, 147, 148, 150,  
 154, 161, 164—167, 170—173, 175—177,  
 178, 181—183, 185, 189, 197, 199, 203 to  
 205, 208, figs 41, 46, 78, 79, 83—85, 87 to  
 98, 100, 101, 104, 119, 123, 136—141, 152,  
 155, 158—164, 223, 228, 233, 278, 293,  
 295, 296, 315, 317, 321, 322, 335, 342,  
 343, 353, 357
- Ajantā 75, 76, 85, 98, 99, 182, 183
- Amarāvatī 71, 72, figs 97, 136—141
- and Bodhisattva, early confusion 56,  
 figs 83—85, 87
- Anurādhapura, Ceylon 161, figs 293,  
 295
- approach to Bodhi-tree 33, 46, figs 41,  
 46
- as patron deities 109
- Badullā 166, fig 296
- at first represented by symbols 31, 35, 36,  
 41, 45
- Bāmiyān 53

- Buddha, Bengal 114, fig 228
- Bezwāda (Bejavāda) 85
- Bhagavato 33, 42, 44, 45, fig 41
- Bhaisajyaguru 189
- Bīmarān 50, 51, fig 88
- Borobodur 203, figs 101, 353
- Burmen wooden and alabaster 173
- Cambodian, early 181, 183, 185, 189,  
 fig 335
- colossal 53, 57, 58, 74, 84, 85, 98, 161,  
 164, 165, 172, fig 160
- crowned type 56, 63, figs 78, 79, 87, 343
- curls 60, 61, 71, 73
- Dhyāni, earliest in Bodhisattva headdress  
 63, 148, fig 78
- Dong Duong 197, fig 342
- Elūrā 77, fig 155
- Four and eight great events of the life  
 31, 35, 51, 62, 69, 70, 81, 148, 204, 205
- Gandhāran type and examples 49—62,  
 74, 75, figs 85, 87—95
- gold image, Ruanwei Dāgaba 161,  
 fig 293
- Gupta type and figures listed 8, 71, 74,  
 85, 171, figs 158—163
- Iconography, see Iconography, development
- Images, see Images
- Java 204, fig 357
- Kañcipuram 103
- Kangrā 85, fig 163
- Kanheri 70, 74, 85, fig 164
- Kaniska's reliquary 53, 54, fig 89
- Kārli 85
- Kasmīr 142
- Kusana type 46, 50, 52, 56, 57, 58, 60—63,  
 71, figs 79, 83, 84, 85, 87, 90, 91, 94,  
 96, 97, 104
- Kasiā 74
- on coins of Kaniska 59, 67, fig 123
- on coins of Maues and Kadapha 59, fig 119
- origin of type 50—63, 75, see also Ma-  
 thurā, Buddha type
- Mahobā 110, fig 223
- Mānuwār 62, 74, 85, fig 162
- Mathurā type 57—62, 64, figs 96, 98,  
 104, 158
- — in Central Asia and China 59, 60, 152
- — in Taxila 60

- Buddha, Nālandā 113, fig 233  
 — Nara 93  
 — Nāsik 28, 98  
 — Nepal 145, fig 278  
 — Pagān 170, 171, figs 315, 317  
 — Parinirvāna images 74, 98, 173  
 — Pātaliputra 58  
 — Rājagrha 59  
 — Romlok, Cambodia 76, 182, fig 100  
 — Saheth-Maheth 58  
 — Sāñcī 85  
 — Samāth 85, fig 161  
 — shaven head 37, 61, 74, 150, fig 162  
 — Siam 177, figs 321, 322  
 — Sultāngāñ 74, 85, 167, fig 160  
 — supposed early anthropomorphic representations 33, 43, 59, 60, 161  
 — with shoulder flames 22, 60  
 — see also Bodhisattva, Bodhi-tree, Graeco-Buddhist art, Mathurā, *mudrā*, *urnā*, *usnīsa*  
 Buddhaghosa 169  
 Buddha-tree, see Bodhi-tree  
 Buddhism, "Buddhist India" a fallacy 72  
 — Mahāyāna 113  
 — in relation to Śāivism 113, 190  
 — Tāntrik 113, 114, 148  
 Bull, see Animals  
 Bundelkhand 121, 127—133, see also Rajputāna  
 Buriār, Kasmīr, temple 143  
 Burgess, J 39  
 Burma 169—174, figs 305—317
- cābutra*, see Architecture  
*cādat*, see Costume, Textiles  
 Caiju, see Craftsman  
*Caitya*, *cetiya*, a sanctuary, holystead or shrine such as a sacred tree, a tower, or *stūpa* 47  
*caitya-halls*, mentioned 6, 12, 18, 21, 28—30, 36, 38, 39, 40, 48, 69, 75—77, 89, 96, 104, 141, 185, figs 29—35, 91, 135, 145, 146, 149, 154, 155, 189, see Architecture  
*caitya-vrksa*, sacred tree 26, 30, 41, 45, 47, 151, figs 10, 27, 110, 111, 114, 115, see also Architecture, Symbols  
 — *Yakkha-caitya* 47, 48, 125  
*cakra*, see Symbols, *dharma-cakra*  
 Cakravārtin 41
- Calukya dynasty 94—99  
 — early 77—79, 94—99, 157, 201, figs 156 to 157, 185—188, see also Costume  
 — style 116, 121  
 — later (Cola) 105 ff, 165, 166, figs 233 to 235, 237  
 Camel, see Animals  
 Cambodia 180—195, figs 100, 324—340, 364, 365  
 Campā 195—198, figs 341—344  
*campākāli*, jasmine-bud necklace 20  
 Cāmunda Rāja, Hoysala 118  
 Candela 105, 109, 110  
 Candi, Javanese designation of temples  
 Candragupta, Gupta king 24, 71, figs 129, 132, see also Coins  
 Chandravatī, queen 164  
 Candrehe, Rewā 109  
*cankrama*, see Architecture  
 Cankuna, minister of Lalitāditya 205  
 Canyalu, Java 201  
 Carnelian 4, 159  
 Castana, Āndhra king, portrait statue 66  
 Cat, see Animals  
*cātaka*, see Animals  
 Catisgāon, see Chittagong  
 Caucasus, Northern 3  
 Caunsat, Jogiñi temples 110  
*cauri*-bearer 17, 25, 26, 46, 172, figs 10, 17, 24, 84  
 Centaurs, see Animals  
*cetanā* see Aesthetic, Painting  
 Ceylon 156—169, figs 286—304  
 Chakdana 19  
 Chalcolithic, culture 3  
 Chanda, R 34  
 Chandimau 86  
 Chandor tombs 122  
 Changu Nārāyan, Vaisnava temple at 144  
 Chank, see Animals  
 Chapels, see Architecture  
 Chapra, Rājshāhi Dist 114, fig 227  
 Chārsada (Hastnagar) 12, 52, 55, 73  
*chatra*, *chatta*, see Symbols  
*chatrī*, see Architecture  
 Chatrārhi, Cambā 108  
 Chenla = Cambodia 184  
 Chezārla, Kistna dist, *caitya*-hall 77, fig 147  
 Chienmai, N Siam 176, 177

China 150—155  
Chinpur, near Bānkurā 80  
Chitor (Cītaurgarh), Mewār 111, fig 251  
Chittagong (Catīsgāon), Pāla bronzes 114  
Chō-po = Sumatra 198  
Chou Ta Kuan, on Cambodia 191, 193, 194  
Cidambaram, *gopurams* 122  
*cibna* = Symbols  
cikān, see Textiles  
Cikka Betta, Śravana Belgola 118  
Circular plaques, early stone 10, 20  
*cire-perdue* process 136  
Cītaurgarh, Mewār, see Chitor  
*cittakara*, *cittakāra*, see Craftsman  
*citra-sāla* 84, 87, see Architecture, Painting  
Clouds, rain, lightning 25, 26, 65, 150,  
figs 180, 259, 261, see also Airāvata  
Cobra, see Animals  
Cock-fighting 141  
Coconade 139  
Coconut, Pacific origin 7  
Coins, figs 106—132, see also Images  
— Agathokles 44, 49, 64  
— Āndhra 67  
— Amoghabūti 45, fig 115  
— Apollodotos 45, fig 109  
— Audumbara 45, 48, figs 116, 117  
— Azes 50, 51  
— Candragupta II 24, 71, figs 129, 132  
— of Ceylon, fig 121  
— Hermaios 57  
— Huviska 22, 43, 48, 66, 81, figs 120,  
126A  
— Indo-Greek 24, 42  
— Indo-Sumerian 4, fig 2  
— Kadaphes = Kadphises I 59, fig 119  
— Kadphises II 50, 67, 148, fig 124  
— Kaniska 22, 45, 50, 59, 67, 148, figs 122,  
123, 125, 127, 128  
— Kumāragupta 71, fig 131  
— Kusāna 61  
— Maues 57, 59  
— Pāndyan 44, 45, 48, fig 114  
— Pantaleion, Sātakarnī 64, 66  
— punch-marked (*kārsāpana*, *purāna*, *dharana*, *kahāpana*) 8, 11, 43, 44, 48, 49,  
72, figs 106—108  
— Samudragupta 71, fig 130  
— Sātakarnī 67

Coins, Śīva, see Śīva, development of type  
on coins  
— Vāsiṣṭha, Vāsudeva 55, fig 126, see also  
Buddha, Śīva, Symbols  
Cola, see Calukya  
*colī*, see Costume  
Colossal images and statues 16, 17, 53, 57,  
58, 59, 74, 82, 84—86, 93, 98, 118, 119,  
161, 164, 167, 172, 173, figs 8, 9, 15,  
160, 161, 174, see also Barodā, Buddha,  
Śīva *lingam*, Yakṣa  
Conch, see Animals  
Copper age 3, 6, 7  
Costume, *cādar* 139, 140  
— *colī*, bodice 139, 140, 163, fig 260  
— *dbotī* 21, 50, 179, 212, figs 57—60, 75, 79  
— *jagulī* 80, 126, 131  
— *jāma* 66  
— *kamarband*, belt 140  
— *nātī* 140  
— *payāma*, trousers 137  
— *usnisa*, see usnisa  
— Bhājā 26  
— Buddha 57  
— early Cālukya 96  
— pre-Gandharan 51  
— Gupta 39  
— Kusāna 66, 67  
Cousens, H 111, 112  
Craftsman, architect, imager, painter, etc  
— *citrakāra*, *cittakāra* 40, 110  
— *devalaka* 42  
— *kammāra* 10, 15  
— *silpi* 125—127, 167, 191  
— *sthapati* 125—127, 167, 191, fig 241  
— by name, Agisala 54  
— guilds (*sreni*, *sevi*) 10, 15, 88, 112, 125  
— Nagar Seth (= Senapati) 112  
— Bitpālo 113  
— Caitu 132  
— Devaragampala Silvatenna 168  
— Dhīmān 113  
— Dīnna 74, 84  
— Divakara 194  
— Gandhāra 57  
— Gugga 108  
— Gunda (Tribhuvanācārya) 95  
— Jaita 111  
— Mānaku 132

Craftsman, Mola Rām 132  
 — Persian 13  
 — Sātana 110  
 — Śivabrahman 192  
 — Śivamitra 58  
 — Sornakkālai Āśāri 125  
 Cudāmanūvarman, Sailendra king 199  
*cumari*, see Textiles  
 Cunningham, A. 20, 33, 65, 66, 82  
 Cupuvatu, Java 105

Dabhoi, Gujarāt 113, fig 250  
 Dacca, textiles 140  
 Dadhikarna, see Yaksa  
*dāgaba* = *stūpa*, see also Architecture, *stūpa*  
 Dai Itoku 149  
*davata*, see Images  
 Daladā Maligāwa, Kandy 134, 165, 168, figs 381, 385  
 Dalavānūr 102  
 Dalmi, Manbhumi, Bengal, temple at 80, 108  
*damaru*, see Symbols  
 Dames, Longworth 59  
 Dance, dramatic and ritual, see Theatre and also Natarāja  
 — in sculpture, etc 26, 64, 97, 117  
 — knowledge of principles necessary for understanding of painting 140, 210—212,  
 Dandān Uiliq, Khotān 65, 149, figs 283, 285  
 Darius 9, 13  
*daryāt*, see Textiles  
 Das Avatāra cave, Elūrā 97  
 Datīā 129  
 — palace 121, fig 254  
 Daulatpur 56  
 Dedications 9, 32, 37, 49, 58, 190  
 Degaldoruwa, Ceylon 26, 168  
 Dekkhan 6, 7, 15, 23, 69, 76, 79, 99, 101, 106, 107, 117, 123, 157  
 Delhi, iron pillar at fig 150  
 della Setta, Al 66  
 Demala Mahā-Seya, see Northern temple  
 Demetrius, Bactrian king 24  
 de Morgan 5  
 Deogarh, Gupta 80, 85, 86, 204, fig 167  
*Devaduru Mahātmaya*, see Texts  
*deva-grha*, see Architecture, *āyatana*  
*devakṣila* = Temple, shrine, see Architecture, *āyatana*

*devalaka*, see Craftsman  
 Devānam-Piyātissa, king of Ceylon 34, 158—160  
 Devapāla of Nālandā 199  
 Devapāladeva, Pāla king 113  
 Devaragampala, see Craftsman  
 Devarāja cult, worship of a divine fiery essence incarnate in royalty, symbolised by a *lingam* 22, 60, 185—191, 197, 201  
 — in Cambodia 185, 189—191  
 — in Campā 197  
 — in Java 201  
 — Indian or Avestan sources and parallels 22  
 — see also “Fire”, “Flame”  
*devatā-āyatana* see Architecture, *āyatana*  
*devata-pratimā*, see Images  
 Devī (Durgā, Kālī, Laksāna, Mīnaksī, Pārvatī, Umā, etc) 66, 67, 100, 102, 103, 110, 126, 167, 189, 191, 197, figs 193, 200, 244  
 — Mahisa-mardini 108, 208, figs 208, 218  
 Dey, M 39, 90  
 Dhāmekh *stūpa*, Sārnāth 75, 170  
 Dhamnār 108  
*dharma-cakra*, *dharma-cakka*, see Symbols  
*dharma-cakra-mudrā*, see mudrā  
 Dharmanātha, monolithic temple 108  
 Dharmarājikā *stūpa*, Chire tope, Taxila 52, 54  
 Dhārwār, mediaeval temples 117  
 Dhaulī, Katak Dist., Orissā fig 11  
 Dhimān, see Craftsman  
*dhotī*, see Costume  
 Dhritarāstra 154  
 Dhruv Tilā 62  
 Dhumar Lenā, Elūrā 97, 98  
*dvaja-stambhas* 29, 99, fig 192, see also Architecture, pillars  
*dhyāna mudrā*, see mudrā  
 Dhyāni Buddhas, see Buddha Dhyāni  
 Dīdargāñi, Patna, image 17, fig 17  
 Dieng (Dīhyang) Plateau, Java 157, 201—203, figs 345, 346  
 Diez, E 106  
 Dig, Rājputāna palace 121, fig 253  
 Dilwāra, Ābū 111, fig 221  
 Dinaya (Dinaja), Java 201  
 Dinna, see Craftsman  
 Dipankara legend, see Texts  
 Discus, see Symbols, *dharma-cakra*

- Dnyavadāna*, see Texts  
 Doddā Basavanna, Dhārwarā Dist 117  
 Doddā Betta, Śravana Belgola 118  
 Doddā Gadavallī 117  
 Dog, see Animals  
 dolmens, see Architecture  
 Dong-duong, Campā 196—197, fig 342  
 Donors, statues 19, 29, 30, 50, 61, 64, 69,  
     70, 73, 74, 87, 113, 127, figs 77, 135,  
     142, 245  
 Draupadi *ratha*, Māmallapuram 104, fig 200  
*Drāvida*, Southern or Dravidian style of  
     architecture 95, 107, 117, fig 187, 198  
 Dravidians and Āryans 4—9, 16, 46, 96  
 drum, see Symbols, *damaru*  
 Dryads, see Fertility  
 Duhadi, Jogi temple at 110  
 Duong-long, Cāmpā 197  
*Dulva*, see Texts  
 Durgā, see Devī  
     — temple, Aihole 78, 79, fig 152  
 Durvasa Mahārsi 68  
 Duttha Gāmani, Ceylon, king 158, 160, 161,  
     162, fig 294  
 Dvāravatī, Siam 175  
  
 Earth goddess 10, 17, 20, 21, 46, 65, 143,  
     fig 105, see also Vasundharā, Mother-  
         goddesses, Fertility, Nude  
 East, the Far 150—155  
 Ecbatana 19  
 Egypt 3, 5  
 Ekāmbaranāthasvāmin temple, Kāñcī 102  
 Elagabalus 67  
 Elam 3  
 Elāpatra, Nāga king 31  
 Elephant, see Animals  
 Elephanta 8, 80, 96, 98, 100, figs 194, 195  
 Elūrā 64, 77, 88, 96—100, 116, 121, figs 155,  
     190, 192, 193, 196  
     — Brahmanical caves 96, 98  
     — Buddhist caves 77, fig 155  
     — Indra Sabhā 99  
     — Kailāsanātha temple 99, fig 192, 193  
     — painting 100, 121, fig 196  
     — Rāmesvara cave 88, 97, fig 190  
 Embroidery, see Textiles  
 Enlightenment place, see Bodhi-manda  
 Erān 78  
 Erlanga, East Javanese king 185, 207,  
     fig 360  
 Erotes, garland-bearing 51, 54, 62, 70, 149,  
     figs 76, 89  
 Erotic motifs 64, 65, 109, 116, 131, 150, 172,  
     209, see also Earth goddess, Fertility,  
         *lingam*, Mother goddesses, Nude, Pañcika,  
         Phallus  
*etruh* see Textiles  
 Eucratides, Bactrian king 23  
 Euthydemus, Bactrian king 23  
  
 Fa Hsien 19, 63, 81, 151—153, 158, 198  
 Faience 3, 4, figs 2—6  
 Fatehpur, Kāngrā 85, fig 163  
 Fathpur Sikri, Ceylon 162  
 Fergusson, J 29, 31, 32, 83, 95, 96, 99, 106,  
     107  
 Fertility, abundance, wealth, mother-god-  
         desses, Dryads, etc 3, 5, 20, 21, 26,  
         31, 36, 41, 46, 64, 65, 108, 116, 118, 150,  
         figs 74, 118, 129, 354  
     — in connection with lotus, *pumma-ghata*, etc  
         20, 21, 29, 31, 43, 65, 150  
     — Ardochso, Laksmi, Māyā-Devī 21, 25,  
         26, 29, 31, 38, 43, 65, 100, 103, 121, 141,  
         figs 30, 118, 121, 127, 129, 196, 200, 205  
     — see also Hāritī, Jambhala, Pañcika, Earth  
         goddess, Nude, Erotic  
 Ficus religiosa, see *pippala*  
 Fire, flame, fire-altar, shoulder-flames 16, 22,  
     41, 42, 45, 55, 60, 61, 66, 68, 185—191,  
     197, 201, figs 64, 76, 122, 123, see also  
         Buddha with shoulder-flames, Devarāja  
         cult, Symbols, fire-altars  
 Fish, see Animals  
 Flame, see Fire  
 Folk-art 8, 11, 12, 16, 44, 128, 159, 168, 178  
 Foucher, A 50, 51, 55, 62, 75, 83, 115, 150,  
     166, 204, 205  
 Friar Bala, see Bala  
 Fujisān, Japanese mountain 204  
 Fu Nan, Funan 91, 157, 175, 180, 181, 183,  
     184, see also Cambodia  
  
 Gadag, Dharwar Dist 117  
 Gadalādeniya, Ceylon 166, 168  
*gaddi*, see Textiles  
*gaja*, see also Animals, elephant

Gaja-Laksmī, see Laksmī  
 Gagendramokta 80  
 Gal Vihāra, Dambulla 168  
 Gal Vihāra, Polonnāruva 163, 167  
*gana*, see Architecture, capitals  
*Gandāvyanīha*, see Texts  
 Gandhakuti, Buddhist temple 81, see also Architecture  
 Gandhāran art 11, 24, 33, 49–57, 59–63, 66, 69, 70, 72–75, 79, 141, 142, 143, 150–152, figs 85, 87–95, see also Graeco-Buddhist art Hellenistic influences  
 Gandharvas 86, 89, 101, figs 173, 180  
 Ganeśī 37, 38, 68, 86, 107, 108, 149, 167, 196, 208, fig 202  
 — Gumphas 37, 38  
 — in Khotān 149  
 Gangā Devī (Sudīrṣanā Yaksi), river goddess 86, fig 177  
 Gangai-kondapuram 122, 126  
*Gangāvatarana*, Mīmallapuram 100, 103, 104, 162, 165, figs 198, 206, 207  
 Ganges valley 3, 7, 13, 16, 49, 68, 71, 80, 103, 105, 107, 108, 145, 158, 164  
*garbha*, *grha*, see Architecture, *garbha*  
 Gardabhillā, king 119  
 Garde, M B 34  
 Garhwā 11, 32, 78, 86  
 Garhwāl 127, 131, 132  
*Garuda*, see Animals  
 Gatotkaca, Candī, Java 204  
*gatamukh*, see Textiles  
 Gawdawpalin 171  
 Gayā, see Bodhayā  
*geba*, see Architecture, *garbha*  
 Gedī-gc, Nālandā, Ceylon 166  
 Gedong Sanga, temples, Java 203  
 genu, see Yaka  
 Ghantaśāla, early Buddhist site 23  
*ghāts*, mountains, Western *ghāts* 119  
 — river bank, buildings, especially steps, on river bank 116, 119, 121, 122  
 Ghaz Dherī 55  
 ghōslā Ghāt 122  
 Glds, see Craftsman  
 Girnar, Jaina temple 110, 112  
*Gita Govinda*, see Texts  
 Glass 10, 12, 13, 162  
 Gokarnesvara, really a Kusāna king 66

Gold, granulation of 12  
 Golden Horn, Ankor Thom 48  
 Golden Temple, Amritsar 117  
 Goloubew, V 51, 61, 103, 187  
 Gommiteśvara, Jaina saint 118, 119  
 Gond temples, Lalitpur dist 78  
 Gondophares, Greek king in Pañjāb 24, 50, 53  
 Gop, Kīthuwid 75, 77, 79, 82, 98, 143, fig 191  
 Govardhanī, Mt 26, fig 166  
 Graeco-Buddhist (Gandhāri, Indo-Helle-nistic) art, and problem of the Buddha images, see Gandhāran art  
 Grahi, Śrim 177  
 Greek kings in the Pañjāb, etc 23, 49  
*Gṛhya Parīṣṭa*, see Texts  
*Gṛhya Sūtra*, see Texts  
 Griffiths, J 39  
 Griffon, see Animals  
 Groslier, G 182, 185, 187  
 Gudūmīllam 32, 39, 67, fig 66  
 Gūdūrū (Kodurū), Godāverī Dist 156  
 Gugga, see Craftsman  
 Gujarat 93, 137, 138  
 Gujratī, see Jaina  
 Gujratī Mahal, Gwāliur 121  
 Gunakāmadevī, king of Nepal 144  
 Gunuvarmī 141, 151, 155, 198, 205  
 Gundū, see Craftsman  
 Gungerī, copper weapons 6  
 Guntupille 18, 23, 38  
 Gunung Ginsir, Java 207  
 Gupta period and art 16, 22, 24, 25, 29, 39, 43–45, 48, 56, 60, 61, 62, 67–100, 104, 124, 143, 153, 157, 159, 166, 167, 169, 171, 172, 175–177, 181, 182, 184, 201, figs 98, 99, 147–155, 158–180, 182 to 184, 210  
 Gwāliur 109, 113, 116, 119, 121, figs 212, 259  
 Hacklin, J 154  
 Hadda, Afghānistān 53  
 Haidarābād 134, 138  
 Hakuho period, Japan 154  
 Halebid, Mysore 117, 118, fig 211  
*Hamīr-bath*, see Texts  
 Hancher, Cambodia 77, 79, 181, 182  
 Han tiles 151  
*hamsa*, see Animals  
 Hanoto, Japan 53

Hanuman 67, 86, 167  
 Harappa, Pañjāb 3  
 Haribala, Abbot 84  
 Harihara, combined Śiva and Viṣṇu 182—184,  
     fig 333  
 Harihara II, of Vijayanagar 123  
 Hariharalaya, Cambodia 186, 191  
 Harinegumesa, Jaina divinity 37  
 Hāritī, see Yakṣa and Fertility  
*Harivamsa*, see Texts  
*harmikā*, see Architecture  
 Harsa 92—95, 141  
*Harsacarita*, see Texts  
 Harsavardhana of Kanauj 92—94  
 Harsavarman II of Cambodia 190  
 Harvan (Sadaradvāna) 141  
 Hastnagar, see Chārsada  
 Hāt, Kulū 107  
 Hatakesvara, see Śiva, *lingam*  
*hātbī*, see Animals, elephant  
 Hāthī Bāda, Nagari 22  
 Hāthī Gumphā 37  
 Havell, E B 106  
 Hayam Wuruk, Java, king 208  
 Hazāra Rāma temple 123  
 Heliodora, ambassador of Antialkidas 24, 34,  
     48, 49  
 Hellenistic influences 11, 24, 35, 60, 61, 66,  
     74, 75, 153, see also Gandhāran art  
 Hemaprakāsa, king 108  
 Herakles, Herkules 42, 62  
 Hermaios, Greek king of Pañjāb 57, see also  
     Coins  
 Herringham, Lady 90  
 Hertel, J 22  
 Hevajra, dancing fig 364  
 Higgs, J 146  
 Himru, see Textiles  
 Hindagala, Ceylon 163  
 Hindu Kush 7  
 Hippokampenhöhle, Turkistān 150  
 Hiranyakasipu 97  
*Hitopadesa*, see Texts  
 Hittites 7, 11, 12  
 Hmawza, Burma 172  
 Hoenig, H 36, 205  
 Hornell, J 7  
 Horse, see Animals  
 Hōryūji, Japan 53, 154

Hospet, Vijayanagar 123  
 Hoysala dynasty 106, 117  
 Hoysalesvara temple, Halebid 118, fig 211  
 Hsieh Ho 88  
 Hsuan Tsang 18, 19, 46, 64, 68, 72, 74, 81,  
     82, 92, 93, 101, 148, 153  
 Hucchimalligudi, temple, Aihole 79, fig 155  
 Human sacrifice 26  
 Hüns 71, 74, 92  
 Huviska, Kusāna king 22, 43, 48, 63, 68, 81,  
     figs 120, 126A, see also Coins  
 Hvarena 8

I Ching 93, 153, 198  
 Iconography, anthropomorphic 5  
 — development 21, 41, 45, 46, 50, 56, 58,  
     59, 66, 67, 71, 113, fig 78, see also  
     Buddha, Śiva, Symbols, Images  
 Idikucari 150  
 ikat, see Textiles  
 Iluvālā 118  
 Images = *davata*, *pratimā*, *pratikṛti*, *mūrti*,  
     *pīṭha*, *devatā-pratimā* 7, 41, 42, 46  
 — pre-Kusāna 41—43  
 — *sātivik* 8  
 — see also Śiva, Viṣṇu, Buddha, etc, Icono-  
     graphy, Coins, *Bhakti*  
 Indo-Persian period, see Ksatrapa period  
 Indo-Sumerian art 3—5, figs 1—6  
 Indra (Sakra, Sakka) 8, 25, 26, 32, 40, 41, 42,  
     43, 50, 51, 99, 150, 191, figs 27, 40, 85,  
     255  
 — Kuca area 150  
 — Sabhā, Elūrā 99  
 — as Sānti 8, 32, fig 40  
 — Vedic description 25  
 — vehicle, see Airāvata  
 Indravarman I of Cambodia 187, 190  
 Indravarman, Campā 197  
 Indus valley 3, 5, 7, 9, 22, 23  
 Inscriptions, Aramaic, Taxila 22  
 — Asoka's 17, 18  
 — Bankā 199  
 — Bhārhut 33, figs 41, 43  
 — Bodhgayā plaque 81, fig 62  
 — — railing pillar 32, 33, fig 61  
 — Cām, referring to Nāgini Somā 180  
 — Cambodian, early 181  
 — Cangala 201

Inscriptions, Coli, referring to Sumatra 199  
 — Dedications 58, 190, see also Dedications  
 — Dīnaya, referring to Devarāja 201  
 — Dong Duong, referring to Devarāja 197  
 — Jīvanese, oldest 201  
 — Kalasan 190, 199, 203  
 — Khāravelī Hāthī-gumphā 37, 43  
 — Kharosthi script 18, 22, 36, 148, 149,  
     figs 62, 90, 109  
 — Mahendravarman I 101  
 — Mañcapuri (Vaikuntha, Pītālapuri) 37  
 — Mānibhadra 34  
 — Mathurā 18, 37, 66, fig 84  
 — — lion-capital 37, 50  
 — Miran 148  
 — Nagari 21, 48  
 — Nālandā, Bihār 199  
 — Nānighāt 23, 30, 43  
 — on bricks, early 18  
 — Pārkhām image 16  
 — Prome 172  
 — Saka sītraps 49  
 — Sdok Kak Thom, referring to Devarāja 185  
 — Siamese, first 178  
 — Simhalese pilgrim at Bodhgayā 158  
 — Tākri 130  
 — Vaisnava, early 64  
 — Vien Srah 199  
 — Vikramīditya I, Cīlukya 95  
 — Vocanh, earliest Cām Sanscrit 157, 195  
 Irawadi valley 7  
 Iron and steel 4, 6, 7, 9, 34, 133, 179  
 Isāpur 69  
 Islām, in Gujarat 111, 113, 210  
 — in Java 210  
 — in Sumatra 200  
 Isurumuniya Vihāra, Anurādhapura 103, 162  
 Iṣvara, supreme deity, generally Śiva, in  
     compounds, e.g. Parasurāmeśvara, see  
     Śiva, Parasurāmeśvara  
 Ittagi, Dhārwarā Dist 117  
 Ivory 4, 10, 13, 36, 117, 123, 136, 168,  
     figs 387—389  
 Jābung, Candī, Java 205, 208, fig 366  
 Jagannātha (Juggernaut) 115  
 Jaggayapeta 38, figs 142—143  
 Jāgo, Candī, Java 205, 208  
 jagulī, see Costume

Jahīngīr, Jing 117, 121, 128  
 Jui Singh I, Kīchvāhī 121  
 Jumūrī 31, 37, 44, 54, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64—66,  
     75, 89, 96, 97, 99, 106, 111, fig 71,  
     see also Mathurā  
 — bronzes 119  
 — paintings 89, 101, 115, 119—121, 129,  
     132, 172, figs. 255—258  
 — temple at Mt Ābū 111  
 — — at Girnar 112  
 — — at Kāñcipuram 119, fig 256  
 — — at Khajurāho 109  
 — — at Rāinpur 113  
 — — at Śīruṇjaya (Palitānī) 112  
 — — at Tāringī 112  
 — — at Tirumūlī 119  
 Jupur 122, 129, 135, 140, figs 263, 370—372  
 Jusinghpura 63  
 Juta, see Craftsmen  
 Juṣā, Old Sām 175, 191  
 Jalālibid, Afghānistān 53  
 Jālandhar 23  
 jāma, see Costume  
 Jamālgarhi 73, 110  
 Jambhūla, see Kuverī and Yatī<sup>1</sup>  
 jamādām, see Textiles  
 Jimmū 127, 130, figs 266, 267  
 Jimmū, south of Mathurā 36  
 Jāndiāl, Tamil 55  
 Japan 39, 53, 55, 84, 93, 137, 149, 151, 155,  
     157, 212  
 Jīrikamālī, see Texts  
 Jātakas = ḫāt, mentioned 9, 10, 15, 26, 31,  
     35, 38—40, 47, 50—52, 63—65, 67, 83,  
     85, 89, 99, 149, 156, 160, 164, 170, 171,  
     174, 177, 198, figs 47, 76, 92, 93, 279,  
     284, 320  
 — by name Dipinkara 52, 64, fig 92  
 — — Kṣāntivīdin 99  
 — — Mahābhānsa 89  
 — — Maitribali 99, 164  
 — — Mātṛposaka 89  
 — — Nāga 99  
 — — Nālagiri 89  
 — — Padukuśalamānava 26  
 — — Ruru 89  
 — — Saddanta (Chaddanta) 39, 89  
 — — Śibi 89, 99  
 — — Sutasoma 26

Jātakas = *जात*, by name Ummaga 40  
 — — Vessantara (Visvantara) 31, 50, 51,  
     65, 89, 146, 149, 160, 164, figs 47, 93,  
     279, 284  
 — Burmese painting, lacquer and theatre  
     171, 174  
 — on Burmese glazed bricks 170, 171  
 — Siamese engravings 177, fig 320  
 Jatthāla Dāgaba, Ceylon 159  
 Jaulāñ, Taxila 72, 73, 141  
 Java 200—213, figs 101, 345—363, 366, 367,  
     398  
 Jawi, Candi, Java 208  
 Jayā, Siam 175, 178  
 Jaya Harivarman, King of Campā 195  
 Jayaswal, K 16, 17, 43  
 Jayavarman II of Cambodia 185, 186, 191,  
     199  
 Jayavarman V of Cambodia 190  
 Jayavarman VI of Cambodia 189  
 Jayavarman IX of Cambodia 194  
 Jayavijaya caves 38  
 Jelālābād (Nagarahara), Afghānistān 53  
 Jetavana Vihāra, Ceylon 161, 164  
 Jewellery 3, 8, 9, 12, 26, 135, 143, 160, 168,  
     174, 178, 179, 194, figs 368—376, 378  
 Jhīnjuvād 113  
 Jikoku Ten 154  
 Jodhpur tombs 122  
 Jogimāra 40  
 Jouveau-Dubreuil 10, 89, 125  
 Juggernaut, see Jagannātha  
 Junagarh, Kāthiāwād 77  
 Junnār 18, 29, 38  
  
 Kābul, Afghānistān 23  
 Kāchīn, Burmese border tribe 137, 174  
 Kadallaikallu, Ganesa temple, Vijayanagar  
     123  
 Kādambarī, see Texts  
 Kadphises I (Kadapha) 49, 59, see also Coins  
 Kadphises II, Wima Kadphises, "Mahes-  
     vara" 22, 50, 67, 140, fig 124, see also  
     Coins  
 Kadua, Java 210  
 Kāfir, Kot 108, 143  
 kabāpanas, punch-marked coins, see Coins,  
     punch-marked  
 Kailāsā, Mt 100, 125, 166, 193, fig 193

Kailāśinātha temple, Elūrā 99, 100, 104, 166,  
     figs 192, 193, 196  
 — — Kāncī 95, 100, 101, 104, 184, fig 197  
 kam, see Textiles  
 Kalahastri 139  
 Kālakācārya 23  
 Kālar, temple at 108  
 kalasa (corresp to the *varsasthala*) 30, 115  
 Kalasan, Candi, Java 190, 199, 203  
 Kālesvara temple, Ter 95  
 Kāli, see Devī  
 Kālīka, holy monk 119  
 Kālikācārya Kathā, see Texts  
 Kalinga 23, 43, 157, see also Orissa  
 Kālyā Damana, see Texts  
 Kalpa Sūtras, see Texts  
 kalpa vrksa 17, fig 10  
 Kāma Sūtra, Kāma-Sāstra, see Texts  
 kamandalu 55, figs 76, 126  
 kamarband, see Costume  
 Kāmesvara = Rāden Pāñjī, Java king 207  
 kammāra, see Craftsman  
 Kampen Phet, Siam 177  
 Kan To Li 175  
 Kanauj (Pañcāla) 92, 105  
 Kāñcipuram, Kāñcī 95, 101—105, 121, 125,  
     197, 199, figs 197, 256  
 Kandārya Mahādeva, temple, Khajurāho 109,  
     fig 214  
 Kandy, Ceylon 159, 168, figs 373, 375, 378,  
     381, 385, 386, 391  
 Kāngra 48, 85, 127, 131, 132, 143, 175,  
     figs 115—117, 163, 268—271  
 Kanherī, cave and *cātya*-hall 38, 69, 74,  
     76, 85, 183, figs 135, 164  
 Kaniska, Kusāna king 49, 52—54, 56—59,  
     61, 63, 66, 69, 148  
 — Bodhi-tree at Peshāwar 34  
 — coins, see Coins  
 — portrait statues 48, 67, fig 65  
 — reliquary 53, 54, fig 89  
 — stūpa or tower at Shāh-jī-kī-Dherī, near  
     Peshāwar 30, 53, 152, see also Architecture  
 Kannada, near Śravana Belgola 119, fig 234  
 Kāntanagar 116  
 Kantarōdai, Ceylon 45, fig 114  
 Kānvas dynasty 23  
 Kapalesvara, see Śiva and Śiva, *lingam*

Kapil, Ceylon sage 162  
 Kapilavastu 89, 91, fig 179  
 Kapiśa, Afghānistān 49  
*Kapiśa Avadāna*, see Texts  
 Kāpoteśvara temple, Chezārī 77, fig 147  
 Kārtli, *cetiya* hall 28, 29, 69, 74, 85, figs 34, 35  
*kārsāpana*, see Coins, punch-marked  
 Kārttīkeya, see Skanda  
*kārmā-rasa* 91  
 Kasīn (Kuśinigiri) 74, 84, 87  
*kasida*, see Textiles  
 Kaśmīr 15, 49, 52, 55, 61, 69, 73, 74, 82,  
     141—143, 149, 153, figs 272, 273, 275  
 — Pāli bronze 114, fig 232  
 Kassapa I, Ceylon 162, 163  
 Kassites 7  
*kasūri*, see Textiles  
 Katārī (Kidārī, etc) 199  
*Kathāsarit-Sāgara*, see Texts  
 Kīthūwād, caves 77, figs 392, 397  
     — textiles 139, 140, fig 397  
 Katoch dynasty of Kāngṛī 131  
 Katupilana 162  
 Kaundinya 180, 181  
 Kauśāmbī, see Kosām  
 Kauthārī, Cāmpī 195  
 Kīveripumpattinam 44, 101  
*kāyotsarga* 118  
 Kedah, Mahiyu 175, 200  
 Kelanuja Vihāra 168  
 Kerala (Malabar) 10  
 Kertanagira, "Sivabuddha", East Jīvanesc  
     king 200, 201, 208  
 Keśava Dās 131  
     — temple, Somnāthpur 110, 117  
 Kesīman, Bali, temple 210  
 Ketu 43  
 Khadāliq, Khotān 149  
 Khajurāho, Bundelkhand 64, 109, 110, fig 214  
 Khalybes 7  
 Khandagiri, Orissa 37, 38, fig 36  
*khaṇjarī*, see Textiles  
 Khāravela, Kalinga king 23, 30, 37, 43  
 Kharosthī script, see Inscriptions  
 Khmer and pre-Khmer type 7, 76, 175—177,  
     fig 100  
 Khmer, Origins 180, 184, 188  
     — see Cambodia  
 Khoh, Nagodh State 78, 86

*khon*, see Theatre  
 Khotān 66, 69, 148, 150, 154, figs 283  
     — 285  
 Kidāl, Candi, Jīvī 208  
*Limkāhrāb*, see Textiles  
 Kīrti Śrī Rājāsimhī 168  
*kīrttimūḍha*, see Animals  
*kīrtistambha*, Chitor 111, fig 251, "see also  
     Architecture"  
 Kīrttivarmī, Pāli King 110  
 Kish, Sumerian funerary seals 4  
 Kistnī-Godāverī delta (lower Vengī) 21, 23, 38,  
     106, see also Vengī  
 Kiu-su, Campī 195  
 Kīyul, arch 77  
 Koh Ker, Cambodia 190  
*lōlai*, Cām wooden temple type 197  
 Kompon Swīy 191  
 Konīral 1 61, 79, 115, 116, figs 217, 220  
 Kon Wewī 165  
 Kondīnc 28  
 Kondīwgyī, Prīgnī 170  
 Kondīte, Western India 18, 19, 38  
 Kont Gudi, Aihole 79  
 Korungānīthī temple 122  
 Korit, Sīm 177, 194  
 Korei 154  
 Korlū 6  
 Kosīm (Kauśāmbī) 21, 52, 57, 86, figs 60,  
     110, 111  
 Kramrisch, St 127  
 Krom, N J 207  
 Kṛsna, mentioned 66, 69, 86, 103, 106, 123,  
     124, 127—129, 131, 206, figs 102, 166,  
     178, 245, 258, 265, 267—270, 282  
 — Dān Līlā 69  
 — Dūva Rāja 106, 123, 124, figs 245, 258  
 — Dudhādhīrī 103  
 — Govardhīnadhara 66, 69, 103, figs 102,  
     166  
 — incarnation of Viṣṇu 127, 167  
 — Līlā 66, 69, 86, 128, 129, 131, figs 265,  
     267—270  
 — nativity 86, fig 178  
 — with the flute 131, figs 270, 282  
 — and Rādhā, see Kṛṣṇī Līlā  
 — see also Viṣṇu  
 — II, Rāstrakūta king 99  
*Kṛṣṇāyana*, see Texts

Ksattrapa (Indo-Persian or Scytho-Parthian) period 37, 54, 55, 56  
 Kubera, see Kuvera and Yakṣa  
 Kubezatpaya, Pagān 171  
 Kublai Khān 147, 153, 173, 195  
 Kubyaukkyi, Pagān 171  
 Kuca (Kutscha, Alt-Kutscha) 150  
*kuca-bandha*, see Textiles  
*kudurru*, see Architecture  
 Kulen, Mt., Cambodia 182, 186, 187, 190  
 Kulottunga-cola 199  
 Kumāragupta I, Gupta king 71, fig 131,  
     see also Coins  
 Kumārajīva 151  
 Kumārapāla king 111, 117  
 Kumbakonam, *gopurams* 122  
 Kunika, Ajātasatru, Śaisunāga king 9, 16, 31  
 Kuñjarakuñja-deśa, Javanese source in South India 201  
 Kūram, apsidal Pallava temple 105  
 Kuruksetra, Delhi 87  
 Kuruvatti, Bellary Dist fig 225  
 Kusāna and pre-Kusāna art 3, 8, 12, 16, 21,  
     25, 30, 34, 37, 39–45, 48–50, 54, 56,  
     57, 59–63, 66–69, 71, 72, 74, 75, 80,  
     81, 85, 87, 99, 150, 152, 172, 190, figs 59,  
     62, 64–66, 69, 69A, 71, 73, 74, 76–88,  
     90–97, 102–104, 162  
*kutapa*, musical instrument 84  
 Kuvera (Jambhala) bronzes, Ceylon 166,  
     fig 298, see Yakṣa  
 Kyanzittha, Pagān, figure of king 170–172

Lacquer, Burmese 173, 174  
     — Siamese 177, fig 322  
 Lād Khān, Aihole 79, 181, fig 148  
 Laduv, Kasmīr, temple 143  
 Lahore 127, 135  
 Laikha, Burma 174  
*lakhon*, see Theatre  
 Laksanā, see Devī  
 Lakṣmana, see Rāmāyana  
 Lakṣmana temple, Sirpur 93, fig 186  
 Lakṣmī, Gaja-Lakṣmī 26, 38, 65, 87, 103,  
     127, 167, fig 205  
     — mediaeval examples 100, 121, figs 196, 200  
 Lalatunda, Candi, Java 207  
 Lalitāditya, king of Kasmīr 141, 142, 143, 205  
 Lalita Vistara, see Texts

Lalitpur District, Candela frescoes 109  
     — Jogiṇī temple 110  
 Lamaism 153, 154  
 Lamphun, N Siam 175, 176  
 Lankātilaka, Polonnāruva, temple 164, 166,  
     168  
 Lao, Laos, Sino-Tibetan border races 176  
 lāt, see Architecture, pillars  
 Lauriyā-Nandagarh 10, 42, 65, fig 105  
 Le Coq, von 60, 64  
 Leper king 188, see also Yasovarman  
 Levi, S 7, 144  
 Lewu, Java 209  
 Lhāsa 147  
 Libraries (*bhandār, pustakāsrāma*) 120, 170,  
     192, fig 308, see also Bidagat Taik  
 Licchavis 22  
 Lightning, clouds, rain, see Clouds  
 Ligor, Old Siam, Malay Peninsular 175, 178,  
     179  
 Limestone figures 3, 4, fig 1  
 Lingam, see Mathurā, Parasurāmēsvāra, Śiva,  
     Phallus  
 Lingapura, Cambodia 190  
 Lingarāja, temple, Orissā 115, 116, fig 215  
 Lion, see Animals  
 Logan, W 10  
 Lokanatha, see Bodhisattva  
 Lohapāśāda, Anurādhapura 162  
 Lokapalas, see Yakṣa  
 Lokesvara, see Bodhisattva, Śiva  
 Lolei, Cambodia 187, 190  
 Lomas Rsi cave, Barābar hills 18, 38,  
     fig 28  
 Lonāsobhikā 37, fig 72  
 Longhurst, A H 10  
 Lopburi, Siam 175–178, 181, figs 321,  
     323  
 Loriyān Tāngai, Gandhāra, dated figure  
     from 52  
 Loro Jongrang, Candi, Java 205, 206,  
     figs 348, 356  
 Lotus, see Symbols  
 Lotus pedestal (*padmāsana*), see āsana  
 Lovang, Campā 198  
 Loyang, China 151, 152  
 Lucknow 134, 140, 179, figs 379  
 Lumbinī garden 64, 142  
 Lydian tombs 12

- Madagaskar 198  
 Madras, textiles 138  
 Madura 124, 139, figs 236, 242  
 Magadha 9, 23, 114  
*Mahābhārata*, see Texts  
*Mahābhāṣya*, see Texts, Patañjali  
 Mahābhodi temple, Bodhgaya 81, 170, fig 210  
 — Pagan 170, fig 309  
 Mahādeva, see Śiva  
 Mahādharmirājādhīrāja, Siamese king 177  
 Mahānāga Dāguba 159  
 Mahāsena 22, 48, 161  
 Mahā Śeṇa Dāguba 160  
*Mahavamsa*, see Texts  
 Mahāvīra, Jina 9, 37, 38, 86, 119, fig 178  
 Mahāyāna Buddhism in Ceylon 113  
 Mihāyogī, see Śīva  
 Mahendraparvita, Cambodia 185, 187  
 Mahendravarman I, Vicitracittī, Pallava king 101, 102  
 — image 103, fig 204  
 — style 102  
 Mahesa, see Śiva  
 Māhesvar 122  
 Maheśvara (-mūrti), see Śīva  
 Mahunda, apostle in Ceylon 160  
 Mahobā 105, 110, fig 223  
 Maitreya Nāga as prototype of 69, see also Boddhisattva  
 Majapahit, Java 208, 211  
 makara, see Animals  
 — torana, see Architecture  
*Makatama* 55  
 Malaya (= Malaya, Mo lo yen, Malicca, Minankabaw), Malay Peninsula 176, 178, 198, 200  
 Malaya = Sumatra 200  
 Mālegīttī Śīvalaya, Bādānī 95, fig 187  
 Malikū-s-Salih 200  
 Malot, Pañjab 74, 108, 143, 196, fig 274  
 Mālwā, temple in 109  
 Māmallapuram 78, 101—105, 116, 162, 202, figs 198, 200—202, 204—209  
 Mānadeva, Nepal king 144  
 Manaku, see Craftsman  
 Manasā Devī, an early Yaksī, Mathurā 17  
 Manbhum, Bengal 80  
 Mañcapurī, see Inscriptions  
 Mandagapattu, South Arcot Dist 102  
 Mindalay, Burma 84, 173, 174  
*mandapa*, see Architecture  
 Mīndor, Jodhpur State 26, 86, fig 166  
 Mīnibhīndri, see Yaksā and Inscriptions  
 Mīnīl-a-Vīṣṇu 127, 167  
 Mīnīl yīlī, stūpa 54, 56  
 Mīnīl ir Māthī, Rīyīgrīha 75, 82, 86, fig 176  
 Mīnījuṣṭī (Boddhisattva) 146, 172, 208, fig 281  
 Mānl uwīr, near Allhībād, Buddha figure 62, 74, 85, fig 162  
 Mīnmodī, casta-hall 29, fig 30  
 Mīn Singh, Kachwāhi 121, fig 252  
 Manuha, Burmese king 170  
 Maps 255—262  
*Māra-dharsa* 99  
 Marshall, Sir John 5, 20, 21, 27, 35, 36, 49, 51, 54, 74, 94  
 Mārtīndī, Kaśmir, temple 143  
*nashru*, see Textiles  
 Masīls, see Theatre  
 Masonry 3, 54, 78, 205  
 Masrūr, Kingī 107  
 Mīslipitam 139, 179  
 Mīt, temple and sculptures 17 48, 63, 66  
 Mītangēśvara temple, Kīncī 105  
 matba, see Architecture, monasteries  
 Mīthurī art 18—21, 23, 24, 32, 33, 37, 43, 44, 46—48, 50, 56—72, 74, 75, 84, 85, 104, 138, 149, 152, figs 20, 21, 23, 57, 59, 64, 65, 68, 69, 69A, 70—87, 96, 98, 99, 102—104, 158  
 — Brahmanical fragments, Kusīna 66—68  
 — Buddha and Jina type, listed 58, 62, 64, figs 96, 98, 104, 158  
 — copied at Sārnāth 58  
 — discussed 57—62  
 — Gupta sculptures listed 84, 85  
 — importance in Buddhist history 60  
 — inscriptions 18, 37, 50, 66  
 — *lingam* 67  
 — lion capital 37, 50  
 — railing pillars 46, 62  
 — sites 63  
 — textiles 138  
 — type in Turkistān and China 60, 149, 152  
 — wide distribution in N India 58, 59, 63, 74  
 — Yaksas and Nagas 68  
 Miues, king 24, 57, 59, see also Coins

- Maurya and pre-Maurya period 3, 10, 11, 13, 15, 22, 23, 24, 30, 34, 43, 44, 54, 87, 94, 169, figs 8—23, 28, 50, 57, 60, 134  
 Māyā Devī 26, 29, 31, 65, figs 30, 121, see also Fertility  
 Mazdean art 8  
 Mebun, Ankor Thom 190  
 Medagiriya, Ceylon 165  
*medhi*, see Architecture, terraces  
 Mediaeval art Early 11, figs 7, 181, 186—209, 211—237, 249—251, 272—275, 279—281, see also Cālukya, Pallava, Rāstrakūta — Late, figs 238—248, 252—261, 266 to 267, see also Cālukya Cola, Madūra, Rājput, Pāla, Vijayanagar  
 Megasthenes 15, 19  
 Meghesvara temple, Orissā 115  
 Meguti, Aihole 79, 95  
 Mehta, N C 120  
 Mekong valley 7  
 Melapaluvūr, Trichinopoly Dist 102, fig 199  
 Menam valley 7  
 Menander (Milinda), Greek king of Kābul 23, 24  
 Mendut, Candi, Java 203, figs 350, 354, 357  
 Meru, Mt, Ceylon 40, 165, 191, 193  
 Meruvardhanasvānum temple, Pāndrenthān 143, fig 275  
 Meruvarman, Pala king 108  
 Mesopotamia 3, 4, 5  
 Mice, mouse, see Animals  
 Mihintale, Ceylon 160  
 Mihiragula 71, 74  
 Mi la ra spa 148  
*Milinda Panha*, see Text  
 Minaksi, see Devī  
 Mināksī temple, Madura 124  
 Minankabaw, see Malayu  
 Mindon Min, Burmese king 173  
 Mingalazedi, Pagān 170, 171, 205, fig 313  
 Ming Öi 150  
 Mingun 173  
 Miniatures, see Paintings  
 Mirān, Khotān 148, fig 284  
 Miriswetiya (Maricavatti) Dāgaba 161  
 Mirpur Khās, Sind 56, 73, 86, 87, 171, 205, fig 168 — stūpa 56, 171, 205  
 Mir Ziyārāt, see Puskalāvatī
- Mi-son, Campā 195—197, fig 341  
 Mitani, Āryan gods in Cappadocia 7  
 Mitauli, Jogiñī temple 110  
*mithuna*, amorous couples in art 21  
 Modern Hīmālayan cult 68  
 Mohenjo-Daro, Sind 3—6, 21, 56, figs 1—6  
 Mohrā Morādu, Taxila 72  
 Mola Ram, see Craftsman  
 Mo lo yen, see Malayu  
 Momand image, Gandhāra 55  
 Monkey, see Animals  
*morhā*, see āsana  
 Morin-Jean 11  
 Mother goddesses 3, 5, 21, 36, 41, 46, fig 354, see also Fertility  
 Mountain, so-called stūpa, see Symbols  
 Müdabidri 119  
 Mudhera, temple at 111  
*Mudrā*, “seal”, and *basta* “hand”, significant positions of the hands and fingers — *abbaya* “do not fear”, commonest early pose 32, 52, 56, 57, 74, figs 78—80, 83—85, 87, 126, 242 — *dhyāna*, meditation 52, 161, fig 295 — *dbarma-cakra mudrā*, preaching 60, 74, 85, 145, figs 161, 278 — *vyākhyāna*, exposition 166, figs 296, 297 — *bhūmi-sparsa* 62, 114, 142, figs 104, 228, 233  
 Mudrarāksasa, see Texts  
 Mughal, see Painting  
 Mujunidevi, queen 108, fig 273  
 Mukerij, P C 109  
*mukha-lingam*, see Śiva-lingam  
 Muktesvara, temple, Orissā 115, 116, fig 219  
 Mundesvari temple, Shāhabād Dist 94  
 Mural crown 11, 19, 37 — decoration 8  
 Murshidābād, textiles 138  
*mūrti*, see Images  
 Myadaung Kyaung, Burma 173  
 Mysore (Maisūr) 106, 107, 117, fig 224  
 Nāchnā-Kutharā, Ajaigarh State 78  
 Nādaun, Kāngrā 131  
 Nāga, Nāginī, semi-human, semi-serpent being, dragon 4, 5, 29, 31, 38, 42, 43, 46, 68, 69, 77, 82, 85, 86, 94, 95, 101, 103, 116, 158, 159, 162, 165, 180, 181, 185—188, 190—193, figs 30, 39, 86, 146, 176, 207, 219, 286, 343

Nāga, Ajinī 85, fig 286  
 — Anurādhapurī 162  
 — Bacchanalian 69, 77  
 — Bādīmī 94  
 — may represent Bihārī 69, 86  
 — ballustrades 185—187, 190, 191, 192, 195, 197  
 — called Bhīgavatī 46  
 — cult 42, 68  
 — by name Dhīranendra 165, fig 86  
 — as guardians 31, 165, 181, fig 39  
 — Indo-Sumerian 4  
 — Mahānīgī Dīgabī 159  
 — Māmallapurī 10, fig 207  
 — Maniyār Mathī 82, fig 176  
 — Mīnmodī 29, fig 30  
 — Mīthurā 68  
 — by name Muculinda 165, fig 343  
 — Nāga-balī 43  
 — by name Nālandī 46  
 — Orissā 38, 116, fig 219  
 — Pallīvī (ancestress 101, 181  
 — Pattakāndī 95  
 — perhaps a prototype of Mitreya 69  
 — race 158, 181  
 — Sīncī 85  
 — by name Śeṣī 69, 193  
 — by name Somī 180, 181, 186  
 — three-headed 38  
*nāga*, see also Animals, elephant  
 Nagar Seth, see Craftsmen  
*Nagara* = city, capital, corrupted in vernaculars to Ankor, Nuwari, etc  
 — Northern or Āryavārtī style of architecture 79, 83, 107, 109, 117, see also Architecture  
*nāgara* defined 87, 88  
 Nāgarāja 85, fig 172  
*Nāgarakertāgama*, see Texts  
 Nāgarī (= Madhyamikā, Chitor) 10, 21, 24, 48  
*nāgarika*, gentleman, "man about town" 87, 88  
 Nāginī, see Nāga  
 Nahapāna cave 28, 70  
 Nahapāna Vihāra, Nāsik 28, figs 31, 34  
*Nala and Damayantī*, see Texts  
 Nālandā, Bihār 82, 92, 93, 108, 113, 199, 207, figs 232, 233  
 — Ceylon 144, 166  
 — = Nāga, defined 46

Nambī Appī 105  
 Nānāghītī 23, 30, 43  
 Nanda king and dynasty 9, 10, 13, 15, 17, 22, 43, fig 104  
 Nandumānnyā, Pagān 172, fig 311  
 Nandi, Siva's bull 55, 99, 100, fig 122, etc  
 also Animals, bull  
 — bull vehicle of Siva 45  
 — at Kuci 150  
 — and Vīrdhīna, see Yūsa  
*nardipada*, see Symbols  
 Nīndīvīrdhī, etc 36  
 Nīndīvīrdhīna, etc 17  
 Nīndīvīrdhīna, Pallīvī 101, 105  
 Nīnīyī, Pagān 170, 171, fig 314  
 Nīnī, Jāpiṇī 93, 154  
 Nīrasimhī 86, 96, 97, fig 170  
 Nīrasimhīvīraṭī I, Pallīvī King 95, 101  
 Nīrasimhīvīraṭī II, Rājasimhīvīraṭī, Pallīvī King 101  
 Nītīyāni, see Vīrenu  
 Nītīyānupur 118  
 Nītībīdī 7  
 Nīsil 23, 38, 94  
 — Cātūra-hill 28, 29, 76, fig 31  
 — Cave XVII 98  
 — Gautamīputri, Cave III (*tilāra*) 69, 70  
 — Nahīpītī *tilāra* 28  
 — Śrī Yūjī Cave 70  
 — textiles 139  
 Nat Illung Gīlung 170, 171, fig 305  
 Natīrī, see Śrīvī  
*nāti*, see Costume  
*nāṭja-nāndapa*, see Architecture  
*nāṭja-sīla*, see Architecture  
*nāṭja-sāstra*, see Texts, Bhīratīya  
 Nīyyaks of Madura 124  
 Neak Pean, Ankor Thom 186  
 Negīpatīm (Nīgīpīttīnam) 106, 199  
 Nemīwīt, Indore, Siddhesvara temple 109  
 Nemean lion 62  
 Nemīnītha, temple, Girnīr 112  
 Nepūl 144—146, figs 276—281  
 Ngakywe Nadaung, Pagān 170, fig 306  
*Nīdānakāthā*, see Texts  
 Nikawē Kande Dīgabī 162  
 Nimbus (*siraś-cakra*, *prabhāmandala*, *tirūnāsi*, sun-disk) 22, 41, 42, 51, 57, 67, 68, 74, 122, figs 90, 122, 123, 130, 132

Nirmand, Kulū 108, fig 273  
 Nissanka Latā Mandapaya, Ceylon 165  
*No-gaku*, classic Japanese drama 211  
 Nokhas, Etah Dist fig 226  
*nora-singh*, see Animals  
 Northern temple, Polonnāruva 164, 177,  
     196, fig 261, 291, 302  
*Nṛtya-sāstīa*, see Texts, Bhāratīya  
 Nude, nudity 10, 21, 25, 36, 57, 64, 65, 66,  
     118, 149, 188, figs 24, 52—54, 66, 72—75,  
     81, 105, 121, 164, 165, 173, 176—179,  
     184, 193, 196, 204, 205, 207, 218, 219,  
     226, 247, 255, 256, 257, 283, 353, 354  
 — — — see also Earth goddess, Erotic motifs,  
     Fertility, Mother goddesses, Pañcika  
*nyagrodha*, banyan, *ficus indica*, confusion with  

ippala

 47  
 Nyaung-u, Burma 174  
 Nymphs 41, 62, 64, 65, 149, figs 177, 283  
  
 Okakura, K 14, 154  
 Orchā 129  
 — palace 121  
 Orissa 11, 44, 106, 107, 109  
 — early caves 27  
 — mediaeval temples 37  
 — ports of departure for Sumatra and Java  
     157  
 Osīā 98, 111  
  
 Padmapāni, see Bodhisattva  
 Padmasambhava, Tibetan saint 147, 148  
 padmāsana, see āsana  
 pāduka-altar 31, 44, see also Symbols  
 Paes, Portuguese writer 123  
 Pagān, Burma 169—174, 205, figs 305—309,  
     311—317  
 Pahang, Sumatra 200  
 Pahārī paintings 127, 131  
 pajāma, see Costume and Textiles  
  
 Painting, Ajantā 8, 39, 40, 72, 75, 77,  
     89—91, 98, 99, 163, figs 179—182, 185  
 — ālekhyā sthāna 120  
 — Anurādhapura, Ceylon 160, 163  
 — Bāgh 89, fig 183  
 — Bali 209  
 — Bāmiyān 53  
 — Bengal 119, 146, fig 282  
 — bhāvana 87

Painting, Burma 115, 172  
 — Cālukya, early 98—99  
 — Candela 110  
 — cetanā 88  
 — citra-sāla 84, 87  
 — classification 87  
 — Degaldoruwa 168  
 — Elūrā, Kailāsa 100, 121, fig 196  
 — Gujarātī (Jaina, etc) 89, 101, 115,  
     119—121, 129, 132, 172, figs 255—258  
 — Gupta 39, 87—91, figs 179, 180, 182—184  
 — Hindagala, Ceylon 163  
 — Jaina, see Gujaratī  
 — Javanese 209  
 — Kandyan Simhalese 26, 168  
 — Khotan 66, 148, 150, figs 283—285  
     Kusāna 56  
 — Mirpur Khās 56  
 — Mohenjo Daro 56  
 — Mughal 127—133  
 — Nepāl 115, 119, 145, 146, figs 279—281  
 — Pahārī 127, 131  
 — Pāla 114, 115  
 — Pallava 102  
 — Polonnāruva 163, 164, 177  
 — pre-Kusāna 39, 40  
 — Rāgmālā 129, 130, 131, figs 259, 260  
 — Rajput 8, 11, 16, 65, 66, 127—133, 140,  
     figs 258—271  
 — Rāstrakuta 100, fig 196  
 — Ridi Vihāra 163  
 — Siam 177, 178  
 — Sigiriya, Ceylon 162, fig 184  
 — Sikh 127, 131—133  
 — Sittanavāsal 89  
 — Śravana Belgola 121  
 — Taimankaduwa, Ceylon 163  
 — Tibetan 147  
 — Turkistān 148—150, figs 283—285  
 — Vedic 42  
 — Yamāpata, Wayang Beber 89  
 — and dancing 71, 88, 211  
 Pāla dynasty 105, 106  
 Pāla school and period 113—115, figs 227  
     to 232  
 Palaces, see Architecture, Amber p, Asoka,  
     Assyrian, Dīg  
 Palampet, Mysore 118  
 palampore, see Textiles

Pālātū Dherī 55  
 Palembang, Sumatra 198—200, 205, 207, 208  
 Pālitāna, Jain temple city 112  
 Pallas Athene 51  
 Pallava dynasty 23, 39, 101—105  
   — style 70, 95, 101—105, 157, 162, 175,  
     184, figs 197—209  
   — Aparājita style 105  
   — Mahendri style 102  
   — Māmalla style 102—104  
   — Rājasimha and Nāndivirman style 104  
     to 105  
   — elements in pre-Khmer art 8  
 Panamalai, Pallava temple 105, 182, fig 203  
 Pinataran, Candi, Java 205, 209, 210, fig 352  
*pāñca-lṛtya*, see Śiva  
*pāñca-mukha* type 32  
 Pāñcika 62, 68, 99, 149, 203, see also  
   Fertility and *Yakṣa*  
 Pāṇḍavas, statues 66, 87  
   — temple names 87, 102—104  
 Pāndrenthīn (*Purāṇīdbhūthīnī*) near Srinagar  
   142, 143, fig 275  
 Pāndu-kund, Kāśmīr, temple 143  
 Pānduranga, Cimpā 195  
 Pāndya dynasty 6, 106  
   — see also Architecture  
 Pañjab 9, 22, 23, 24, 34, 55, 56, 49, 52, 56,  
   68, 74, 107, 108, 134, figs 62, 274  
 Pāñji, Rāden 207  
 Pañjnārī, Jammu 14,  
*Pañkarakṣa*, see Texts  
 Pantaleon 64, 66, see also Coins  
 Panther, see Animals  
 Pāpanātha temple, Pattakādal 95, 99  
 Parākrama Bāhu I, Ceylon 159, 160, 163, 164,  
   165, 167, fig 301  
 Parākrama Bāhu II, Ceylon 160, 166  
 Paramārtha, pilgrim 153  
 Parameśvaravarman, Pallavi 101  
 Parasnāth, Bengal 113  
*paraśu*, see Symbols  
 Paraśurāmeśvara, *lingam*, Gudimallam 39;  
   fig 66  
   — temple, Bhuvaneśvara 79, 115, 202,  
     fig 216  
 Paraulī, Cawnpore Dist 108  
 Pargiter 16  
 Parihāsapura, near Srinagar 142, 205

Parker, H 161  
 Pīrkrami, Kunil i image 16, 28, 58, 86, fig 9  
 Piṅmentier, H 83, 187, 195, 196, 200  
 Pārśvanātha, Tīrthamkara, Jina 57, figs 86,  
   234  
 Parthia, satraps 24  
 Piśatī, see Devī  
*pāśāda*, see Architecture  
 Paśupatīnīthī, Nepalese shrine at 145  
 Patainī Devītemple, Uchhālī 78  
 Piṭilipuri, see Inscriptions  
 Piṭaliputri (Piṭni) 5, 9, 10, 15—21, 23, 24,  
   26, 32, 43, 44, 55, 58, 64, 69, 71, 73, 81,  
   figs 17, 22, 62, 67  
 Piṭin, Anhilī īda 111  
 Piṭin, Kāśmīr, temple 143, 144  
   — Somānīthī 111  
 Patīnījīlī, see Texts  
 Pathīnkot 48, fig 116, 117  
 Pathīori, near Bhīrhat 25  
 Pathīrī 86, fig 178  
 Pathodawgyi, Burmī 173  
 Patni, see Piṭaliputri  
*pratola*, see Textiles  
 Piṭtī adī 95, 99, fig 188  
*Pattī appālai*, see Texts  
 Pittini Devī, Ceylon 167, fig 300  
 Piwīyī (Piḍmīvī), Gwālinī 34, 69, fig 63  
 Pawāmu, Pagān 170  
 Pawon, Kedu, Java 203  
 Piyyīr, Kāśmīr, temple 143  
 Peacock, see Animals  
 Pebin Gyung 170  
 Pegu, Burmī 169, 172, 194  
 Pejeng, Bali 210  
 Pelliot, P 153  
 Penampikan, Jīvī 209  
 Persepolis 19  
 Persia, bounded by Indus 9, 22  
 Persian influences 11—14, 22, 24, 57  
 Perūr, Coimbatore Dist 126, fig 248  
 Peruvilanallur 101  
 Peshāwar (Purusapura), Afghānistān 30, 34,  
   49, 53, 152  
 Petlcik, Pagān 170, 171  
 Phallus 5, 39, 41, 45, 86, 185, 187, 190, 192,  
   197, figs 66, 68, see also *lingam*, Śīvi-*lingam*  
 Phimecanakas, Ankor Thom, Cambodia 188,  
   205, fig 331

Phnom Baken, Cambodia 190, 191, 205  
 — Chisor, Cambodia 192  
 — Da, Cambodia 182, 184  
 — Peñ, Cambodia 84, 186, 194  
 Phoenician tombs 12  
*phūlkārī*, see Textiles  
*Pindapātra Avadāna*, see Texts  
*pippala*, *asvattha*, sacred fig, *ficus religiosa*  
     4, 31, 47, fig 6  
 — see also Bodhi-tree, *nyagrodha*  
*Piprāwā* 12, 73  
 Pitalkhorā 28, 29  
*pīṭha*, pedestal 41, see also Images  
 — *simbhāsana*, lion throne 57  
 Pitsanu, see Visnu  
 Pitsanulok, Siam 175, 176  
 Plaosan, Candi, Java 206  
 Plaques 10, 20, 21, 37, 42, 65, 80, 81, 136,  
     172, 173, 196, figs 2–6, 62, 71, 105, 388  
 Po Klaun Garai, Campā 197  
 Polonnāruva (Pulatthipura), Ceylon 73, 126,  
     159, 163–167, 196, figs 243, 287, 291,  
     301–304  
 Polynesian elements in Indopersian art 200,  
     208, 209  
 Po Nagar, Campā 197, 198  
 Ponambalavānesvaran Kovil, Colombo 125  
 Porcelain 178–179, see also Pottery  
 Po Rome, Campā 198  
 Porus 42  
 “Pot and foliage”, see Architecture, capitals  
 Potala, Mt 147  
 Pottery 4, 6, 8, 12, 15, 168, see also Faience,  
     Porcelain  
 Pottier, E 14  
*prabhā-mandala*, see Nimbus  
*pradaksinā*, see Architecture, circumambulation  
 Prāh Khān, Ankor Thom 184, 186, 187  
 — Pithu, Ankor Thom 188  
 — Vihear, Cambodia 191, 192  
 Prajāpati 43  
 Prajñāpāramitā (Tārā) 208  
*prakāra*, see Architecture  
*pralambapada*, see āsana  
*Pramānam*, see Aesthetic, appreciation  
 Prambanam, Java 79, 199, 203–207, fig 348  
*prāng*-type, see Architecture, terraces  
 Prapathom, Siam 175, 177, figs 318, 319

Prasāt Andet, Cambodia 183, fig 333  
*piatikṛti*, see Images  
*pratimā*, see Images  
*Pratimānatika*, see Texts  
 Pré Kuk, Cambodia 182, fig 324  
 Pré Rup, Cambodia 190  
 Primitives 71  
 Pringapus, Candi, Java 203  
 Prome (Pisanu Myo, Śrīksetra), Burma 169,  
     172, 174  
 Przyluski, J 60  
 Prthvī 42  
 Pudu Mandapam, Madura 124  
*pūjā*, ritual of devotional service 5, 17, 39,  
     127, fig 66  
*pūjā-silā-prakāra*, railed enclosure 22, see also  
     Architecture, *prakāra*  
 Pūjārī Pāli, Bilāspur Dist 80  
 Pulakesin I, Cālukya 94, 99  
 Pulakesin II, Cālukya 92, 94, 95  
*punna-ghata*, full vessel, fertility emblem 65,  
     fig 286, see also Fertility and Symbols  
 Puntadeva, Candi, Java 202, fig 345  
*punya-sala*, see Architecture  
 Puppets 174, 211  
*pur*, city 5  
 Pura ye Ganga, temple, Bali 210  
*purāṇa*, see Coins, punch-marked  
 Purāṇādhishthāna, see Pāndrenthān  
 Purī, Orissā 109, 115, fig 218  
 Puritanical aesthetic 36  
 Pūrnavarman, West Javanese king 200  
     — of Magadha 93  
 Purnea, near Murshidābād, Bengāl 134  
 Puskalāvatī, Afghānistān 49, 55, 73  
*pustakāsrāma*, see Libraries  
 Pusyamitra, Śunga 23  
 Pyathonzu 172  
 Pyus, Burmese proper 169, 172  
  
*Qalm*, pen, style, see Textiles  
*Qalmdar*, see Textiles  
 Quintus Curtius 34, 42  
  
 Rach Gia, S Cambodia 183  
*rachi si*, see Animals, lion  
 Rāden Pāñji, see Kāmesvara  
 Rādhā and Krsna, see Krsna Līlā  
 Radha Krishna, Pandit 56

Rāgas and rāginīs, musical modes, see  
 Rāgmālā  
 Rāgmālā 129—132, figs 259—261, see also  
 Texts  
 Run, clouds, lightning, see Clouds  
 Rājā Bhoja, Paramāra, Pawir 105  
 Rājagrha 9, 10, 59, 75, 82, 86, fig 176  
 Rājapāsāda 33  
 Rājarāja 199  
 Rājarājadeva Coli 106, 122, 126  
 Rājasan, Sunga figure and column 32, fig 58  
 Rājasimheśvari temple, Kañci 104, fig 197  
 Rājasthānī, paintings 127, 129, figs 259—261  
 Rājasuja ceremony 9  
 Rajendricola I, King of Ceylon 106, 122,  
     166, 199  
 Rājendravarman of Cimbodia 190  
 Rājputīna 22, 84, 107, 121, 127—133, 136,  
     138—140, fig 395  
 Rājput dynasty 105, 106, 122  
 Rājput painting 8, 127—133, figs 254,  
     258—271  
 Rājrājeśvari temple, Tanjore 122, fig 235  
 Rājrānī, temple, Orissī 115, 116  
 Rajshāhī 114  
 rāksasas 79  
 Rāma, see Rāmāyanī  
 Rāma Khamhen, Siamese king 178  
 Ramanāthan, Sir P 125  
 Rāmatirtham 39  
 Rāmāyanā (Rāma, Laksmīna, Sītā) 31, 87, 127,  
     133, 204, figs 167, 266, 356, 371  
 Ramayana, see Texts  
 Rāmesvara cave, Elūrā 64, 96, 97, fig 190  
 Rāmnagar, temple at 116  
 Rāmpurvā, Tīrhūt fig 14  
 Rangoon, Burma 171, fig 310  
 Rānī Gumpa 37, fig 36  
 Rānipur Jhariā, Joginī temple 110  
 Rañjubula, Rājūla, satrap 37, 63  
 Rankot vehera, Polonnāruva 163  
 Rānpur, Jaina temples 113  
 Rao, T A G 39  
 Rapson, E J 49  
 rāsa, see Aesthetic, appreciation  
 rasāsvādāna, see Architecture, appreciation  
 Rāstrakūta, art 99—101, 121, figs 193—196  
     — dynasty 95, 99  
 ratha, see Architecture

Rāvanī kā Khu, Elūrā 97, 100  
 Rīwak, stūpa, Khotān 150  
 Rgveda Samhitī 9  
 Rhinoceros, see Animals  
 Ridi Vihāra, Ceylon 124, 136, 163, 166, 168,  
     fig 388  
 Romlok, Ta Keo, Funan 76, 153, 182,  
     fig 100  
 Rostovtzeff, M 3, 13  
 Ruinwehi Dīgrība, Anurādhāpurā 161, 163,  
     figs 292—294  
 Rugs, see Textiles  
 “Rukmini”, stone sculpture, Nol hns, fig 226  
 Ruluos, Cimbodia 185, 187, 190  
 rumāl, see Textiles  
 Rūp Bīs, Bhīrītpur 86  
     — near Mīthūrī 57  
 rūpa — Symbols  
 Sacrifices (yajña) 5, 9, 21, 23, 41, 42, see yajña  
 Śidarhīdvāni, see Ilarvān  
 Sadīsīva, see Śīva  
 Sadhā-Tissa, king of Ceylon 160, 161  
 Sigurdighī, Murshidibid Dist 114, fig 231  
 Saheth Maheth (= Śīvastū) 34, 58, 61, 87, 99  
 Sābītya-Darpana, see Texts  
 Sīhni, D R 61  
 Saīdpur 56  
 Śulendra dynasty in Java 203—206  
 Sailendra dynasty of Sumatra 113, 199  
 Saīsunāgī dynasty 9, 10, 16  
 Śusunāgī-Nanda period (642—320 b C)  
     9—10  
 Saīvī, adjective, formed from Śīva  
 Saīva saints, images 126, 167  
 Śakas (Scythians) 23, 24, 49  
 Sakkā, Sakra, see Indri  
 Sākṣa-vardhana, see Yaka  
 Sālavaṇkuppam, Pallava cive 105  
 Samāññaphala Sutta, see Texts  
 Śambhu-Bhadreśvīra, see Śīva, Imgar  
 Sambuor, Cimbodia 181  
 Samgāmeśvīra temple, near Pattakadal 95  
 samgītā-śāla, see Architecture  
 Simhitā 64  
 Samkīrsana, see Balarāmī  
 Samsār Cand, Rāja 131  
 Samudragupta, Gupta king 71, fig 130, see  
     also Coins

- Samyutta Nikāya*, see Texts  
 Sanborn, A 67  
 Sāñcī 8, 18, 20, 21, 23, 24—27, 30, 31, 33,  
     34, 36, 37, 39, 43—45, 47, 48, 51, 52,  
     59, 61, 64—66, 68, 74, 78, 85, 94, 96, 104,  
     161, figs 50—56, 149, 151  
 Sanganīr, textiles 139  
 Sangariti, Candi, Java 207  
 Sangsit, Bali, temple 210  
 Sangyaung monasteries 173  
 Sankara Vaidyanātha, see Śiva  
 Śankarām hills 39  
 Sankīsa, soapstone 20, fig 134  
 Sano, Siam 175  
*sānt*, flexible anklets 136  
 Śānti, Indra as, see Indra  
 Sapada 171  
 Šaptamudrī well 67  
*sārdula*, see Animals  
 Sāri, Candi, Java 203  
 Sārnāth 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 36, 58, 63, 69,  
     74, 76, 85, 112, 182, figs 12, 18, 19, 83,  
     161, 171, see also Mathurā  
*sārong*, see Textiles  
 Śasānka, king 93  
 Śātakarnī, third Āndhra king, coin 67  
     — portrait statue 23, 50, 43  
 Sat Mahal Pāsāda, Polonnāruva 165, fig 287  
*Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*, see Texts  
 Satruñyaya, Jaina temple city 112  
*sāttvik*, see Images  
 Sawamura, S 146  
 Sawankolok, Siam 178  
 Sayce, A H 7  
 Sdok Kak Thom 185  
 Seals, Bhītā 36  
     — Gupta 45, 55, 86  
     — Indo-Sumerian 4, figs 2—6  
     — Kusāna, early 67  
     — Nandivardha 36  
     — Śiva, see Śiva  
     — Śrīvadra 86  
     — Yatthāla Dāgaba, Ceylon 159, fig 133  
 Seinnyet 170  
 Selagriya, Candi, Java 203  
 Selakelir, Java 209  
 Semar, Candi, Java 202  
 Sembhadra, Candi, Java 202  
 Sena dynasty 106  
 Sena II, king of Ceylon 164  
 Senapati, see Craftsman, Nagar Seth  
*seni*, see Craftsman, gilds  
 Serimpis, Javanese court dancers 212  
 Sesēruwa 165  
 Sewu, Candi, Java 203, 206, 212  
 Shāh Jahān 121  
 Shadow plays in Java 211, in Burma 174  
     — in Siam 180, sources 211  
 Shāh-jī-ki-Dherī, near Peshāwar, site of  
     Kaniska's tower 30, 53, 152, fig 89  
 Shāhpur 108  
 Shāns, Sino-Tibetan border races in Siam,  
     Burma 169, 173  
 Shore temple, Māmallapuram 105, fig 201  
 Shōtoku Taishi, Japanese prince 154  
 Shoulder wings 12, 20, 21, 67, figs 16, 103  
 Shpolā *stūpa*, Khyber 205  
 Shwedagon, Rangoon 83, 171, fig 310  
 Shwegugyi, Pagān 170, 171  
 Shwemawdaw, Pagān 172  
 Shwesandaw 170, 205  
 Shwezaya, Pagān 173  
 Shwezigon, Pagān 170—172  
 Siam 175—180, figs 318—323  
 Siddhapur, Rudramālā, temple at 111  
 Siddha Rāj, Solanki 111  
 Siddhārtha 33, 171, fig 316  
 Siddhesvara temple, Bānkurā 108, fig 213  
 Siem Reap, Cambodian theatre 194  
 Sigiriya, Ceylon 158, 162, fig 184  
 Sikh 127, 131—133  
*sikhara*, see Architecture  
 Śikhareśvara, see Śiva  
 Sikrī, near Mathurā 57  
     — near Peshāwar 62  
*Silapattikāram*, see Texts  
*Silparatnam*, see Texts  
*Silpa-sāstras*, text-book of architecture, etc  
     45, 72, 107, 125, 126  
     — *Mānusāra* 106, 125  
     — *Mayamata* 125  
     — *Silparatna* 88, 115  
     — *Silpasthānavidyā* mentioned by Hsuen  
         Tsang 72  
     — *Visnudharmottaram* 87, 88, 125  
*Silpasthānavidyā*, see Texts  
*silpi*, see Craftsman  
 Silvatenna, see Craftsman

*simha*, see Animals, lion  
*simhamugam*, see Animals  
*simhasāna* = lion-pedestal, see Animals, lion and pītha  
 Simhavarmalingesvara, see Śiva, *lingam*  
 Simhavarman, Pallava king 101  
 Simhavishnu, Pallava king 101, 103  
 Simuka, Āndhra king, portrait statue 23  
 Sibhua, Cawnpore Dist 108  
 Sind valley 9, 73, 93  
 Singasāri, Java 208  
 Sino-Tibetan migrations 7  
*siras-cakra*, see Nimbus  
 Sirén, O 152  
 Sirkap, Taxila 52, 54  
 Sírpur, mediaeval temples 93, 108, fig 186  
 Sírsukh, Taxila 54  
*sisadār*, see Textiles  
*sisna*, see Śiva *lingam*  
 Sítā 135, fig 371, see also Rāmāyana  
 Sítawaka 166  
 Sithammarat, Siam 178  
 Sittanavásal 89, 102  
 Śiva (Mahesa, Mahesvara, Mahadēva, Natarāja, Sadāśiva, Sankara, Vaidyanātha) mentioned 3, 5, 8, 21, 22, 32, 39, 41 to 43, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 55, 61, 66—69, 78, 82, 86, 92, 95—100, 103—105, 107, 110, 114, 126, 127, 142, 143, 144, 148 to 150, 166, 167, 177, 186, 189—192, 194, 196, 197, 201, 202, 206, 208, 209, figs 66, 68, 122, 125, 126, 171, 193—195, 198, 230, 242, 248, 285, 334, 337, 344, 356  
 — Ardhanārīsvara 67, 143  
 — attributes 43, 45  
 — Bhadresvara 194  
 — bull deity of Puskalāvatī 49, see also Animals, bull, Nandi, Puskalāvatī  
 — development of type on coins and seals 45, 67, 68  
 — Harihara, see Harihara  
 — Iconography, see Iconography, development  
 — images mentioned, Patañjali 43, see also Images  
 — Kadphises II 67  
 — Kapalesvara 191

Śiva *lingam*, *sisna*, *mukha-lingam*, phallic-symbol 5, 32, 41, 67, 78, 86, 104, 105, 142, 189, 197, figs 66, 68  
 — — — colossal 82  
 — — — prehistoric 5  
 — — — mentioned by name  
     Bhadrapatiśvara 197  
     Bhadresvara 196  
     Hatakesvara 197  
     Kapaleśvara 191  
     Parasuramesvara 39, fig 66  
     Śambhu-Bhadresvara 197  
     Simhavarmalingeśvara 197  
     Yasodhesvara 190  
 — — — from particular sites  
     Bhītā 32  
     Cupuvatu 105  
     Elūrā 99  
     Gudimallam 39, fig 66  
     Kuñjarakuñja 201  
     Mathurā 67, fig 68  
     Pallava 104, 105  
 — — — connected with Lokesvara 55, 95, 107, 149, 186, 189, figs 171, 285  
 — — — Mahāyogī 191  
 — — — Mahesa, Sadāśiva three-headed form, miscalled Trimūrti  
 — — — References 55, 100, 103, 143  
 — — — at Elephanta 8, 96, 100, figs 194, 195  
 — — — in Gandhāra 55  
 — — — in Kasmīr 142, 143  
 — — — in Khotān and Far East 55, 148, 149  
 — — — on coins  
     at Elephanta 100  
     in Gandhāra 55  
     in Kasmīr 143  
     in Khotan 55, 98  
     of Śātakarnī, Āndhra 67  
     of Vāsudeva 55, fig 126  
 — — — Natarāja, four-armed dancing image 3, 39, 97, 126, 167, figs 126, 242  
 — — — type described 126, 127  
 — — his *pañcakṛtya* 127  
 — — seals 67,  
 — — Sikharesvara, the "Lord of the Peak" 192  
 — — temples, early 48, 66  
 — — Umā-Mahesvara groups 21, 69, 86, 110, 114, 144, fig 230

- Śiva Vaideyanātha, "Lord of Physicians" 107  
 — with shoulder flames 61  
 Śiva adj. = Śaiva  
 Śivabuddha, see Kertanagara  
 Śivācārya, Brāhmaṇ 192, see also Craftsman  
 Śivamitra, see Craftsman  
 Six dynasties, China 152, 183  
 Skanda (Kārttīkeya) 22, 43, 48, 67, 86, 167,  
     196, fig 175  
 Skandagupta 71  
 slendang, see Textiles, *kain*  
 Smith, V A 49, 51, 74  
 Snake, see Animals  
 Śodāsa, satrap 24, 37  
 Sohāgpur 108, 109  
 Solankī (Cālukya) 111—113  
 Somā, Cambodian Nāgini 180, 181  
 Somanātha-Pātan, Kathiawād 111  
 Somnāthpur, Mysore 110, 117  
 Sonāgarh, Jaina temples 116  
 Sona Tapan, near Bānkurā, Bengal 80, 108  
 Sonārī 18, 21  
 Sondani, Gwāliar 86, fig 173  
 Song Luy, citadel, Campā 195  
 sopāna, see Architecture  
 Sornakkālai Āśāri, see Craftsman  
 Spooner, D B 51, 58  
 Sravana Begola 110, 118, 121  
 Srāvasti 34, 58, 61, 87, 99, 190  
 śremi, see Craftsman, gilds  
 Śrī, Hindu goddess 31  
 Śrī Māra dynasty, Campā 195  
 Śrikandi, Candi, Java 202  
 Śrinangams, *gopurams* 122, fig 240  
 Śrinivāsanalūr 122  
 Śrivadra, seal 86  
 Śrivijaya = Sumatra 198, 199  
 Śrutavarman of Cambodia 181  
 stambha, see Architecture, pillars  
 Stede, W 47  
 Steel, see Iron and steel  
 Stein M A 149  
 sthapati, see Craftsman  
 sthāyī-bhāva 91  
 sthira-sukha, see āsana  
 Stirrups, earliest known representation 25  
 Stobaeus 67  
 Stone age 3, 7, 13  
 Strzygowski, J 5, 8, 66
- stūpas (*dāgabas*) 10, 12, 15, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26,  
     28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39,  
     44, 45, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 62, 63, 70,  
     72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 83, 113, 141, 142,  
     144, 145, 148, 149, 152, 159—163, 169,  
     170, 171, 172, 182, 199, 204, 205, figs 29,  
     32, 34, 42, 50—56, 72, 136, 189, 292  
 — defined, see Architecture  
 Subrahmaniya temple, Tanjore 122, 124,  
     fig 238  
 sūci, see Architecture  
 Sūccoloma Sutta, see Texts  
 Sudāma cave, Barābar hills 18, 20  
 Sudhamma Sabhā 19, 29, 40, fig 43, see also  
     Architecture  
 Suiko period, Japan 154  
 Śujānpur, near Nādaun 131  
 Sujātā 47  
 Sukhotai-Sawankalok (Sukhodaya-Saijanā-  
     laya), Siam 175—178, fig 320  
 Sukul, Java 209  
 Sultāngāñj 85, fig 160  
 Sultānpur 110, fig 222  
 Śulva-Śūtras, see Texts  
 Sumatra 198—200, 212  
 Sumba, textiles 137, 212, fig 400  
 Sumber Nanas, Candi, Java 207  
 Sumbing, Mt., Java 203  
 Sumeru, Mt., see Meru, Mt  
 Sun, see Surya, Symbols  
 Sundara-mūrti-Svāmi 127, 167, fig 243  
 Sung period, China 153  
 Sung Yun 153  
 Sunga art 11, 13, 19, 20, 31, 32, 35, 43, 44,  
     56, figs 13, 17—21, 24—27, 29, 32—33,  
     36—52, 57—61, 67, 70  
 Sunga dynasty 15, 23, 24  
 Supalayat, Burmese queen 173  
 Surajkund, Thākurjī temple 32  
 Suraj Mahall, Raja 121, fig 253  
 Surakarta (Soerakarta), Java 84, 211  
 Surāstra (Kathiawād) 93  
 Surāt 138, fig 393  
 Suratgarh 69  
 Surya, Sun 25, 41, 66—68, 92, 103, 144,  
     167, 169, figs 24, 61, 106, 227  
 — with wings 67, figs 61, 103  
 — Deul, Konāraka 115, 116, figs 217, 220  
 — temple, Osiā 98, 111

- Sūrya-Siddhanta*, see Texts  
 Sūryavarman I, of Cambodia 191, 192  
 Sūryavarman II, Paramavishnuloka of Ankor 193, 194  
 Susa 4, 11, 19  
*Sūtras*, see Vedic literature  
 Suvarnabhūmi, Suvarnadvīpa, Suvannabhūmi, Yavadvīpa, Suvarṇikāramandīrī, etc = Sumatra 113, 156, 198, 199  
*svastika*, see Symbols  
 Svit valley (Udyāna) 53, 62  
 Symbols (*rūpa*, *anka*, *cibna*, etc) 8, 11, 13, 30, 31, 35, 36, 41, 43—45, 49, 50, see also Iconography, development  
 — Animals, see Animals  
 — *apasmāra-purusa*, symbol of *mala* 39, fig 242, see also Yakṣa, *rāhanam*  
 — *astamangala* 44, fig 71  
 — *caitya-vṛksa* 26, 30, 41, 45, 47, 151, figs 10, 27, 110, 111, 114, 115, see also *Caitya-vrksa*, Architecture  
 — *chatra*, *chatta* 20, 25, 26, 30, 31, 45, figs 24, 34  
 — *damaru*, drum 55, fig 242  
 — *dharma-cakra*, *dhamma-cakka*, *cakra*, wheel, discus 17, 18, 25, 26, 29, 31, 37, 41, 43, 45, 50, 70, 116, 161, 175, figs 12, 45, 71, 72, 111, 134, 136, 144, 145, 161, 165, 220, 318  
 — discus, see *dharma-cakra*  
 — distinguishing deities, constituting an iconography 43, 45  
 — eagle, double-headed 11, 55  
 — fire-altar 41, 42, 45, figs 64, 76, 122, 123, see also Fire  
 — *kamandalu* 55, figs 76, 126  
 — lotus 18, 43, figs 49, 74, 77, 92, 115, 121, 129, 132, 143  
 — “mountain”, so-called *stūpa* 20, 44  
 — *nandipada* 45  
 — *pāduka*, *Buddhapada*, etc 31, 42—45, 69, 161  
 — *parasu* 39  
 — *punna-ghata* 65, fig 286  
 — “shield” 38  
 — spiral 13  
 — Sūrya, sun, see Sūrya  
 — *svastika* 11, 13, 38, 44, 45, figs 111, 112, 113

- Symbols, taurine 20, 45, figs 106, 112  
 — Taxila mark 45, fig 112  
 — trident, *trisūla*, Śaiva and royal emblem 25, 26, 44, 48, 55, figs 122, 125, 126  
 — *triratna* 31, 38, 45, 50, figs 61, 71  
 — “Troy” mark 11, 45  
 — *vajra*, thunderbolt 25, 41, 43, figs 27, 85, 299  
 — wheel, see *dharma-cakra*  
 Sze-Chwan, China 152  
 Tidpatri, Anantapur Dist 124, fig 247  
 Tīgaung, Burma 169, 172  
 Tagore, A N 88, 146  
 Tī Keo, temple, Cambodia 191  
 Tīkhet-i-Bihī, Gandhīrī 53, 110  
 Tal. 39  
 Talungs, Mon-Khmer races in Southern Burma 169, 173  
 Tamankuduwa, Ceylon 163  
 Tambiyanni, Ceylon 158  
 Tamil invasions in Ceylon 158—160, 163, 164, 200  
 Tampaksiring, burial place, Bali 210  
 Tāndwī, near Saheth Maheth, Mathurī sculpture 66  
 Tāng period, China 153, 154  
 Tanjore 101, 106, 122, 126, 138, 167, figs 235, 238, 387, 389  
*tanka*, Tibetan painted banner 146  
 Tāntrimalu, Ceylon 164  
 Tī Prohm, Cambodia 190  
 Tīrī, goddess 93, 110, 147, 148, 167, 183, 203, 204, figs 164, 280, 300  
 Tāranātha 113, 121  
 Taranga 112  
 Tārumā, early Javanese kingdom 200  
 Taurine, see Symbols  
 Taula (Taksasīla) 5, 10, 12, 15, 20—22, 24, 30, 37, 49, 50, 53, 54, 60, 72, 73, figs 112, 113  
 “Taxila” mark, see Symbols  
 Teak 4, 173  
 Tejahpāla’s temple, Dilwāra 111, 112, fig 221  
 Teli-kā-Mandir, Gwāliar 109, fig 212  
 Tengānān, textiles 137, 218  
 Ter (Tagara), *caitya*-hall 77, 95  
 Terracottas 3, 4, 10, 12, 19, 20, 21, 22, 28, 36, 43, 46, 48, 64, 69, 73, 80, 87, 141, 169, 172, 173, 196, figs 16, 22, 23, 57, 60

Textiles at Ajantā 138

- batik, wax-resist pattern dyeing 16, 139, 212, figs 398, 399
- brocades 138, fig 394
- cādar 139, 140
- cūmarī 138
- cikān 140
- daryātī 137
- early 9, 13, 16
- embroidery 9, 26, 139—140, 174, 179, 208, figs 395, 397
- etirli 138
- gaddi, shield cushion 140
- gaumukh, ritual glove 140
- ikat 137, 174, 179, 212, 213, fig 400
- jamdāni 138
- kam, kapāla, -panjang, -prada, -slendang, tengānan 179, 212, fig 399
- kasida 140
- kasuri (Japan) 137
- khañjari, khañjari mashrus 138
- kimkhwāb 138, fig 394
- kuca-bandha 179
- mashrus 137
- pajāma 137
- palampore 139
- patola 137, 213, fig 393
- phulkārī 139
- printed 16, 138, 139
- qalm, qalmdar 139
- rugs 137
- rumāl 140
- sarong 195
- sisadār 139
- sources
  - Ajantā 138
  - Aurangābād 138
  - Ayyampet 137
  - Azamgāñj 140
  - Azamgarh 138
  - Bali 137, 138, 212, 213, fig 399
  - Batak 213
  - Benares 138, fig 394
  - Bokhāra 137
  - Burma 137
  - Cambā 137, 140
  - Cambodia 194
  - Ceylon 137, 138, 140, 168, fig 396
  - Dacca 140

Textiles sources Gujarat 137, 138

- Haidarābād 138
- Jaipur 140
- Java 137, 210—212, fig 398
- Kāchīn 137
- Kasmīr 138, 140
- Kāthiāwād 139, 140, fig 397
- Lucknow 140
- Madras 138
- Masulipatam 139, 179
- Mathurā 138
- Murshidābād 138
- Nāsik 139
- Persia 137
- Rājputāna 139, fig 395
- Sanganīr 139
- Sumatra 137, 212, 213
- Sumba 137, 212, fig 400
- Tanjore 138
- Tengānan 137, 218
- Tringānnu 137
- Turkestān 137
- trade 137
- Texts cited or illustrated
  - Arjunavāha 207, 211
  - Arthaśāstra 15
  - Aśokāvadāna 33
  - Astasāhasrikā-prajñāpāramitā 114, 146, figs 280—281
  - Atharva Veda 41
  - Avidura-Nidāna 171
  - Bhagavad Gītā 52
  - Bharatayuddha 202
  - Bhāratīya Nātya-sāstra 84, 88, 180
  - Brhat Samhitā 126, 201
  - Devaduru Mahātmaya 197
  - Dīpankara legend 64
  - Divyāvadāna 30, 204
  - Dulva 46
  - Gandāvyūha 204
  - Gīta Govinda 131, fig 269
  - Grhya Parisista 43
  - Grhya Sūtra 42, 43
  - Hamīr-bath 131
  - Harivamsa 42
  - Harsacarita 90
  - Hitopadesa 103
  - Jātakamālā 204
  - Jātakas, see Jātaka

- Texts *Kādambarī* 90  
 — *Kālikācārya Kathā* 119  
 — *Kālīya Damana* 131, fig 268  
 — *Kalpa Sūtra* 119, 120, figs 255<sup>a</sup> and b  
 — *Kāma Sūtra*, *Kāma-Śāstra* 88, 116  
 — *Kapīśa Avadāna* 146  
 — *Kathāsarit-Sāgara* 26  
 — *Kṛṣṇayana* 208, 209  
 — *Lalita Vistara* 171, 204  
 — *Mahābhārata* 26, 44, 48, 64, 69, 86, 103,  
     131, 191, 193  
 — *Mabāvamsa* 26, 40, 46, 84, 87, 126, 156,  
     158, 160, 164, 165, 198, 199  
 — *Milinda Panha* 58, 190  
 — *Mudrarāksasa* 209  
 — *Nāgarakertāgama* 208, 210  
 — *Nala and Damayantī* 131  
 — *Nidānakathā* 47, 61  
 — *Pāñcarakṣa* 114  
 — *Patañjali, Mahābhāṣya* 40, 43  
 — *Pattinappälai* 44  
 — *Pindapātra Avadāna* 146  
 — *Prastmānātīka* 185  
 — *Rāgmālā* 129, 131  
 — *Rāmāyana* 48, 72, 80, 87, 95, 118, 123,  
     130, 174, 180, 191, 193, 198, 202, 204,  
     206, 209, fig 266  
 — *Sāhitya-Darpana* 36  
 — *Samaññapbala Sutta* 52  
 — *Samyutta Nikāya* 47  
 — *Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa* 42  
 — *Silapattikarām* 167  
 — *Silparatnam* 88  
 — *Silpasthānavidyā* 72  
 — *Śilpa Śāstras*, see *Śilpa-Śāstras*  
 — *Sūciłoma Sutta* 47  
 — *Sulva-Sūtras* 42  
 — *Surya Siddhanta* 197  
 — *Therā-Therī-Gāthā* 40  
 — *Uttara Rāma Carita* 84, 87  
 — *Vasanta Vilāsa* 120, fig 257  
 — *Vinaya Piṭaka* 40  
 — *Visnudharmottaram* 88, 90  
 — *Visuddhimaggā* 44  
*tbāba*, see Architecture  
 Thagyapaya, Pagan 173  
 Thai, Siamese race properly so-called 175  
     to 177  
 Thākur Rānī 86

- Thānesar (Sthīnviśvara) 92  
 Thanh Ho, citadel, Campā 195  
 Thaton, Burma 169, 170, 173  
 Thatbinnyu, Burma 170, 171, fig 307  
 Theatre in India 84, 140  
 — in Bali 211, 212  
 — in Burma 174  
 — in Cambodia 194  
 — in Java 209, 210  
 — in Siam 180  
 — *Khon*, ancient masked play in Siam 180  
 — *la Khon* — Siamese theatre 180  
 — masks 209, fig 367  
 — *pwe* = Burmese theatre 174  
 — *wayang Beber* 40, 89, 211  
 — *wayang* types in Java and Bali 209—212  
 — *yātras*, religious folk plays 140  
 — see also Shadow plays  
 Therā-Therī-Gāthā, see Texts  
 Thūl Mir Rukhān nr Daulatpor 56  
 Thunderbolt, see Symbols, *rāja*  
 Thupitāma *dāgaba*, Anurādhapura 160, 164  
 Thūpīrāmī Vihāra, Pojonnāruva 164, fig  
     303  
 Tibet 146—148  
 T'ien Lung Shan, China 152  
 Tiger, see Animals  
 Tigowī, nr Jabalpur 77, 78  
 Tilominlo, Pagan 170  
 Tirthamkaras, figures and paintings 96, 118,  
     119, figs 234, 256  
 Tīrtha 44, 112, 162  
 Tirumāśambandha-Svāmi 127, 167  
 Tirumala Nayyak, Madura 106, 124  
 Tirumalai (Tiruvannāmalai), Tirupati 122,  
     figs 237, 245  
 Tirupīppuliyyūr, modern temple 125  
 Tiruttanesvara, temple of 105  
 Tiruttani 105  
*trimāsi*, see Nimbus  
 Tissamahārāma, Ceylon 18, 159  
 Tissawewa lake, Ceylon 162  
 Tita, Titus 149  
*tō, stūpa*, Japanese 53  
 Toda hut 6, 49  
 tomo-e form 55  
*toranas*, see Architecture  
 Tordher 12  
*toru*, arch, gateway, like Indian *torana* 55

Tra-kiēu (= Sūmhapura, Indrapura), Campā 195, 197, fig 344  
 Trībhuvanācārya, see Craftsman, Gunda  
 Trichinopoly 102  
 Trident, see Symbols  
 Trīmūrti, see Śiva, Maheśa, three-headed  
 Trīngānnu, Malaya 137, 200  
*triratna*, see Symbols  
*trisūla*, see Symbols, trident  
 Tritons, see Animals  
 Trīvikrama, see Visnu  
 "Troy" mārka, see Symbols  
 Tun Huang 146—148, 150, 152  
 Turkistān, Chinese 148—150, figs 283—285  
 Tusīran-Bihār, near Partabgarh, Mathurā sculpture 66

Uchahara 78  
 Udaipur, Mewār, see Udayapur  
 Udayaditya Paramāra 109  
 Udayagiri, Bhopāl 77, 78, 85, 100, 103, fig 174  
 Udayagiri, Orissā 37  
 Udayana, Javanese king 207  
 Udayapur, Gwāliar 109, 121, 122, 129, fig 262  
 Udyāna 53, 62, see also Svāt valley  
 Ujjain 15, 23, 67, 122, fig 112  
 Umā, see Dēvi  
 Umā-Mahesvara groups, see Śiva  
 Undavalli 104  
 Ungaran, Mt., site, Java 203  
*Upanisads*, see Vedic literature  
 Ur 12  
*urdhvā-bāhu*, arms raised 103  
*ūrnā*, mole, tuft of hair on the brow 57, 74, fig 163  
 Uskur (Huviskapura), near Bārāmūla 141  
*usnisa* (1) turban 39, 194, 200  
 — (2) prominence on the Buddha's head 32, 39, 52, 57, 62, figs 83, 84, 94  
 — (3) coping of a vedika 30  
*Uttara-Rāma-Carita*, see Texts  
 Uttareśvara temple, Ter 95

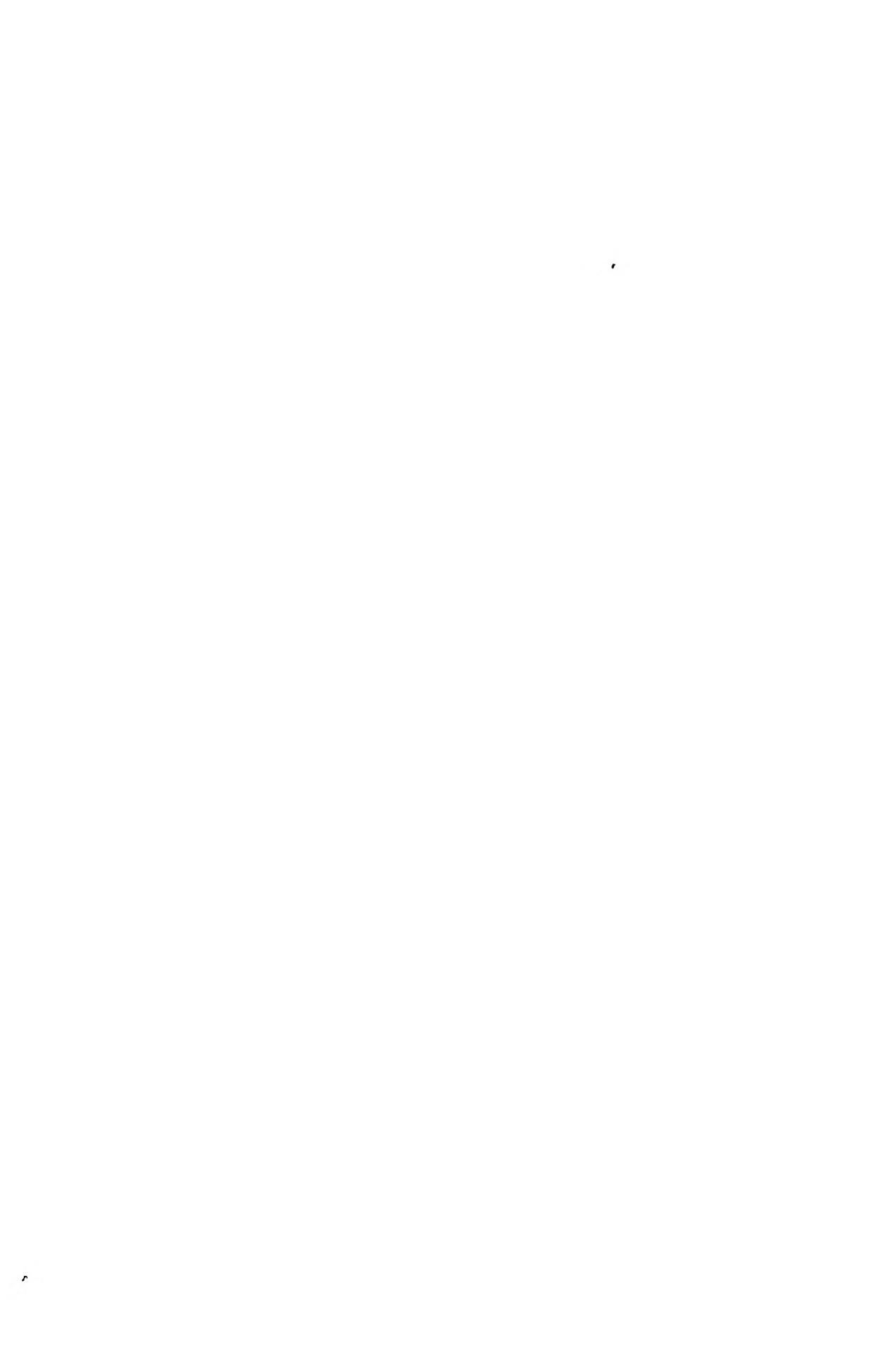
*vāhanam*, vehicle of a deity 45, fig 175  
*vāhanam*, see Yaksa  
 Vaideyanātha, see Śiva  
 Vaikuntha, see Inscriptions

Vaikuntha Perumal, Kāñcī 105  
 Vaiśālī, see Basārh  
 Vaisnava cave, Bādāmu 64  
 — temple, Nepal 144, 146  
 — — Besnagar, 48  
 Vaisravana, see Yaksa  
 Vaital Deul, Purī 109, 116, fig 218  
*vajra*, see Symbols  
 Vajrapāni 50, 166, 199, fig 299  
*vajrāsana*, adamantine throne of the Great Enlightenment 31, 47, 81  
 Vajrāsana, see Bodhgaya, Bodhi-manda  
 Vākātaka dynasty 76  
 Valabhī 93  
 Vāmana-avatāra 103  
 Vāngath, Kasmir, temple 143  
 Varāha-avatāra cave 85, 102, 103, fig 174  
 Vardhana, see Yaksa, Nandi and Vardhana  
*varman*, patronymic 156, 181  
*varsā-sthala*, a rain-vase 30  
*Vasanta Vilāsa*, see Texts  
 Vāsiṣṭha, Kusāna king 55, 63, 69  
 Vastupāla 112  
 Vāsudeva, Kusāna king, coins 55  
 Vāsudeva, see Visnu  
 Vasundharā (Wathundaya), Earth Goddess 65  
 Vedas, early culture 5, 7  
 — later culture 9  
 Vedic literature (*Brāhmaṇas*, *Upanisads*, *Sūtras*) 9, 15, 36, 41, see also Texts  
*vedikā*, see Architecture  
 Vellūr 123  
 Vengī (Kistna-Godaverī Dist.) 70, 95, 101, 126, 157  
 Vesara, Dekhanī or Calukya style of architecture 107  
 Vicitrasagara, legendary king of Campā 197  
 Vidiśa, see Besnagar  
 Vidyādurrapuram 38  
 Vien Srah, Old Siam, Malay Peninsular 175, 199  
*vihāras* 27, 28, 37, 38, 48, 50, 63, 69, 70, 75—77, 84, 89, 96, 98, 99, 189, 199, 203, figs 156, 157, see also Architecture, monasteries  
 Vijabror, town of Kaśmīr 141, 142  
 Vijaya, first Indian settler in Ceylon 158  
 Vijayanagar art 123, 124, figs 239, 245, see also Architecture  
 Vijayanagar dynasty 106, 119

Vijayarāma Samghārāma monastery, Ceylon 166  
 Vikrāma Śāhi, Scindia 121  
 Vikramāditya I, Cālukya 95  
 Vikramāditya II, Cālukya 95  
 Vimlī Sha 111  
*Vinaya Pitaka*, see Texts  
 Virūpāksa temple, Pattakadal 95, 96, fig 188  
 Viśākha 22, 43, 48, 67  
 Viṣṇu (Nārāyaṇa, Pitsanu, Trivikramī, Vāsudeva), mentioned 21, 24, 34, 41, 43, 48, 49, 55, 80, 86, 97, 100, 103, 110, 114, 127, 143, 144, 152, 167, 175, 181, 185, 189, 191, 202, 206, 207, 209, figs 165, 174, 209, 222, 224, 231, 246, 272, 277, 360  
 — Anantasayin 80, 103, 181, fig 209  
 — attributes 43  
 — early worship 21, 24, 34, 48, 49  
 — three-headed type 55, 143  
 — see also Balarāma, Bhāgavatī, Harihara, Kṛṣṇa, Viśraha  
 — vehicle of, see Animals, *Garuda*  
*Viṣṇudharmottaram*, see Texts  
 Viṣṇupur, Bānkurā Dist., Bengal 116  
 Visser, H F E 154  
*Viśuddhimagga*, see Texts  
 Viśvakarmā-cetiya-hall, Elūrā 77, fig 155  
 Viśvakarmayam 125  
 Viśveśvara temple, Hāt 107, 116  
 Vitthala (Vithoba) temple, Viṣayanagar 123  
 Vocanh, Campā 157, 195  
 Vogel, J Ph 52, 57, 60, 62  
 Vredenberg, E 146  
*Viṣṇu*, dryad, see Woman and tree  
 Vyādhapur, Cambodia 181  
*vyākhyāna mudrā*, see *mudrā*  
*vyala*, see Animals  
  
*wāhalkada*, see Architecture  
 Wāt Binchamopit, Bangkok, Siam 161  
 — Si Jum, Siamese wāt 177, fig 320  
 Wata-dā-gē, Polonnāruva 165, fig 304  
 Watt, Sir G 133, 138, 140  
 Wattha-Gāmanī Abhaya, king of Ceylon 161  
 Wayang, see Theatre  
*Wayang Beber*, see Theatre  
 Wealth, see Fertility  
 Wei period, China 152, 154

Wheel, see Symbols, *dharmacakra*  
 Wilson, H 51  
 Woman and tree, *vrksakā* 25, 33, 46, 50, 63 to 66, 97, 118, figs 75, 247  
 Writing 9, 18  
  
*yajña*, see Sacrifices  
 Yaksā, *Yakkha*, *Yaksi*, *Yakkhini*, genii 5, 16, 17, 19, 26, 28, 31, 33, 34, 36, 39, 40, 42, 46—48, 50—52, 57, 62—64, 68, 69, 85, 99, 125, 148—150, 154, 155, 158, 166, 203, figs 8, 9, 15, 31, 37, 38, 53, 54, 58, 59, 61, 63, 67, 68, 72, 75, 143, 242  
 — as Atlantes 50, fig 61  
 — as Bodhisattva and Śiva prototypes 39, 46, 47, 50, 52, 57, 68  
 — as tutelary deities 46  
 — Bicchānīlin 62, 68  
 — by name Assimukhī 26, 33  
 — by name Dādhikarī 48, 63, 64  
 — by name Hāritī 51, 62, 203  
 — by name Manibhadra 34, 48, fig 63  
 — by name Nandi and Vardhana 17, 34, figs 15, 67  
 — by name Pāñcika 62, 99, 149, 203  
 — by name Śikṣi-vardhana 46  
 — by name Viśravī, Kubera, Jambhīlin 62, 85, 148, 154, 166, fig 38  
 — *Yakkha-cetiya*, *cetiya*, *bbarana* 47, 48, 125, see also Architecture  
 — colossal 16, figs 8, 9  
 — cult 42  
 — guardians of buildings 28, 31, 36, figs 31, 37, 38, 53, 54  
 — Mathurā, early Yaksi, see Mathurā and Manasā Devī  
 — pot-bellied 68  
 — race 5, 17, 150, 158  
 — the four great kings, Lokapalas 40  
 — type reached Japan 155  
 — as *ubanam*, representing Mala 59, fig 242  
*jaṭi*, see Animals  
 Yamantika 149  
 Yamāpata, see Painting  
 Yaśodheśvara, see Śiva *lingam*  
 Yaśovarman of Cambodia 187, 188, 190  
*yasti*, see Architecture  
 Yathemyo, Burma 172

- yātras*, see Theatre  
Yatthāla Dāgaba, Ceylon 159, fig 133  
Yavadvīpa, see Suvarnabhūmi  
Yavani, "Greek", transmontane 23  
Yi Yuan, pupil of A-ni-ko 153  
Yogī motif 3, 32, 33, 51, 52, 58, 65  
Yogyakarta (Djokjakarta), Java 84, 211  
Yue-Chi 49
- Yuan period, China 153  
Yudhsthīra 87  
Yun Kang, China 149, 152  
*yūpa*, sacrificial post 69, 86, see Sacrifices
- ṝat, see Jatakas  
Zen Buddhism 154  
zigurrat 55





1 Limestone statue, Mohenjo-Daro, ca 2000—3000 B C



2



3



4



5



6

2—6 Seals Indo-Sumerian Mohenjo-Daro, ca 2000—3000 B C



7 Four deer Early Mediaeval Ajantā, Cave I, ca 600—650 A D

Indo-Sumerian and Early Mediaeval

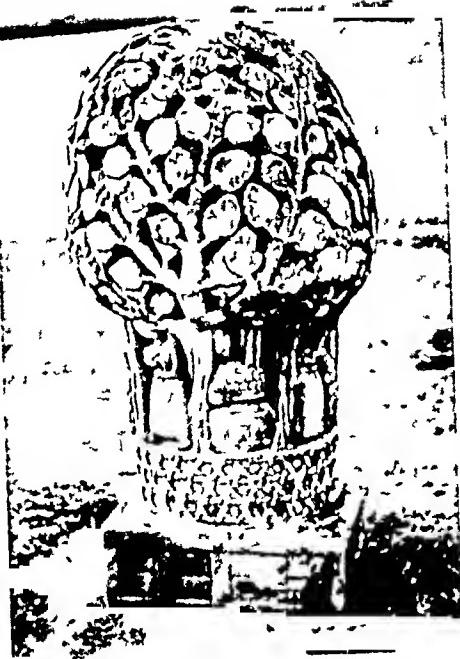


8 Yaksi, Besnagar Calcutta Museum



9 Yaksha, Parkham Mathura Museum

Maurya



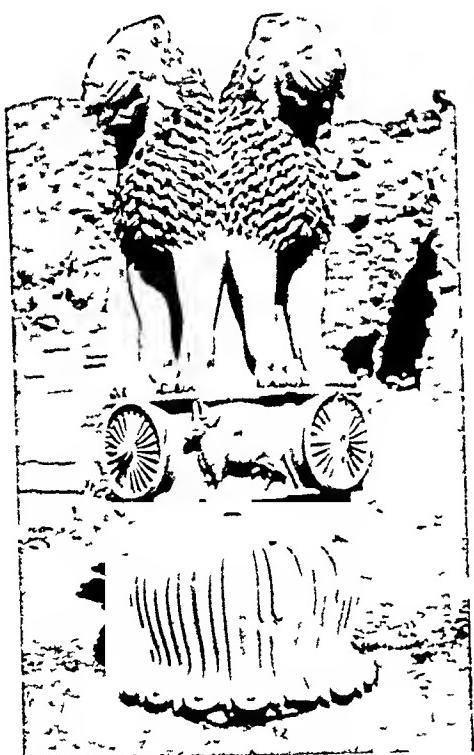
10 *Kalpa-vr̥kṣa*, Besnagar  
Calcutta Museum



11 Elephant, Dhauli, ca 237 B C



13 Stone relief, Bhītī

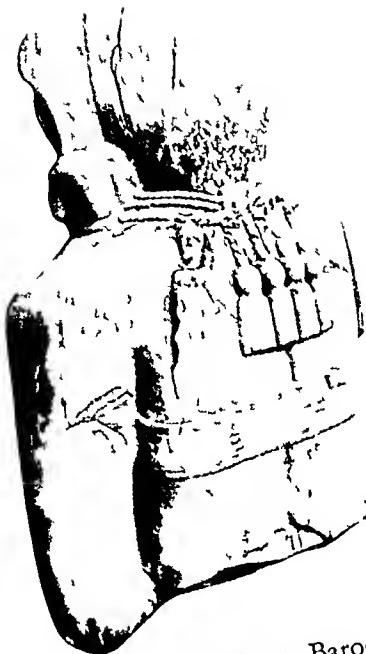


12 Lion-capital, Śārnāth  
Śārnāth Museum

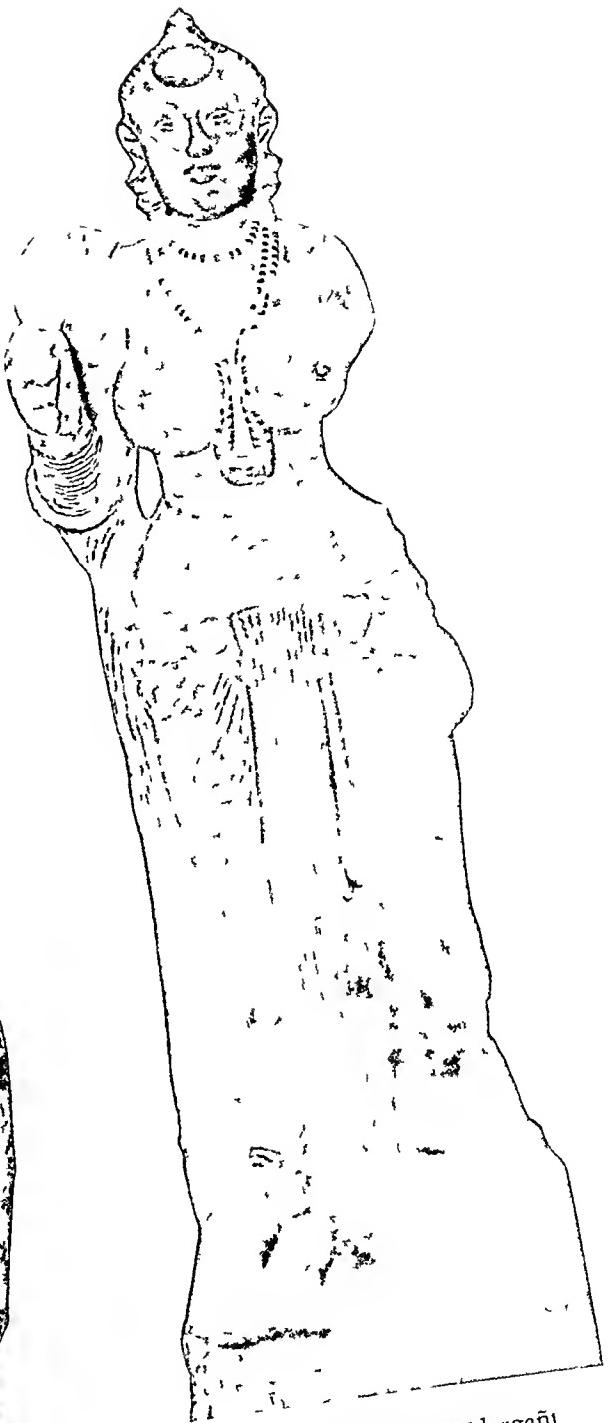


14 Bull capital, Rāmpurvā  
Calcutta Museum

Mauya



15 Yakṣa or king, Barodā  
Mathurā Museum



17 Cauri-bearer, Didarganj  
Patna Museum



16 Winged goddess, terra-cotta,  
Basārh

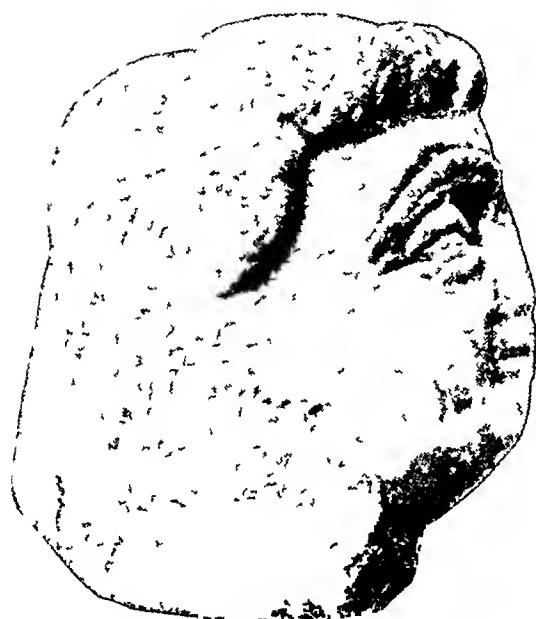
Maurya



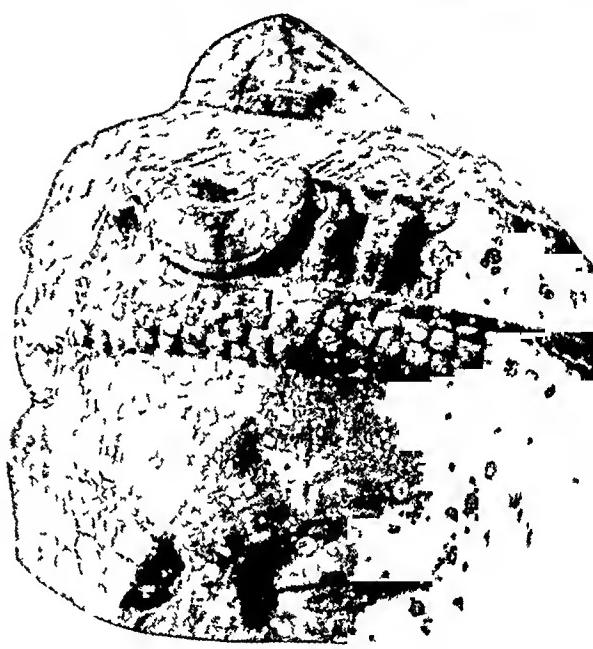
18 Sārnāth



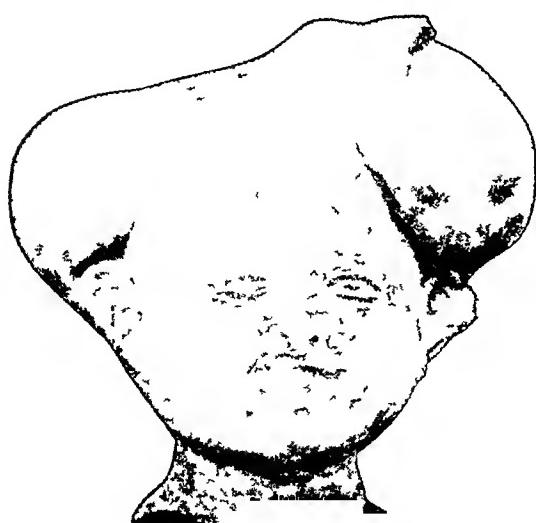
19 Sārnāth



20 Mathurā



21 Mathurā



22 Pātaliputra



23 Mathurā

Stone and terra-cotta heads

Maurya and Sunga



24 Sūrya



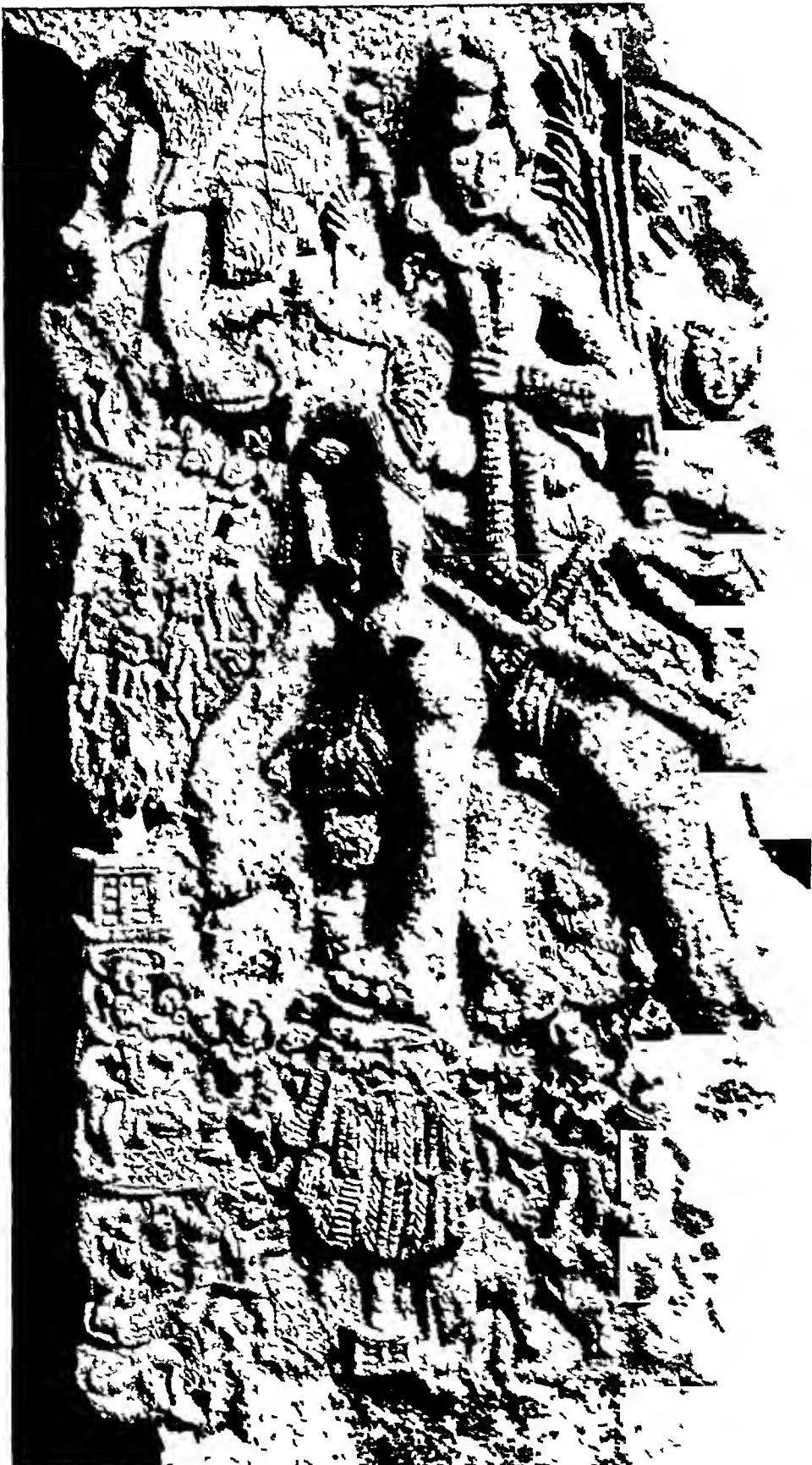
25 Guardian or royal figure



26 Frieze

Reliefs in verandah, Bhājā *vihāra*

Late Maurya or Early Sunga

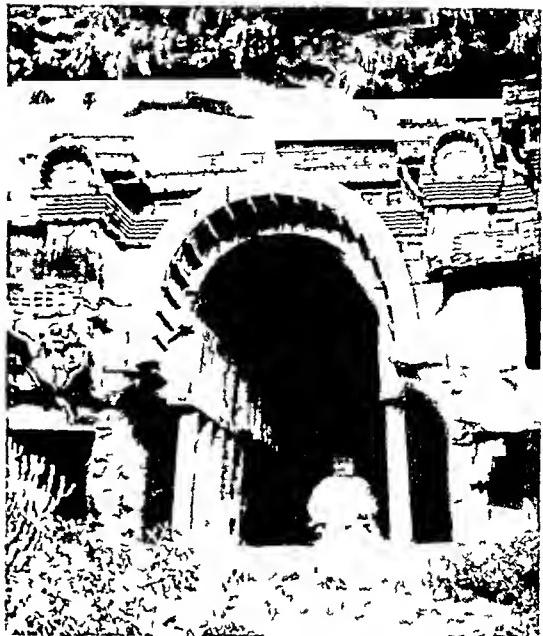


27 Indra, relief in the verandah, Bhājā *vihāra*

Late Maurya or Early Sunga



28 Lomas Rsi cave, Barabar, third century B C



29 Bhajā caitya-hall, second century B C



30 Mānmoda caitya-hall, first century B C



31 Nāsik caitya-hall, first century B C

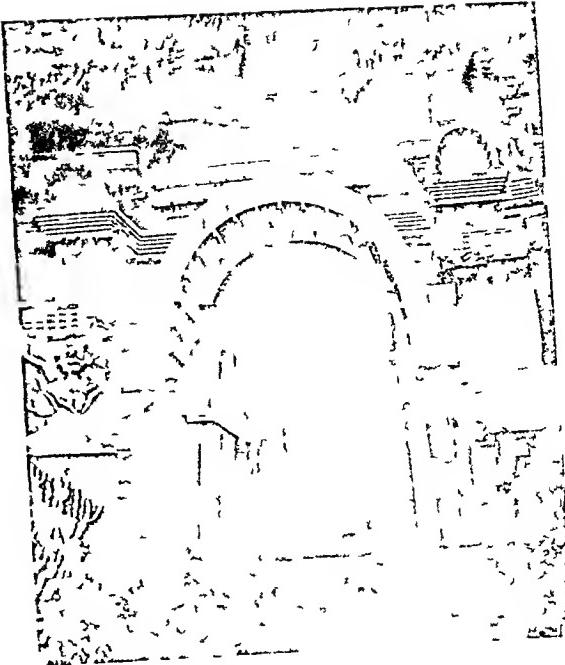


27 Indra, relief in the verandah, Bhājā *vihāra*

Late Maurya or Early Sunga



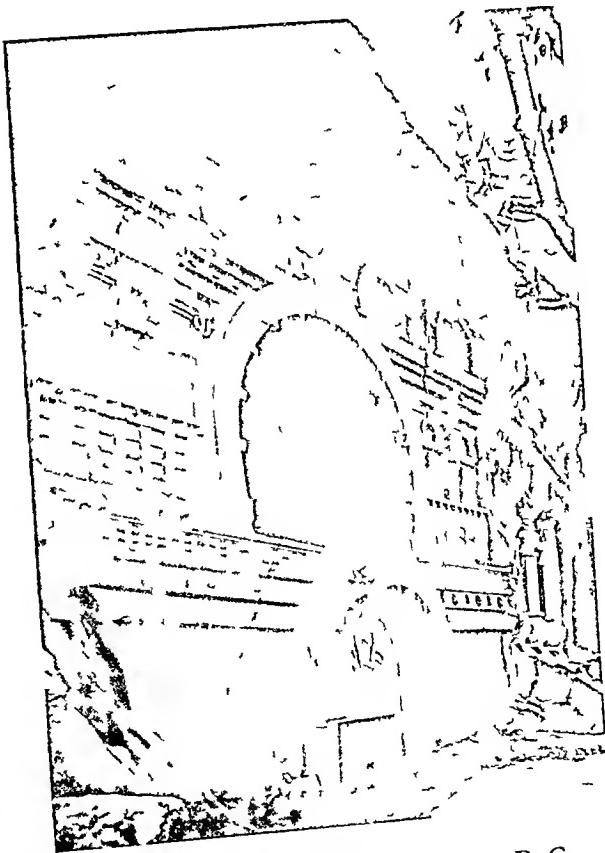
28 Lomas Rsi cave, Barabar, third century B C



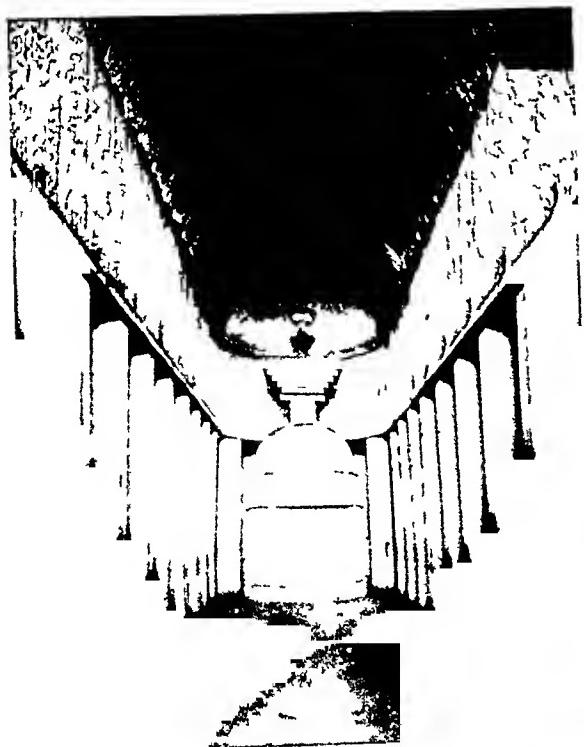
29 Bhajā caitya-hall, second century B C



30 Mānmoda caitya-hall, first century B C



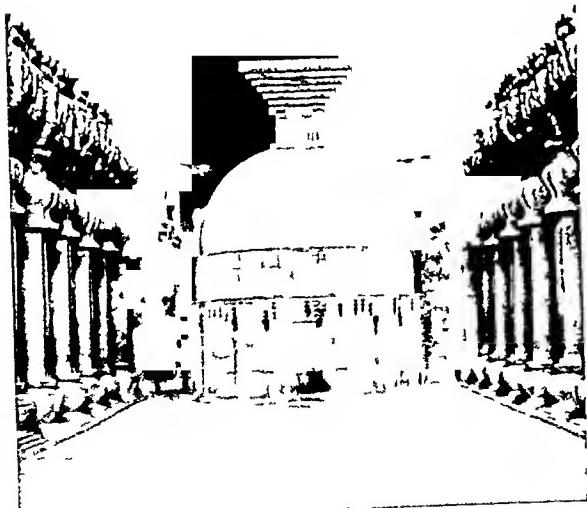
31 Nāsik caitya-hall, first century B C



32 Bedsā, caitya-halls, ca 175 B C



33 Bedsā, verandah

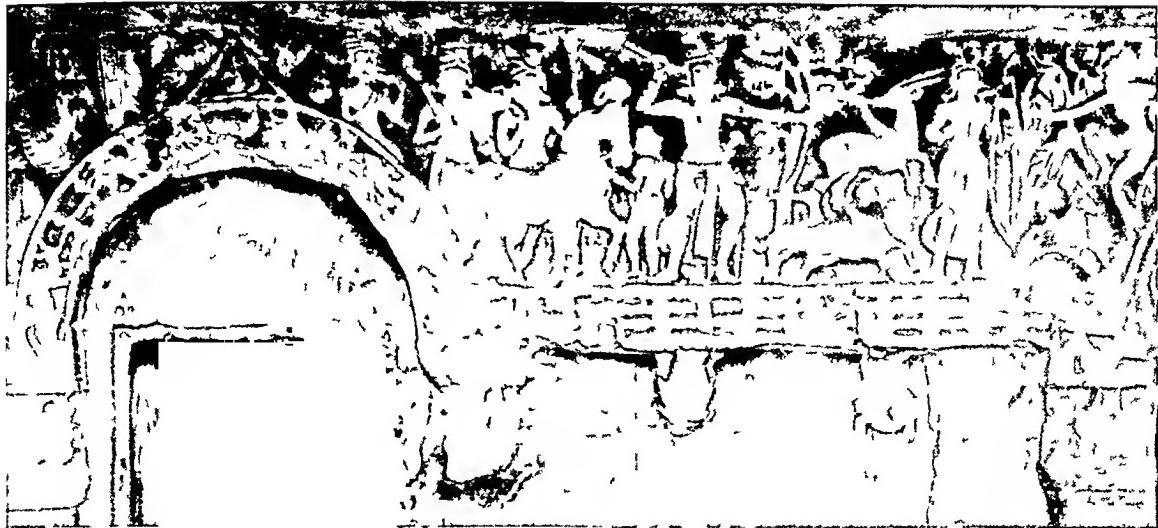


34 Kārlī, caitya-hall, first century B C

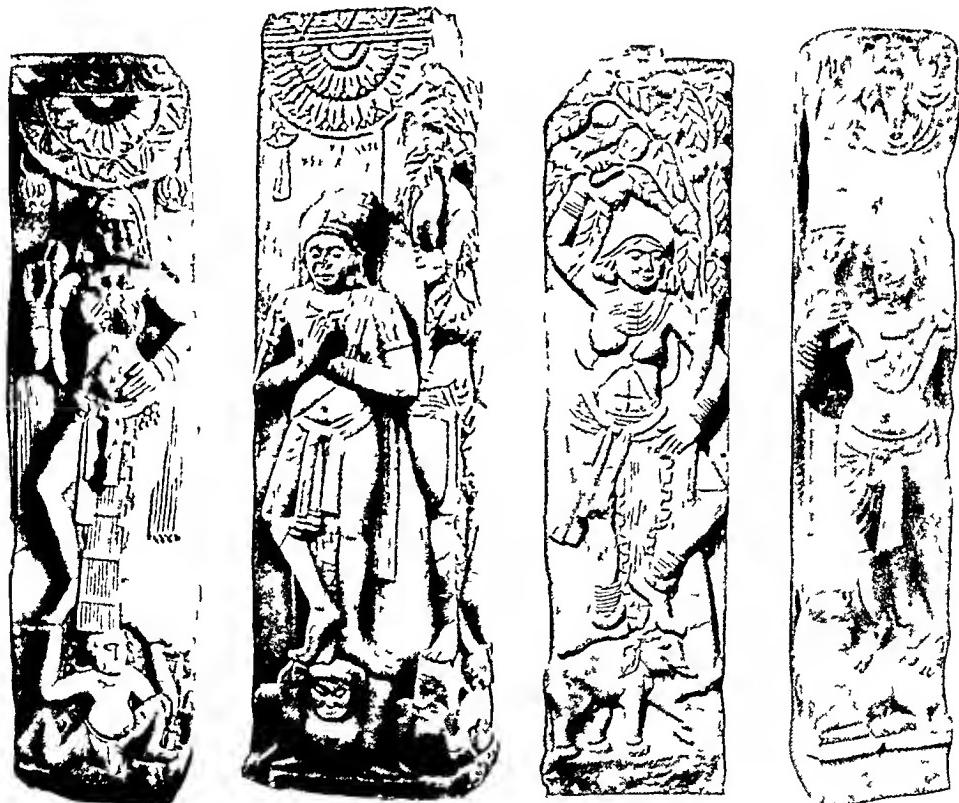
Sunga and Early Āndhia



35 Kārlī, verandah



36 Rāni Gumphā, Khandagiri, ca 100 B C

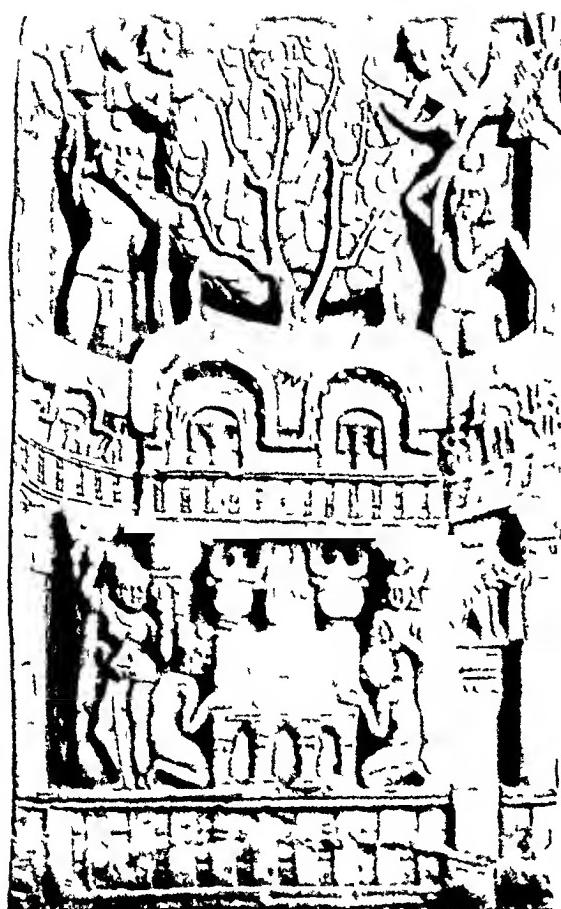


37 Yakṣī,  
Batanmārā

38 Kuvera,  
Bhārhut

39 Culakoka Devatā, 40 Indra as Śānti,  
Bhārhut Bodhgayā

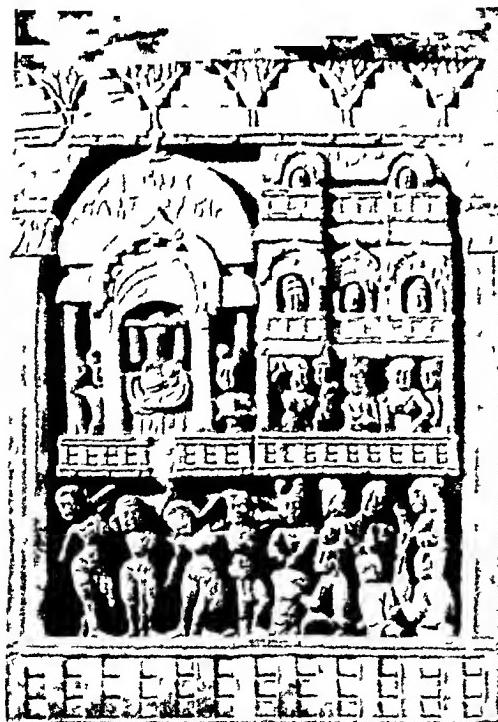
Sunga



11 Bodhi-tree shrine



12 Stupa



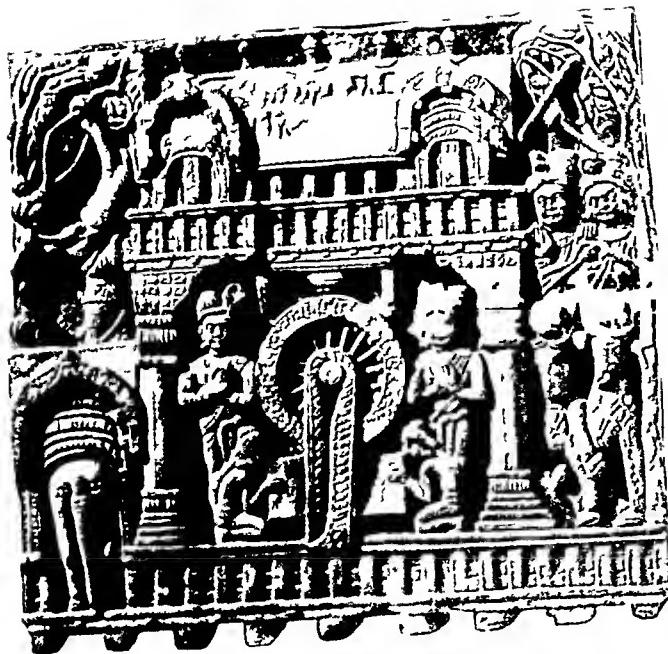
43 Devadhamma Sabhā

Reliefs from Bhārhut Calcutta Museum

Sunga



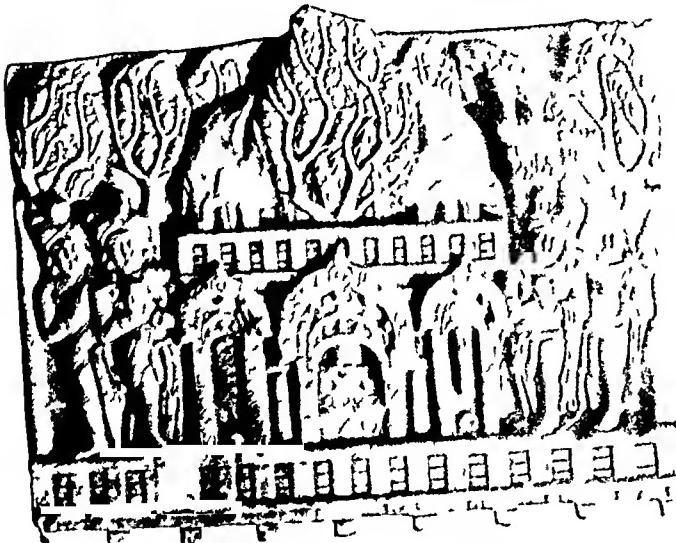
44 Figures of donors



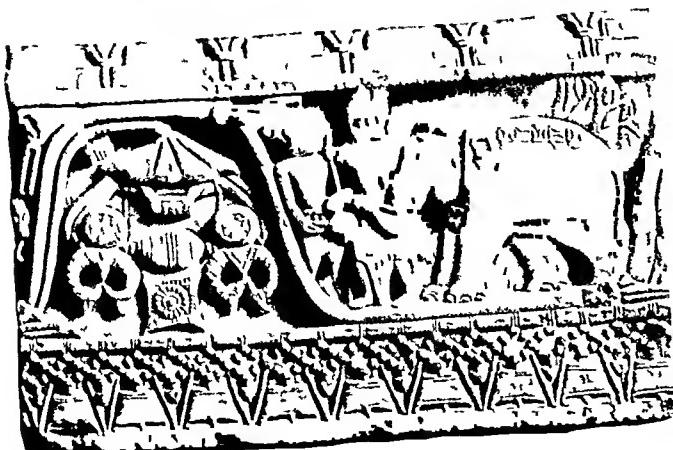
45 Dhamma-cakka shrine



48 Railing pillar



46 Bodhi-tree shrine



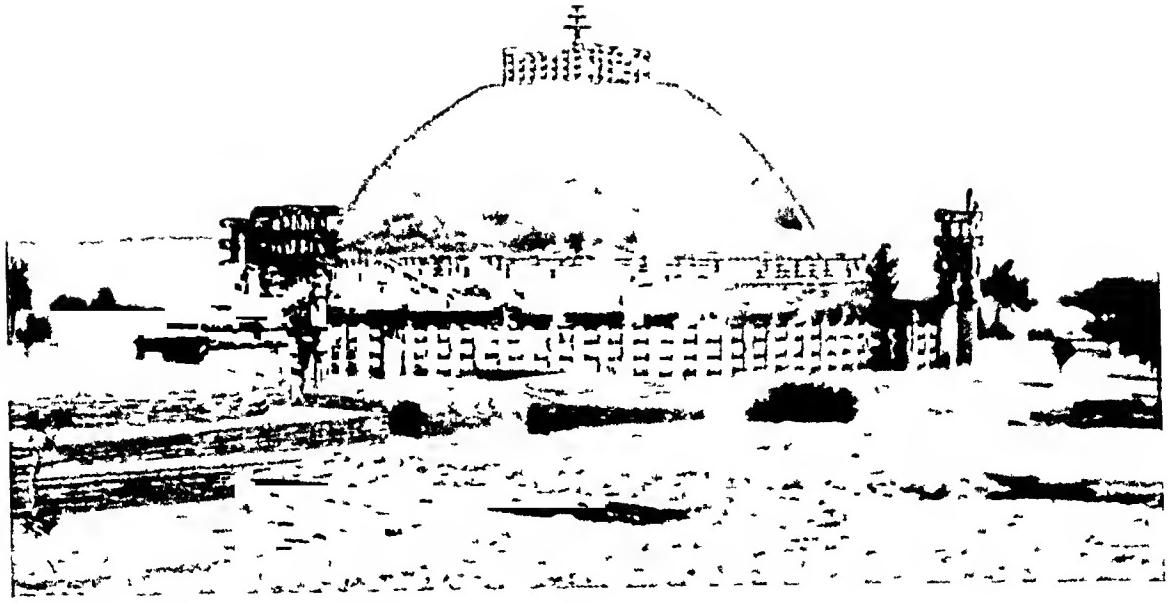
47 Vessantara Jataka

Reliefs from Bhārhut Calcutta Museum

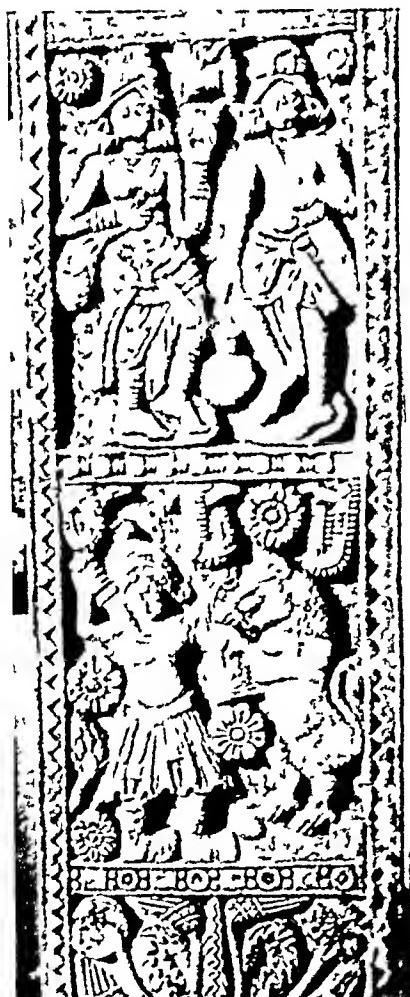
Sunga



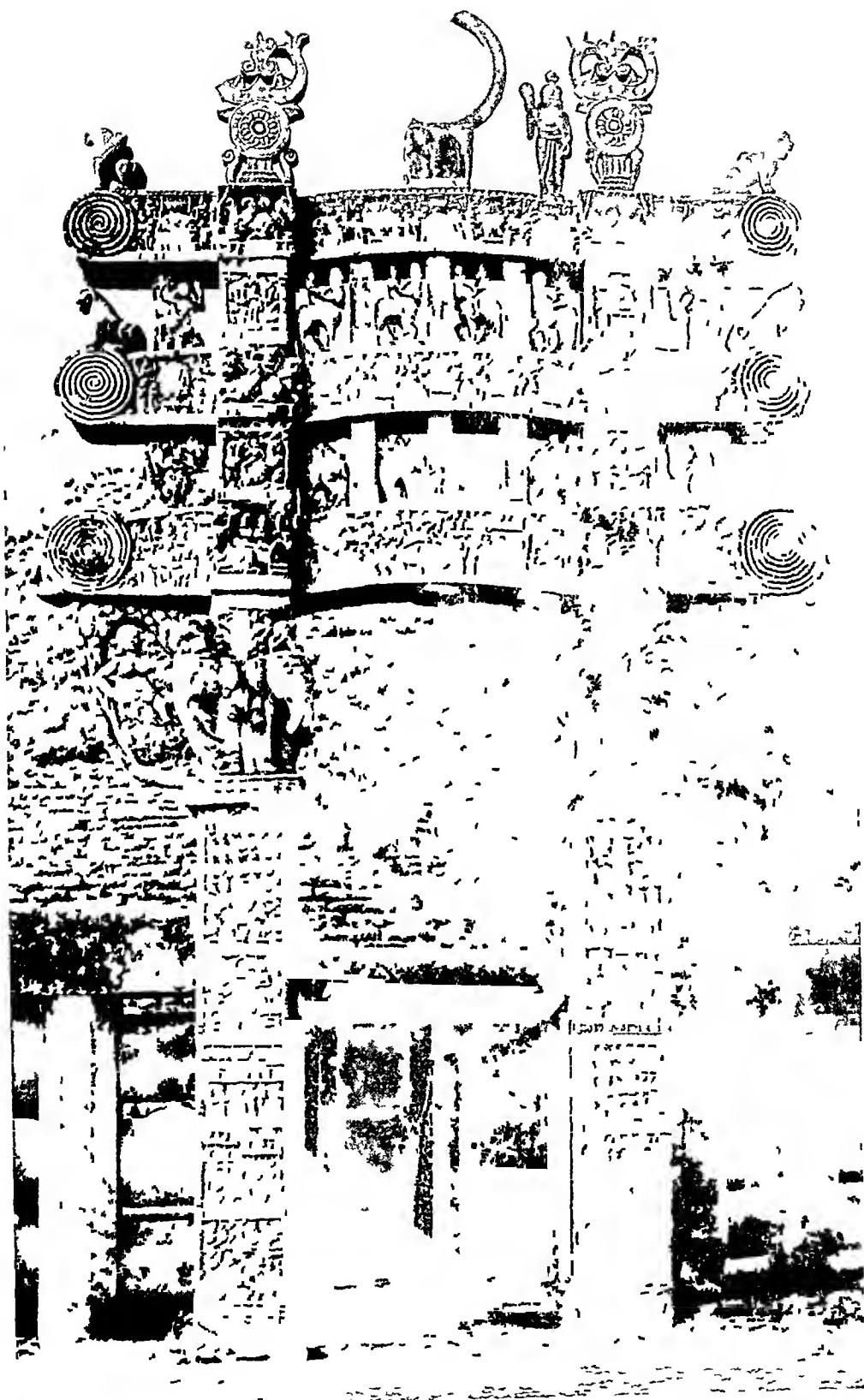
49 Railing medallion



50 Sāñcī, Stupa I, third to first century B C



51—52 Sāñcī, Stupa 2, railing details, primitive and advanced  
Sunga and Early Āndhia

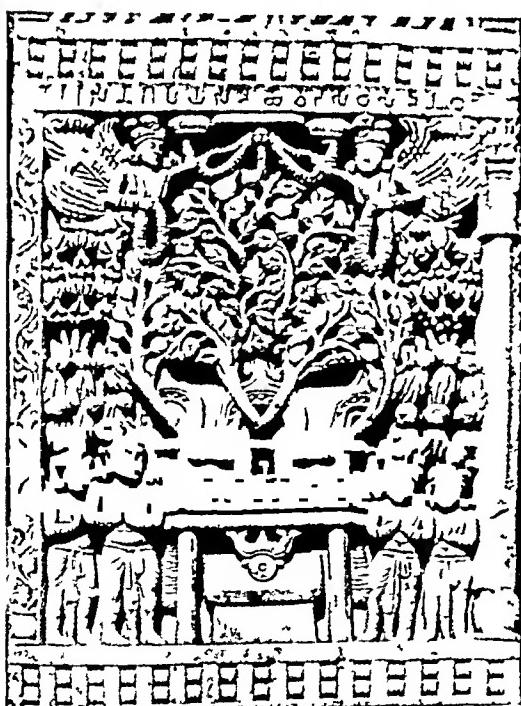


53 Sāñcī, Stupa I, North *torana*, early first century B C

Early Āndhra

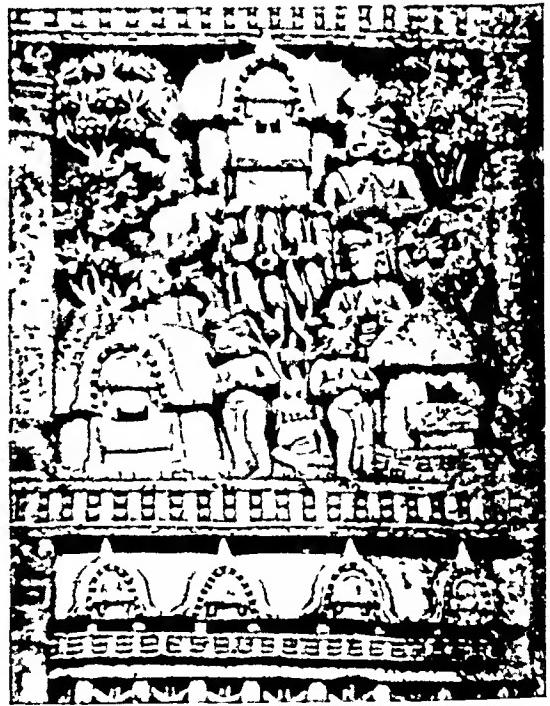


54 Torana pillar and bracket with Yaksi or Vrksaki



55 Bodhi-tree shrine

Sāñcī, Stūpa I, torana details



56 Worshippers at shrines

Early Andhra



57 Terra-cotta, Mathurā



58 Rājasan



59 Mathurā



60 Terra-cotta, Kosām



61 Sūrya, Bodhgayā



62 "Bodhgayā plaque", Patna

Maurya, Sunga and Early Kusāna



66. Lingam, Gudimallam,  
first century B C



67. Yalis, Puri,  
second century B C



68. Lingam, Mathura,  
second century A D



66. Lingam, Gudimallam,  
first century B C

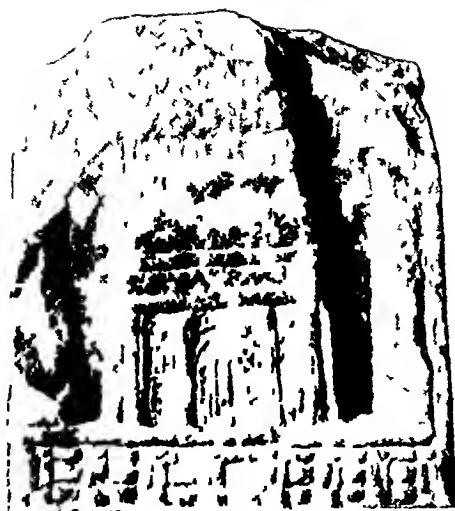


67. Yalis, Puri,  
second century B C

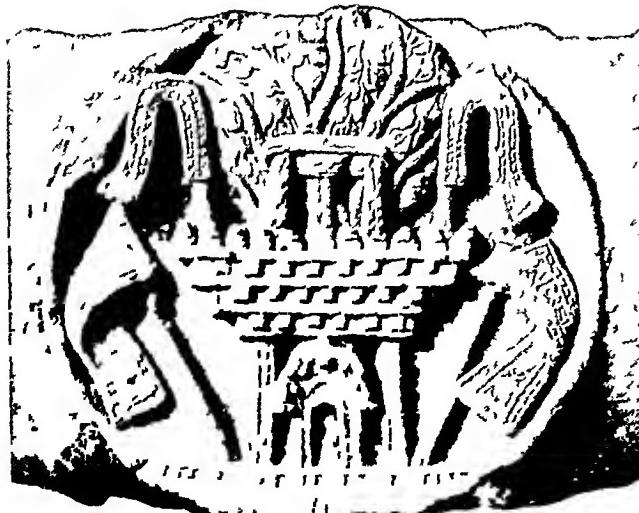


68. Lingam, Mathura,  
second century A D

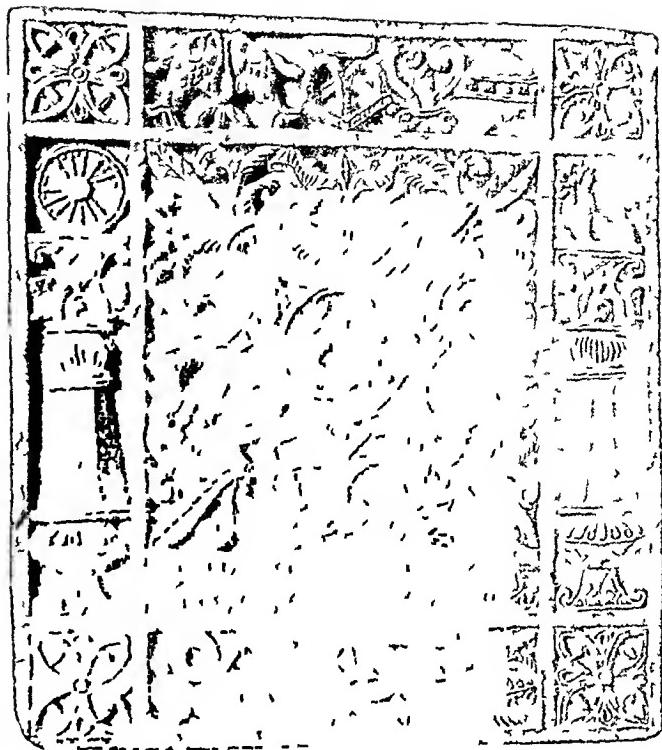
Sunga, Early Andhra, and Early Kusāṇī



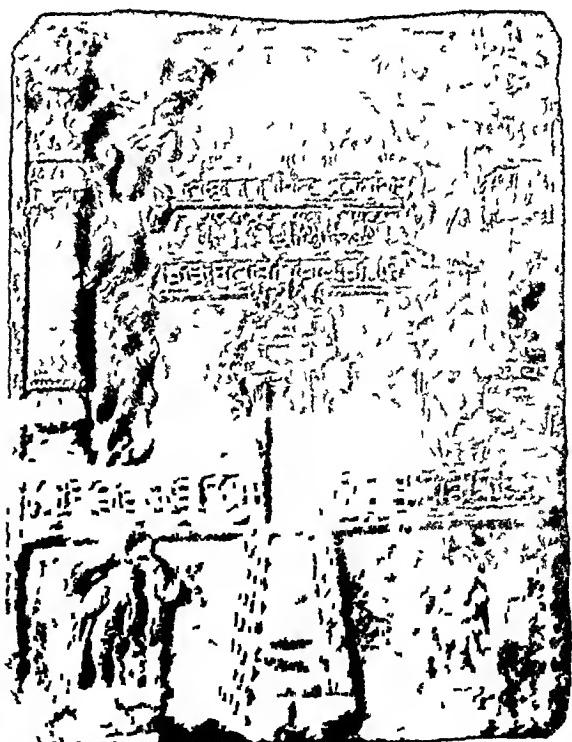
69—69A Two shrines, Mathurā,  
ca 100—150 A D Mathurā Museum



70 Bodhi-tree shrine, Mathurā, second century B C  
Boston



71 *Ayāgapata* with Jina, Mathurā, first century A D  
Lucknow Museum



72 *Ayāgapata* of Lonāsobhikā, Mathurā,  
late first century B C Mathurā Museum



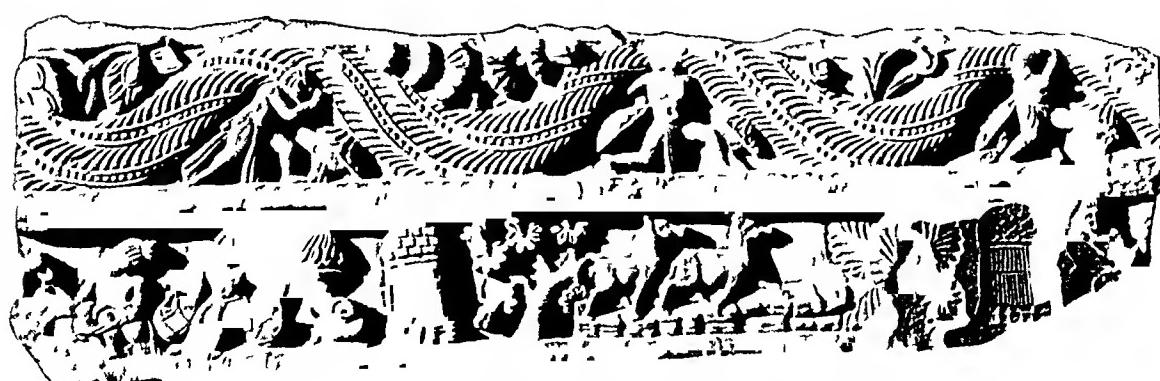
73 Woman and child  
Mathurā Museum



74 "Abundance"  
Lucknow Museum



75 Yakṣī or Vṛkṣikā  
Lucknow Museum



76 Jātaka scenes (?) Mathurā Museum  
Two pillars, bracket, and relief, from Mathurā



77 Donor (?)

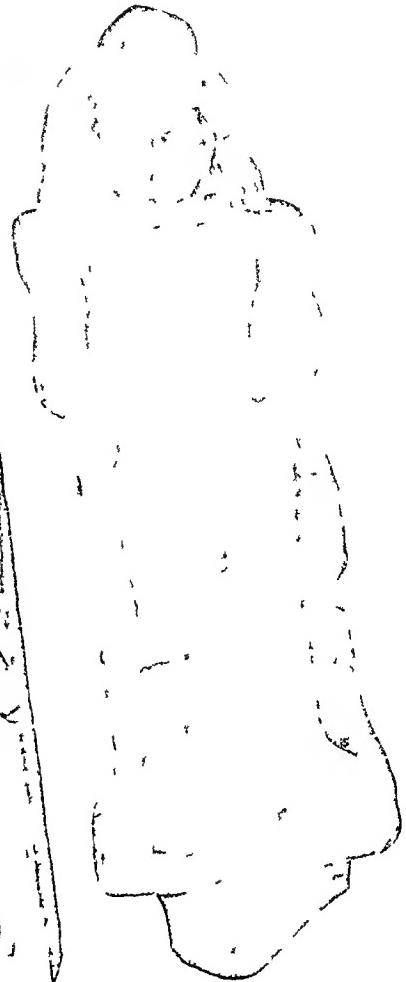
Three ruling pillars, Lucknow Museum



78 Bodhisattva



79 Buddha



80 Bodhisattva Philadelphia



81 Pillar fragment  
Mathurā Museum



Sculptures from Mathurā  
Early Kusāna

82 Asoka tree, reverse of Nāgini image  
Mathurā Museum

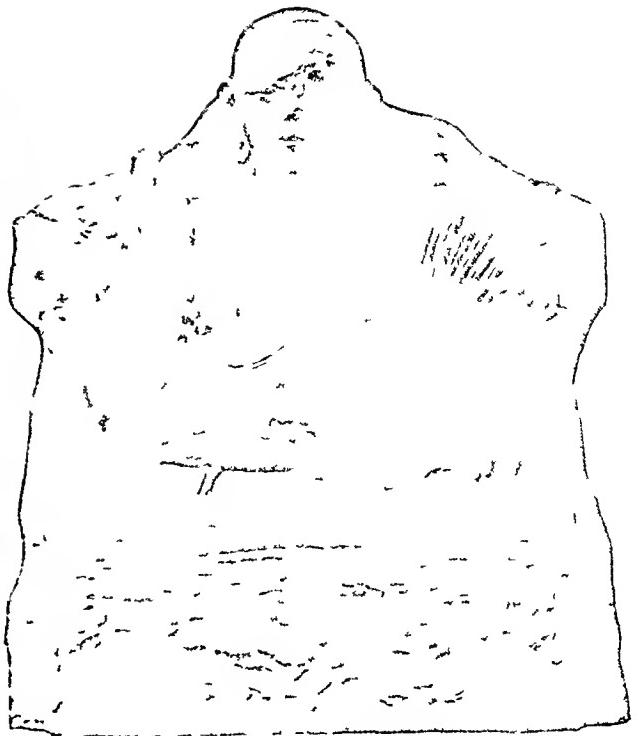


83 "Bodhisattva" (Buddha) of Friar Bal, Sārnāth, 12, A.D.  
Sārnāth Museum

Early Kusāna



84 "Bodhisattva" (Buddha), Mathurā  
Mathurā Museum



85 Buddha, Mathurā  
Boston



86 Pārvatanātha, Mathurā  
Lucknow Museum



87 Bodhisattva or Buddha, Mathurā  
Yamanaka  
Early Kusāna



88 Bimarin casket British Museum

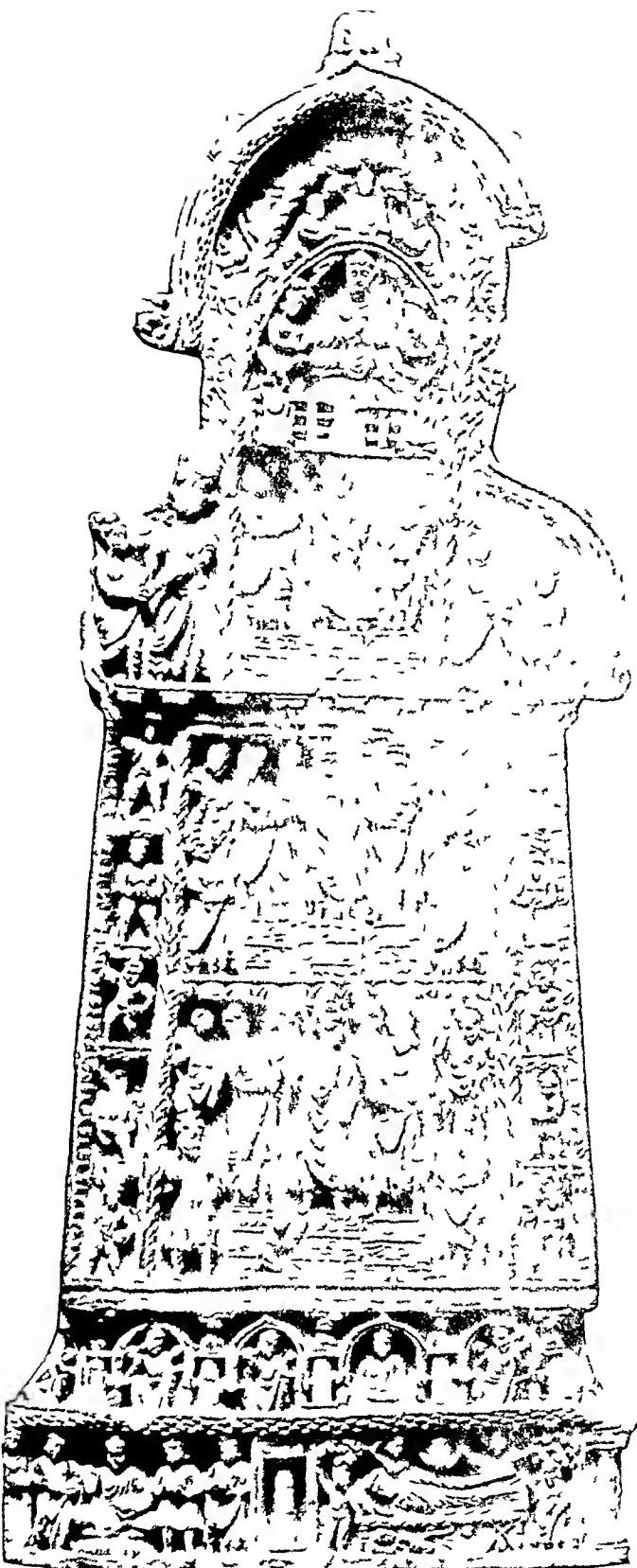


89 Kaniska casket, Shah-i-Khi-Dheri  
Calcutta Museum



90 Buddha  
Lahore Museum

Gandhāra, mainly early Kusāna

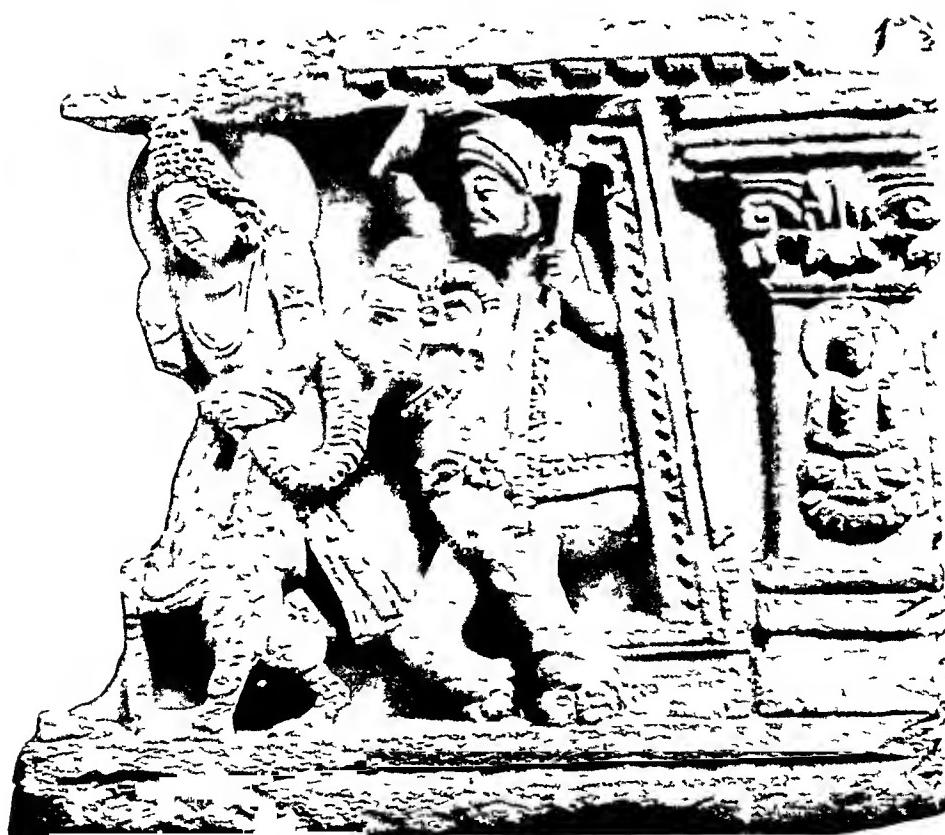


91 Gandhāra reliefs, Scenes from the life of Buddha  
Detroit Institute of Arts

Early Kusāna



92 *Dipankara Jātaka*

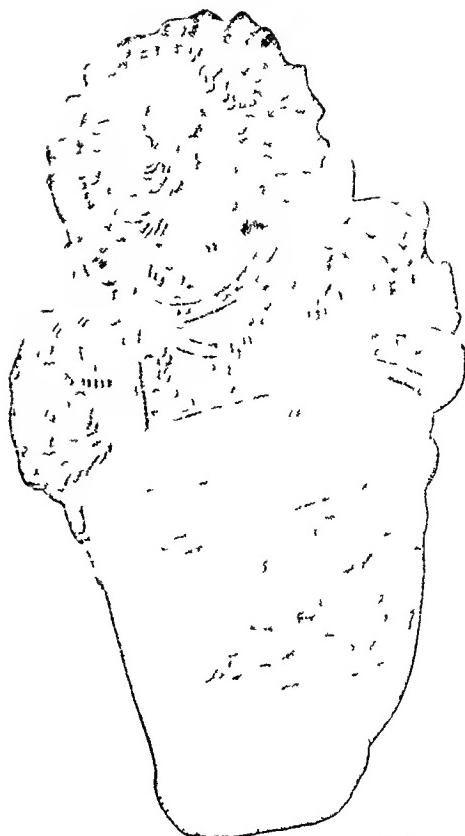


93 *Vessantara Jātaka* Boston  
Gandhāra reliefs

Kusāna



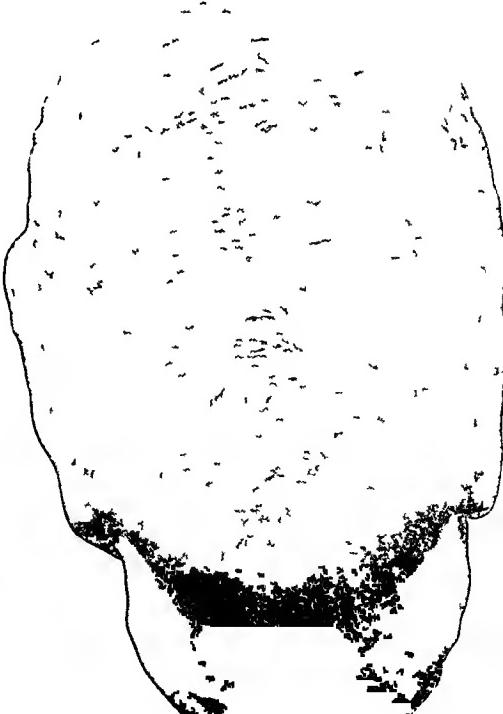
94 Buddha, Gandhāra  
Boston



95 Bodhisattva, Gandhāra  
Field Museum, Chicago



96 Buddha, Mathurā  
Boston



97 Buddha, Amarāvatī  
Boston

Buddha types

Kusāna and Later Āndhra



98 Buddha, Mathurā Boston



99 Bodhisattva, Mathurā C T Loo



100 Buddha, Romlok Phnom Penh



101 Buddha, Borobudur New York

Buddha types

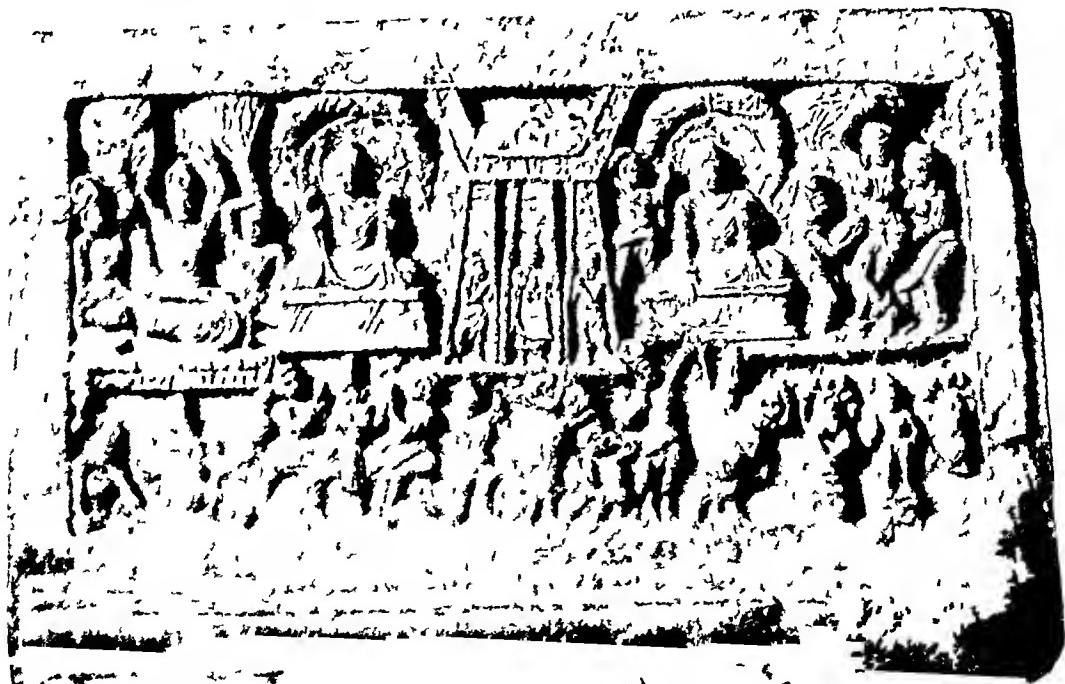
Gupta, Cambodian, Javanese



102 Kṛṣṇa Govardhan-dhāra, Māthurā  
Māthurā Museum

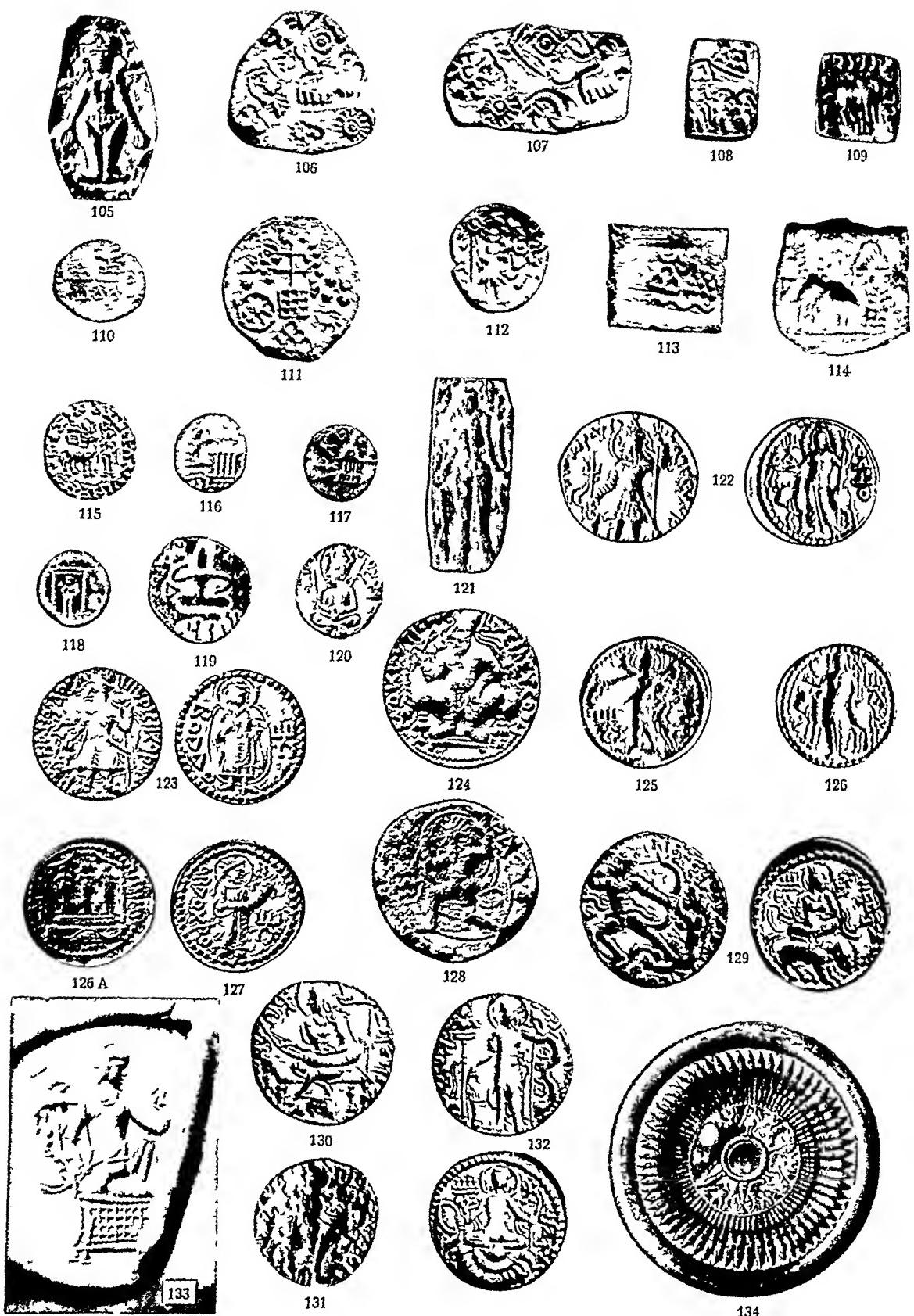


103 Sūrya, Māthurā  
Māthurā Museum



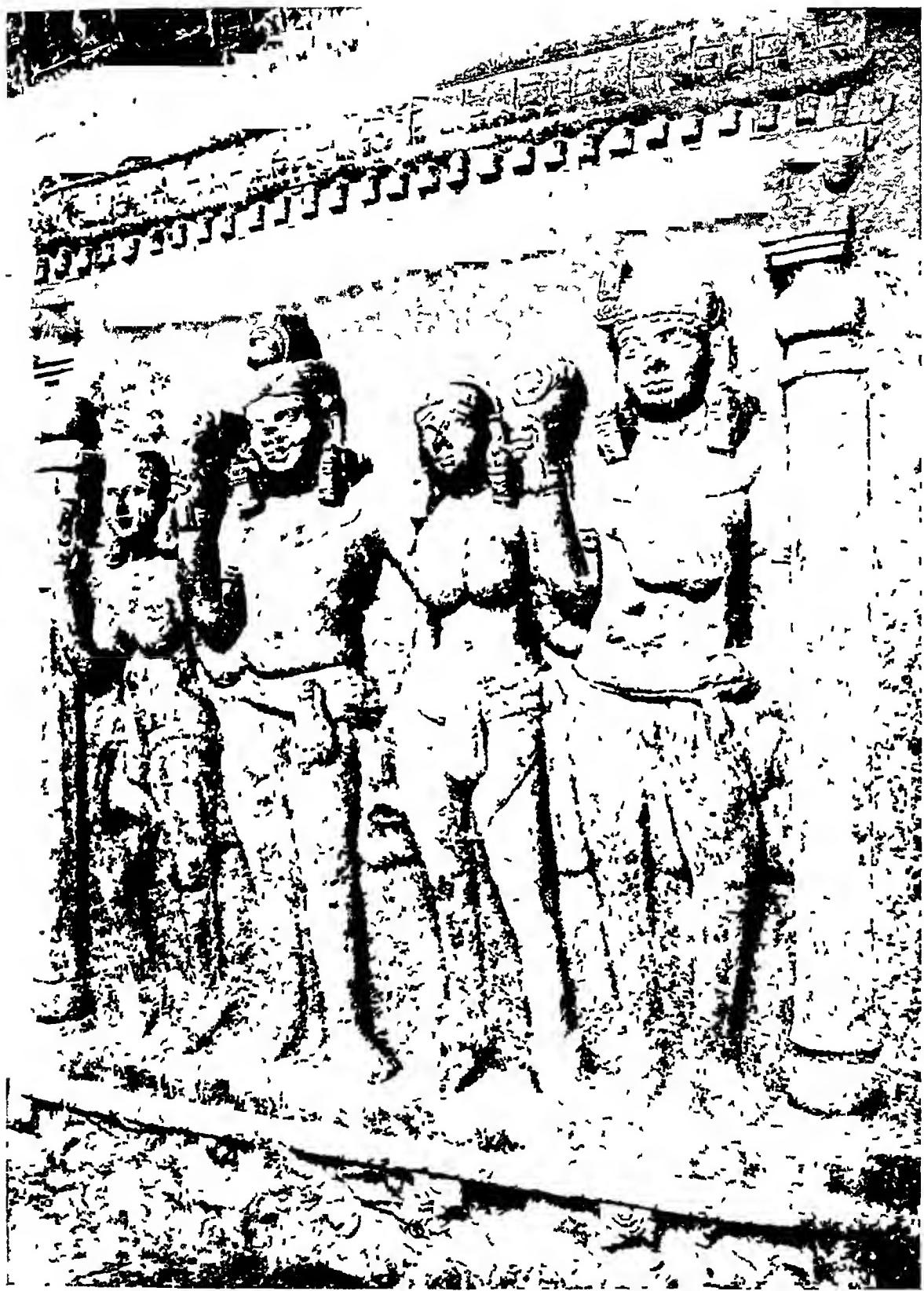
104 Scenes from the life of Buddha, Māthurā Māthurā Museum

Kusāna



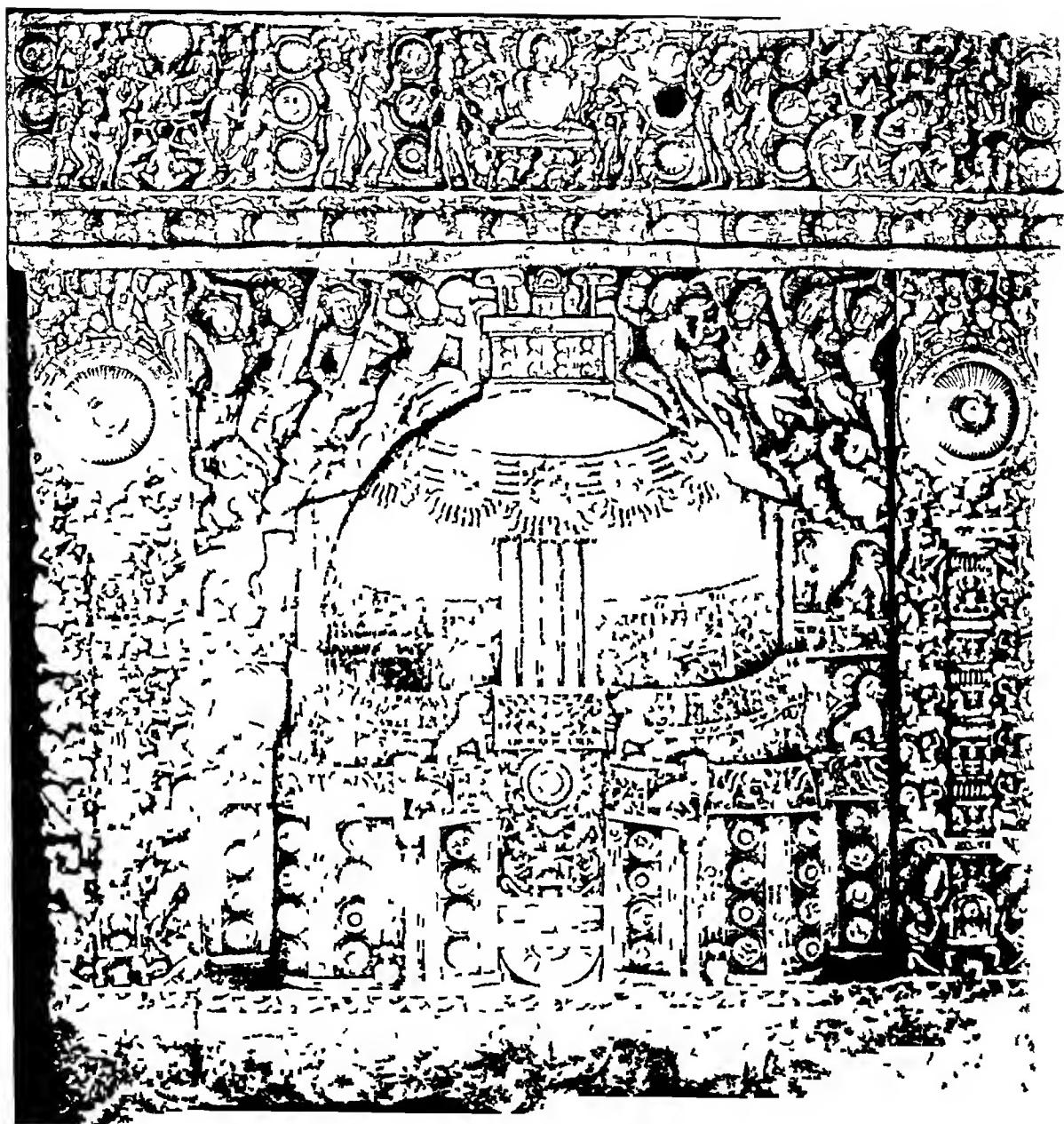
105—134 Plaques, coins, and seals

Fourth century B C to fifth century A D



135 Figures of donors, Kanheri, *cavita*-hall, verandah  
Second century A D

Later Andhra

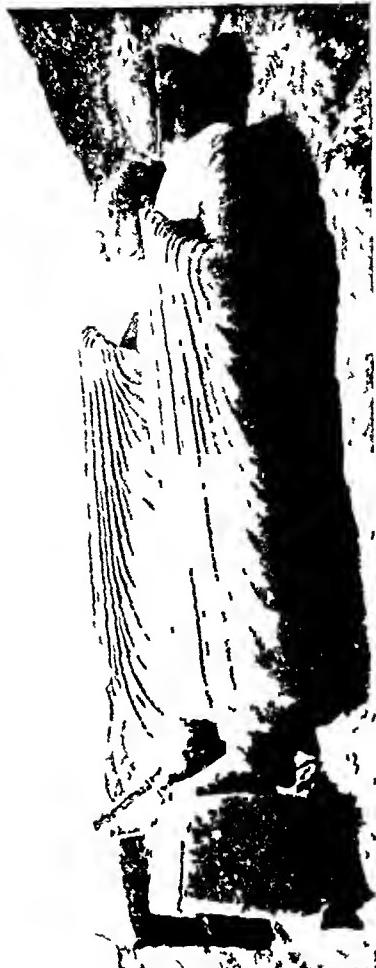


136 Casing slab, Amarāvatī *stūpa*, late second century A D  
Madras Museum

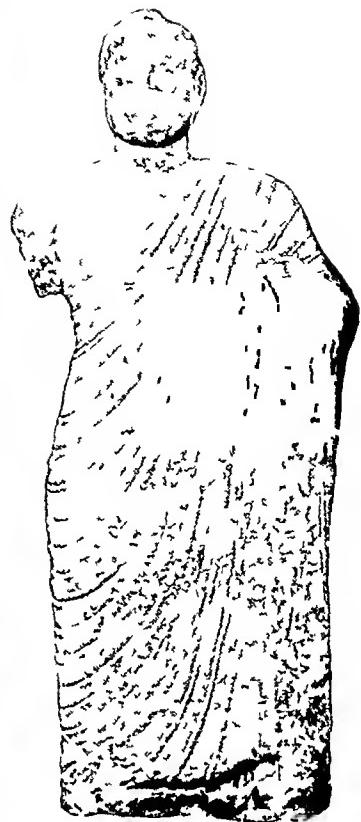
Later Andhra.



137 Buddha



138 Two Buddhas



139 Buddha

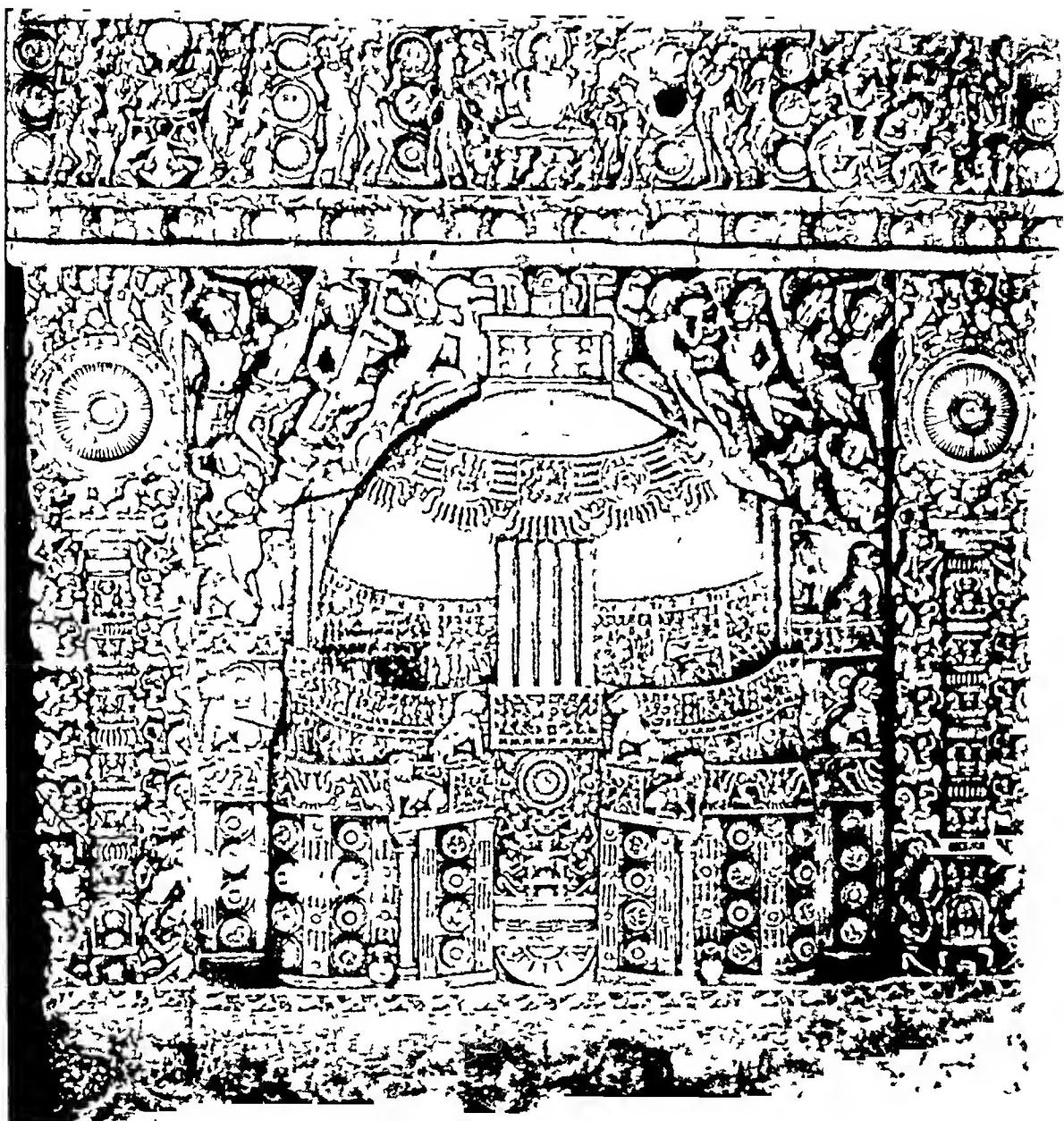


140 Life of Buddha



141 Scene from Buddha's life  
Sculptures from Amarāvatī, late second century A D , Madras Museum

Latei Āndhra



136 Casing slab, Amaravati *stūpa*, late second century A D  
Madras Museum

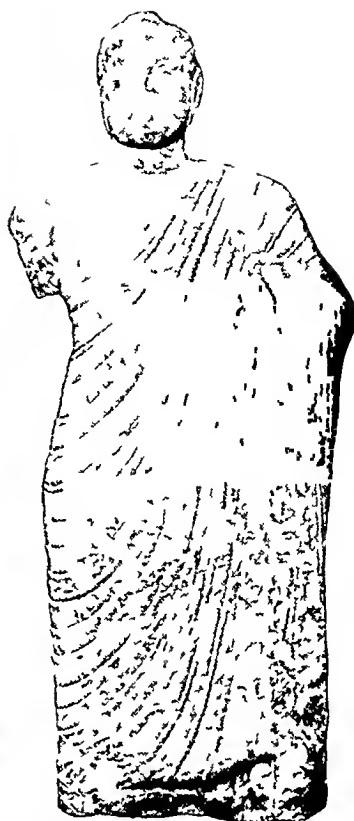
Later Andhra



137 Buddha



138 Two Buddhas

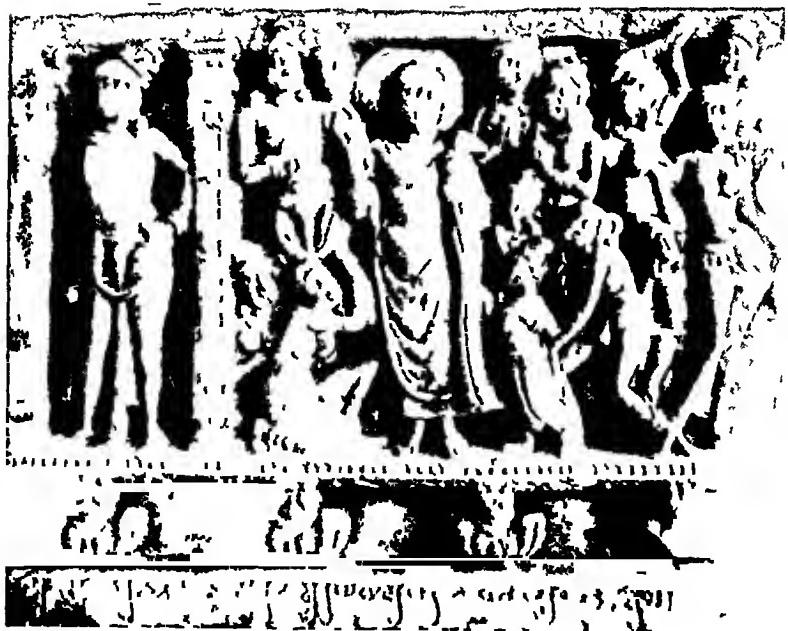


139 Buddha



140 Life of Buddha

Sculptures from Amarāvatī, late second century A D , Madras Museum



141 Scene from Buddha's life

Latei Andhra

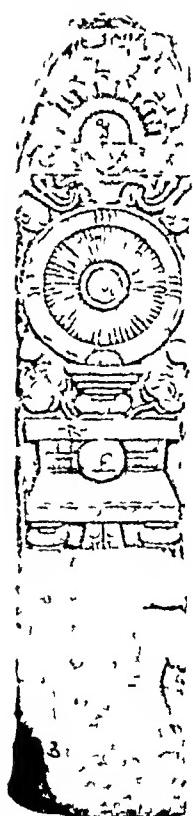


142 Two-storeyed shrine

(reliefs, Jaggayyapeta, first or second century B C)



143 Pilster



144 Dhamma-cakka

(two sides of one square pillar)



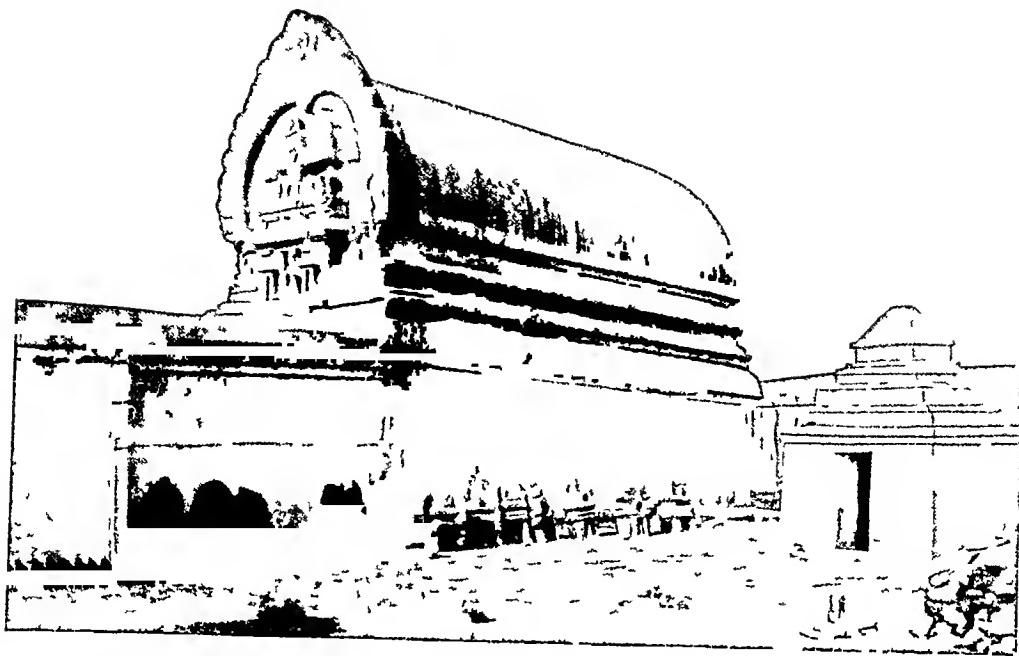
145 Domed shrine

Amaravati, probably first century B C Madras Museum

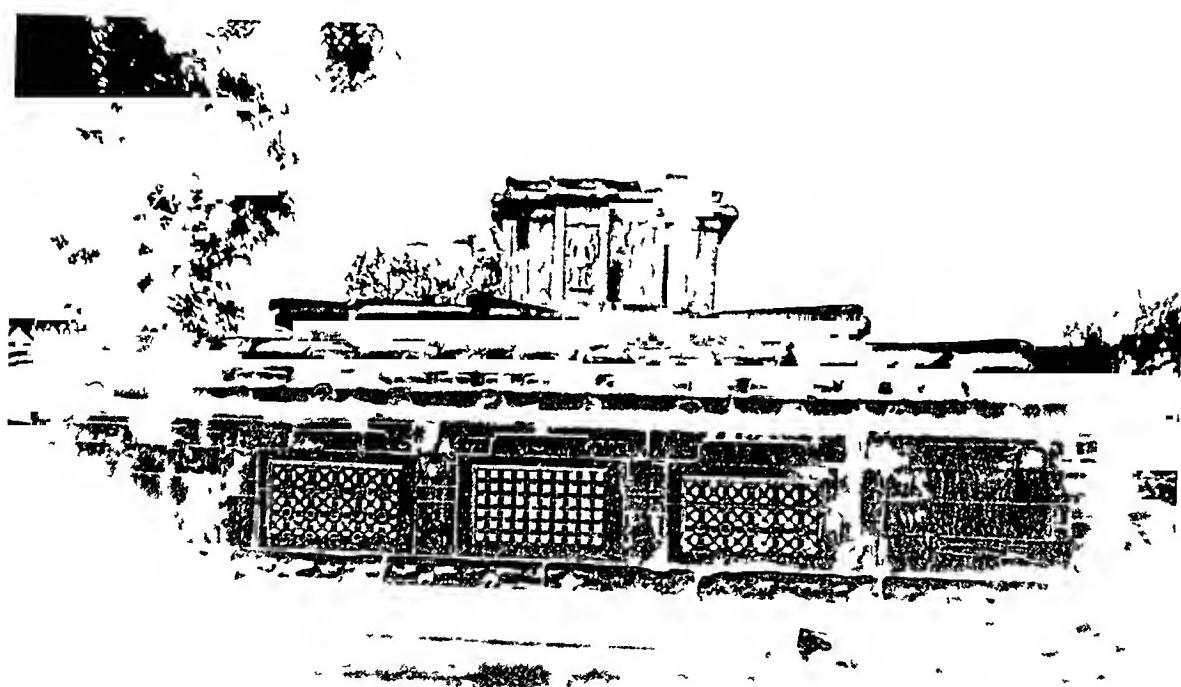


146 Stūpa with Nāgi

(base of a pillar)



147 Kapotesvara temple, Chezārla, ca fourth century A D



148 Lād Khān temple, Aihole, ca 450 A D

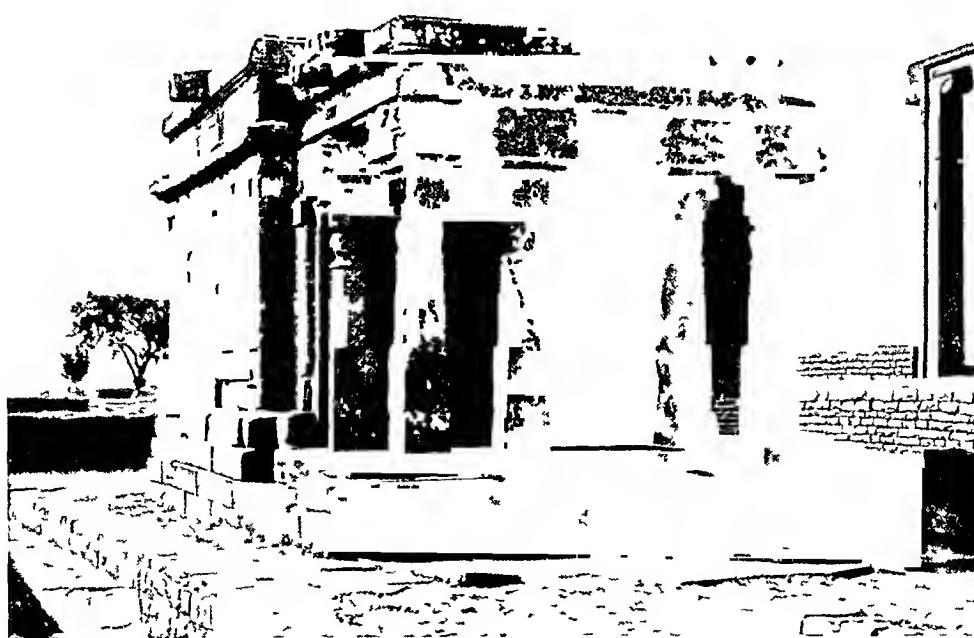
Gupta



149 *Cāitya-hall*, Sāñcī, seventh century,  
on older foundations



150 Iron pillar,  
Delhi 415 A D

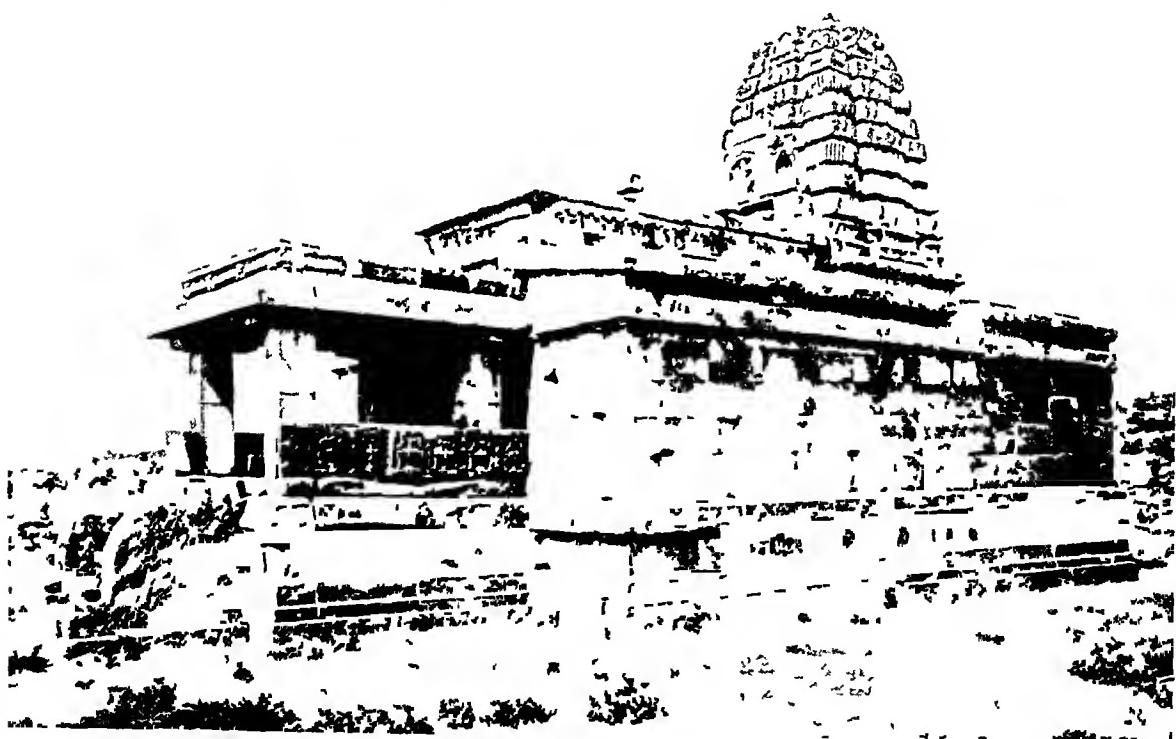


151 Temple 17, Sāñcī, early fifth century

Gupta



152 Durgā temple, Aihole, sixth century



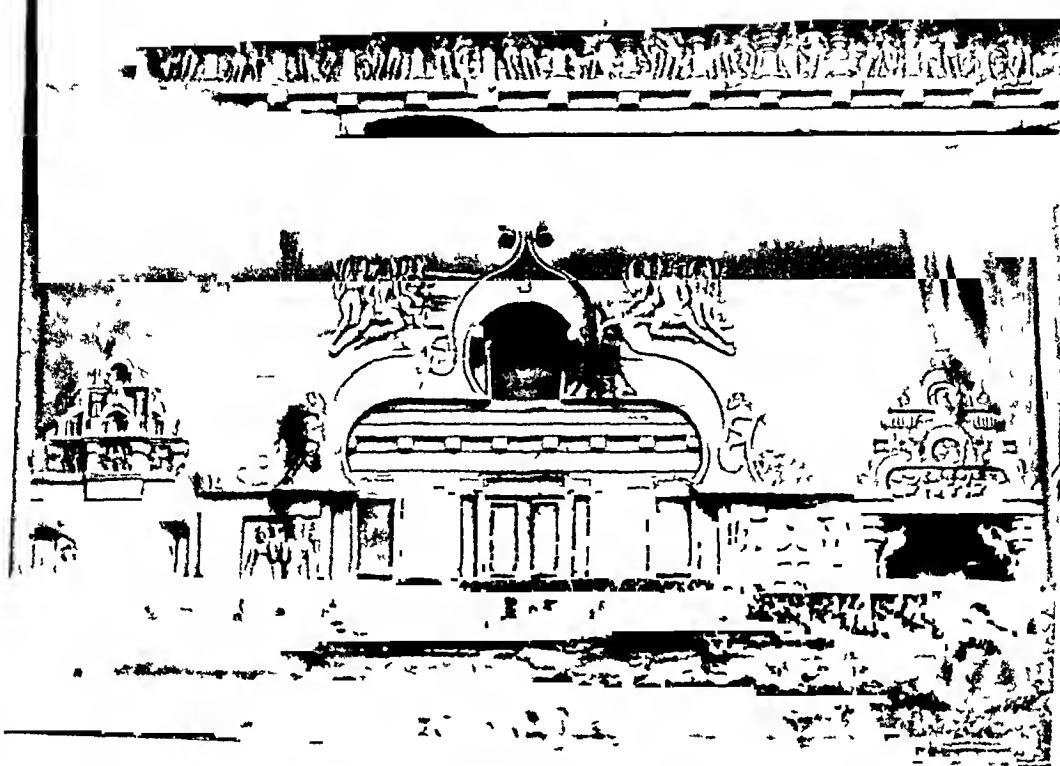
153 Hucchimalligudi temple, Aihole, sixth century

Gupta

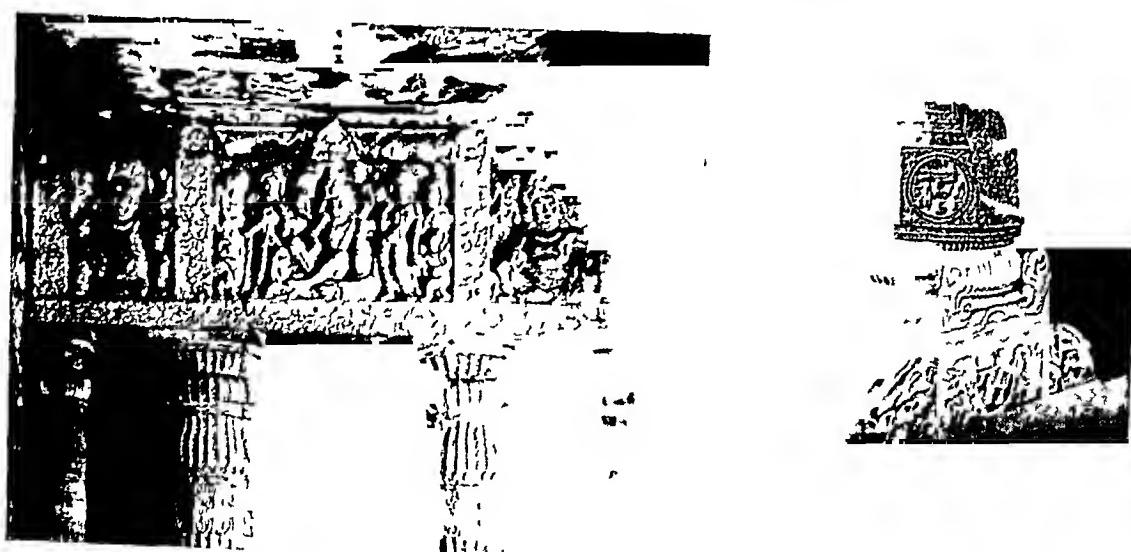


154 Façade of *caitya*-hall, Cave XIX, Ajantā, sixth century

Gupta



155 Visvakarmī caitja-hall, Elūrā, ca 600 A D



156 Pillars and architrave, Ajantā, Cave II, ca 600—650 A D

157 Capital, Ajantā, Cave XXIV

Gupta and Early Cālukya



158 Buddha, stone, Mathurā,  
fifth century Mathurā Museum



159 Buddha, bronze,  
fifth century Boston

Gupta



160 Buddha, copper, colossal, Sultanganj, early fifth century  
Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery

Gupta



161 Buddha, stone, Sārnāth, fifth century  
Sārnāth Museum

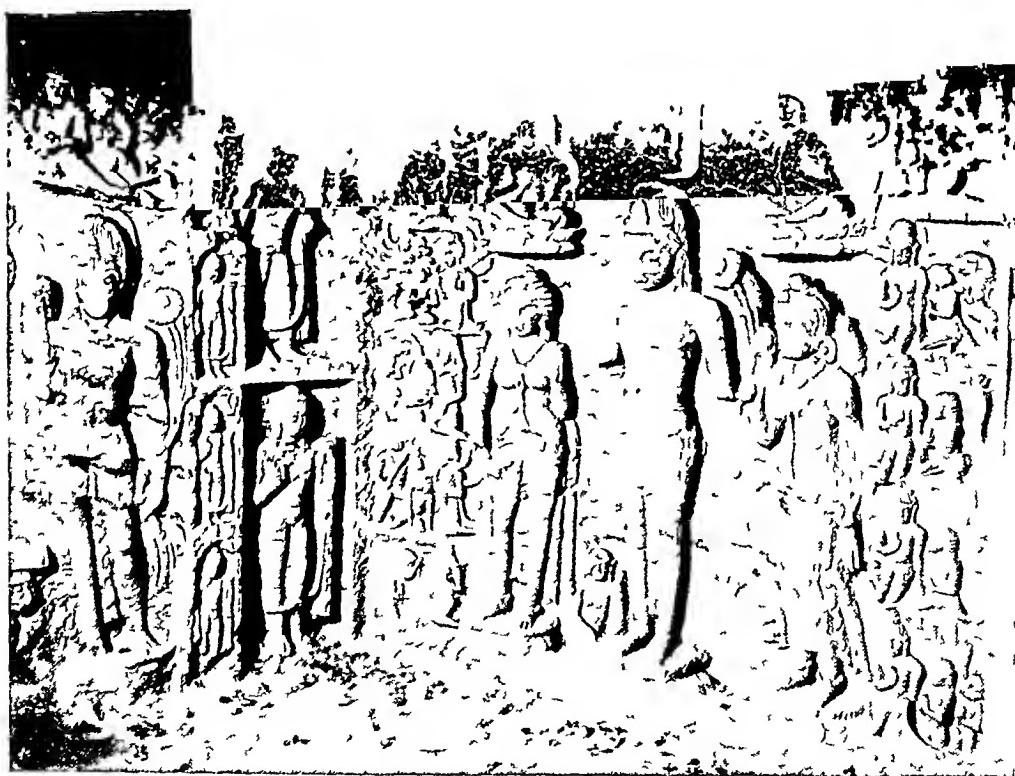
Gupta



162 Buddha, stone, Mankuwar,  
448—49 A.D.

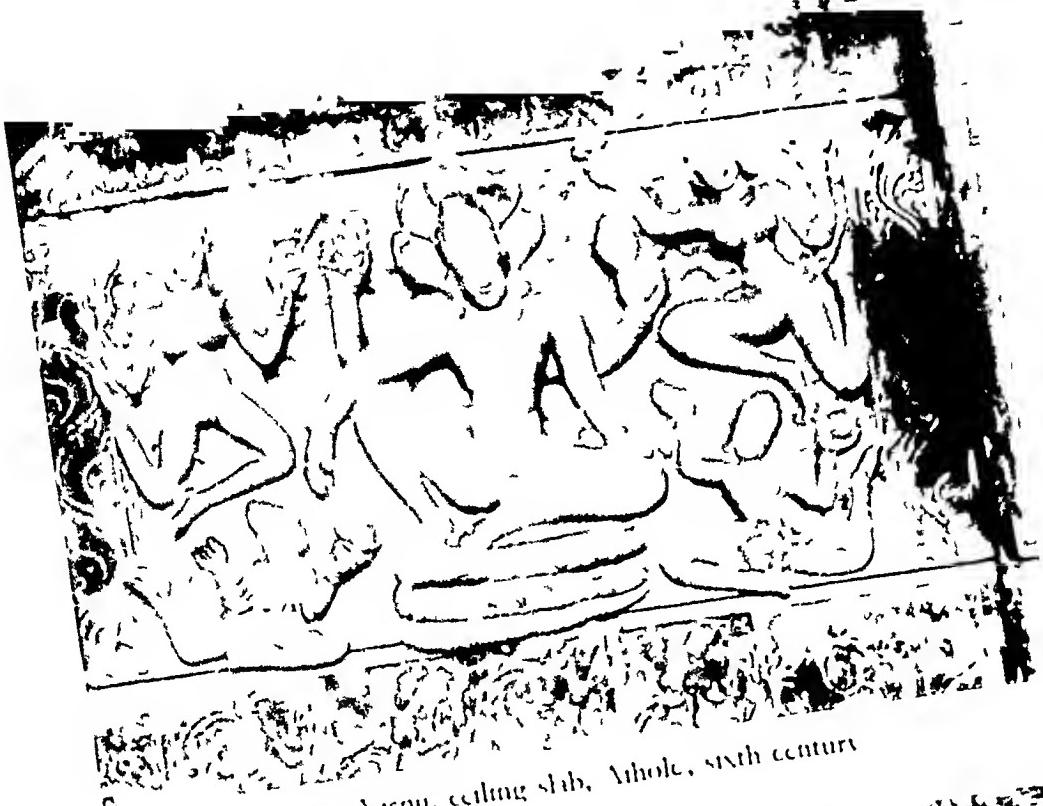


163 Buddha, brass, Kāngrā,  
sixth century



164 Avalokitesvara, litany, Kanheri, Cave LXVI, sixth century

Gupta



165 Vishnu, ceiling slab, whole, sixth century



166 Krsna Govardhanadhara,  
Mandoi 4th—5th century

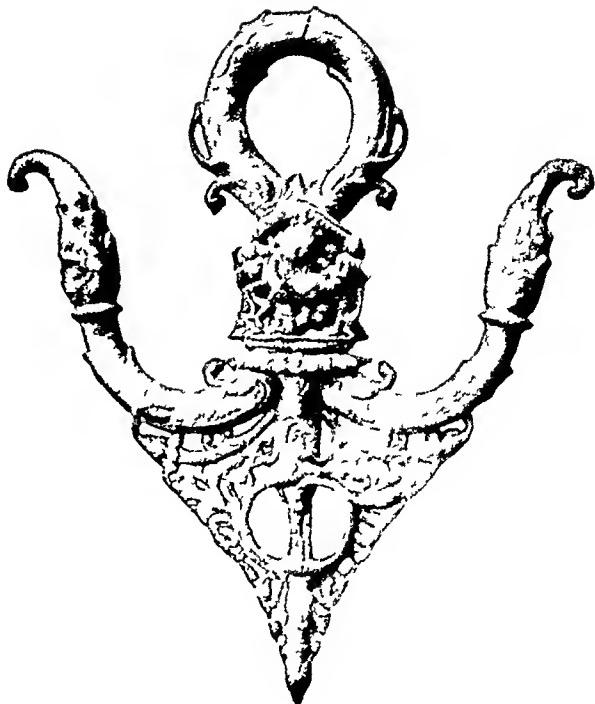


167 Rāmāṇa panel,  
Deogarh, ca 600 A D

Gupta



168 Brihmī, bronze  
Kirāchi



169 Bronze-coated iron plummet  
River Surma, Bengal



170 Narasimha, Besnagar  
Gwalior Museum



171 Lokesvara or Śiva, Sārnāth  
Sārnāth Museum

Gupta



172 Nāgarāja and queen, Ajantā, Cave XIX,  
sixth century



173 Apsaras (detail)  
Gwalior Museum



174 Virūḍha Kavirūpa, Udayagiri (Bhopal)  
c. 100 A.D.



175 Kārttikeya, Bharut  
Kali Parasad Benares



176 Nāgini, stucco, Maniyār Matha,  
fifth century



177 Gangā Devī, Besnagar, ca 500 A D  
Boston



178 Nativity of Mahāvīra or Kṛṣṇa, Pathāri, seventh century? Gwāliar Museum  
Gupta



179 Prince and princess with attendants, and love scene, Cave XVII, ca 500 A D



180 Gandharvas, Cave XVII, ca 500 A D



181 Avālokitesvara, Cave I, ca 600—650 A D

Painting, Ajantā

Gupta and Early Mediaeval



182 Head of a beggar, *Vessantara Jātaka*, detail, Ajantā, Cave XVII, ca 500 A D



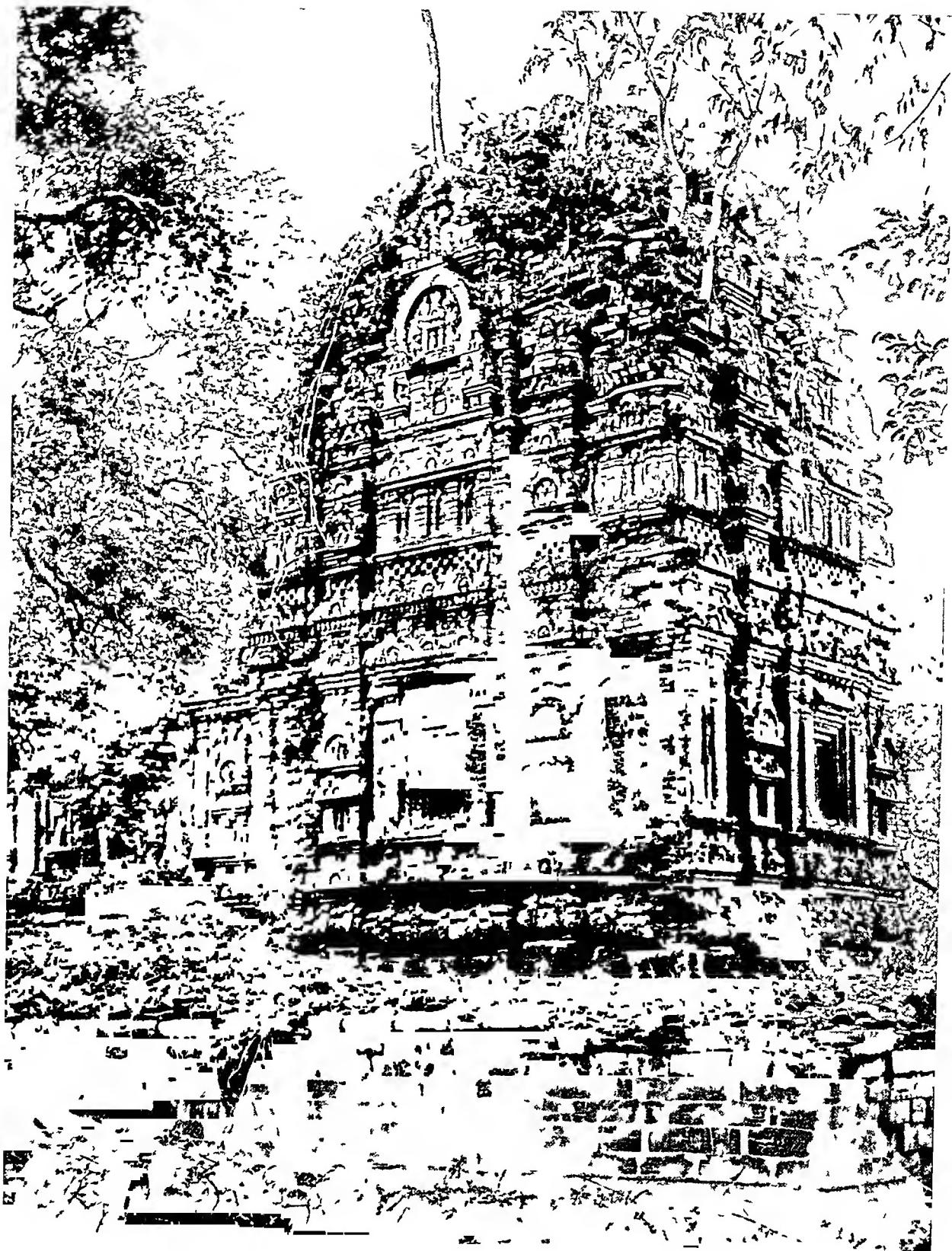
183 Dīnecū, wall painting, Bīeh, sixth century



184 Apsara and attendant, Sigiriya, Ceylon, fifth century

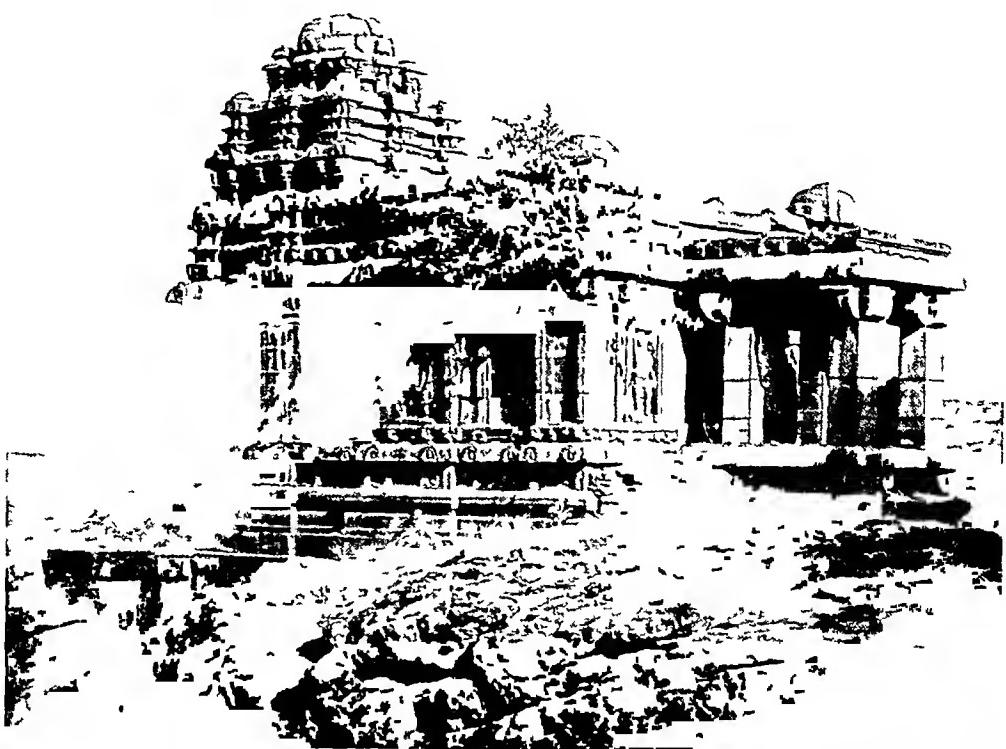


185 Ceiling painting, Cave I, Ajantā, detail, c. 600—650 A.D.

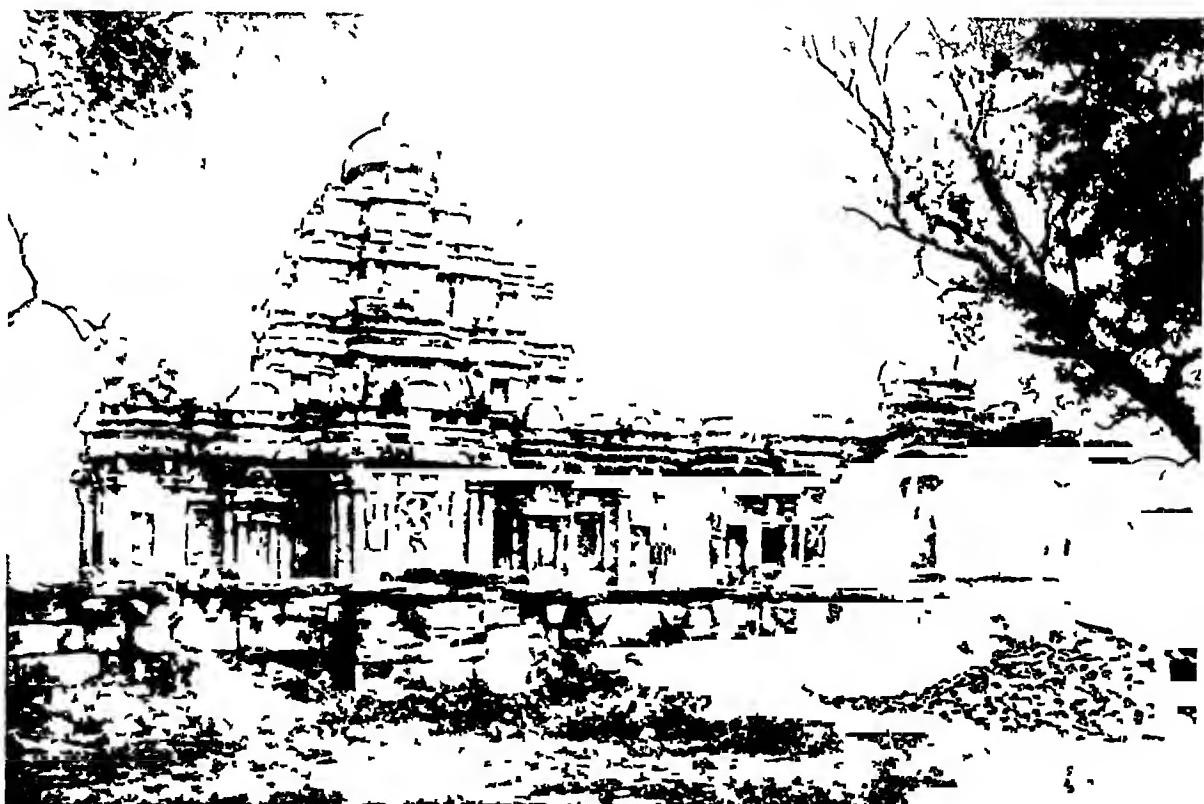


186 Laksmana temple, brick, Sirpur, seventh century

Early Mediaeval



187 Mālegīttī temple, Bādāmī, ca 625 A D

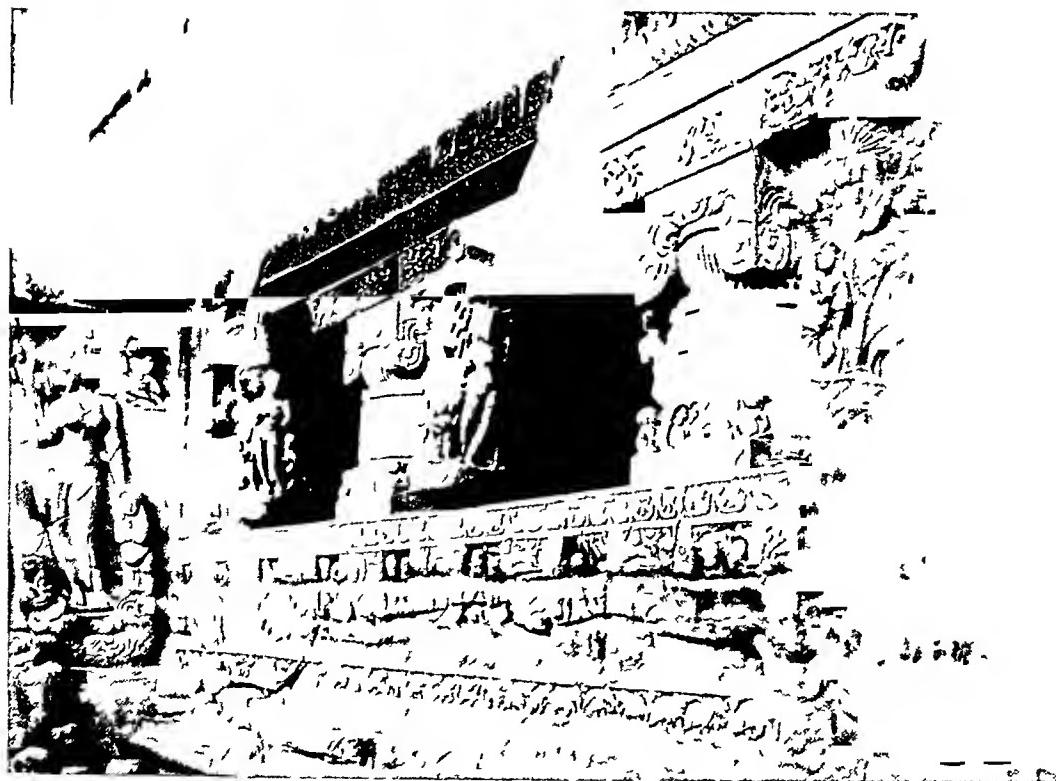


188 Virūpāksa temple, Pattakadal, ca 740 A D

Early Mediaeval (Cālukya)

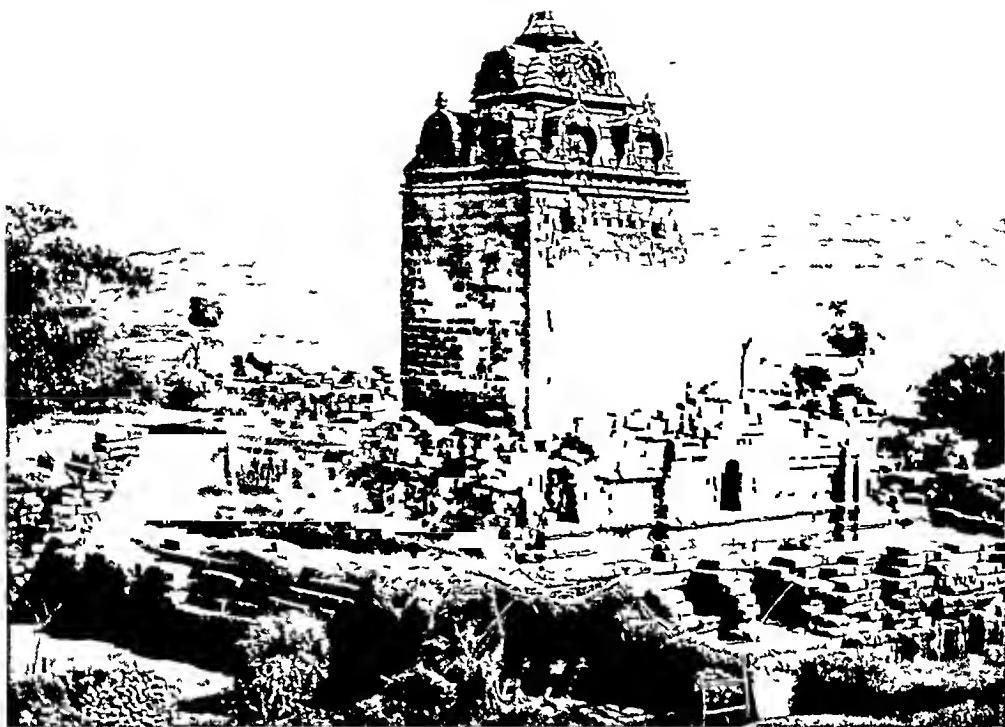


189 *Cartya-hall*, interior, Cave XXVI, Ajantā, early seventh century



190 Verandah, Rāmesvara cave, Elurā, seventh century

Early Mediaeval



191 Temple at Gop, sixth or seventh century



192 Kailasanātha temple, Elurā, eighth century

Early Mediaeval



193 Śiva and Pārvatī, Kailāsa, Elūrā, eighth century



194 Mahesvara-mūrti, Elephanta, eighth century

Early Mediaeval (Rāstrakūta)



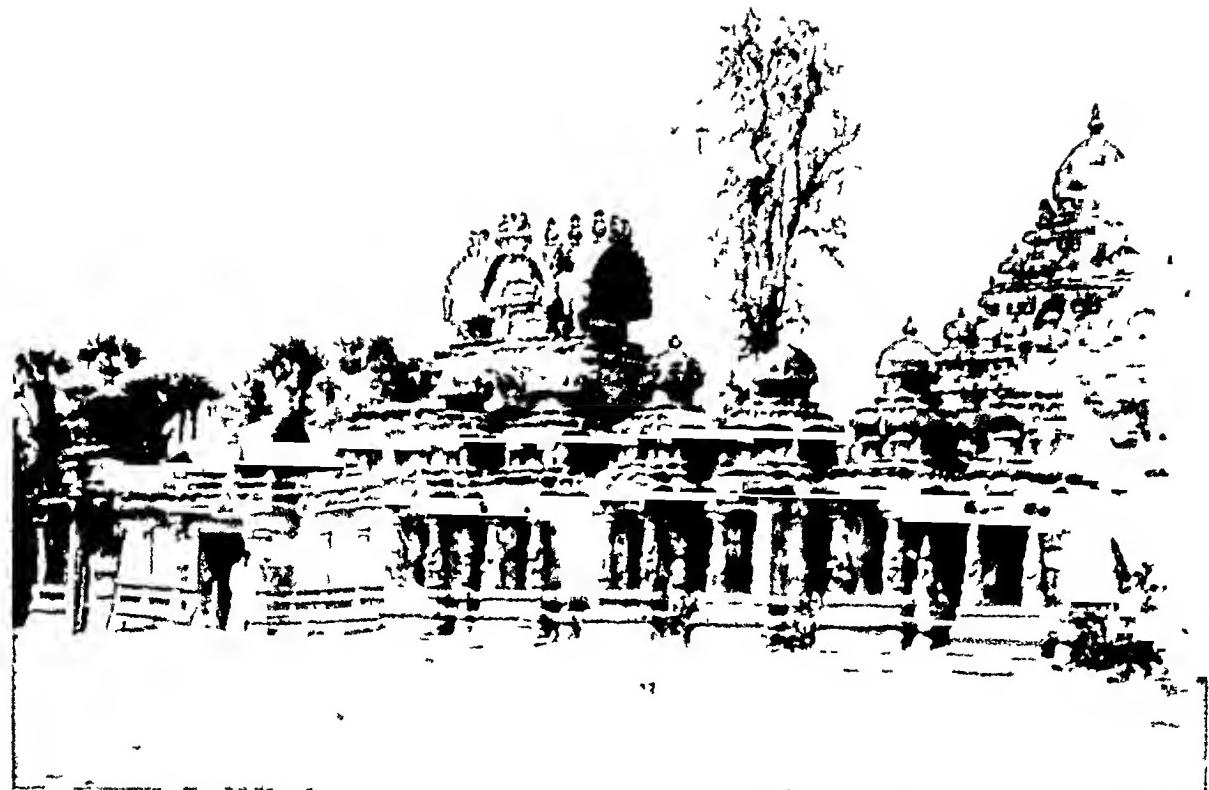
195 Mahesvara-mūrti, Elephanta, detail, eighth century

Early Mediaeval (Rāstrakūta)



196 Laksmī, ceiling painting, Kailāsa, Elūrā, detail, eighth century

Early Mediaeval (Rāstrakūta)



197 Kulisanithi temple, Kanchipuram, exterior, eighth century Early Medieval (Pallava)



198 Temple, Gangavtarana,  
Māmallapuram, detail, seventh century

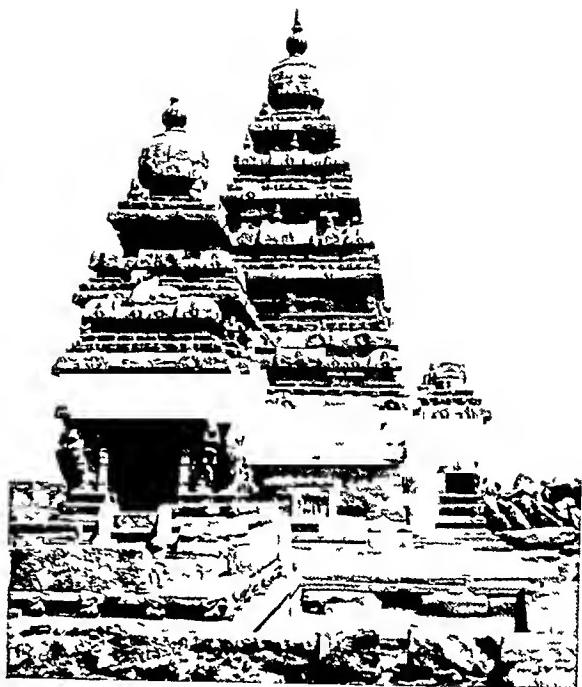
Early Mediaeval (Pallava)



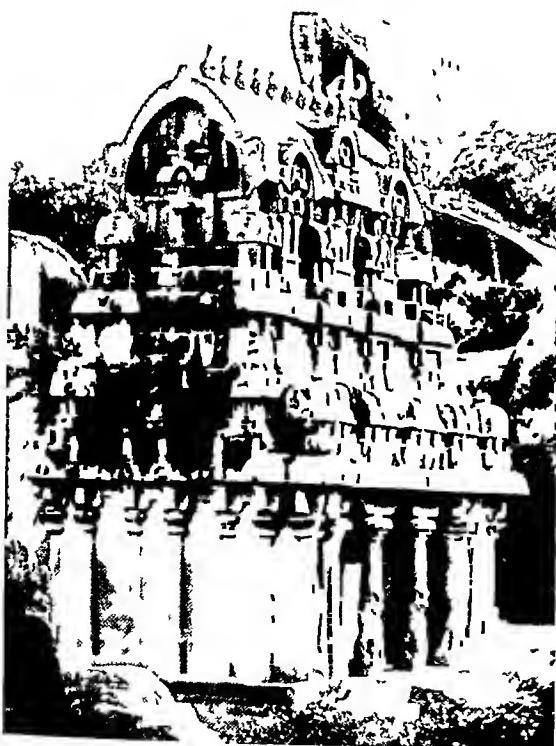
199 Agastyesvara temple Melapaluvur  
eighth century



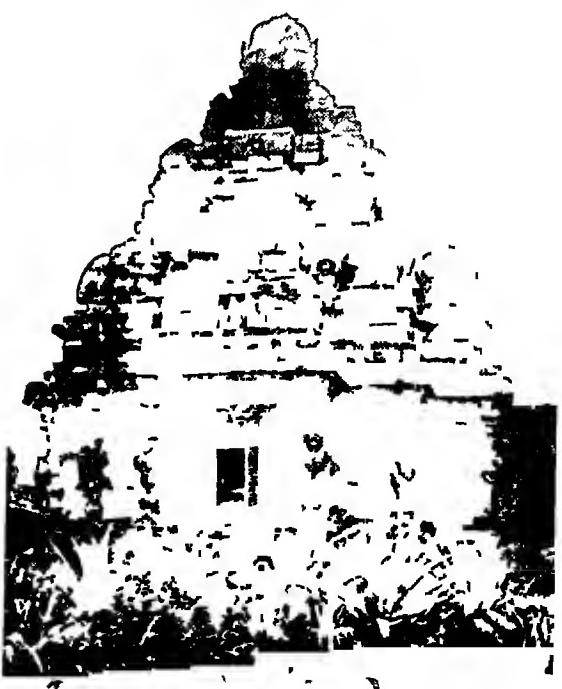
200 Draupadi *ratha*, Māmallapuram



201 "Shore" temple, Māmallapuram



202 Ganesa *ratha*, Māmallapuram



203 Central shrine, Panamalai

Early Mediaeval (Pallava)



204 Mahendravarman and queens, *Ādi Virāha*



205 Gaja-Laksmi, *Ādi Varāha*



206 Bhagiratha,  
Gangāvatarana, detail

Māmallapuram, early seventh century

Early Mediaeval (Pallava)



207 Nāgas and cat and mice,  
Gangāvatarana, detail

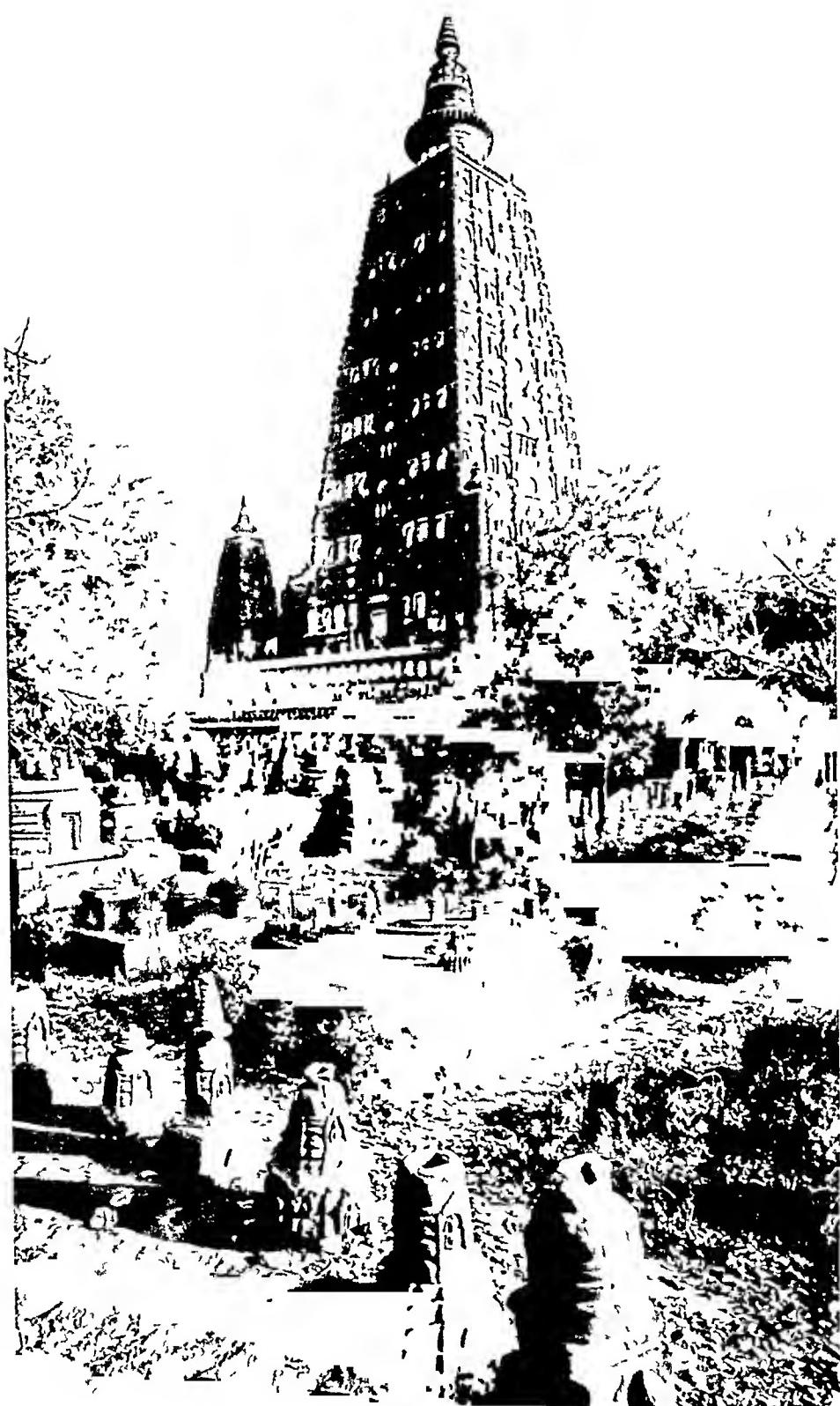


208 Durgā-Mahisamardīnī



209 Viṣṇu-Anantasayin  
Reliefs in Mahisa-mandapam, Māmallapuram; seventh century

Early Mediaeval (Pallava)



210 Bodhgaya temple ("Mahābodhi"), as restored

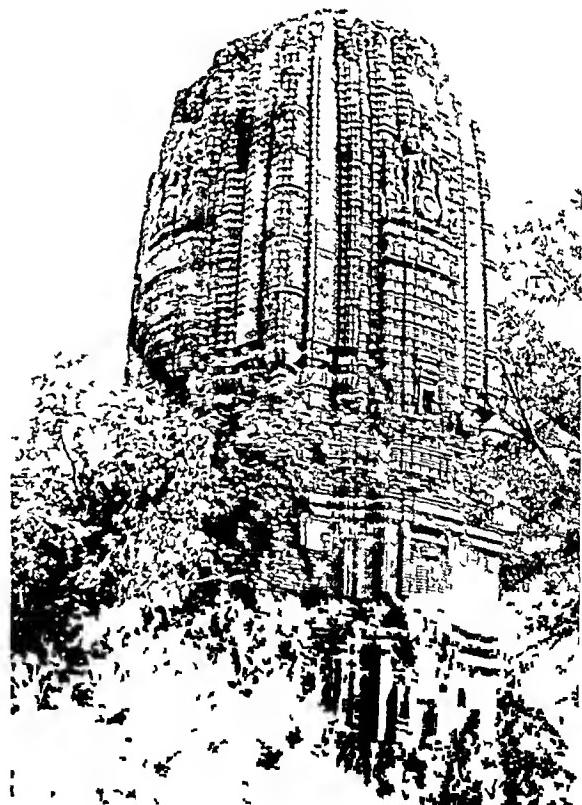
Early Gupta



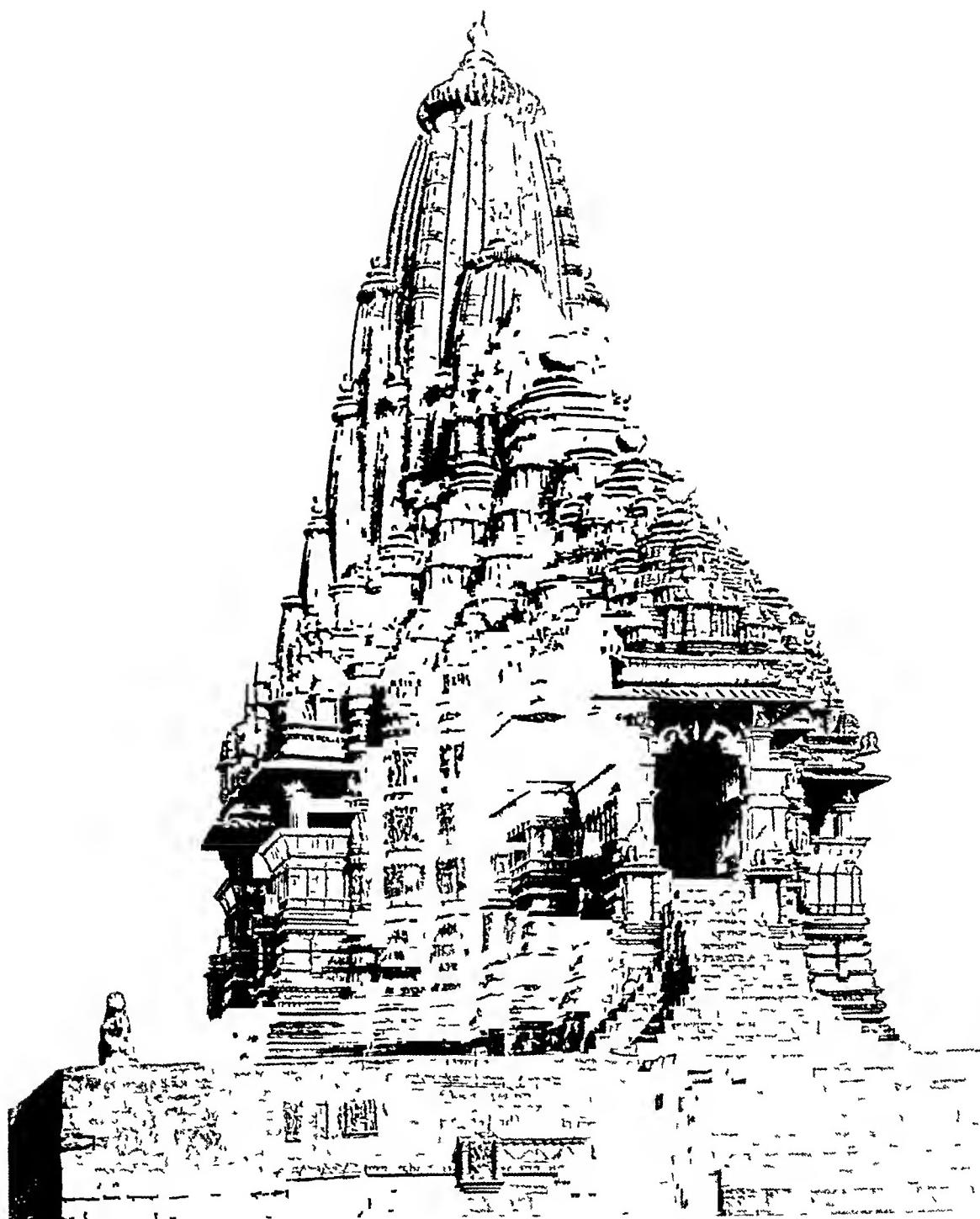
211 Hoysalesvara temple, Halebid, early twelfth century



212 Teli-kā-Mandır, Gwāliar,  
eleventh century

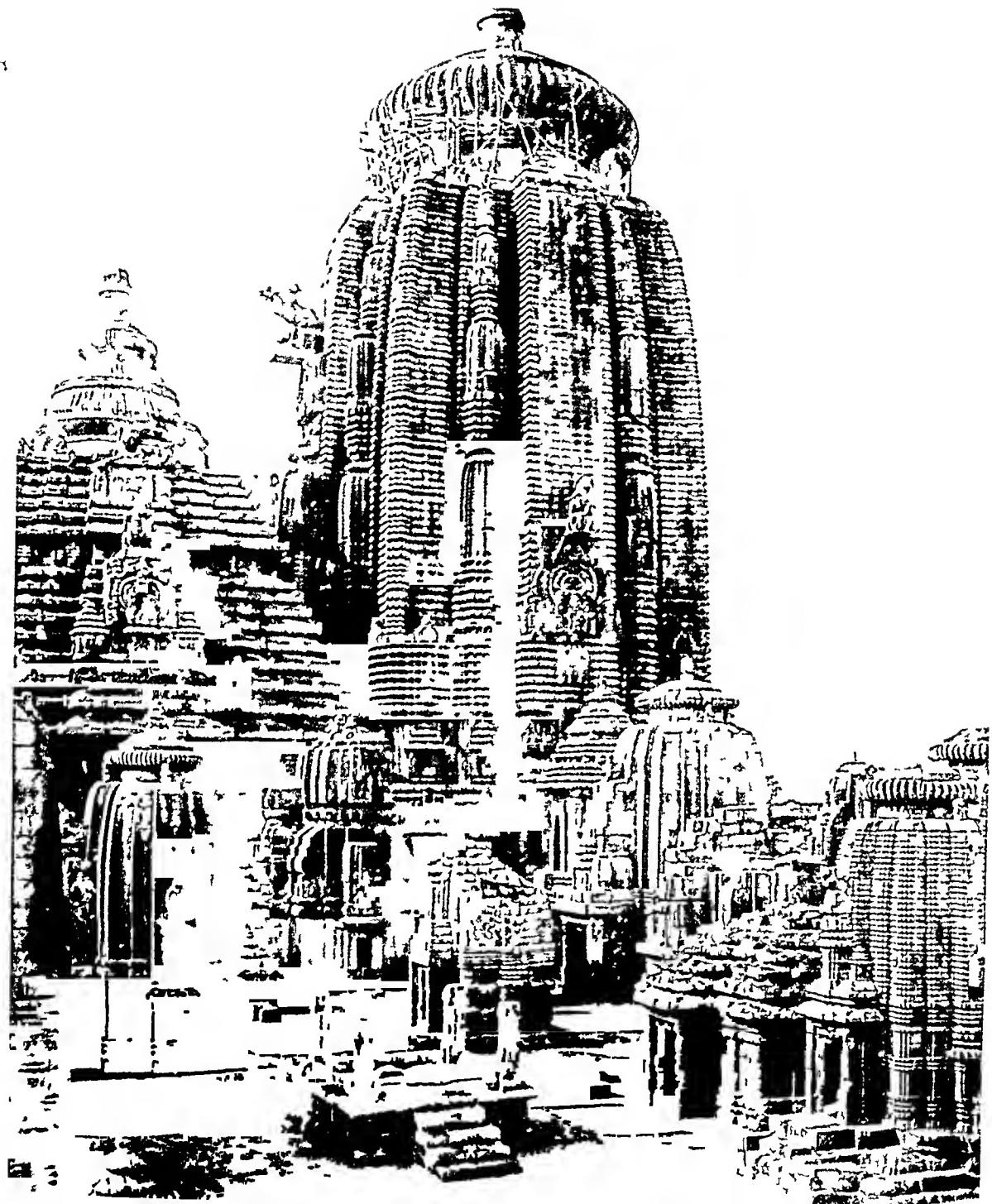


213 Siddhesvara, Bānkurā,  
tenth century



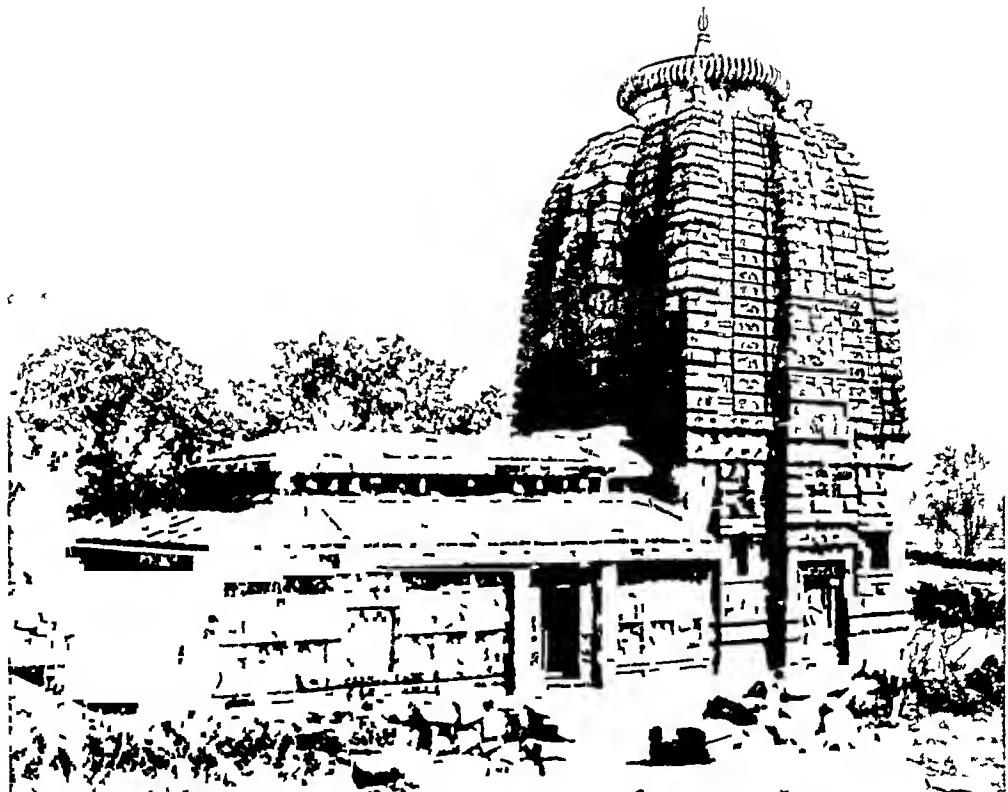
214 Kandarya Mahadeva temple, Khajuraho, ca 1000 A D

Mediaeval

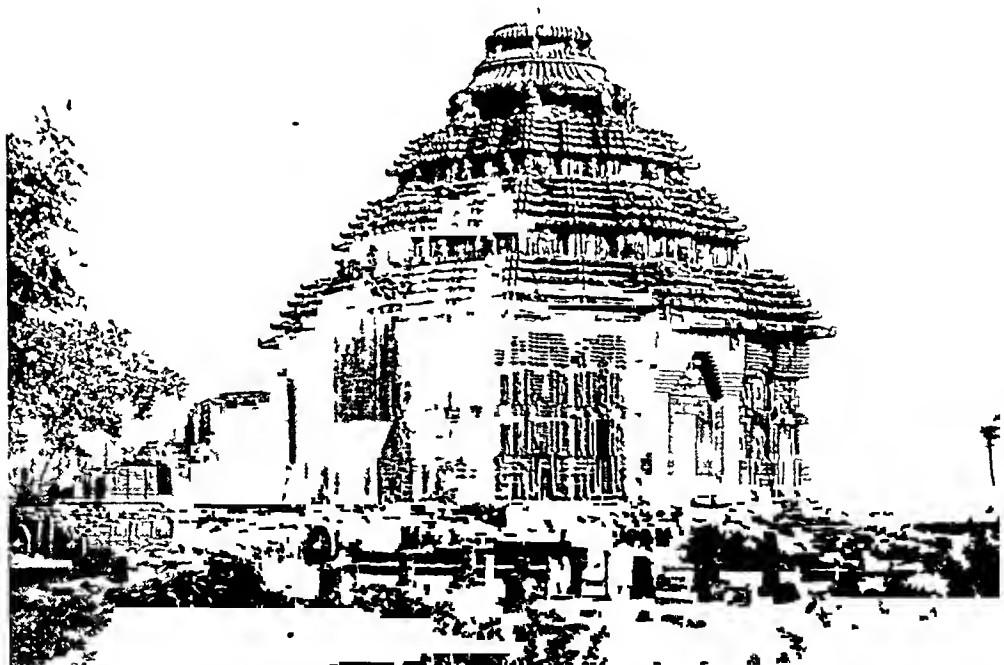


215 Lingarāja temple, Bhuvanesvara, ca 1000 A D

Mediaeval



216 Parasurāmesvara temple, Bhuvanesvara, ca 750 A D



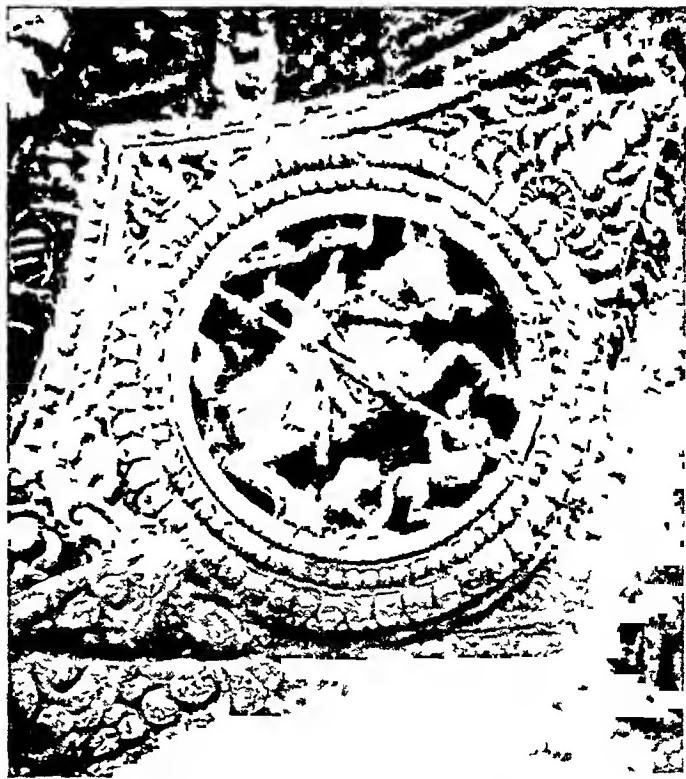
217 *Mandapa (jagamohana)* of the Sūrya Deul, Konaraka



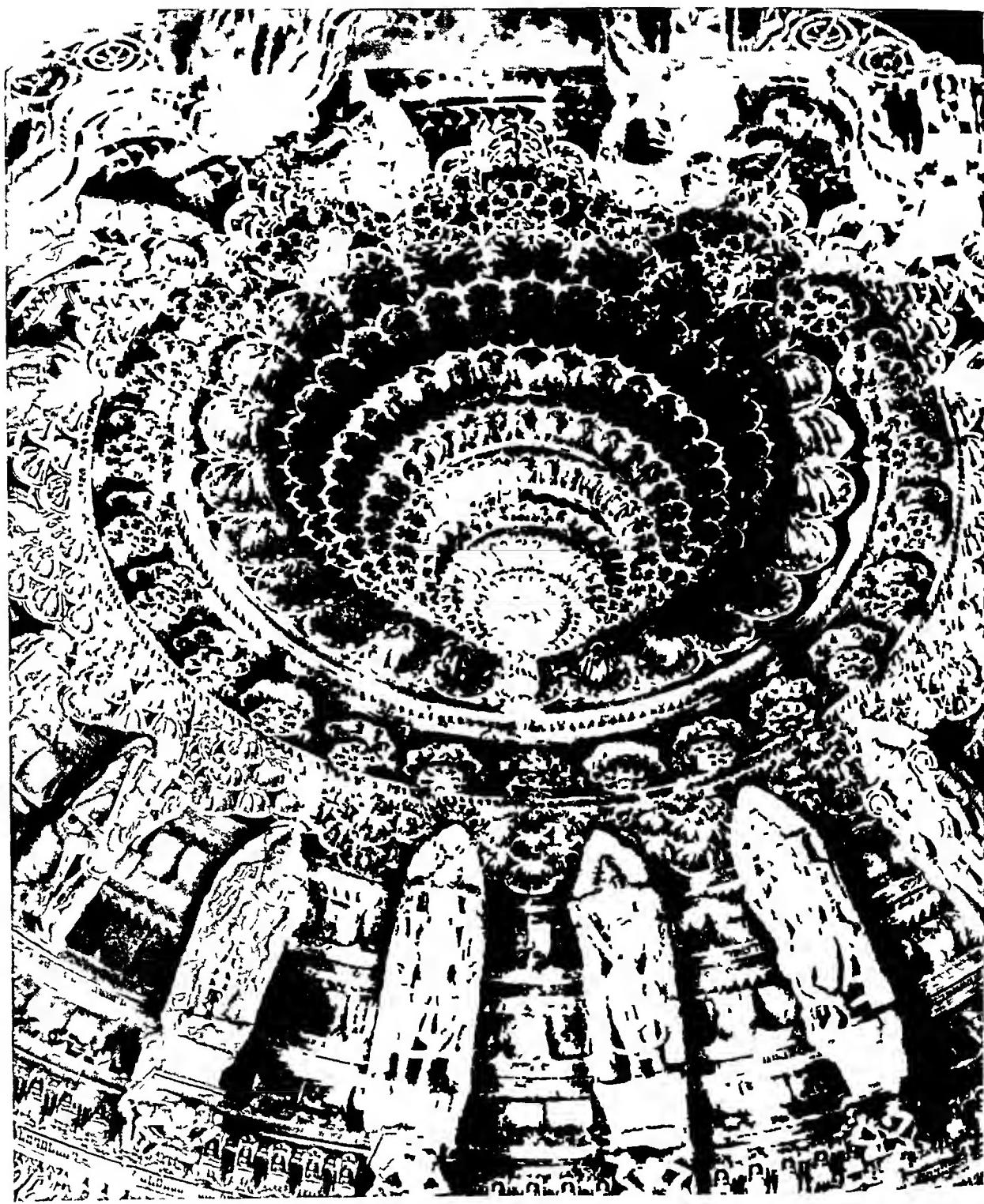
218 Durgā-Mahisamardini, Vaital Deul, Puri, ca 1000 A D



219 Nāgini, Muktesvara, Bhuvanesvara,  
ca 950 A D



220 Sūrya Deul, Konāraka, wheel detail,  
thirteenth century



221 Tejahpāla's temple, Dilwāra, Mt Ābū, ceiling, 1232 A.D.



222 Visnu, Sultānpur,  
ca tenth century Lucknow Museum



223 Padmapāni, Mahobā,  
ca eleventh century Lucknow Museum



224 Visnu, Dekkhan or Maisūr, ca ninth  
century Philadelphia



225 Brahmā, Kuruvatti, eleventh  
century Philadelphia



226 "Rukmini", Nokhas, tenth century



227 Sūrya, Chapra, eleventh century Rājshāhi Museum



228 Buddha, Bengal, tenth century Boston



229 Arapacana - Mañjuśrī, Bengal, eleventh century Timken Collection



230 Umā-Mahesvara group bronze, Bengal, Boston



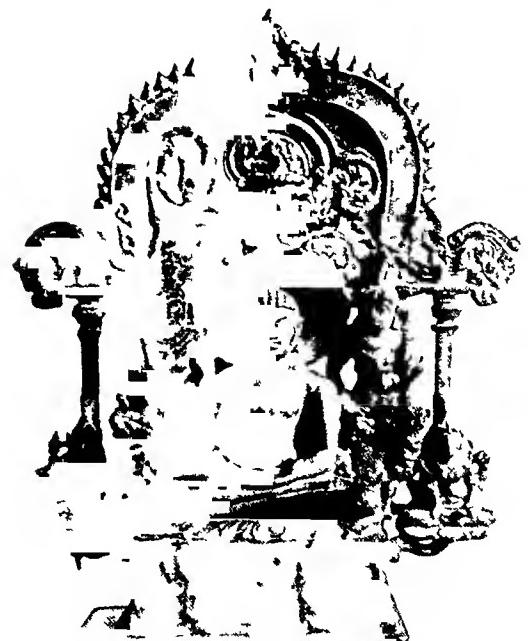
231 Visnu, brass, Sagardighi,  
eleventh century Calcutta



232 Bodhisattva, bronze, Kasmīr<sup>2</sup>  
tenth century Srinagar



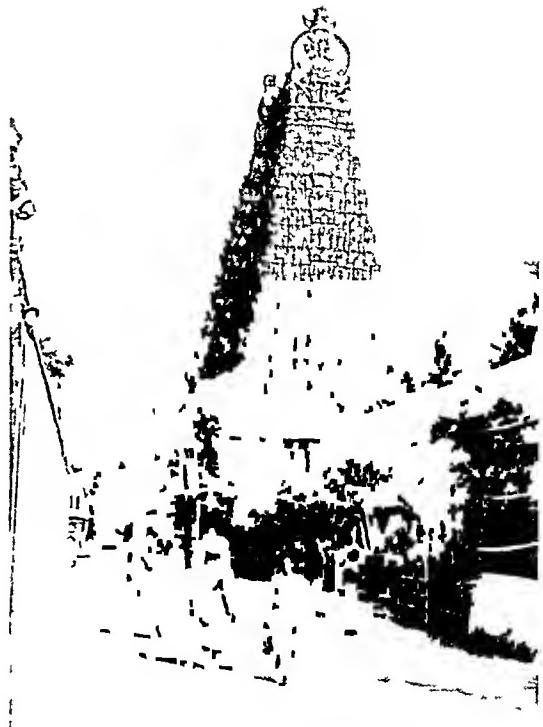
233 Buddha, bronze, Nālandā,  
tenth century Nālandā



234 Pārvatī, bronze, tenth century  
Kannada, Kay Collection, Madras



235 Rājrājesvāri temple, Tanjore,  
ca 1000 A D

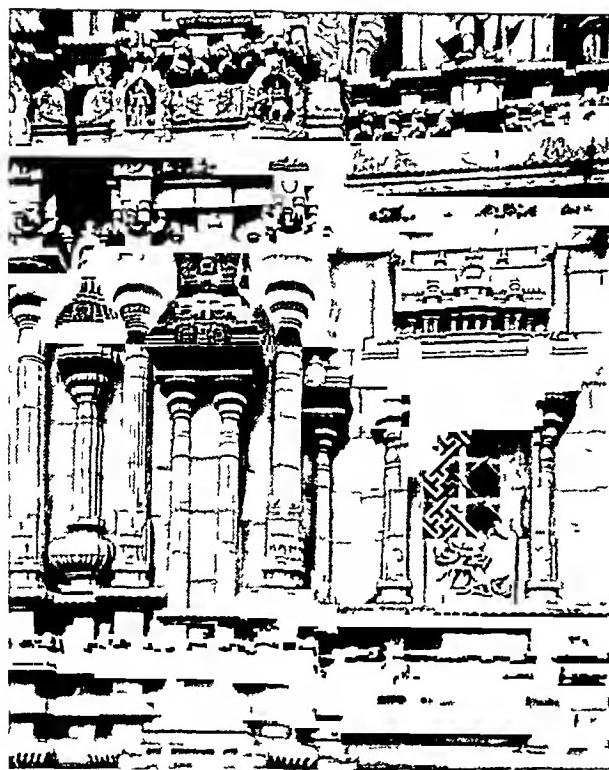


236 Gopinam, Madura,  
seventeenth century



237 Temple at Tiruvannamalai, gopinams, Cola and later

Mediaeval (Cola and Madura)



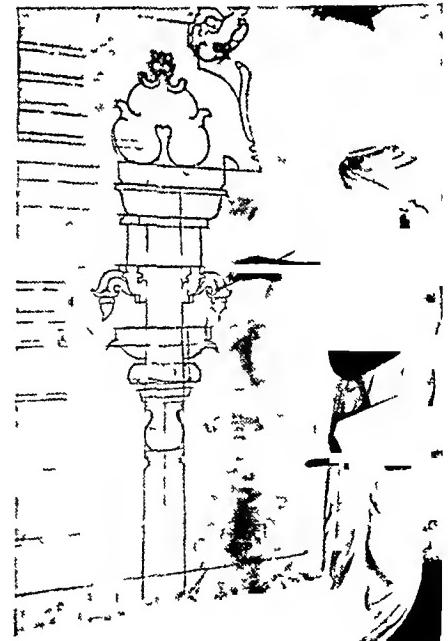
238 Subrahmaniya temple, Tanjore, detail,  
eighteenth century



239 Mandapam, Auvadaiyar Kovil  
Fourteenth century



240 Mandapam, Šrīrangam,  
seventeenth century



241 Architect (*sthapati*), Auvadaiyar  
Kovil, 1907 A.D.

Late Mediaeval (Vijayanagai and Maduia)



242 Natarāja (Śiva), Southern India, copper, seventeenth century  
Boston

Late Mediaeval (Madura)



243 Sundara-mūrti Svāmi,  
Polonnāruva, Colombo



244 Umā, S India  
Boston



245 Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya and queens  
Tirupati, 1509–1529 A D



246 Viṣṇu, South India  
Boston



247 River-goddess  
Tadpatri



248 Śiva, Perūr,  
seventeenth century

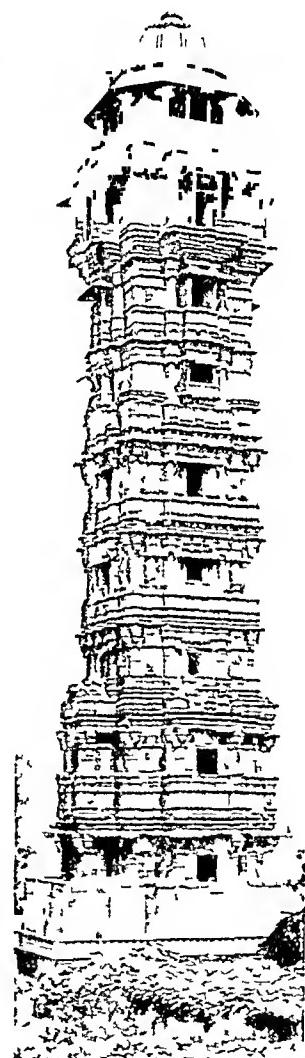
La  
, āval (Vijayanagar and Madura)



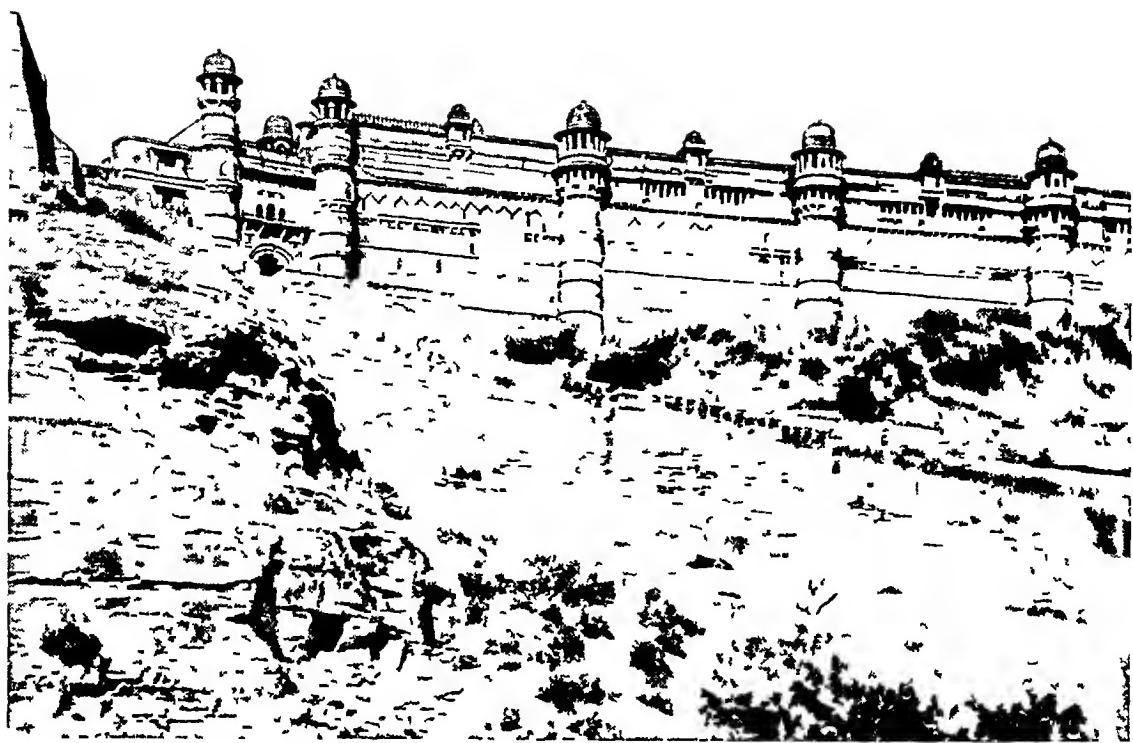
249 *Makara torana* lintel, Bijāpur, ca 1100 A D



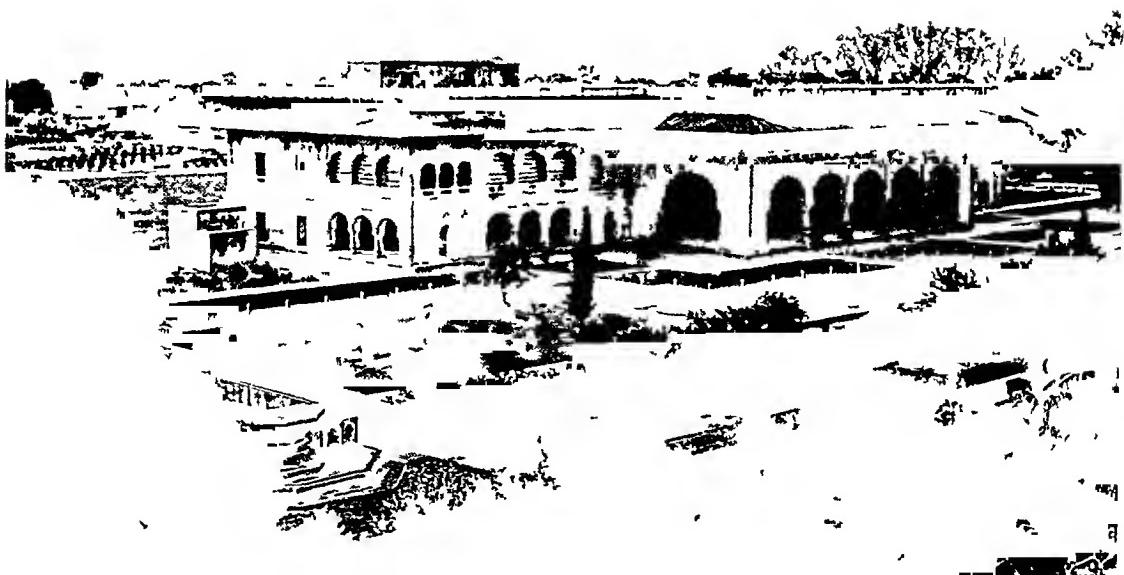
250 City gateway, Dabhol, ca 1100 A D



251 *Kirtistambha*, Chitor,  
1440—1448 A D

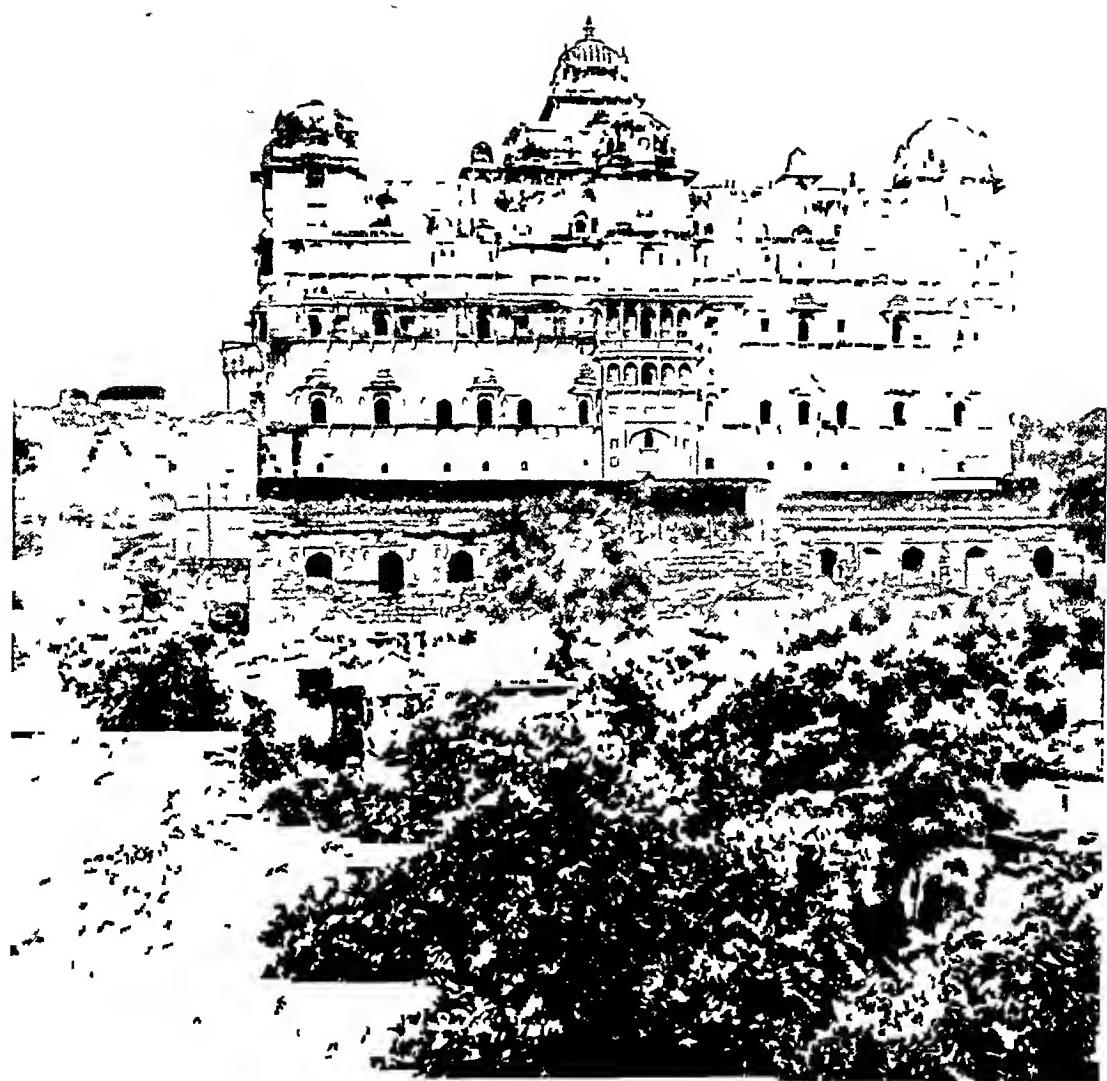


252 Palace of Mān Singh, Gwāliar, ca 1500 A D



253 Suraj Mahall's palace, Dīg, latter eighteenth century

Late Mediaeval (Rājput)



254 Bir Singh Dev's palace, Datia, early seventeenth century

Late Mediaeval (Rājput)



255 a and b Two leaves of a manuscript of the *Kalpa Sūtra*,  
Gujarāti, fifteenth century Boston



256 Jaina ceiling painting, Kāñcipuram, eighteenth century



257 Part of a manuscript of the *Vasanta Vilāsa*, Gujarātī, 1451 A.D.  
N C Mehta Collection

Late Mediaeval

लपहलंजाडारापल औइसंवसायेत्रनेकछे जादूबेलबीजीबेलसगलीसा  
 अगरीबासावलीछानिराधजीरप्येमलताइहैदृश्या गक्करजोएकाघानमारा  
 छे॥सषाओगैपधरावतीकुइ॥ बागमाहैत्रनेगबुघ्लु



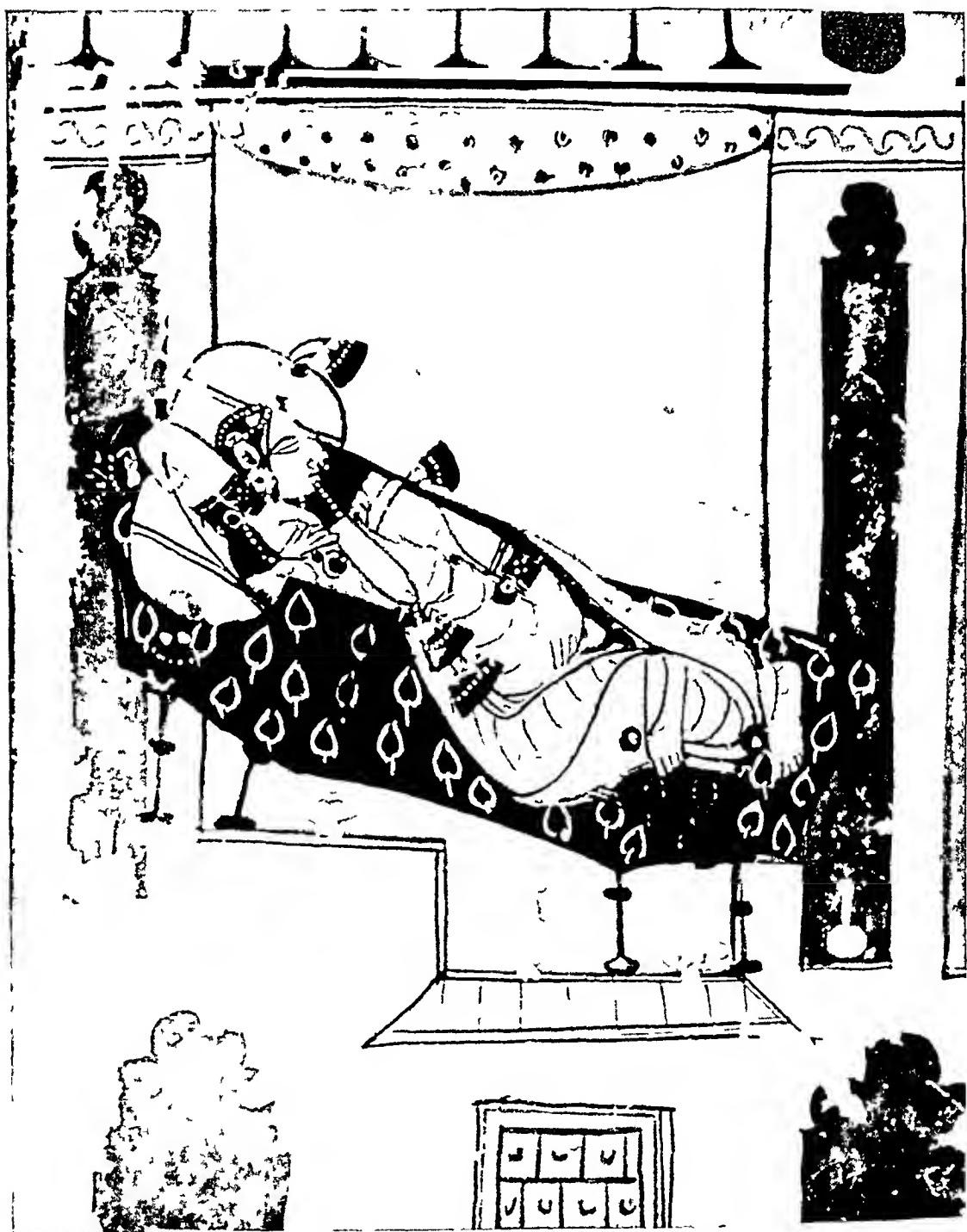
258 Krsna expecting Rādhā, Rājasthān or Gujarat, sixteenth century Boston

Late Mediaeval (Rājput)



259 Sadh Malāra Rāgīnī, Rājasthānī, late sixteenth century  
Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York

Late Mediaeval (Rājput)



260 Lalitā Rāginī, enlarged detail, Rājasthānī, late sixteenth century  
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston

Late Mediaeval (Rājput)



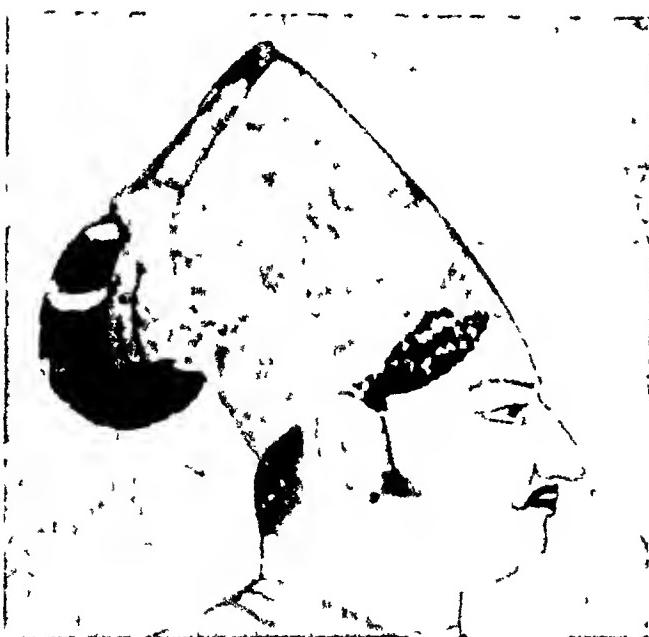
261 Madhu-mādhavī Rāgīnī, Rājasthānī, early seventeenth century  
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston  
Late Mediaeval (Early Rājput)



262 Modern wall-painting,  
Udaipur



263 Pig-sticking, Jaipur, modern  
Author's Collection

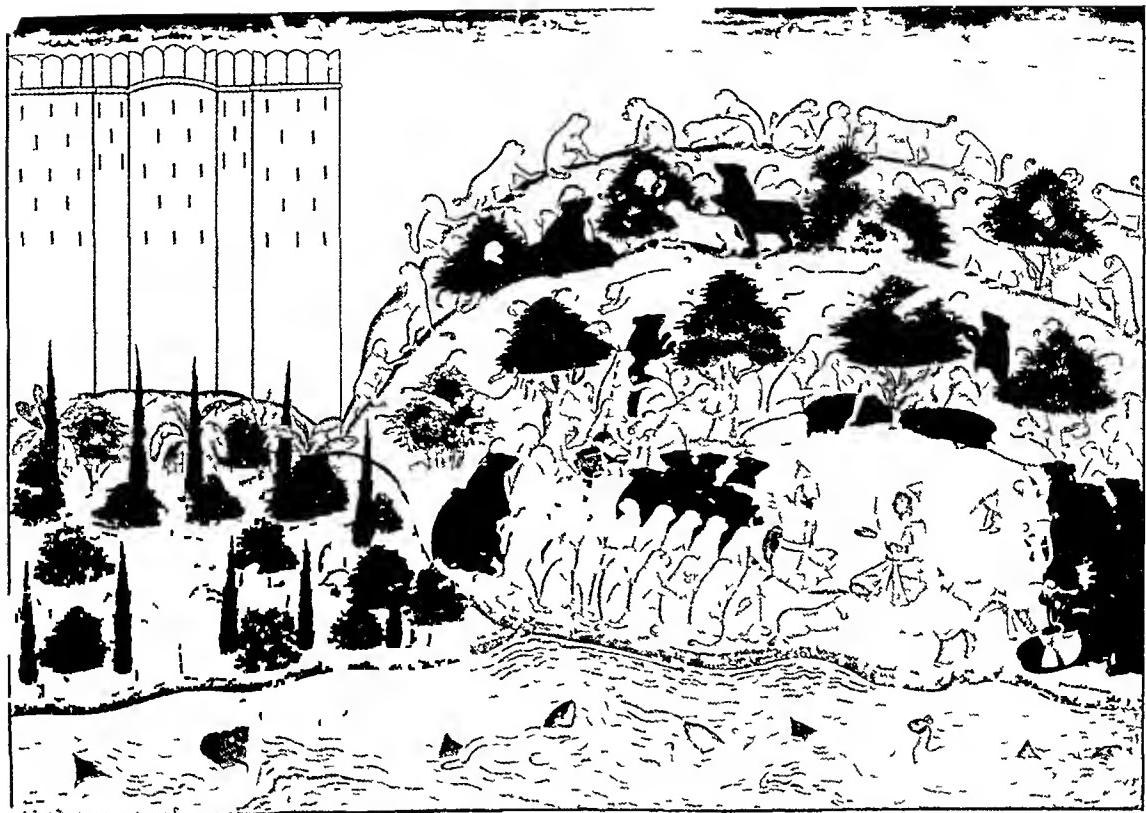


264 Mahārāja Abhai Singh of Jodhpur, 1781—1806  
Enlarged detail Boston



265 Krsna, cartoon, Jaipur,  
eighteenth century New York

Late and modern Rājput



266 Rāmāyana, Siege of Lankā, Jammū, ca 1640 A D Boston



267 Kṛṣṇa welcoming Sudāma, Jammū, ca 1625 A D Author's Collection  
Late Mediaeval (Early Rājput)



268 *Kālīya Damana*, Kāngrī, late eighteenth century Author's Collection



269 *Gīta Govinda*, Kāngrā, early eighteenth century Author's Collection

Late Rājput



270 "Hour of Cowdust", Kāngrā, late eighteenth century  
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston

Late Rājput



271 *Rās Līlā*, enlarged detail, Kāngrā, late eighteenth century  
Museum of Fine Arts, Boston

Late Rājput





276 Padmapāni

Copper, ninth and tenth century  
Nepāl



277 Visnu



278 Buddha

Museum of Fine Arts, Boston

Nepāl



279 *Vessantara Jātaka*, Ms cover, Nepāl, thirteenth century  
Tagore Collection, Calcutta



280 Green Tārā, Ms cover, Nepāl,  
twelfth century Boston



281 Mañjusri, from the same



282 Krsna with the Flute, Ms cover, Bengal, late eigtheenth century  
Ghose Collection, Calcutta



283 Water-nymph, Dandān Uiliq,  
before the eighth century



284 *Vessantara Jātaka*, Mirān, fourth century

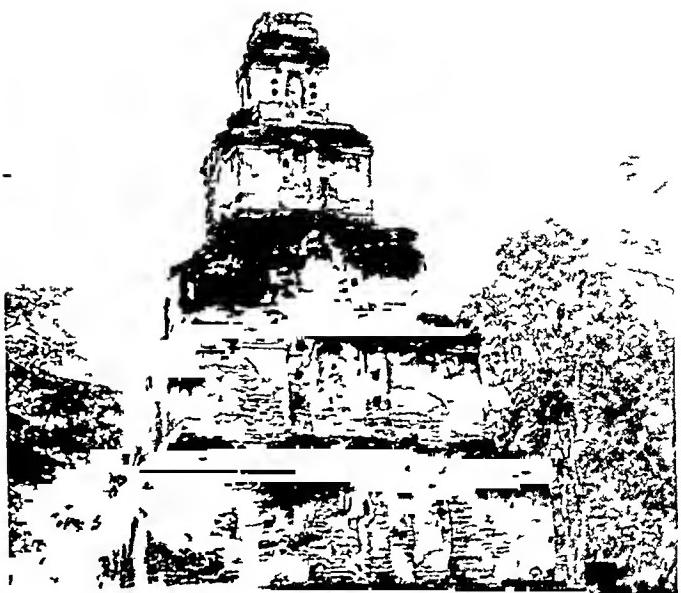


285 Mahesa or Lokesvara, Dandān  
Uiliq, before eighth century

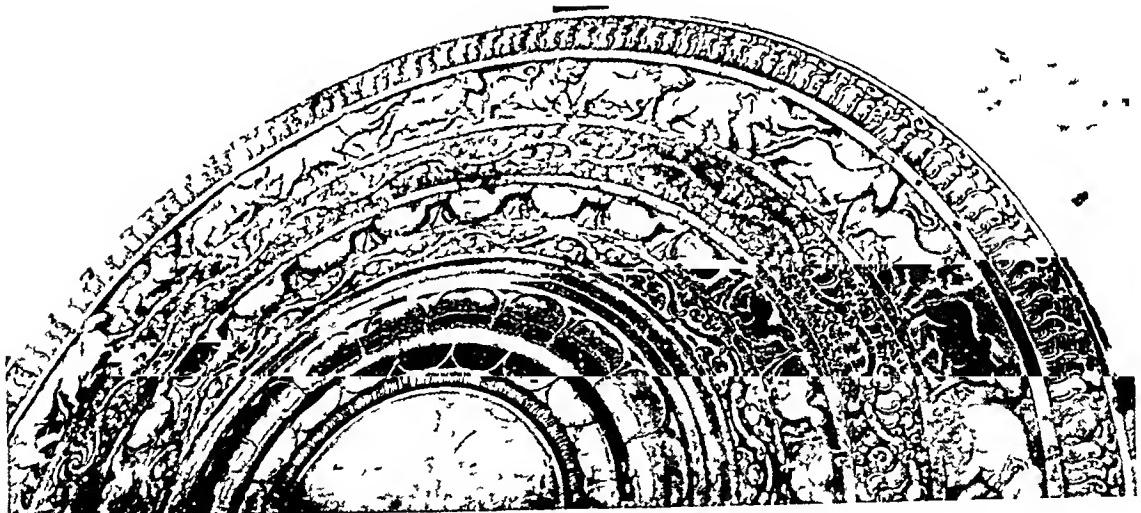
Tuīkistān



286 Stelae, Anurādhapura,  
ca 300 A D?



287 Sat Mahal Pāsada, Polonnāruva,  
twelfth century

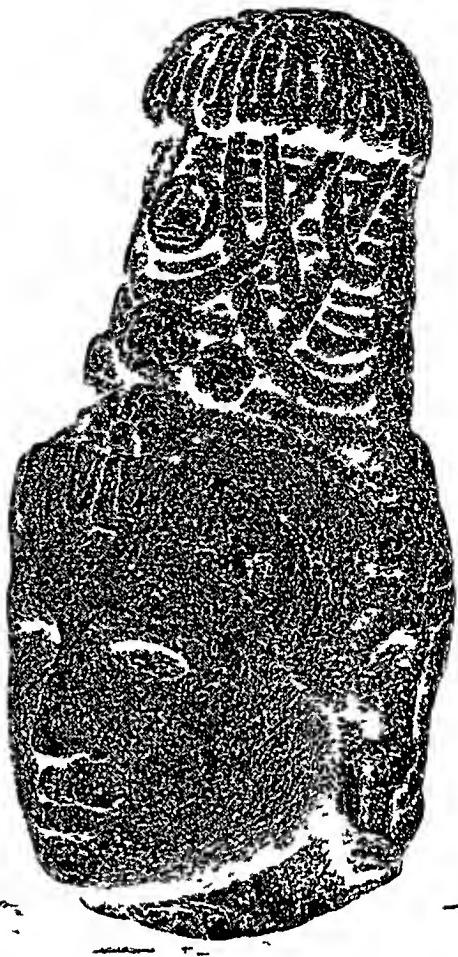


288 *Iribanda-gala*, "moonstone" door-step, Anurādhapura,  
fifth century?

Ceylon



289 Bodhisattva, Anurādhapura,  
fourth century A D ? Colombo Museum

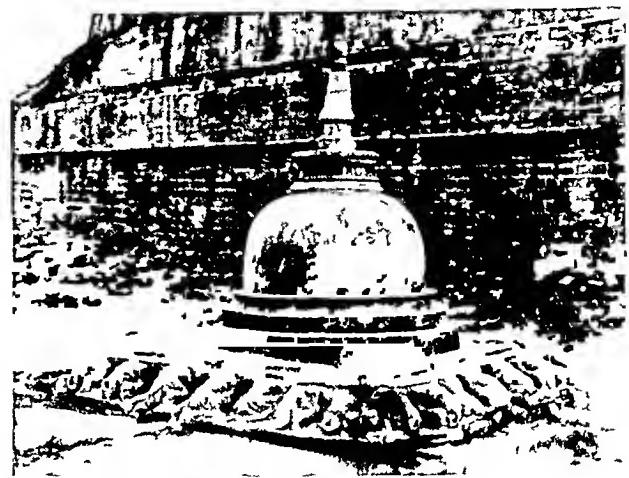


290 Maitreya, Anurādhapura, fourth century A D ?  
Colombo Museum

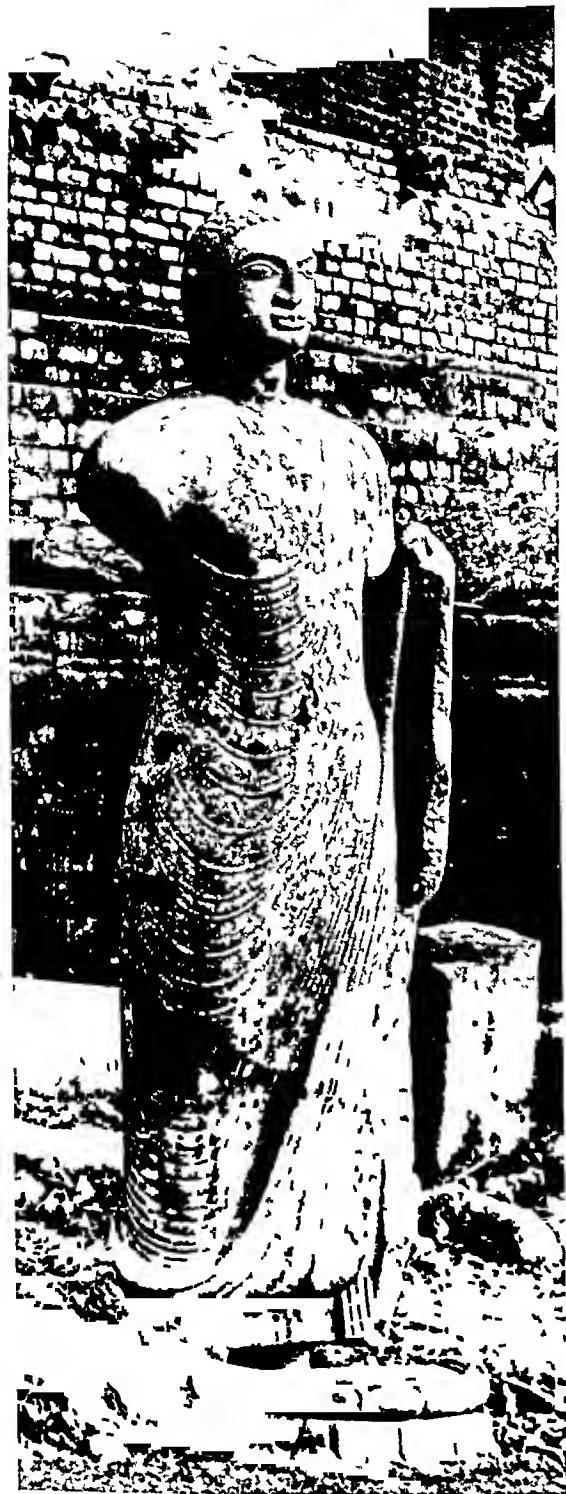


291 Deities, fresco, Polonnaruwa,  
twelfth century

Ceylon



292 Model *dāgaba*, Anurādhapura,  
second century B C ?



293 Buddha, Anurādhapura,  
ca 200 A D



294 Bodhisattva or King Duttha Gāmīni,  
Anurādhapura, ca 200 A D?

Ceylon



295 Buddha, Anurādhapura, third or fourth century A.D.

Ceylon



296 Buddha, Badullā, fifth  
or sixth century Colombo Museum



297 Avalokitesvara, eighth  
century Boston



298 Jambhala, eighth century  
Boston

Ceylon



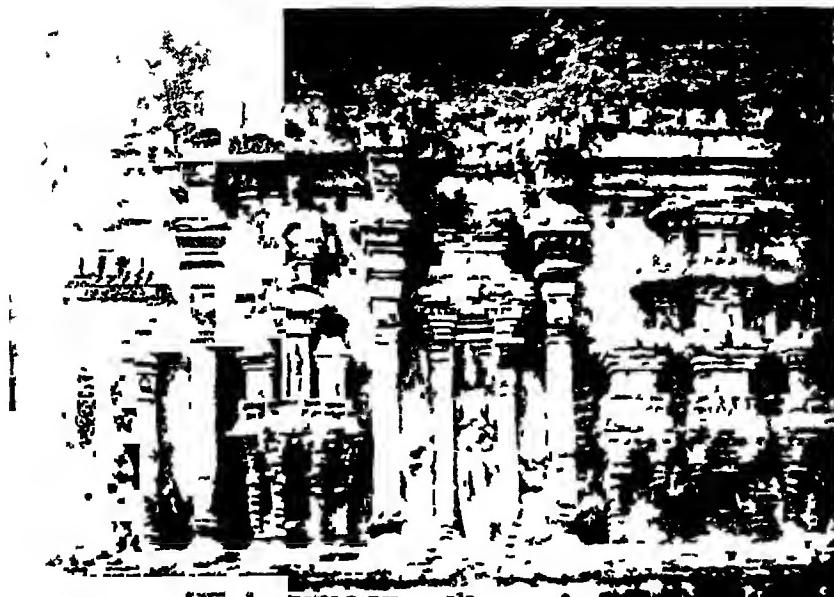
299 Vajrapāni, ninth century  
Boston



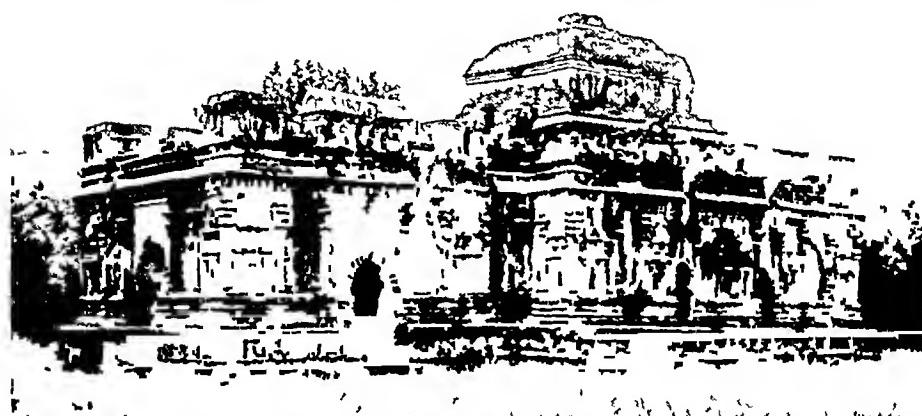
300 Pattini Devī, tenth century<sup>2</sup>



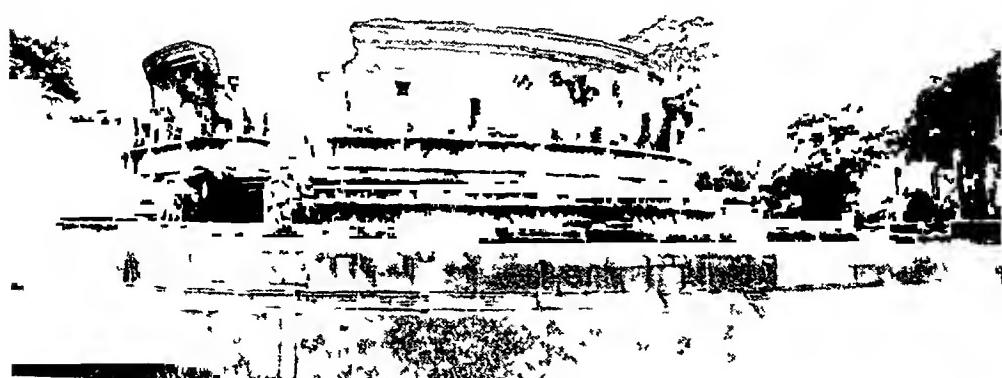
301 Parākramī Bāhu I, Polonnāruva,  
twelfth century



302 Northern temple, Polonnāruva, twelfth century

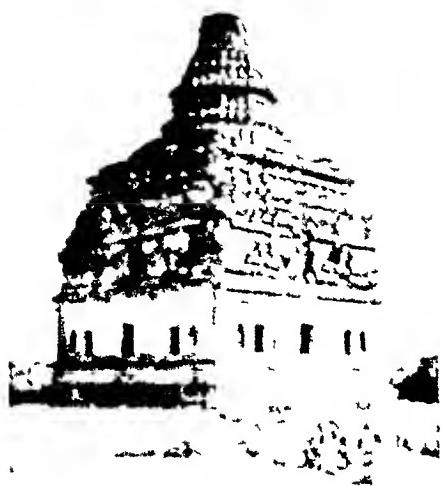


303 Thūpārāma Vihāra, Polonnāruva, twelfth century



304 Wata-dā-gē, Polonnāruva, twelfth century

Ceylon



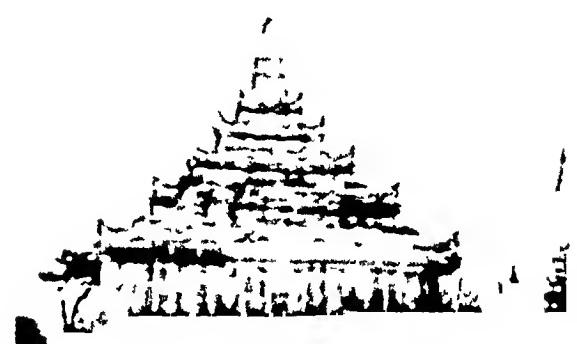
305 Nat Hlaung Gumi  
Pagan, 6th century



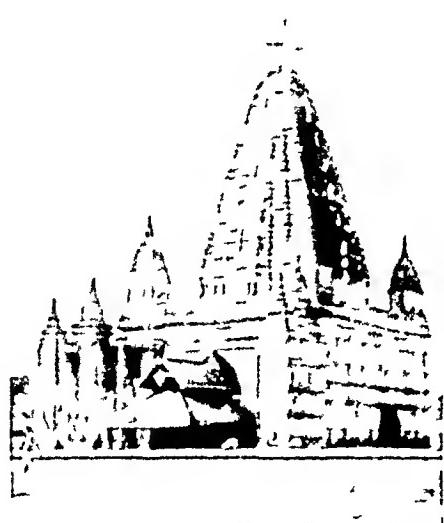
306 Shwe Nandaw  
Pagan, 10th century



307 Thatbunnya, Pagan, twelfth century



308 Bodu ut Tab, Pagan, eleventh century



309 Mahibodhi,  
Pagan, 1215 A D



310 Shwe Dagon, Rangoon,  
modern



311 Padmapāṇī, fresco, Pagan,  
thirteenth century



312 Devatā, fresco, Pagan,  
thirteenth century



313 Mingalazedi, Pagan, 1274 A.D.



315 Brahma, Nyaung U, Pagan,  
eleventh century



316 Buddha, Pagan Museum,  
eleventh century

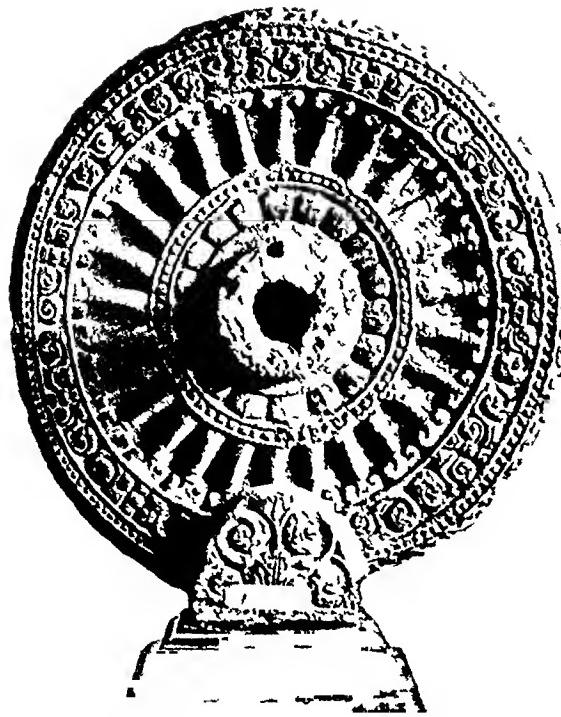


316 Siddhartha, Ananda, Pagan,  
late eleventh century



317 Buddha, Ananda, Pagan,  
late eleventh century

Burma



318 *Dhamma-cakka*, Prapatom,  
fifth or sixth century



319 Bodhisattva, Prapatom,  
seventh century Samson Collection



320 *Devadharma Jataka*, Wât Si Jum,  
ca 1361 A.D.



321 Buddha, Lopburi, twelfth  
century Samson Collection



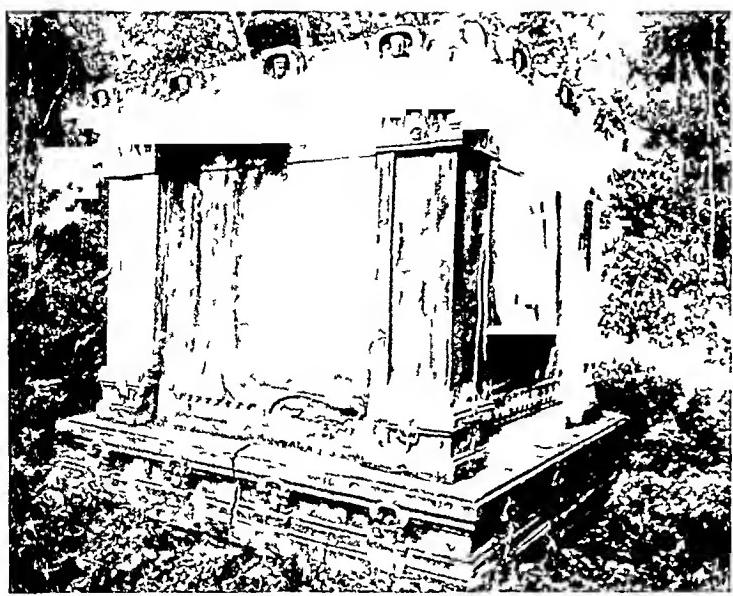
322 Buddha, lacquered stone, eleventh century Boston

Siam



323 Temple at Lopburi, eleventh century

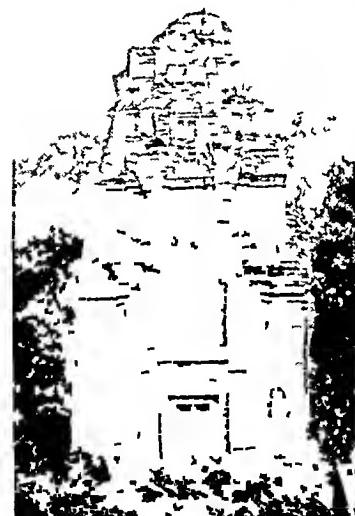
Siam



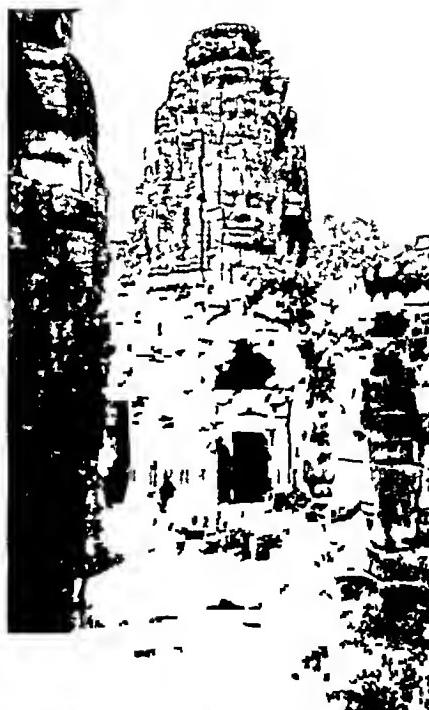
324 Cella, Prei Kuk, seventh century



325 Brick temple, Bayang,  
seventh century



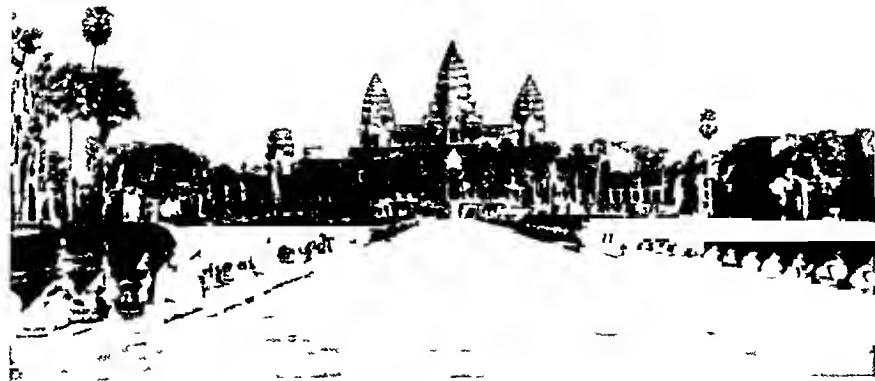
326 Brick tower, Bakong,  
ninth century



327 Tower, Bayon,  
late ninth century



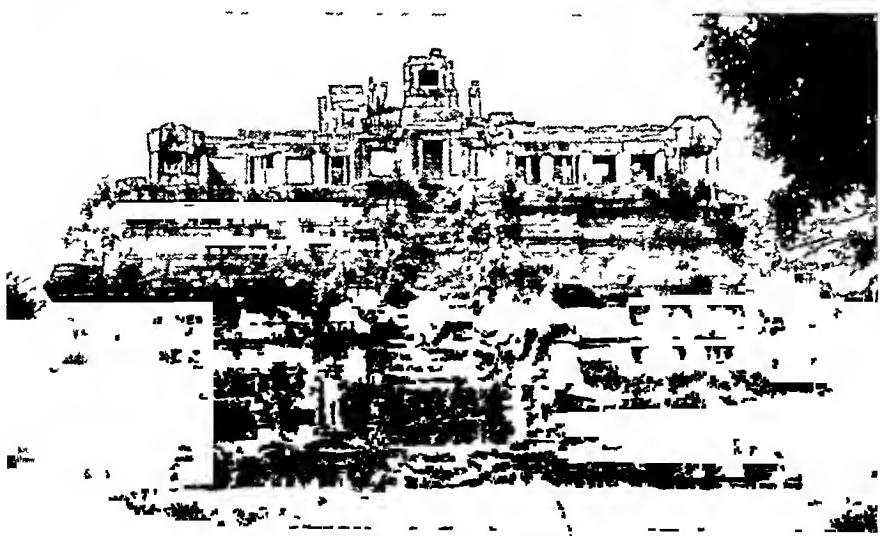
328 Tower, Ankor Wat,  
early twelfth century



329 Ankor Wāt, early twelfth century



330 Bayon, late ninth century



331 Phimeanakas, late ninth century

Cambodia



332 Lokesvara, sixth or early seventh century  
Stoclet Collection



333 Harihara, Prasat Andet,  
early seventh century

Cambodia



334 Mask from a tower, Bayon, Ankor Thom, late ninth century

Cambodia



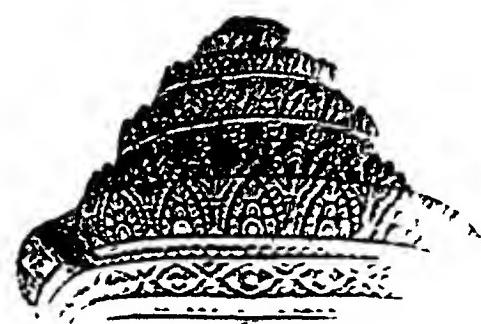
335 Buddha, ninth century  
Sichuan Collection



336 Bodhisattva,  
fourteenth century Boston

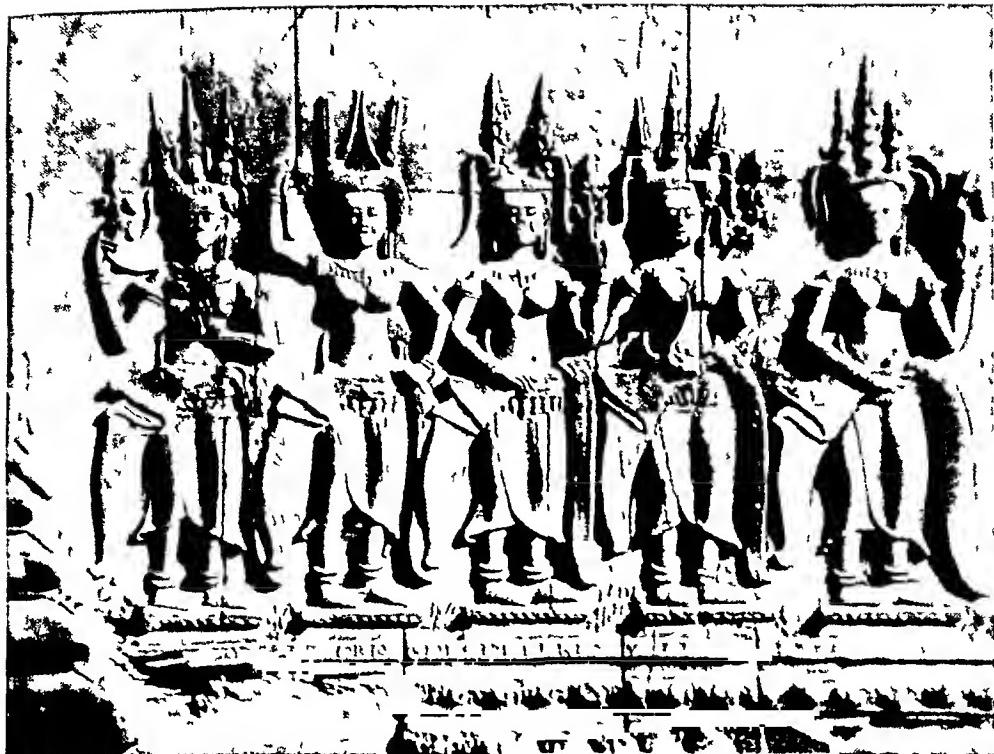


337 Siva or king, ninth or  
tenth century Boston



Cambodia

338 King, eleventh century  
Cleveland Museum



339 Apsarases, inner court, Ankor Wāt, early twelfth century



340 Army, gallery relief, Ankor Wāt, middle-twelfth century

Cambodia



341 Brick temple, Mi-son,  
early seventh century



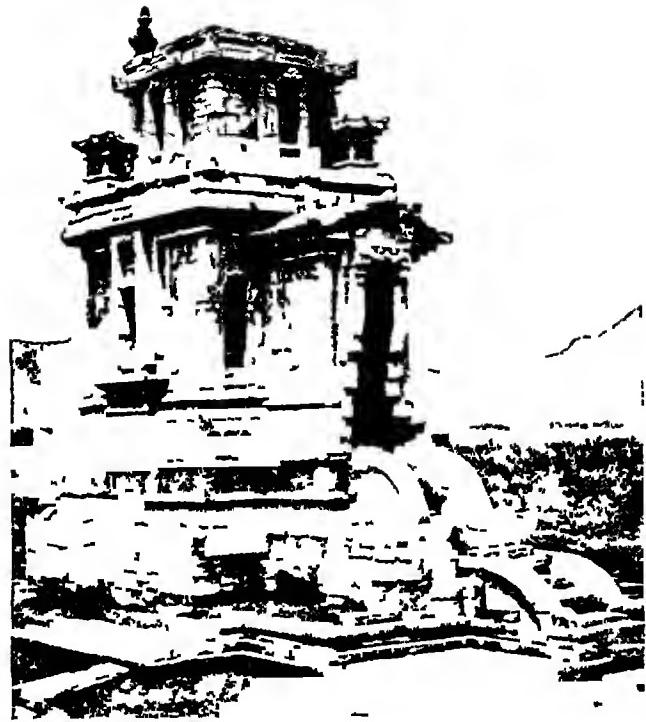
342 Buddha, Dong-duong,  
third century



343 Buddha, Binh Dinh,  
twelfth century

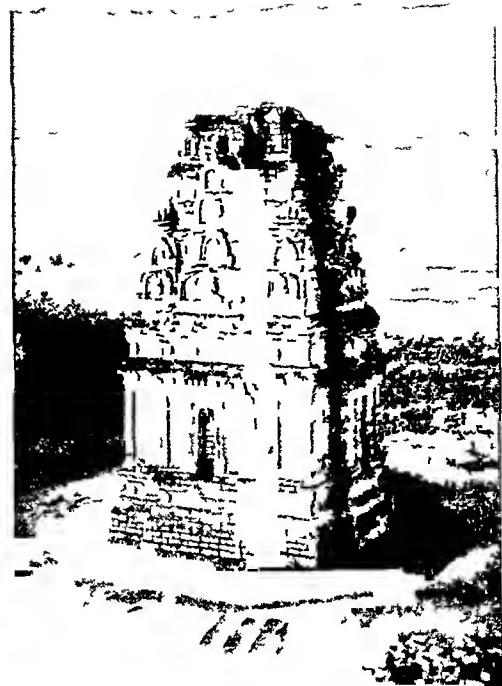


344 Siva, Quang-Nam,  
seventh century

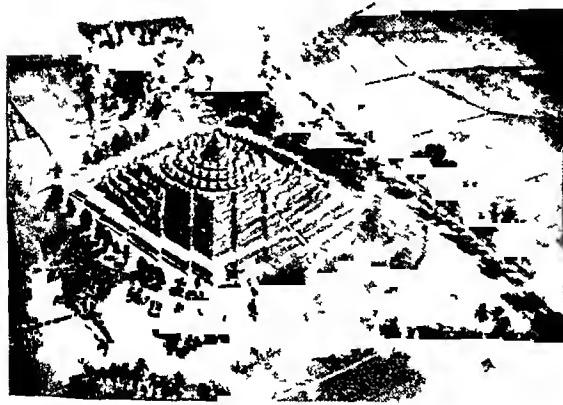


345 Candi Puntadewa, Dieng,

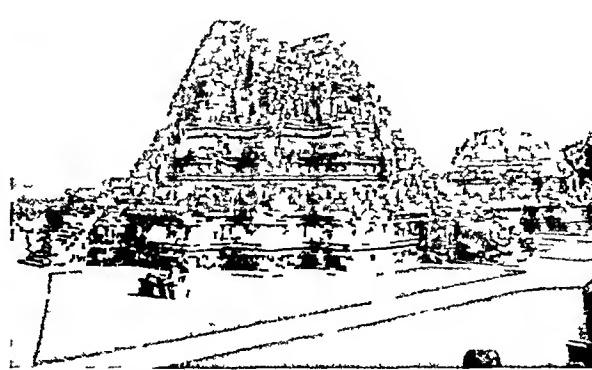
seventh or early eighth century



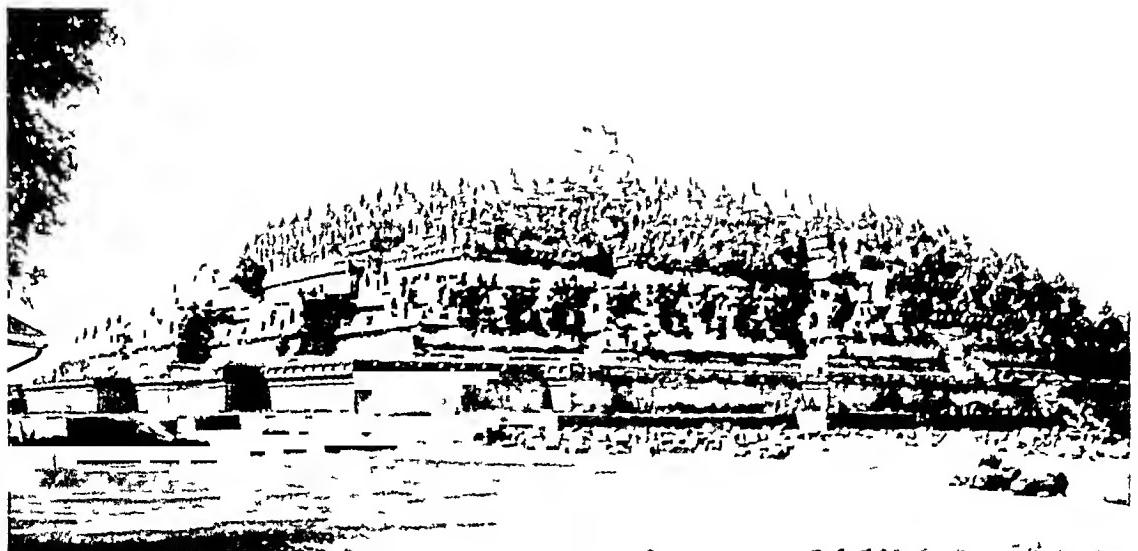
346 Candi Bima, Dieng,



347 Borobudur, from the air,  
late eighth century



348 Candi Loro Jongrang, Prambanan,  
late ninth century



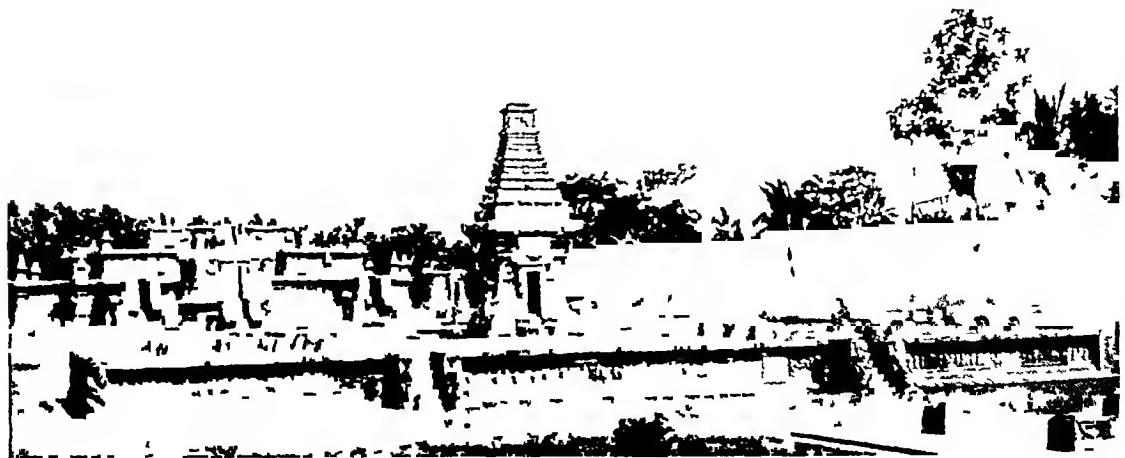
349 Candi Borobudur, late eighth century



350 Candi Mendut, late eighth century



351 Temple, Bali, modern



352 Temple ruins, Panataran, fourteenth to fifteenth century

Java and Bali



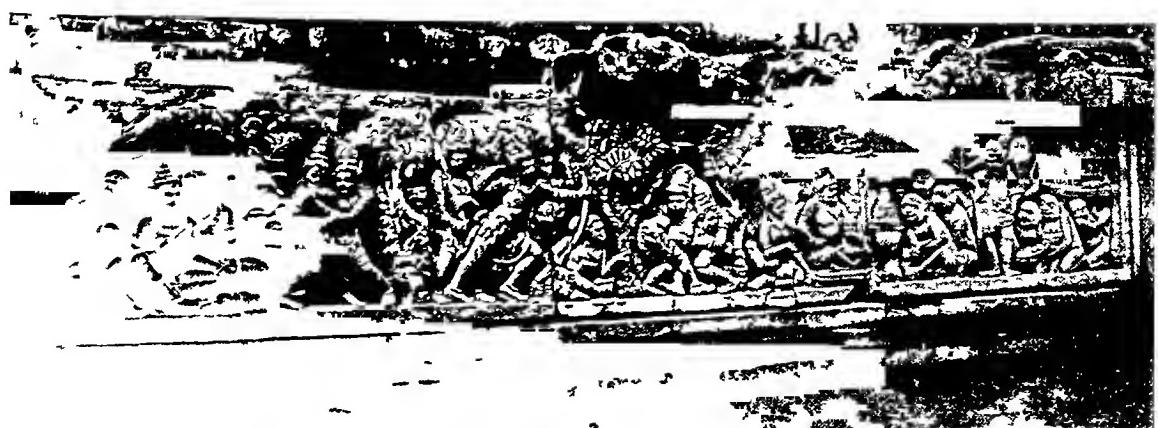
353 Temptation of Buddha, Borobudur, late eighth century



354 Hāritī, Candi Mendut,  
late eighth century



355 Head from Candi Bima, Dieng,  
seventh or early eighth century



356 Rāmā�ana frieze, Candi Loro Jongrang, Prambanan, late ninth century



357 Buddha, Candi Mendut,  
late eighth century



358 Arapacina Mañjuśrī,  
ca 1043 A D Berlin



359 Agastya, Candi Banon,  
early ninth century Batavia



360 Erlanga as Visnu, Belahan,  
ca 1043 A D

Java



361 362 Bodhisattva, gold, Java,  
eighth or ninth century Batavia



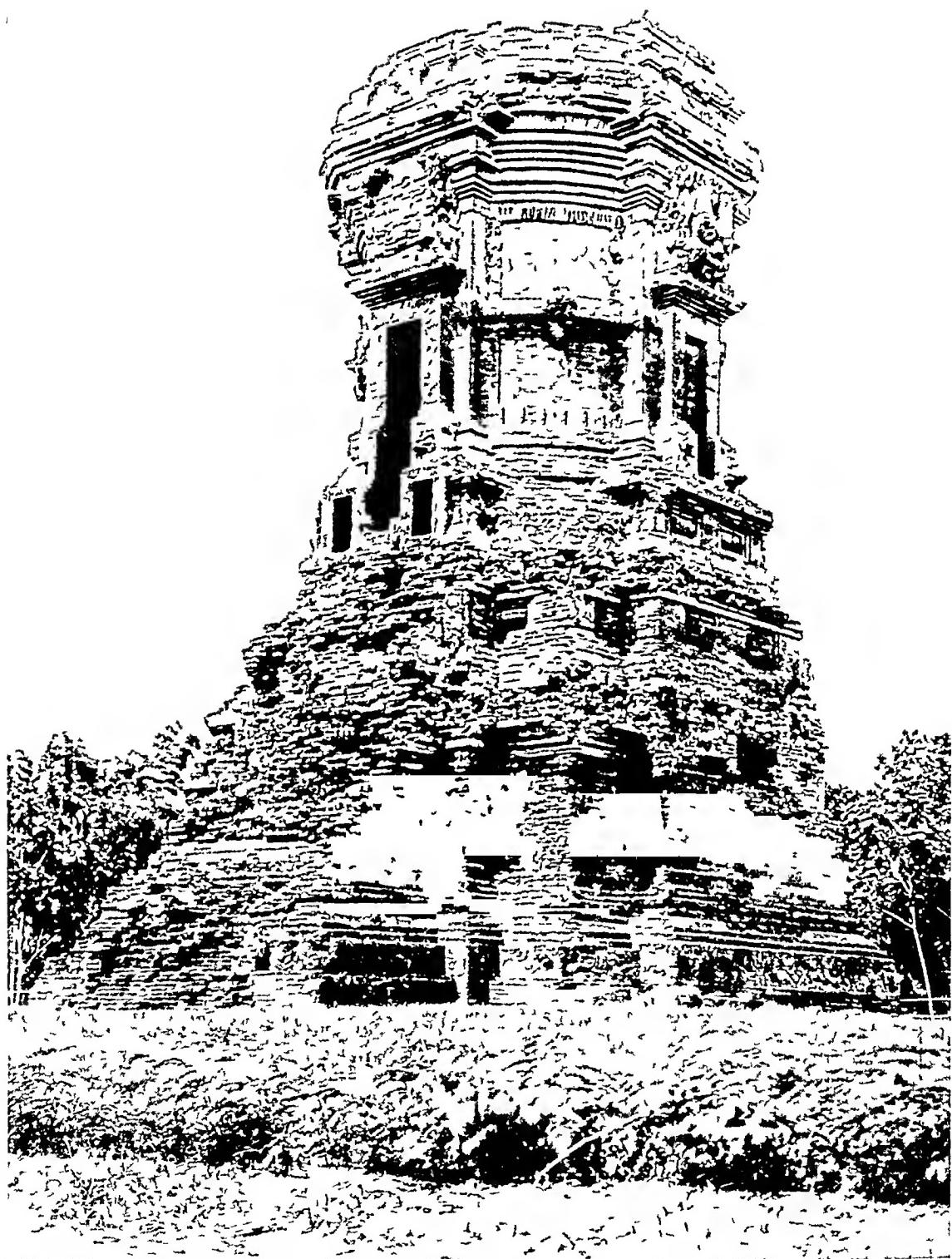
363 Padmapani, copper, Java,  
tenth century London



364 Hevajra, bronze, Banteai Kdei,  
tenth century Phnom Penh



365 Apsaras, bronze, Bayon,  
late ninth century Boston



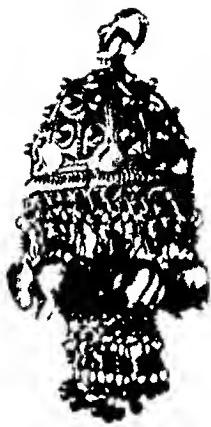
366 Candi Jābung, ca tenth century

Java



367 Actor's mask, early nineteenth century Author's Collection

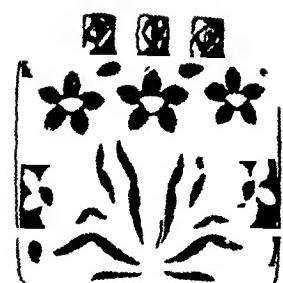
Java



368 Earring, gold



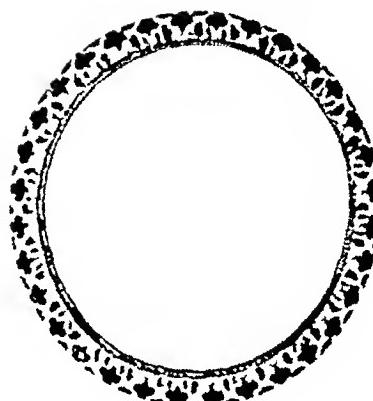
369 Earring, gold



370 Pendant, enamel on gold, Jaipur



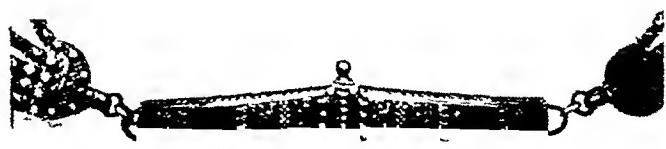
371 Armlet, enamel on gold, Jaipur



372 Bracelet, enamel on gold, Jaipur



374 Pendant, gold, S India



375 Clasp, gold, Kandy

Jewellery, seventeenth to eighteenth century



376 Pendant, Kandy, eighteenth century Dambewinne



377 Comb, S Indian London



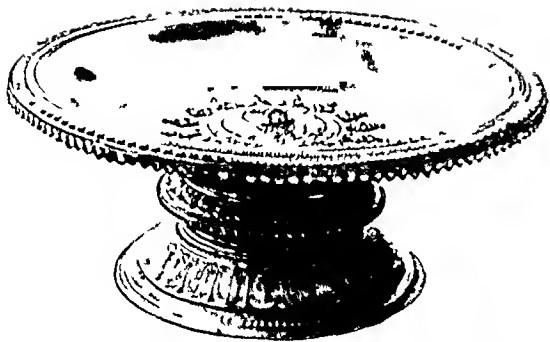
378 Knife, Kandy 18th century



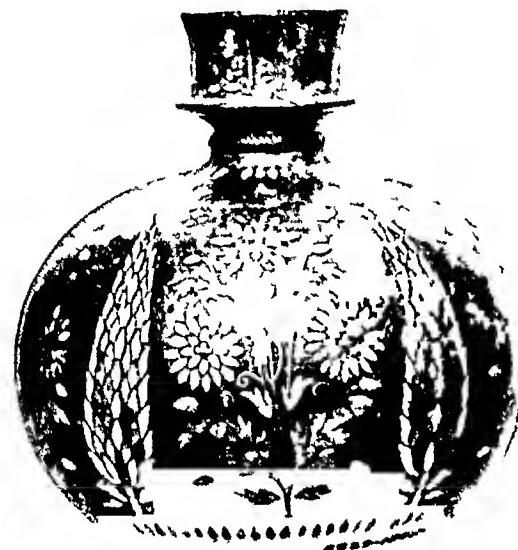
379 Hugga bowl, enamel on silver, early eighteenth century



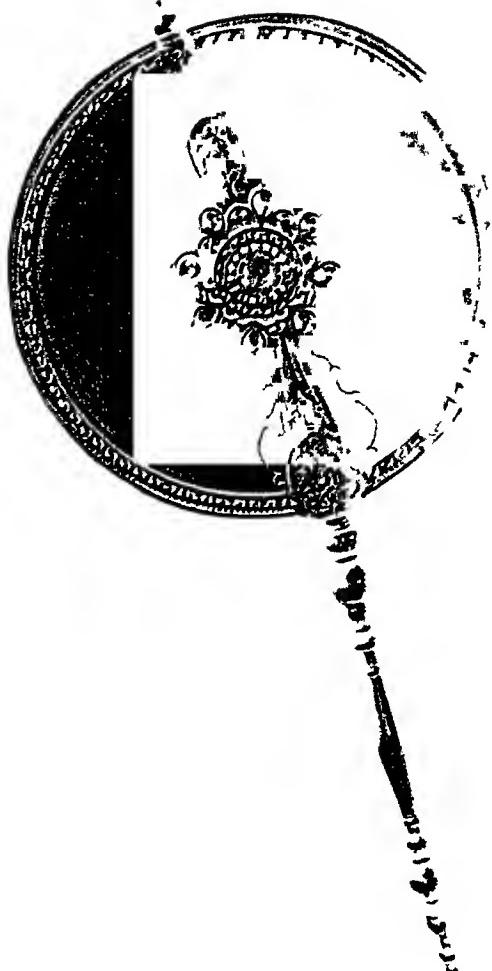
380 Bell, Java, ninth century Batavia



381 Betel dish, gold, Kandy, eighteenth century



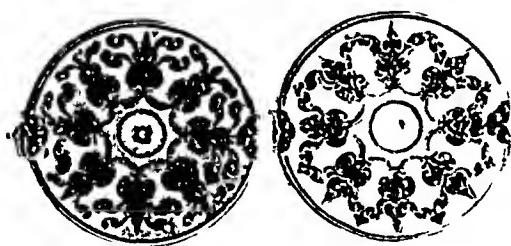
382 Bidri bugga bowl, seventeenth century  
London



385 Votive fan, gold, Kandy,  
eighteenth century

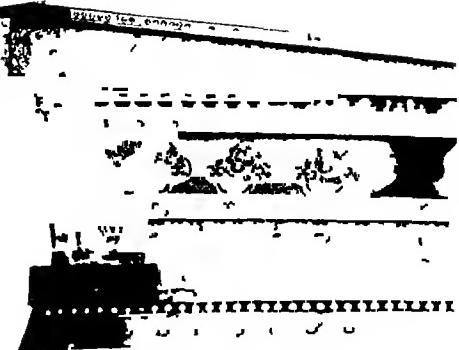


383 384 Brass bugga bowl and spittoon,  
seventeenth century Author's Collection



386 Betel-box, silver on copper,  
eighteenth century Colombo

Metal work, seventeenth and eighteenth century



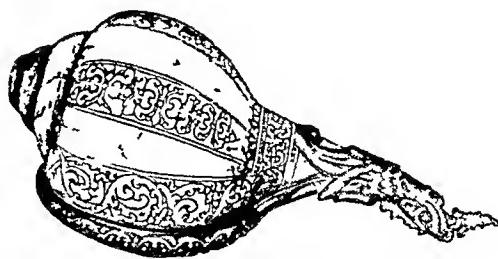
387 Ivory veneer, Tanjore,  
eighteenth century



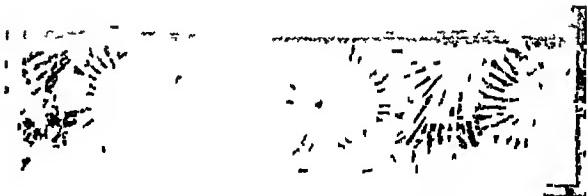
388 Ivory plaque, Ceylon,  
seventeenth century



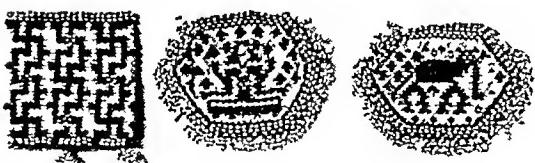
389 Ivory, Tanjore, eighteenth century



390 Decorated conch, Ceylon,  
eighteenth century L de Saram

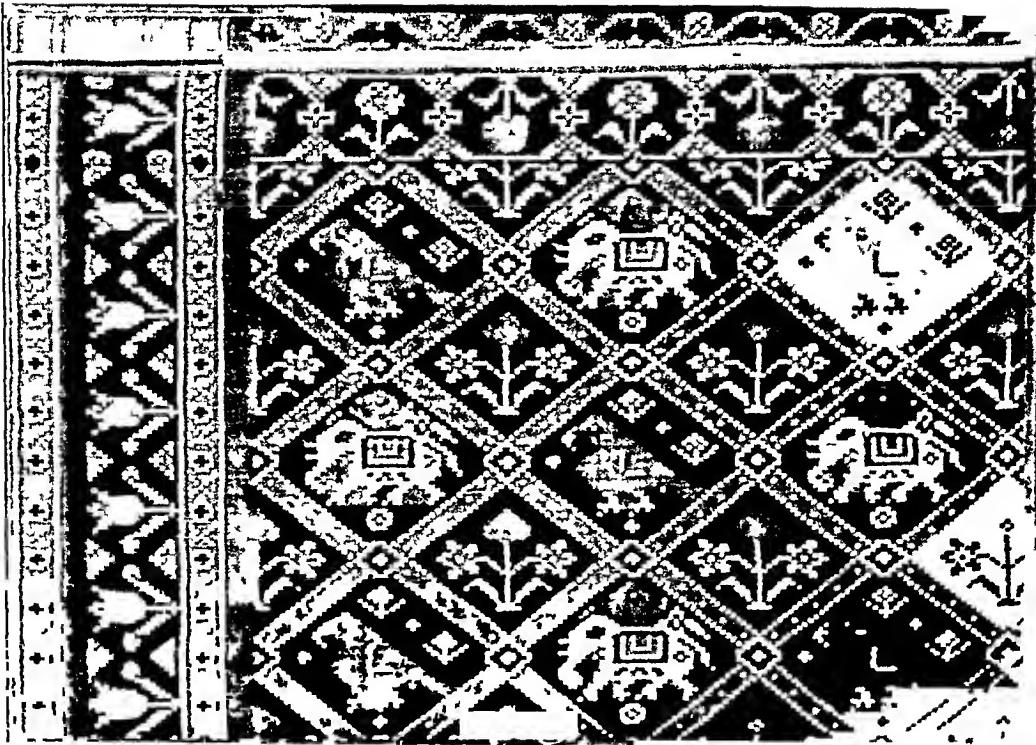


391 Painted book cover, Kandy,  
eighteenth century

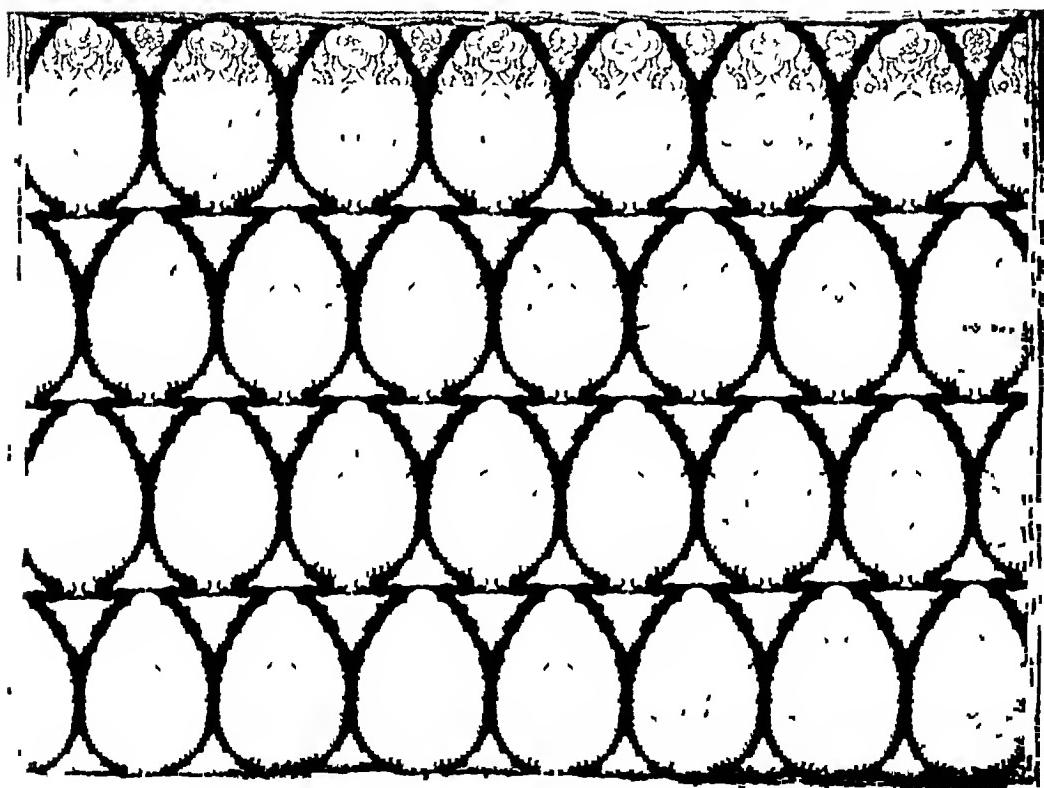


392 Bead bags, Kāthiāwād,  
nineteenth century

Ivory etc

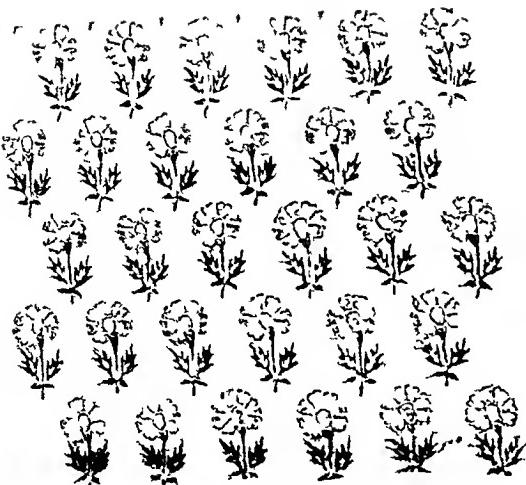


393 *Patola* silk sari, Surat, ca 1800 Boston

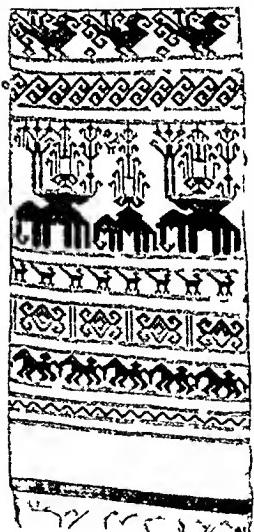


394 *Kimkhwab*, brocade, Benares, eighteenth century Boston

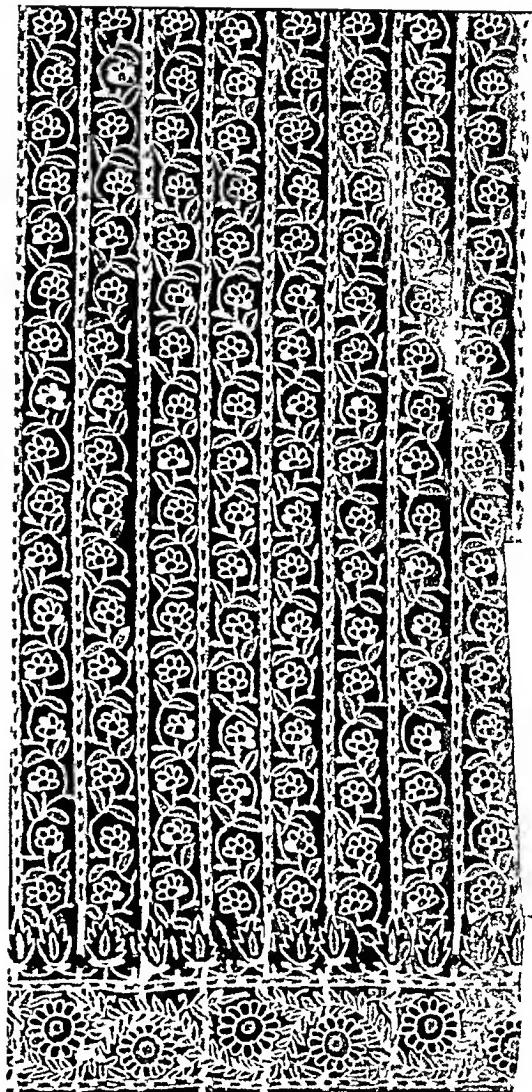
Textiles



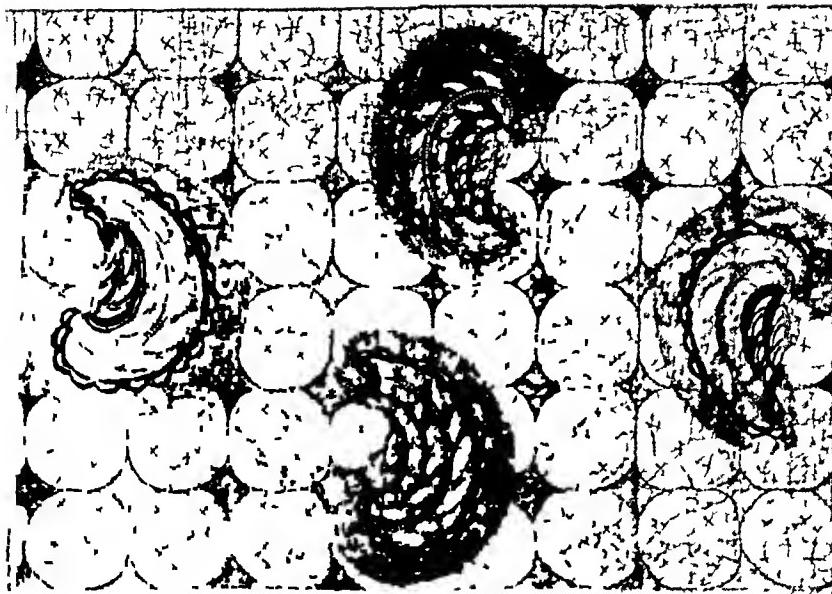
395 Embroidered turban material, Rājputāna,  
eighteenth century Boston



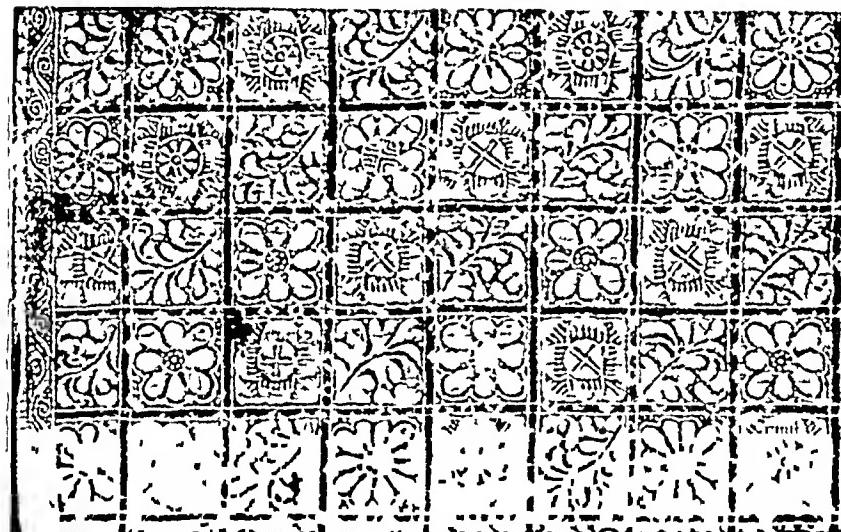
396 Woven cotton belt, Ceylon,  
eighteenth century Kandy



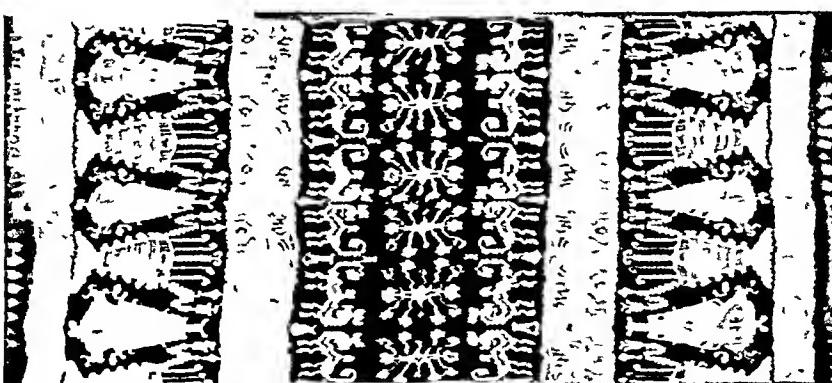
397 Embroidered skirt, Kīthiāwād,  
ca 1800 Boston



398 *Batik*, Java, modern Boston



399 Gold stamped *batik*, Bali, nineteenth century Boston



400 *Ikat*-woven cotton, Sumba, modern Boston

